



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





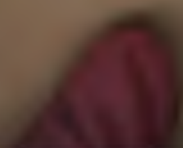
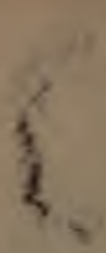
PRESENTED BY THOMAS WELTON STANFORD.





4

TWT



100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100



**THE**  
**ANNUAL REGISTER,**  
**OR A VIEW OF THE**  
**HISTORY,**  
**POLITICS,**  
**AND**  
**LITERATURE,**  
**For the YEAR 1771.**

---

**The FIFTH EDITION.**

---



---

**L O N D O N :**  
**Printed for J. DODSLEY, in Pall-Mall, 1794.**



a 88-014.

D  
3  
A7



---

---

## P R E F A C E.

**O**UR difference with the Court of Spain, takes the lead in order of time, as well as in importance, in the history of the present year. However trifling the object of dispute might appear, it was capable of involving the greater part of Europe in its consequences. Continental wars must be in some degree limited in their operation and effects; but those which take place between great naval powers, whose colonies and maritime possessions are extended into every quarter of the globe, take so comprehensive a range in their line of action, that the remotest nations may be affected by their consequences.

This

vi P R E F A C E.

This subject became so blended, both in its foreign and domestic parts, with our other public affairs, that it could not with propriety be separated from them, which has occasioned some change in the usual arrangement of our history; the account of the Russian war, and other foreign matters, being now comprized in the latter part of that article. However interesting that war may be in its future consequences, it languished this year in the operation. Conquests were indeed made; but the circumstances that attended them were neither striking nor brilliant. The superiority on one side is so apparent, and the misconduct and inefficacy on the other so glaring, that the contest now ceases to be interesting.

Our domestic affairs were highly important. The winter produced a long and a busy session of parliament; distinguished by some uncommon events, and by the number of public questions of greatest consequence, which were discussed in it. To this part of the work we have directed our particular attention, and hope our endeavours

P R E F A C E.      vii

deavours to give a tolerably clear representation of matters so interesting to the Public, have not been altogether fruitless. We shall however, in this instance, as in every other, have frequent occasion to claim the usual indulgence of our Readers, and hope they will believe, that whatever deficiencies they may perceive in other respects, there are none on the side of gratitude; and that it is as much our wish, as our duty, to be able, in some degree, to merit that favour which we have so long and so happily experienced.





THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
For the YEAR 1771.

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
EUROPE.

CHAP. I.

*Dispute with Spain, relative to Falkland's Islands. Some account of them. Discovered first by the English, and afterwards by the Dutch navigator Sebald de Wert; taken possession of by Commodore Byron. Settlement at Port Egmont. Settlement made by the French, and called Port Louis; delivered up to the Spaniards, who change the name to Port Solidad. Captain Hunt warns the Spaniards to depart from the islands. Various transactions between our people and the Spaniards. Expedition from Buenos Ayres. The Captains Farmer and Matby are summoned to surrender the Block House at Port Egmont; force of the Spaniards; articles of capitulation. Our people depart for England.*

AS our dispute with the court of Spain relative to Falkland's Islands, has made a considerable and interesting part of the business of the present year, it will be necessary to give some account of the causes and subject of debate, before we enter into a detail of the particular circumstances of it.

Those islands called by us Falkland's, and by the French the Malouines, were first discovered in the year 1592, by Capt. Davies, who went out the associate of the brave and unfortunate Candish, and is



## 2] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

supposed to have basely deserted him in that fatal voyage. Davies, however, was too much distressed at the time to make any particular observations on these islands; nor did he even give them a name, which was reserved for Sir Richard Hawkins, who, two years after having again discovered them, in honour of his mistress, and to perpetuate his own memory, called them Hawkins's Maiden Land. In these views he was disappointed, for no settlement having been made, and the knowledge of the fact itself not general, when the Dutch Navigator Sebald de Wert, fell in with these islands in 1598, he and his people imagined themselves to be the first discoverers, and accordingly gave them the name of the Sebaldine Islands; under which denomination they were placed in the maps.

We scarce hear any thing more of these islands for near a century, so that even their existence has been called in question. The spirit of adventure being however excited by the wars in the reign of King William, one Strong, whose manuscript journal is in the Museum, fell in with them, and is supposed to have given them their present English name; which being also adopted by Halley, has since that time been generally received in our maps. Dampier, and some others of our navigators also touched at them; who not considering them of much importance, were not accurate in their accounts of them. Some, from seeing at a great distance a kind of tall reeds, with which they abound, represented them as covered with woods; while others, with

more justice, denied their having any.

Some ships belonging to St. Maloes are also said to have visited them, to whom the French would willingly attribute the honour of a discovery, though they cannot deny the prior title of Hawkins and de Wert: from hence, however, they have given them the name of the Malouines, which has also been adopted by the Spaniards.

Thus these islands, for above a century and a half, continued to be accidentally touched at by different navigators, and to receive arbitrary names at the will of each new comer, without any attempt being made to form a settlement on them, or any consideration taken of their capability or importance. It does not appear that the Spaniards, in all this long course of years, had either by chance, or otherwise, ever touched at them; and they seem to have known so little about them, as not even to have given them a name.

It is indeed said, that in the course of the late debates, they have, in order to supply the weakness of that general and exclusive right which they pretend to all the Magellanic regions, set up the claim of a prior discovery to these islands, which they attribute to some of their most early navigators, and pretend that they had been named by them *Islas de Patos*: many islands and rocks have undoubtedly been discovered at different times in that vast ocean; and the degrees of longitude and latitude were so uncertain and unfixed, that the name and discovery of any one may with the greatest ease

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [3

not be transferred to any other; but a claim of such a nature is of too little importance to be taken any further notice of.

Lord Anson's voyage first shewed the great importance that it would be of to this nation in time of war, to have a friendly port and place of refreshment, considerably more to the south, and much nearer Cape Horn than the Brazils. Besides the jealousy, and general unfriendly behaviour of the Portuguese in that quarter, the voyage from thence to the South Seas is of so great a length, that the vigour and health of the men, as well as their water and other provisions, must be greatly exhausted before they arrive at the scene of action, beside their ships being foul and out of condition. Another reason, not less material than any of these, was the certainty that the Spaniards would be well informed by the Portuguese of their strength, condition, and destination, long before they could put any of their designs in execution.

The author of Anson's voyage enters pretty fully into this subject; and as that work was wrote under his lordship's immediate inspection, the observations upon it may be considered as his own. This writer, besides shewing the utility of such a settlement, particularly points out these islands, and that of Pepys, as places, which from their vicinity to Cape Horn and the Streights of Magellan, and their distance from any other land, seemed particularly calculated for the purpose, and should therefore be accurately surveyed and examined.

We accordingly find, that soon after the ensuing peace, when Lord

Anson was at the head of the Admiralty, this scheme was adopted, and preparations were in hand for the sending out some frigates to make discoveries in those seas, and particularly to examine, with precision, the state and condition of these islands. This project was not so well conducted, but that the court of Spain gained intelligence of it before it could be carried into execution; and such representations were made against it, both here and at Madrid, that it was for that time laid aside, and continued dormant till it was again revived, soon after the conclusion of the last war, by the late Earl of Egmont, who then presided in the admiralty.

The design of an establishment on or near the coast of Patagonia is not, however, a new scheme: it had been eagerly entered into many years ago by Charles the Second, who, notwithstanding the continual distresses in which his profusion, and the ill terms on which he generally stood with his subjects, involved him, went to a very considerable expence in sending out Sir John Narborough for that purpose. This gentleman had directions to survey the Streights of Magellan, and the neighbouring coasts of Patagonia; and, if possible, to procure an intercourse with the brave and unconquered Indians of Chili, and to establish a commerce and lasting correspondence with them. It had been then, and since, a general opinion, that some of the richest gold mines in the world were well known, but carefully concealed by the Indians in that quarter, that the knowledge of them might not urge the rapacity and avarice of the

[A] 2      Spaniards

## 4] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

Spaniards to more violent and determined attacks upon their liberties. Whatever the precise motives were that urged King Charles to this enterprize, his expectations of the great advantages that might result from it were so sanguine, that it is said he had not patience, when he heard of Sir John's passing through the Downs, to wait for his arrival at court, but went in his barge to meet him at Gravesend.

The Dutch had long before attempted to make a settlement on the coast of Chili, for which purpose they went to the expence of sending a considerable fleet and some land forces thither; the design failed for that time, partly from some natural and accidental causes, but chiefly from the want of proper information relative to the country, and of having established a previous friendly correspondence with the natives. They, however, were fully determined to have renewed and prosecuted this design with effect, if the loss of the Brazils and other intervening causes had not prevented them. It is not improbable that Charles II. borrowed the idea of his project from this attempt made by the Dutch.

Gold and silver were almost the only objects that excited the attention of the first discoverers and conquerors of the new world. Experience, and the extension of commerce, have since shewn, that countries produce other staple commodities, which afford greater strength, and more real and permanent advantages, than the working of the richest mines. Upon this principle it has been suggested, that without intermeddling with the gold mines of Chili, or

interfering with the rights and liberties of the natives, new, great, and beneficial sources of commerce might be opened in that quarter. It has also been thought, that the greatest and most advantageous fishery in the world might be established in it; and navigators say, that an hundred whales are to be met with in the high southern latitudes to one that is to be found on the coasts of Greenland.

Whatever were the prevailing motives on our side for making the settlement in question, Commodore Byron was sent out in the year 1764, for that purpose; and in the beginning of the following year, having made the necessary discoveries of the harbour and situation, and such enquiries into the natural state of the country, as time and circumstances would admit, he took possession of Falkland's Islands, in the name of his Britannic Majesty, and with those forms which custom has established on the taking possession of new countries.

About the same time, or perhaps previous to that in which Lord Pomont had planned this expedition, a spirit of adventure had arisen in France, directed to the same quarter of the world; but founded upon a wider basis of hope and expectation, which was no less than to retrieve the great national losses sustained in the late war, by making of new discoveries in the southern ocean. Though this design was patronized and encouraged by the government, the low state of the treasury prevented its being undertaken or supported at the public expence; and it was left to the patriotism of M. de Bouganville, colonel of a regiment of foot,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [3]

to enter upon this adventure, at his own risk and that of his men.

This gentleman entered into the design with all the vivacity natural to his country, and that peculiar fervour which constitutes the spirit of adventure. He accordingly, after having received the necessary encouragement from government, built and fitted out, at St. Malo, a frigate of 20 guns and 100 men, together with a stout boat fit for the designed service, and about 150 people, including the Acadian families, on board the two vessels, which were commanded by marine officers, under the conduct of M. de Bougainville.

The first part of the plan formed by this gentleman, and which he had avowedly taken up from the reading of Lord Anson's voyage, consisted in the finding out, and the making of a settlement on the Malouine islands.

Among the advantages proposed for this settlement, besides the opening of a trade with the Portuguese, Spaniards, and Patagonians, it was supposed that it would have been an useful station and place of refreshment (and not considerably out of the way) for the French East India ships to touch at in their voyages. With respect to the present expedition, if the great and hoped for discoveries were made in the Pacific ocean, this settlement must be of the greatest consequence towards the converting of them to advantage.

The French, after having touched at the Brazils (where they met with a cordiality and friendship very different from what the English are said generally to have ex-

perienced there) and at Monte Video, a Spanish settlement in the river of Plata, where they took in a quantity of stock for the use of the intended colony, arrived at length at the Falk- Feb. 1764. land's Islands, where they formed an establishment, and built a small fort. The trench seemed for some time very sanguine in the support of this new settlement, and the immense quantities of wild fowl, fish, and amphibious animals which they met with, made the means of living very easy.

Their discoveries in the Pacific ocean did not, however, answer the vast expectations that were formed, nor did there seem any immediate prospect of profit to the adventurers, which could repay the great expences they were at in the pursuit. The Spaniards had been at all times been very jealous of any discoveries, much more of settlements, to be made by any other European nation in that part of the world; and though in the present intimate state of alliance and union between the courts of France and Spain, the former might probably be indulged with any advantages that could be derived from this project; it is also to be supposed, that as the design and effect of our voyages thither became known, the same agreement in sentiments and politics would readily induce them to put a stop to an undertaking, which would have of itself a precedent directly contrary to that claim of an exclusive right to all the Magellanic regions, on which the King of Spain intended to found his plea, in opposition to our establishment there. Whatever the political motives might have been,

## 6] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

M. de Bouganville, about two years after the settlement had been made, was sent by his court to Spain, where a cession of it was concluded, by which the French relinquished all claims which they had pretended from either the discovery or the possession; and he, having undoubtedly received at least a compensation for his expences, carried a Spanish governor and some troops thither in the year 1766, from Buenos Ayres, to whom he resigned the possession, and who changed the name from Port Louis, which the French had given it, to Port Solidad.

These islands lie in about 51 degrees and a half of southern latitude, and about 100 leagues on this side of the streights of Magellan. They seem to consist of two great islands and a number of small ones; the great ones being divided by a sound or streight of very considerable length, and the land every where cut into and intersected by almost numberless bays, many of which run very deep into the country, and, as well as the sound, are dotted with small islands. Our settlement at Port Egmont lies upon a small island, adjoining to the greater and most western of the two considerable islands, and Port Solidad, on the eastern and lesser of the principal islands.

Commodore Byron is said to have represented these islands in a very favourable point of view; that he supposed the great ones to be six or seven hundred miles in circumference, the harbour at Port Egmont admirable, plenty of water, and an exuberance of very long herbage, the soil deep, and to all appearance good, plenty of iron ore, and an indication of other

minerals; but the country, so far as it had been discovered, destitute of wood. Wild fowl were also in the greatest abundance, and geese in particular so plenty, that they killed about an hundred a day for the use of each ship, only by pelting them with stones.

This account is not only confirmed, but exceeded, in those given by the French, who magnify the temperature and goodness of the climate, run encomiums on the excellence of the fish, which they caught in great quantities, and describe the numbers of wild-fowl and penguins almost as incredible; they also found the sea-lions and wolves very numerous, which are valuable, both for their skins, and the vast quantities of oil they afford: this they computed at no less than four hogheads a-piece from the full-grown ones. They also add, that their horses and cattle of every sort, which seemed nearly dead at the time of their being landed, recovered and thrive in a most surprizing degree, and kept themselves in excellent condition through every season of the year, without their being housed, or any attention paid to them. They also found great quantities of good turf for firing, a matter of the greatest consequence in so high a latitude, and a country totally destitute of wood. The islands bore no marks of having ever been inhabited, and were totally destitute of quadrupeds, except a kind of wild-dog, or animal that seemed between the wolf and the fox kind.

These favourable accounts have however been much called in question here, upon the report of the British officer who succeeded Mr. Byron upon that station; and who



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [7

to said to have represented the climate as nearly intolerable, the whole country as a confused mass of islands and broken lands, the soil a bog, encumbered with barren mountains, and beset with, almost, perpetual storms, while the boasted plenty of provisions was come to nothing, geese in particular being very scarce. It was further said, that the plants which sprung from the seeds they had carried from Europe, withered in the growth, and never arrived at any degree of perfection, and that even the hardy fir, which withstands the austere winter of the northern regions, sunk under the rigour of this inhospitable climate.

Under the latitude in which we have observed these islands to lie, a continual summer or spring is certainly not to be expected; the storms in particular are frequent, and remarkably boisterous in all the Magellanic quarter, and the cold in the high southern latitudes is well known to be more severe, than in equal degrees of the northern. If the account however, which is attributed to Mr. Byron, be the real one communicated by him, much respect is due to it; as well from his rank, character, and long experience in the service, as from the particular knowledge in that part of the world, which he so dearly acquired in Lord Anson's expedition. The French accounts also not only confirm, but even go beyond his in every favourable part of the description. As to vegetables, those which they brought from Europe, and planted for the use of the kitchen garden, grew to admiration: in the raising of corn they were unsuccessful;

the blades shot up very well, and produced well-looking ears; but these were hollow, and totally destitute of grain. They however, with more temper and justice than we seem to have done, instead of rashly condemning the climate or soil, only conclude, that to raise corn would require some manure, and a better degree of culture than they had bestowed upon it. Indeed it does not seem, that a country abounding in grass can be unfavourable to vegetation in general, or that the climate can be extraordinarily severe, where cattle thrive to admiration, and live abroad the year through, without even the shelter of woods to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. As to the scarcity, or total absence, of geese or any other kind of wild-fowl at particular seasons, it concludes nothing; as most kinds of them are probably migratory in every part of the world.

It does not appear, that either of the settlements on these islands knew of the other; nor are we certainly informed whether our government was acquainted with the purchase made by the Spaniards, or of their taking possession of the French settlement, previous to the period of which we are going to treat. However this was, we find, that in the year 1769 we had a frigate and a sloop upon that station, and Captain Hunt, of the Tamar frigate, being on a cruise off the islands, fell in Nov. 28. with a Spanish schooner belonging to Port Solidad taking a survey of them, the captain of which, according to his orders, he warned to depart from that coast, as belonging to his Britannic majesty.

## 8] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

jeſty. The ſchooner however returned in two days after, and brought on board a Spaniſh officer, with letters and a preſent from Don Philip Ruez Puerta, governor of Port Solidad. Theſe letters were couched in terms of the greateſt civility; the governor affected not to believe the account he had received from the captain of the ſchooner; to attribute capt Hunt's being in thoſe ſeas to chance or diſtreſs of weather, and upon that preſumption to offer him every act of friendſhip and kindneſs in his power; but if it ſhould be otherwiſe, reminded him of the violation of treaties; aſſerted his maſter's dominion; charged him with an inſult to his flag, and authorized the officer to warn him in form to depart: at the ſame time deſired a written answer, and that he would alſo correſpond with the officer.

Capt. Hunt, in answer, aſſerted the ſole dominion of his Britannick majeſty, as well by right of diſcovery as of ſettlement; and warned him in his name, and by his orders, to leave the iſlands; and, in order to enable him the better to remove his effects, allowed him ſix months from the date of the letter to prepare for his departure. The Spaniſh officer made a formal proteſt, as well upon the grounds we have mentioned, as upon captain Hunt's reſuſing to let him viſit the ſettlement, and his threatening to fire into the Spaniſh ſchooner, upon her attempting to enter the harbour; he alſo proteſted againſt the captain's going to Solidad, which he had propoſed in an amicable manner, and declared that it ſhould be conſidered as an inſult.

This produced, about a fortnight after, another letter, another answer, and another proteſt. About two months after this tranſaction, two Spaniſh frigates of conſiderable force, with troops on board for the new ſettlement, Feb. 20. arrived at Port Egmont under pretence of wanting water: the commander in chief wrote a letter to captain Hunt, in which he expreſſed great aſtoniſhment at ſeeing an Engliſh flag flying, and a kind of ſettlement formed; charged him with a violation of the laſt peace, and proteſted againſt the act in all its parts; at the ſame time declared that he would abſtain from any other manner of proceeding, till he had acquainted his Catholic Majeſty with this diſagreeable tranſaction. Captain Hunt, as before, founded his poſſeſſion on the claim of right, juſtified his conduct by the orders of his ſovereign, and again warned the Spaniards to depart totally from thoſe iſlands. The frigates continued eight days at Port Egmont and were ſupplied by our people with water; the captains and officers behaved with civility, and declined going on ſhore, though permiſſion was offered by captain Hunt.

As theſe tranſactions ſeemed indicative of ſome ſuch conſequences as followed, captain Hunt thought it proper to depart as ſoon after for England with an account of them as he could, and having accordingly arrived at Plymouth, ſent an expreſs June 3. immediately to the admiralty. The Favourite ſloop, captain Malby, ſucceeded the Tamar at Port Egmont, and with the Swift, captain Farmer, each of 16 guns,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [9

guns, formed the whole force upon that station. This was however soon lessened, the *Swift* having been unluckily lost in the straits of Magellan, where she had gone to make discoveries, and was by some means overfet: the crew, except three, were fortunately saved; but were still liable to perish by the most dreadful of all calamities, if the fortune and constancy of a small part of the crew had not saved the whole. These, in the open cutter, undertook a voyage of about three weeks in the most boisterous seas in the world, and, having happily arrived at Port Egmont, brought the *Favourite* to the relief of their distressed brethren.

It was not long after this loss, June 4th. when a Spanish frigate put into Port Egmont, under pretence that she had been 53 days from Buenos Ayres, and was distressed for water; but three days after, her consorts, consisting of four other frigates, also arrived, and it soon appeared that they had been only 20 days at sea, had parted from the first in a gale of wind, and instead of being on their way to Port S. J. were now arrived at the place of their destination. These five frigates carried 134 pieces of cannon, and had between 16 and 1700 men, including soldiers and marines, on board; besides which they had brought with them a train of artillery, and other materials, sufficient to have erected a regular fortification, instead of a wooden block-house, which had not a port-hole in it, and only four pieces of cannon, which were sunk in the mud, to defend it.

A Spanish broad pendant was

immediately hoisted, on the arrival of the four last frigates, and as no doubt of their intentions now remained, captain Farmer ordered most of the officers and men who had belonged to the *Swift* to come on shore to the defence of the settlement, and captain Maltby to bring the *Favourite* nearer into the cove. Upon the first motions of the *Favourite*, one of the Spanish frigates sent an officer on board, to acquaint captain Maltby, that if he weighed they would fire into him: he however got under sail, regardless of this menace; and the frigate fired two shots, which fell to leeward of him; and three of the Spaniards got under way, and worked to windward as he did. In the mean time captain Maltby sent an officer on board the Spanish commodore, to know the reason why one of his ships had fired at him; to which he answered, that the shots were only fired as signals.

From the first appearance of the ships, captain Farmer had been active in clearing the shores out of the blockhouse, and in endeavouring to make it as defensible as its nature would permit. Their four pieces of cannon, which were 12 pounders, were planted on a battery that covered the landing-place, but were so swallowed up, as we have already observed, in water and mud, as to be rendered entirely useless; these he had removed to the block house, and had the platform cleared, and port-holes cut out for them. In the mean time, both the June 8th. captain wrote to the Spanish commodore, that as he had received the reinforcements which he stood in need of, they desired, in the

the name and authority of the King their Master, that he would immediately depart from that port, and totally evacuate all the islands known by the name of Falkland's.

Letters were wrote from the Spanish commodore about the same time to both the captains separately, requesting them in the tenderest terms to consider his great power, and their own defenceless situation; and that they would, by quitting the place, prevent his being under a necessity of proceeding to hostilities, the consequences of which would render them incapable of pursuing their voyage home.

These were followed by another the next day, in which he offered, if they would quickly and with good will abandon the place, that he would peaceably and quietly put his troops on shore, and treat theirs with all the consideration that the harmony subsisting between the two sovereigns required, and permit them to carry along with them all that was theirs on shore, and what they either could not, or did not chuse to carry with them, he would give them a receipt for, and then leave the matter to be settled by their respective courts. If, contrary to expectation, they should endeavour to maintain the settlement, he then would proceed to the accomplishment of his orders, and in that case threatened them with an attack by sea and land, and all the consequences of fire and sword, in the most pompous terms. He concluded by assuring them, that if they did not, in fifteen minutes after the receipt of his letter, give a categorical and favourable answer to it, he would immediately commence his opera-

tions; and talked largely of the spirit and brilliancy which they should experience both in his land and sea forces; at the same time he recommended to them to meditate upon the fatal consequences which their obstinacy would be productive of to the innocent subjects of his Britannic majesty.

To these, and another letter which accompanied the last, our officers returned, for answer, that words are not always deemed hostilities, and that they could not think that he would, in a time of profound peace, and when the greatest harmony subsisted by his own acknowledgment between the two crowns, attempt to put his threats in execution. That they did not doubt but he was thoroughly convinced, that the King their Master was sufficiently capable to demand satisfaction, in all parts of the globe, of any power whatsoever that should offer to insult the British flag. And that therefore, was the time limited even shorter than the fifteen minutes he had allowed, it should make no alteration in their determined resolution to defend, to the utmost of their power, the charge committed to them.

Previous to the designed attack, the Spanish commodore, to shew the inefficacy of making any resistance, desired that some of our officers might be sent to view the number and condition of the troops and artillery that were ready to be landed, which was accordingly complied with on the same evening of the 9th, and they were found to be in the state which we have already described. The Spanish frigates then warped in close to the shore, and moored head and stern

*The following Extracts are taken from the translation lately published, of Dom Pernety's Historical Journal of a Voyage to the Malouine (or Falkland) Islands, &c. These observations were made in the year 1766, by M. de Giraudis, who commanded a pink in the French King's service.*

ON the 5th of May, about four in the afternoon, we saw a fire on the coast of Patagonia. Upon coming nearer, we saw seven men with their horses. We could not discern whether they were naked or clothed. When they perceived that we had got beyond the place where they had made their fires, they followed along the coast, mounted upon their horses, and dogs after them. Seeing that we continued our course, they shouted, but we could not comprehend their meaning. The wind and tide being in our favour, we lost sight of the Patagonians, and passed the first narrows. It was a league and a half over. Between five and six we anchored in the Bay Boucaut, at three leagues from Cape Gregory, with ten fathoms water, muddy bottom of sand and small shells, at the distance of a full league from the land. One should not cast anchor in lesser depth of water; for the sea fell three or four fathoms in the night-time. The coast is well laid down in M. de Genne's plan.

From the 6th to the 7th, in the night, we again saw fires on the Patagonian coast. At eight o'clock this fire was of one side of us, and we distinguished some Patagonians on shore, by means of our spying-glasses. The Eagle and myself put out our yawls to sea, and sent them with fifteen men well armed, in-

cluding the officer, to where we saw seven of them. They paid our people compliments in their own language. Our seamen could not understand them; but imagined their countenance and behaviour expressed satisfaction at seeing us. After compliments, they conducted people to their fires.

Here they examined the Europeans at their leisure; asked them to be men of the height; the least of them were six feet seven inches (French) and of a bulk beyond proportion of their height, which made them appear less tall than they are. They have large strong broad faces; their complexion extremely tanned, their hair high, their nose flat and their cheeks are full, a mouth large; their teeth white, and well ranged, their hair black. They are stout like our Europeans of the same country.

The words they pronounced were *Echoura, Chaoa, Didon, Obi, Cöwen, Quécallé, Maticon, Pito*. These were words our people could not understand while they were warming themselves at their fires.

M. de St. Simon, an officer by order of the ministry sent with us for the Malouine with presents for the natives, quitted himself extremely well in his commission. He gave some harpoons, bludgeoning, woollen caps, and in short every thing he thought would be most agreeable to them. They appeared very well pleased.

They are clothed with the skins of guanacos, vicunas, and animals, sewed together in



## CHARACTERS.

15

clokes which reach below of the leg almost to the feet. They have a sort of buskin-half-boots, made of the same skin, with the flag on the outside it is also in their clokes, are very well sewed together in compartments, and painted outside with blue and red bearing a resemblance to the characters. The figures are almost all alike, and by straight lines which form squares and lozenges. They wear something like hats ordered with feathers, much in the manner as ours. Some hats resemble very much our caps.

One of our people went a short distance, where he killed a few partridges, and some carcases of vicunas. The people went over in uncultivated, and dry. There is but heath upon it, and little grass. The horses of the natives seem to be very bad, but they manage them with great dexterity. The Patagonians made presents to our people who returned from shooting. These presents were stones, of the size of a hand ball. They are placed in a strap of leather, fastened to the end of a string of twisted like a rope. It is a sort of a sling, which they use dexterously for killing animals. On the end, opposite to which fixes the round stone, another stone placed, half the size of the former, and closely bound all over with a kind of leather. They hold the small stone in their hand after having passed it between their fingers;

and then making a turn with the arm, as in casting a sling, they throw the weapon at the animal, whom they can reach, and kill at the distance of four hundred feet.

The complexion of the women is tolerably clear, for they are much less tanned than the men, yet they are proportioned to them in size. They are also dressed in a cloke, wear buskins, and a kind of small apron, which only hangs down half the length of their thighs. They certainly pluck out their eyebrows for they have none. Their hair is dressed in front, and they have no hats.

These Patagonians are ignorant of the passion of jealousy, at least there is reason to think so, from their encouraging our people to handle the breasts of their wives and daughters, and making them lie promiscuously with them, when I paid them a visit on my return to the Malouine Islands.

We gave them bread which they ate, and some tobacco for chewing and smoking. By their manner of using it, we saw plainly it was no novelty to them. They would not drink any wine. When we had been five or six hours with them, they grew more familiarized. They were very curious, searched our pockets, were very desirous of seeing every thing, and examined us with attention from head to foot.

We mounted their horses, which were equipped with bridle, saddle, and stirrups. They use both whip and spurs; and seemed satisfied and well pleased to see our people ride their horses. When I had a gun fired for signal to bring our people back, they shewed not the

least

least emotion or surprise. When we went away they entreated us much to stay with them, giving us to understand by signs, that they would supply us with food, and though they had nothing to offer us at present, yet they soon expected some of their people to return from sporting. We answered them also by signs that we could not possibly stay; and that we were going directly to a certain place, which we attempted to point out to them, endeavouring at the same time to make them comprehend that we wished them to bring us some oxen and horses. We know not whether they understood us.

From the 30th to the 31st, the night coming upon us unawares, we came to our anchorage by the light of two fires which the savages had made for us, one upon a mountain, the other upon the sea-side. We anchored in nineteen fathoms, black muddy bottom, with small shells.

At day-break the savages shouted, in order that we should come to them. I put my yawl and long-boat to sea well armed, and with presents. I went on shore, where I found three hundred savages, including men, women, and children. Not expecting to meet with so many, I was obliged to go on board again to fetch some more presents.

From the 31st to Sunday the first of June 1766, the wind having driven our yawl from shore, which was empty, our people were under some anxiety for fear of losing it. The savages perceiving this, one of them who was on horseback, spurred his horse, and plunged with him into the sea, to swim after the yawl. He got hold of it, and

brought it back to our frames. Perhaps we who pique ourselves so much upon our politeness, affability, and humanity, and who call these Patagonians savages, would hardly have done so much for them, in a similar circumstance.

At seven in the morning the longboat went ashore with the rest of the presents, which the stormy weather had prevented us sending sooner. It came back with thirteen of our people who had stayed with the savages since yesterday morning. They told us that these Patagonian giants had treated them with the utmost civility according to their manner, and given them marks of the sincerest friendship, even so far as to invite them to lie with their wives and daughters; that they had given them some flesh of the guanacos, several of their cloaks, and some of their slings; and the women some of their neck-laces made of shells. They also made me a present of twelve horses; which I could not keep for want of forage.

The piece of civility most troublesome to our folks, was that of being obliged to lie promiscuously among the Patagonians; who often lay three or four together upon one of our people, to keep the cold from them; so that their muskets and other arms became useless. They would therefore have had no resource left but in their pocket-knives, which would not have been of much service for defending them, in case of necessity, against five or six hundred men, including women and children, and all of them proportionally of an enormous stature, both in height and bulk. Each man or woman, had one or two dogs, and as many horses.

They

They seemed to be of a mild disposition, and very humane. It would be easy to establish a very profitable trade with them for their horses and for skins of vicunas, which are so valued, and bear so high a price in Europe. The skins of guanacos are also excellent, tho' not so fine.

---

*Some observations made on the Eskimaux Indians, as well as on the natives of the country in the neighbourhood of the English factory on Churchill River, in Hudson's Bay; being extracts from the Journals of a voyage made by order of the Royal Society to that river, and of thirteen months residence in that country, &c. in the year 1768 and 1769; by William Wales.*

**J**ULY the 25. as I was observing the sun's meridional altitude, there came along side of us three Eskimaux in their canoes, or, as they term them, Kiacks, but who had very little to trade, except toys. None of these had along with them any weapon that I saw, except a kind of dart, evidently constructed for sea purposes, as it had a buoy fixed to it, made of a large bladder blown up.

The men have on their legs a pair of boots, made of seal-skin, and soled with that of a sea-horse; these come barely up to their knees; and above these they have breeches made of seal, or deer skin, much in the form of our seamen's short trowsers. The remaining part of their cloathing is all in one piece, much in the form of an English shift; only it comes but just below the waist-band of their breeches, and has a hood to it, like that of

VOL. XIV.

a woman's cloak, which serves instead of a cap. Over these they have a kind of foul-weather jacket, made of the same leather with the legs of their boots, which they fasten very tightly about their necks and wrists; and when they are in their Kiacks (which are also extremely well described by Mr. Crantz) are likewise fastened in such a manner round the circular hole which admits the man's body, that not the least drop of water can get into it, either from rain, or the spray of the sea.

The dress of the women differs not from that of the men, excepting that they have long tails to their waistcoats behind, which reach quite down to their heels; and their boots come quite up to their hips, which are there very wide, and made to stand off from their hips with a strong bow of whalebone, for the convenience of putting their children in. I saw one woman with a child in each boot top.

As to their persons, they seem to be low; but pretty broad built, and inclined to be fat: their hands remarkably small: their faces very broad and flat; very little mouths, and their lips not remarkably thick; their noses small, and inclined to what is generally termed bottled; their eyes are black as jet, and their eye-lids so incumbered with fat, that they seem as if they opened them with difficulty; their hair is black, long, and straight; and notwithstanding that they seem encumbered with a superfluity of flesh, they are remarkably brisk and active; more especially in the management of their Kiacks, which exceeds every thing of the kind that I have seen. All

C

I can

I can say with regard to their disposition is, that if they really deserve the character which authors have given of them, they are the most complete hypocrites that nature ever formed \*.

[We now proceed to our author's account of the Indians at Churchill River.]

They are of a middle size, but rather tall than otherwise; very spare and thin: I never saw one, either man or woman inclined to be fleshy; of a copper colour, wide mouths, thick lipped, and have long, straight, black hair; of which they are immoderately fond, and would not have it cut, except on the death of a friend, for any thing that you can give them: their eyes are black, and the most beautiful that I ever saw. The rest of their features vary as those of Europeans do. Their disposition seems to be of the melancholic kind; good-natured, friendly, and hospitable to one another, and to the Euro-

peans; and I believe the most honest creatures that are any where to be met with. They do not readily forget an injury; but will never revenge it when they are sober. They have no laws whereby to regulate their conduct, except that of reason; which in their sober moments, they are seldom known to transgress. They converse extremely well on subjects which they understand, and are remarkably clever in repartees; but seem to have very little genius for arts or science. They lead an erratic life, living in tents, as all people must do, whose subsistence depends entirely on hunting.

They are not without some notion of religion, but it is a very limited one. They acknowledge two Beings; one the author of all good, the other of all evil. The former they call Ukkemah, which appellation they also give to their chiefs; and the latter they call Wittikah. They pay some sort of

\* It may not be amiss to observe here, that I have had, whilst at Churchill, an exceeding good opportunity of learning the disposition of those people; as there are several of them come almost every year, by their own free will, to reside at the factory; and can with truth aver, that never people less deserved the epithets of "treacherous, cruel, fawning, and suspicious;" the contrary of which is remarkably true in every particular. They are open, generous, and unsuspecting; addicted too much (it must be owned) to passion, and too apt to revenge what they think an injury, if an opportunity offers at that moment; but are almost instantly cool, without requiring any acknowledgment on your part, (which they account, shameful,) and I verily believe, never remember the circumstance afterwards. Mr. Ellis observes, "That they are apt to pilfer from strangers, easily encouraged to a degree of boldness; but as easily frightened." Now I cannot help thinking that he would have conveyed a much better idea of them if he had expressed himself thus: They are bold and enterprising even to enthusiasm, whilst there is a probability of success crowning their endeavours; but wise enough to desist, when inevitable destruction stares them in the face.

Perhaps few people have a greater genius for arts, which shews itself in every one of their implements, but particularly in their boats, harpoons, darts, bows and snow-eyes, which last are most excellently contrived for preserving the eyes from the effect of the snow in the spring. But a volume might be written on these subjects, and perhaps not unentertaining.

adoration

## CHARACTERS.

19

to both, though it is to say what. Their opinion of the origin of mankind is, that the first men came out of the earth, three of each; that those, the Europeans sprang from, came from a whiter earth than their progenitors were, there was one pair of still whiter than they. They have an imperfect tradition of the deluge; only substitute a beaver for the

dread of them all relations of the great sun, their common sovereign, who carried on his breast the image of the sun, from whom he pretended to trace his origin, and which was adored under the name of Wachil, which signifies, the great fire, or the supreme fire.

The manner in which the Natches rendered divine service to the sun, has something solemn in it. The high-priest got up before sun-rising, and marched at the head of the people with a grave pace, and the calumet of peace in his hand; he smoked in honour of the sun, and blew the first mouthful of smoke towards him. On the appearance of that luminous body, all the bystanders began to howl by turns after the high-priest, and contemplated it with their arms extended to heaven. Then they threw themselves on the ground; and their women brought their children, and taught them to keep in a devout attitude.

About their harvest time, which happened in July, the Natches celebrated a great feast. They began with blacking their faces; and did not eat till three hours after noon, having previously purified themselves in the baths; the oldest man in the nation then offered to their deity the first fruits of their crops.

They had a temple in which they kept up an eternal fire; the priests took great care to preserve it, and for this purpose they were only al-

---

Natches; a very considerable Nation, who once possessed territory on the borders of the Mississippi; from Mr. Boffu's account, through Louisiana, lately extinct.

A formidable nation of the Natches gave law to others, and of the great extent of the country. They inhabited all the land between the river Mississippi, which is about 50 leagues from the sea, and the river Ohio, near 460 leagues from the

formerly were a very confederation. They formed settlements, that were under some chiefs; and these last again, the grand chief of the whole. All these princes bore the name of sun; there were five hun-

dry not be improper to acquaint our readers, that this nation has been, according to Boffu's account was written, totally extirpated. It appears by Capt. Boffu's account of the European settlements on the Mississippi, that these Indians having treated the French for several years with the greatest kindness, were at length urged, by their debauchery and open massacre the garrison of a fort, and some hundreds of their plan- produced the melancholy catastrophe we have mentioned, which was the circumstances of the greatest cruelty.

lowed to make use of the wood of one kind of tree; if unhappily the fire was extinguished, all the people were in the greatest consternation, and the neglectful priests were punished with death: but such an event happened very seldom; for the keepers of this celestial fire could easily renew it, by fetching common fire under pretext of lighting their calumets; for they were not allowed to employ the holy fire for that use.

When their sovereign died, he was accompanied in the grave by his wives, and by several of his subjects. The lesser Suns took care to follow the same custom; the law likewise condemned every Natchez to death, who had married a girl of the blood of the Suns, as soon as she was expired. On this occasion, I must tell you the history of an Indian, who was no ways willing to submit to this law. His name was Etteactéal; he contracted an alliance with the Suns; but the consequence which this honour brought along with it, had like to have proved very unfortunate to him. His wife fell sick; as soon as he saw her at the point of death, he fled, embarked on a piragua on the Mississippi, and came to New Orleans. He put himself under the protection of M. de Bienville, the then governor, and offered to be his huntsman. The governor accepted his service, and interested himself for him with the Natches, who declared that he had nothing more to fear, because the ceremony was past, and he was accordingly no longer a lawful prize.

Etteactéal, being thus assured, ventured to return to his nation; and, without settling among them, he made several voyages thither:

He happened to be there when the sun, called the Stung Serpent, brother to the great sun, died; he was a relation of the late wife of Etteactéal, and they resolved to make him pay his debt. M. de Bienville had been recalled to France, and the Sovereign of the Natches thought, that the Protector's absence had annulled the reprieve granted to the protected person; and accordingly he caused him to be arrested. As soon as the poor fellow found himself in the hut of the grand chief of war, together with the other victims destined to be sacrificed to the Stung Serpent, he gave vent to the excess of his grief. The favourite wife of the late Sun, who was likewise to be sacrificed, and who saw the preparations for her death with firmness, and seemed impatient to rejoin her husband, hearing Etteactéal's complaints and groans, said to him, Art thou no warrior? He answered, Yes, I am one. However, said she, thou criest, life is dear to thee; and as that is the case, it is not good that thou shouldst go along with us, go with the women. Etteactéal replied, True, life is dear to me; it would be well if I yet walked on earth till the death of the great Sun, and I would die with him. Go thy way, said the favourite, it is not fit thou shouldst go with us, and that thy heart should remain behind on earth; once more get away, and let me see thee no more.

Etteactéal did not stay to have this order repeated to him; he disappeared like lightning: Three old women, two of which were his relations, offered to pay his debt; their age and infirmities had disgusted them of life; none of them

had

able to use their legs for while. The hair of the three were related to Etteactal, no more grey than those of of fifty-five years in France. Her old woman was a hundred twenty years old, and had white hair, which is a very rare thing among the Indians. One of the three had a quite dark skin. They were dressed in the evening, one at the head, the Stung Serpent, and the other two upon the place before her.

The generosity of the women of Etteactal life again, acquired a degree of *confidence*, and his honour, which he had by fearing death. He required after that time; and, to the advantage of what he had during his stay among the Indians, he became a juggler, and made use of his knowledge to impose on his countrymen.

The morning after this execution they made every thing ready for the convoy; and the hour being come, the great master of the ceremonies appeared at the door of the tent, adorned suitably to his office; the victims who were to be sacrificed, the deceased prince in the arms of the spirits, came in. They consisted of the favourite of the deceased, of his wife, his chancellor, his son, his hired man, that is his servant, and of some old

The favourite went to the great Sun, with whom there were several Frenchmen, to take leave of him: she gave orders for the Suns of both sexes that were her children to appear, and spoke to the following effect:

"Children, this is the day on which I am to tear myself from your arms, and to follow your father's steps, who waits for me in the country of the spirits; if I were to yield to your tears, I would injure my love, and fail in my duty. I have done enough for you, by bearing you next to my heart, and by suckling you with my breasts. You that are descended of his blood, and fed by my milk, ought you to shed tears? Rejoice rather that you are Suns and warriors; you are bound to give examples of firmness and valour to the whole nation: Go, my children, I have provided for all your wants, by procuring you friends; my friends, and those of your father, are yours too; I leave you amidst them; they are the French, they are tender-hearted and generous; make yourselves worthy of their esteem, by not degenerating from your race; always act openly with them, and never implore them with meanness.

"And you Frenchmen," added she, turning herself towards our officers, "I recommend my orphan-children to you; they will know no other fathers than you; you ought to protect them."

A cord is fastened round their neck with a slip-knot, and eight men of different nations strangle them, by drawing four one way and four the other; the ceremony is not necessary, but as they acquire nobility by such executions, they are always more than are wanting, and the operation is performed in an

The jugglers in this country perform the functions of priests, physicians, se-tellers, and chiefly pretend to pills for sorcerers.

After that she got up, and, followed by her troop, returned to her husband's hut, with a surprising firmness.

A noble woman came to join herself to the number of victims of her own accord, being engaged, by the friendship she bore the Stung Serpent, to follow him into the other world. The Europeans called her the *haughty* lady, on account of her majestic deportment, and her proud air, and because she only frequented the company of the most distinguished Frenchmen; they regretted her much, because she had the knowledge of several simples, with which she had saved the lives of many of our sick. This moving sight filled our people with grief and horror. The favourite wife of the deceased rose up, and spoke to them with a smiling countenance: "I die without fear," said she, "grief does not embitter my last hours; I recommend my children to you; whenever you see them, noble Frenchmen, remember that you have loved their father, and that he was till death a true and sincere friend of your nation, whom he loved more than himself. The disposer of life has been pleased to call him, and I shall soon go and join him; I shall tell him that I have seen your hearts moved at the sight of his corps; do not be grieved, we shall be lon-

ger friends in the *country of the spirits* than here, because we do not die there again.\*"

These words forced tears from the eyes of all the French; they were obliged to do all they could to prevent the great Sun from killing himself; for he was inconsolable at the death of his brother, upon whom he was used to lay the weight of government, he being great chief of war of the Natches, i. e. Generalissimo of their armies; that prince grew furious by the resistance he met with: he held his gun by the barrel, and the Sun, his presumptive heir, held it by the lock, and caused the powder to fall out of the pan; the hut was full of Suns, Nobles, and Honourables †, who were all trembling: But the French raised their spirits again, by hiding all the arms belonging to the sovereign, and filling the barrel of his gun with water, that it might be unfit for use for some time.

As soon as the Suns saw their sovereign's life in safety, they thanked the French, by squeezing their hands, but without speaking; a most profound silence reigned throughout, for grief and awe kept in bounds the multitude that were present.

The wife of the great Sun was seized with fear during this transaction. She was asked whether

\* At the hour intended for the ceremony, they made the victims swallow little balls or pills of tobacco, in order to make them giddy, and as it were to take the sensation of pain from them; after that they were all strangled, and put upon mats, the favourite on the right, the other wife on the left, and the others according to their rank.

† The established distinctions among these Indians were as follows: The Suns, relations of the great Sun, held the highest rank; next came the Nobles; after them the Honourables; and last of all, the common people, who were very much despised. As the nobility was propagated by the women, this contributed much to multiply it.



she was ill; and she answered aloud, "Yes, I am;" and added, with a lower voice, "if the Frenchmen go out of this hut, my husband dies, and all the Natches will die with him; stay then, brave Frenchmen, because your words are as powerful as arrows; besides, who could have ventured to do what you have done? But you are his true friends and those of his brother." Their laws obliged the great Sun's wife to follow her husband in the grave: This was doubtless the cause of her fears; and likewise her gratitude towards the French, who interested themselves in behalf of his life, prompted her to speak in the above-mentioned manner.

The great Sun gave his hand to the officers, and said to them; "My friends, my heart is so overpowered with grief, that, though my eyes were open, I have not taken notice that you have been standing all this while, nor have I asked you to sit down; but pardon the excess of my affliction."

The Frenchmen told him, that he had no need of excuses; that they were going to leave him alone, but that they would cease to be his friends unless he gave orders to light the fires again\*, lighting his own before them, and that they should not leave him till his brother was buried.

He took all the Frenchmen by the hands, and said, "Since all the chiefs and noble officers will have me stay on earth, I will do it, I will not kill myself; let the fires be lighted again immediately, and I will wait till death joins me to my brother; I am already old, and till I die I shall walk with the French; had it not been for them, I should have gone with my brother, and all the roads would have been covered with dead bodies."

---

*Anecdotes of Lord Russel, Mr. Hampden, Lord Essex, and Algernon Sidney; together with some particulars of Lord Shaftesbury, and of the conspirators who were concerned in the Rye-house Plot: from Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland.*

THIS band of friends was composed of Lord Russel, illustrious from the nobility of his descent; of Hampden, deriving still greater lustre from the commoner his grandfather; of Lord Essex, the friend of Russel; and of Algernon Sidney, who derived his blood from a long train of English nobles and heroes, and his sentiments from the patriots and heroes of antiquity; a man in some of whose letters † all the manly,

\* The great Sun had given orders to put out all the fires, which is only done at the death of the sovereign.

† The writings of Mr. Sidney are unequal, like those of most men who are not professedly scholars. But how far the above observation is just, may be seen from the following letter which he wrote to one of his friends who had advised him to return into England after the restoration.—"Sir, I am sorry I cannot in all things conform myself to the advices of my friends. If theirs had any joint concernment with mine, I should willingly submit my interest to theirs; But when I alone am interested, and they only advise me to

manly, yet tender eloquence of Brutus, breathes forth, and who, in firmness and simplicity of character, resembled that first of Romans, Lord Russel, though heir to the greatest fortune in the kingdom, yet esteeming the meanest freeman to be his equal, so disinterested, that he never accepted any office of profit or power under government, was the most popular man in England. From principle and reasoning, more than from natural vigour of sentiment, he assumed the high tone of opposition to arbitrary power, and therefore

come over as soon as the act of indemnity is passed, because they think it is best for me, I cannot wholly lay aside my own judgment and choice. I confess, we are naturally inclined to delight in our own country, and I have a particular love to mine. I hope, I have given some testimony of it. I think, that being exiled from it is a great evil; and would redeem myself from it with the loss of a great deal of my blood. But when that country of mine, which used to be esteemed a paradise, is now like to be made a stage of injury; the liberty, which we hoped to establish, oppressed; luxury and lewdness set up in its height, instead of the piety, virtue, sobriety, and modesty, which we hoped God, by our hands, would have introduced; the best of our nation made a prey to the worst; the parliament, court, and army, corrupted; the people enslaved; all things vendible; no man safe, but by such evil and infamous means as flattery and bribery: what joy can I have in my own country in this condition? Is it a pleasure to see all I love in the world is sold and destroyed? Shall I renounce all my old principles, learn the vile court-arts, and make my peace by bribing some of them? Shall their corruption and vice be my safety? Ah! no: Better is a life among strangers, than in my own country upon such conditions. Whilst I live, I will endeavour to preserve my liberty; or, at least, not consent to the destroying of it. I hope, I shall die in the same principles in which I have lived, and will no longer live than they can preserve me. I have in my life been guilty of many follies; but, as I think, of no meanness. I will not blot and defile that which is past, by endeavouring to provide for the future. I have ever had in my mind, that when God should cast me into such a condition, as that I cannot save my life, but by doing an indecent thing, he shews me the time is come, wherein I should resign it. And when I cannot live in my own country, but by such means as are worse than dying in it, I think he shews me I ought to keep myself out of it. Let them please themselves with making the King glorious, who think a whole people may justly be sacrificed for the interest and pleasure of one man, and a few of his followers: Let them rejoice in their subtilty, who, by betraying the former powers, have gained the favour of this, not only preserved, but advanced themselves in these dangerous changes. Nevertheless, perhaps they may find the King's glory is their shame, his plenty the people's misery; and that the gaining of an office, or a little money, is a poor reward for destroying a nation, (which, if it were preserved in liberty and virtue, would truly be the most glorious in the world) and that others may find they have with much pains purchased their own shame and misery; a dear price paid for that, which is not worth keeping, nor the life that is accompanied with it.—My thoughts as to King and state depending upon their actions, no man shall be a more faithful servant to him than I, if he make the good and prosperity of his people his glory; none more his enemy, if he doth the contrary. To my particular friends I shall be constant in all occasions: and to you a most affectionate servant."

the higher praise was due to him. When Charles disappointed the bill of exclusion, Lord Russel said, "If my father had advised the measure, I would have been the first to impeach him." But what he only said, Essex and Sidney would have done. Essex had been Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and at the head of the Treasury; but threw every honour of government behind him, because he preferred the people to the King. Sidney had been active equally in parliament, and in the field, against Charles the First, as long as that Prince was an object of terror; but, when he was appointed to be one of his judges, he refused to trample upon an enemy who could no longer defend himself. He checked and prevented some attempts against the life of Charles II. while a youth. He opposed Cromwell, from the same hatred of arbitrary power, which had made him rebel against his sovereign. After the restoration, he submitted to a voluntary banishment during sixteen years; because he did not esteem that to be any longer his country, from which he thought liberty had fled. He returned to England, only with a view to pay the last duties to his father, the Earl of Leicester, who was dying, and then to quit it for ever: But, drawing in with his native air that spirit of party, which scarce any Briton can resist, he altered his intention, and plunged into all the cabals of the popular leaders in parliament. He had received a pardon from Charles the II. for his offences against government; but, like Brutus, he thought that no obligations to himself could shake off those

which he owed to his country. The high rank of the Duke of Monmouth, with his still higher popularity in the nation, made these men receive him into their councils, who was at this time particularly irritated by the affronts, which had been lately put upon him. Essex introduced into the same councils Lord Howard, who, forgetting the nobility of his blood amidst republican notions, had sat as a commoner in one of Cromwell's parliaments; a man again whom Russel, though his near relation, had long entertained an aversion; either from an antipathy, which nature sometimes gives men against their bane, or from the common repugnance which people of silent tempers have to the loquacious. But Howard assumed merit from his late sufferings, and his continual complaints of them were accounted pledges of his sincerity.

By long society in party, the sentiments of these men in politics had come to be the same; and, as often happens to men of similar sentiments, they believed that their objects were the same too, although they were very different. Russel, Essex, and Hampden, intended to make no further use of insurrection, than to exclude the Duke of York, and to fix the barriers of the constitution with precision. Sidney aimed at the destruction of monarchy, and on its ruins to found that republic, which in imagination he adored. Monmouth hoped, amidst public distractions, to pave a way for himself to the throne. Howard, with luxuriant eloquence and wit, adopted the views of each particular person, and incited all to vi-

gour

gour and action, feeling for moments what they felt through life.

Although these persons disliked Shaftesbury, they all, except Sidney, who scorned the intercourse, entered into a communication of measures with him, because they stood in need of his vast party in the city, which was as daring as himself. Shaftesbury's only object was revenge. For, having lately informed the Duke of York, that the Dutchess of Portsmouth had prevailed upon the King, to get her son named his successor by parliament; and having offered to communicate other secrets to the Duke, if he would pardon what was past, the Duke broke off the conversation, by saying coldly, "My Lord Shaftesbury, you stand more in need of the King's pardon, than of mine." Lord Grey, endowed with the knowledge of letters and arts, but who hid under it a soul void of the virtue to which that knowledge is allied, joined the conspiracy; a man from whose loose life no generous enterprize was expected. A jury had lately found him guilty of debauching his wife's sister, a daughter of a noble family; but, in the noise of public distractions, he hoped to make his private vices be forgot by the world and himself. Sir Thomas Armstrong, equally careless, but more innocent, followed his example: He had been Colonel of the guards, Gentleman of the horse to the King, the attendant of all his fortunes, and a companion in his pleasures: But the same social disposition, which had attached him formerly to the father, attached him now to the son. These were joined by Trenchard, who

had made the motion for the bill of exclusion in the house of commons, and who exhibited in his person an example, common enough in public life, of great political, but of little personal courage. Major Wildman, a violent republican, who had been an agitator in Cromwell's army, Rumsey, one of Cromwell's colonels, whose reputation as a brave blunt soldier was high, and Ferguson, a Scotchman, and dissenting clergyman, remarkable for serving his party, and saving himself, in all plots, were the only persons of inferior note who were admitted to the cabals. Their meetings were held chiefly at the house of one Shepherd, a wine-merchant in the city, and who was accounted an humble and discreet dependent; a dangerous character to be trusted with the secrets of the great, in conspiracies. The most formidable of the conspirators were Essex, Sidney, and Hampden: partly because they were determined deists, and partly because they who believe they have a right over their own lives, are always masters of those of other men. But Hampden, formed rather for the detail of opposition in parliament, than for the great strokes of faction in the state, although eminent when compared with other persons, had neither the talents nor the virtues of the two former. Russel invited Lord Cavendish, the friend whom he loved most, to join the party. Cavendish, who thought the project rash and premature, refused; and advised Russel to retreat, if he could without dishonour, but to proceed, if he could not.

Without

Without explaining themselves to each other upon the ends they proposed, the conspirators agreed upon an insurrection. Shaftesbury, who had been accustomed to city-tumults from his earliest youth, pressed for its being begun, and without loss of time, in the city, where, as he expressed himself, "He had 10,000 brisk boys ready to start up at a motion of his finger." Monmouth, who despised the citizens, because he had been accustomed to regular troops, thought the country the more proper scene of action at first; "Because," he said, "if the King's troops, which were only about 5000 men, and at that time all quartered in London, should march out to quell the insurrection, the capital would be left unguarded; or, if they continued in town to over-awe it, the insurgents would increase in numbers and courage in the country." At last, it was agreed, that in order to create the greater distraction, the attempt should be made both in town and in the country at the same time. For this purpose, Shaftesbury undertook to raise the city, which he had divided into twenty parts, having fixed the commanders, and they the men under them, who were to act in each division; though partly from suspicion, and partly through pride, he refused to give in lists of his associates. Monmouth engaged to prevail upon Lord Macclesfield, Lord Brandon, Lord Delamer, and Sir Gilbert Gerard, to make an insurrection in Cheshire; and Lord Russel, that Sir William Courtney, who was tenderly attached to him, Sir Francis Drake,

and other gentlemen in the west, should raise another in the western countries. Trenchard gave assurances, that all the inhabitants of the disaffected town of Taunton should be in arms at a minute's warning. Shaftesbury was desired to connect the party with the discontented Scotch, and with the Earl of Argyle, because he was connected with them himself. Monmouth, Grey, and Armstrong at one time, and Wildman at another, surveyed the guards, to observe how they might be secured. The general alarm which was intended to have been given at Michaelmas, in the year 1682, was deferred from time to time, by different accidents. It was once fixed for Queen Elizabeth's birthday, the 17th of November of that year, because that Princess had carried the glories of the English name as high, as, they said, Charles and his brother had laid them low. But, afterwards, it occurring, that most of the guards were that day put upon duty, in order to prevent the disorders in the streets, with which it was usually accompanied, the time was put off until the Sunday following; because on a Sunday, the streets could be crowded with mechanics, without giving suspicion. But Ferguson, assigning another reason for the change, told some of his associates in the city, "That the sanctity of the work was suited to the sanctity of the day."

But, as it is impossible to check the ardour of conspirators, and especially in a country where every man glories in thinking for himself, a great number of those whom Shaftesbury had destined for  
the

the alarm in the city, becoming tired with delays, entered into a combination to assassinate the King and the Duke. Rumsey, Lieutenant Colonel Walcot, one of the officers who had guarded Charles I. to the scaffold; Rumbold, formerly a lieutenant in the republican service, and now a malster, who, from the boldness of his spirit, and the loss of an eye, passed among his associates, by the name of *Hannibal*; Goodenough, one of the late popular under-sheriffs of London; Ayloff, a lawyer, whose aunt had been married to Chancellor Clarendon; Holloway, a merchant; Rouse, who had so lately escaped the fate of Colledge; and Ferguson; were the most active partisans in this subordinate concert. Ferguson took advantage of his profession, to remove any scruples which remained with his companions, by assuring them that the sixth commandment made it their duty to take away two lives, in order to save those of thousands, which must be lost in an insurrection. With the savage pretensions to justice, which often accompany public reformation, when undertaken by the lower orders of mankind, the inferior tribe of conspirators resolved to put the mayor and sheriffs to death, and hang up their skins in Guildhall, as examples to their successors; and to mark Westminster-hall, and the house of commons, with similar memorials of their resentment against particular judges and members of parliament. But they differed among themselves upon the method of executing their purpose against the King and his brother, partly from the same idea of con-

necting the appearance of justice with the manner of their death, and partly from that desire of impunity which frustrates most desperate actions. Some proposed to kill them at the Lord Mayor's feast, in the view of that city which they had injured; others to do it in the streets during night, while the Princes were paying "lewd visits," as they were called, in their chairs. But the former of these projects, because too public, was thought to be dangerous; the other, because private, appeared liable to mistakes. Among other schemes, it was suggested, to fire twenty pocket-blunderbusses into the king's box in the play-house; a suggestion, to which Lord Howard, the only man of the higher order of conspirators who was in the secrets of the inferior, gave a sanction, by this ungenerous sarcasm, "That then the Princes would die in their callings." At last Rumbold, who, for the use of his trade, possessed a farm called the Rye-house, between London and Newmarket, pointed out, that, as the road through his farm was narrow, it was easy, by overturning a cart, to stop the coach in which the King and the Duke usually returned from Newmarket to London, and then to fire upon them, embarrassed in the passage, with one party from the hedges, whilst another was encountering the guards. Yet, even amidst the blackness of this project, some sparks of generosity appeared: For Walcot refused to fire upon the Princes, who would be defenceless; but offered to attack the guards, because they were able to defend themselves; and Rumbold expressed his concern at being

under a necessity to discharge fire at the innocent peo-  
ple; but whilst Rumbold's as-  
sured taking measures to ex-  
ecute this project, the King's  
at Newmarket accidentally  
re, which obliged him to  
go to London sooner than was  
expected; and the scheme was  
frustrated. Struck with the ac-  
tion, they converted it into an  
and all the arts of Fergu-  
son to wipe off the impression from  
minds, could never rouse  
again to a similar attempt.  
In the mean time, Shaftesbury,  
the great parliamentary lea-  
der, minister of state, lord high  
treasurer of England, and head  
of the people against the King,  
from his own house, and hid  
in the mean suburb of  
St. James; partly for refuge, and  
to be in the middle of the  
action he meditated. Yet, anx-  
ious from his fears, and trusting  
himself, while he distrusted  
the rest of mankind, he con-  
tinued to abide from his more ge-  
neral associates at the other end of  
the city; and kept up his corre-  
spondence with them only by mes-  
sengers or obscure visits. From his  
place of concealment, he pressed  
to anticipate the time they  
were appointed for insurrection:  
trusting continually, "That  
in they expected to find fi-  
delity and fidelity among so  
many a number of confidants,  
some of whom, from vanity,  
were unable to conceal, and o-  
thers, from interest, capable to  
sell a secret, the discovery of  
which would be rewarded so  
liberally. No time was needed for  
determination: They had only  
to determine, whether they

" should attack their enemies with  
" hopes of success, or wait till  
" they were prevented by them  
" with a certainty of ruin. Even  
" although their prospects of vic-  
" tory were less fair than they  
" seemed, it was better to perish  
" in taking revenge of their ene-  
" mies, and in a struggle for the  
" cause of liberty, than on scaf-  
" folds, where the very forms of jus-  
" tice on the side of their enemies  
" would make the persons who  
" suffered by them, appear to fall  
" by the laws, and not to fall with  
" the laws. The citizens were  
" prepared, impatient, already  
" half in action; and, if the seat  
" of government, and of the  
" King's residence, was once se-  
" cured, the rest of the kingdom  
" would follow its fate. To the  
" bold, bold attempts were easy;  
" cowards alone met with difficul-  
" ties. Those who attacked were  
" masters of their own designs;  
" they could turn even accidents  
" to their advantage; but to men  
" obliged to defend themselves  
" suddenly, every thing was new,  
" and every new thing, terrible:  
" In dispatch, therefore, they had  
" all things to hope; in delay,  
" all things to fear." When he  
could not prevail by these argu-  
ments, he threatened to run to  
arms in the city with his own par-  
ty, saying, " That, as his alone  
" would be the danger, his alone  
" should be the glory;" and ac-  
cusing Monmouth of a secret cor-  
respondence with his father;  
threats and reproaches, which were  
only wanting to disappoint the  
measures of the party, by discon-  
certing them.

Soon after intelligence arrived  
from Mr. Trenchard, that the peo-  
ple

ple of Taunton were not in readiness; and he begged a delay, hiding his own fears under those of others. The Scotch too demurred, suspecting the firmness of the English; and insisted, that the Duke of Monmouth, as a pledge of the fidelity of their associates, should be removed to Scotland to participate at the head of the insurgents. Scruples, on account of the blood that was to be shed, troubled Russel; compunctions to the Monmouth, from the dangers to which his father's life might be exposed; and a return was made to an animating message brought by Ferguson from Shaftesbury, that a delay was resolved upon. Unable to bear uncertainty any longer, that veteran chief, on the evening of the day which had been appointed for the insurrection, retired to Holland, where he soon after died, more of rage against his friends than his enemies, and more of either than of disease, in the arms of Walcot and Ferguson, who only of the many thousands who had sworn to share the same fate with him, adhered to his fortune to the last.

The retreat of Shaftesbury and Ferguson, which at first pleased most of the higher order of conspirators, confounded the conspiracy; because the lines of communication of these two persons in the city were but imperfectly known. The difficulty which this created gave time for reflection. Monmouth heard a surmise, that some of the lower order of conspirators had an intention against the King's life; and that even Lord Macclesfield, from whose birth better things might have been expected, had proposed to assassinate the

Duke, in order to frighten his brother. Hampden and Russel perceived that the designs of Sidney were not the same with their own. These persons, therefore, called meetings of the heads of the party, in order to procure an explanation with regard to the principle of the declaration which they were to publish when the insurrection should take place. At these meetings, it was agreed to declare, that their arms were only defensive, and to be kept in their hands, not against their sovereign, but only until a free parliament should be called by him, which, in a constitutional way, and according to ancient precedent, might redress public grievances, and settle the succession. A plan which most of them believed would soon bring about an accommodation between the King and his people; and which, by reconciling the principles of loyalty and liberty in the breast of Russel, removed some scruples which he had lately entertained. Sidney alone, who was troubled with no scruples, decided the project whilst he yielded to it, saying, "That people who drew their swords against their Sovereign, should not begin by thinking of a treaty with him." After this, they proceeded slowly, and with caution; like men who were afraid of hurting their countrymen, even to save their country. They stretched their scheme of insurrection wider and wider through the counties of England. They sent for Ferguson from Holland to explain Shaftesbury's connexions in the city. They renewed a division of the city similar to that Lord's. And they formed a more intimate communication of



## CHARACTERS.

31

es with the Scotch, than had hitherto done: For sent Aaron Smith, one who was punished for his party, as therefore the more attached to it, into Scotland; of Jervieswood, a man of , and endowed with high and spirit, came from Scotland and Mr. Fletcher of Salton, Holland, to manage the intrigue between the two coun- Stuart, a Scotch lawyer, arkairs, a Scotch clergy- were the persons who conducted the treaty with Argyle. A great number of gentlemen, who had been in foreign services, went into England, pretence of being pedlars, read themselves through the best counties, to be ready here was occasion for their . It was resolved to send thousand pounds to Argyle in aid, to enable him to buy sail to Scotland, and put the highlanders in motion. After that all these things be executed without confusion with secrecy, six of the actors, Monmouth, Ruffel, Sidney, Hampden, and d, agreed to meet together from time to time as exigences re-

ing all this time, it is amazing what secrets known to so many of the great alone, but the meanest of the people, the most disorderly passions, whose passions were rendered more unguarded through the strong liquors, by which society in party was kept up, so long lie concealed. At the beginning of June year 1683, one Keyling, a

falter, who had been so daring as to take into custody the Lord Mayor, in the late disputes concerning the city-elections, and who was, on that account under fear of the more grievous prosecution, gave information to the secretary of state, Sir Leoline Jenkins, of the assassination-plot, in which he was himself engaged, using the false pretence of all informers, that his conscience obliged him to do so. But, as accounts of plots were at that time, by reason of their frequency, little regarded, hardly any attention was paid to him: He, therefore, engaged his brother to overhear a treasonable conversation between him and Goodenough, and to relate it. In the mean time, some of his associates, who had observed him waiting about Whitehall, charged him, at one of their meetings, with having been there. Rumbold prepared instantly to dispatch him, but was prevented by the rest, who were moved by his tears and oaths of fidelity: From the meeting he ran directly to the secretary's office, where the sight of the terrors under which he still shook, removed all suspicion of the sincerity of his information. Upon this, some of the lower class of assassins were seized, and rewards published for seizing more. But, as these knew nothing of the cabals of their superiors, and their superiors knew as little of theirs, the great men continued in their houses, oppressed rather with anxiety than with fears.

At last, the blow came from two men, from whose profession it was least to be expected. Colonel Rumbold surrendered himself, and became evidence: Lieutenant-Colonel Walcot wrote a letter from his hiding-

hiding-place to the secretary of state, in which he offered also to make a discovery, and magnified the importance of the plot: an offer which he afterwards retracted, when he heard what Rumsley had done; perceiving the disgrace of his own conduct, when he saw it in that of another. Rumsley gave information of the meetings at Shepherd's. Shepherd was sent for; when threatened, told all he knew, as might have been expected, and confirmed the evidence of Rumsley.

Lord Russel was the first of the great who was ordered to be searched for. He was taken into custody by a messenger who had walked long before his door; whether from accident, or from the man's desire to let him escape, is uncertain. He was found neither preparing for flight, nor hiding himself, but sitting in his study. So soon as he was in custody, he gave up all hopes of life, knowing how obnoxious he was to the Duke of York; and only studied to die with decency and dignity. When brought before the council, he refused to answer any thing that might affect others: With regard to himself, he confessed some things with candour; and, in denying others, shewed what difficulty a man of strict honour finds, to distinguish between concealing truth and expressing a falsehood. Lord Grey followed him, but in a manner far different, denying all he knew with imprecations, and exposing, by his clamours and insolence, that guilt and fear which they were intended to conceal. The vivacity of his spirits however supplied him with expedients, by which he made his escape, the same

night, from the hands of the messenger. Essex was at his country-house when he heard the fate of his friend, and could have made his escape; but, when pressed to make it by those around him, he answered, "His own life was not worth saving, if, by drawing suspicion upon Lord Russel, it could bring his life into danger." Monmouth had absconded; but, actuated by the same generous motive with Essex, he sent a message to Russel, when he heard he was seized, "That he would surrender himself, and share his fate, if his doing so could be of use to him." Russel answered in these words, "It will be no advantage to me to have my friends die with me." The anxiety of Howard, who ran every where, and to every body, denying the truth of the plot, and protesting his innocence, drew suspicion upon him. He was found hid in a chimney, covered with soot; a lurking hole suited to its inhabitant. He shook, sobbed, and fell a-crying. When brought before the King and council, he, for a while, maintained a silence, the effect of stupor, and which was at first mistaken for fortitude. But when he recovered himself, he desired to speak in private with the King and Duke; and, falling on his knees to them, poured out all he knew. In consequence of his information, Essex, Sidney, Hampden, Armstrong, and many others, were seized. Sidney appeared before the council with simplicity of behaviour, discovering neither signs of guilt, nor the affectation of innocence. He refused to answer the questions which were put to him; and told them, if they wanted evidence against him,

him, they must find it from others than himself. Baillie of Jervieswood was offered his life, if he would consent to turn evidence: He smiled, and said, "They who can make such a proposal to me, know neither me nor my counsel." "try."

Walcot Rouse, with another of the intended assassins, having been previously tried and condemned, in order, by bringing the assassination immediately before the eyes of the public, to raise the public horror, and afterwards to confound, in that horror, the insurrection with the assassination, Lord Russel was brought next to his trial; the sighs of his country attending him. The King and the Duke, from a curiosity unworthy of their rank, had gone to the Tower, on the morning of his trial, to see him pass. Essex was at that time confined to the same chamber of the Tower from which his father, Lord Capel, had been led to death, and in which his wife's grandfather, Lord Northumberland, had inflicted a voluntary death upon himself. When he saw his friend carried to what he reckoned certain fate, their common enemies enjoying the spectacle, and reflected, that it was he who had forced Lord Howard upon the confidence of Russel, he retired, and, by a Roman death, put an end to his misery.

When Russel came into court, he desired a delay of his trial until next day: because some of his witnesses could not arrive in town before the evening. Sawyer the attorney-general, with an inhumane repartee, answered, "But you did not intend to have granted the King the delay of one

"hour for saving his life;" and refused his consent to the request. Russel having asked leave of the court, that notes of the evidence, for his use might be taken by the hand of another; the attorney-general, in order to prevent him from getting the aid of council, told him, he might use the hand of one of his servants in writing if he pleased. "I ask none," answered the prisoner, "but that of the Lady who sits by me." When the spectators at these words turned their eyes, and beheld the daughter of the virtuous Southampton, rising up to assist her Lord in this his uttermost distress, a thrill of anguish ran through the assembly. But when, in his defence, he said, "There can be no rebellion *now*, as in former times, for there are *now* no great men left in England," a pang of a different nature was felt by those who thought for the public. Howard was the chief witness against him. Russel, respecting their common relation, heard him without signs of emotion; though, when the report of Lord Essex's death was brought into court, and being whispered from ear to ear, at last reached his, he burst into tears. Soon after, Lord Howard, while he pronounced the name of Lord Essex, pretending to cry for his memory, at a time when he was, without concern, bringing death on his surviving friend, made the contrast between genuine and affected passion, virtue and dishonour, complete. Jeffreys, in his speech to the Jury, turned the untimely fate of Essex into a proof of his consciousness of the conspiracy, in which both friends had been engaged. Pem-

D

berton,

berton, who presided as chief justice, behaved to the prisoner with a candour and decorum seldom found in the judges of this reign, or the next. Russel, in the conduct of his defence, did not avow the intended insurrection, lest it might hurt his friends who remained to be tried; nor deny it, lest it should injure his own honour. Hence it was thought by many, that his appearance at his trial did not correspond with the former lustre of his life: But those who knew his situation saw, that he chose to make the small remains of his life rather useful to others, than glorious to himself. The proof against him was not so strong as might have been expected; yet the jury found him guilty. Treby, the recorder, who had been embarked deeply with Lord Shaftesbury in his schemes in the city, was mean enough, instead of throwing up his office, to pronounce sentence of death upon his associate, and even to argue against an arrest of judgment. Yet Russel reproached him not, lest his reproaches might bring mischief upon others. But, when Rich, the sheriff, who had been formerly violent for the exclusion, and had now changed sides, brought him the warrant of death, he felt an inclination to say, "That they two should never vote again in the same way in the same house." But, recollecting that Rich might feel pain from the innocent pleastantry, he checked himself.

Russel, during his trial, at his death, and in a more severe test of his fortitude than either, his part-

ing with his wife and infant-children, and with his friend Lord Cavendish, preserved the dignity of his rank and character. With a deep and noble silence; with a long and fixed look, in which respect and affection, unmingled with passion, were expressed, Lord and Lady Russel parted for ever; he great in this last action of his life, but she greater. His eyes followed hers while she quitted the room; and, when he lost sight of her, turning to the clergyman who attended him, he said, "The bitterness of death is now past." The observation was just: For the fate of the survivor was more hapless, who, though she seemed to assume pride from her condition in public, lost her eyesight by continual weeping in private; and calling often for death, could never find it, until an extreme old age laid her for ever by the partner of her soul\*. Lord Cavendish offered to manage his escape by changing cloaths with him in prison, and continuing at all hazards in his place. He refused, happy that he had equalled, not surpassed, his friend in generosity.

Being flattered with hopes of life by some divines, if he would acknowledge to the King, that he believed subjects had, in no case whatever, a right of resistance against the throne, he answered in these words†: "I can have no conception of a limited monarchy, which has not a right to defend its own limitations: My conscience will not permit me to say otherwise to the King." Charles, by the advice of the

\* She died at the age of 87 years.

† I had this circumstance from Lord Lyttelton. Vid. also Archbishop Tillotson's examination in the Lords Journals, Dec. 20, 1683.

refused 100,000 pounds, by the old Earl of Bedford for his son's life; an advice which he had afterwards reason to regret. Charles felt not for so far more affecting, the intercession of the virtuous Southampton kneeling at his feet. In the end he often repeat, in speaking of Essex's death, "My Lord Essex might have tried my mercy. I owed a life to his family," owing to the fate of Essex's father, who had lost his life on a day for his attachment to the king's father. Men suspected the king of mercy to the dead, but they saw none shewn to the living. Charles, even at signing the warrant for the death of Lord Essex, marked a remembrance of his injuries: For, alluding to his having been one of those, in the heat of party during the execution of the popish plot, disputed the King's prerogative of dispensing with the more injurious part of the sentence pronounced against Stafford; he said, "Lord Essex shall find, that I am sensible of that prerogative; which, in the case of Lord Essex, he thought fit to deny me." The execution was performed not on Tower-hill, the usual place of execution for persons of high rank, but in Lincoln's Inn fields, in order that the king might be humbled by the spectacle of their once triumphant army, carried in his coach to the execution through the city; a device which, like most others of the kind, produced an effect contrary to what was intended: The multi-

tude imagined they beheld virtue and liberty sitting by his side. In passing, he looked towards Southampton house; the tear started into his eye; but he instantly wiped it away. He prayed for the King; but, with a prescience of what afterwards happened, he foretold, "That, although a cloud hung now over the nation; his death would do more service than his life could have done." Honour and friendship attended him beyond the grave: Lord Cavendish joined the hand of his eldest son in marriage to one of the daughters of his deceased friend. We quit anecdotes relating to such illustrious personages with reluctance. Lord Cavendish was in the next reign fined in 30,000 pounds, for turning out of the presence-chamber a gentleman who had affronted him. His mother offered to pay the fine, by discharging 60,000 pounds, which the family had advanced to James's father and brother in their greatest extremities; but her offer was rejected.

Before Sidney was brought to his trial; Pemberton was removed from the head of the King's Bench, and even from the privy-council; and Jeffreys was put in his place, in order, by the fierceness of his temper and manners, to cope with a man, the vigour of whose spirit was known throughout Europe. A jury was selected with care, and composed of men of mean degree, to ensure his condemnation. Sidney was then fifty-nine years of age, his hair white, and his health broken by the fatigues of his youth and the studies of his age.

Lord Bedford's letter to the King, which, in seeming to make an apology for his offer, seems to renew it, is in the Paper-Office, and is written with tenderness.

He at first intended to plead guilty, in order to save trouble to himself and to others; but afterwards reflecting, that it was necessary to rouse his countrymen from their indolence, to vindicate the laws, by shewing them how easily these might be abused in their holiest sanctuaries, when parliaments were in disuse, he resolved to stand his trial; to which too perhaps he was incited by that aversion from an obscure death, which is natural to the brave. By the statute of treason, two witnesses were required to convict a man of that crime: But some discourses upon government having been found in Sidney's hand-writing among his papers, Jeffreys declared from the bench to the jury, that these were sufficient in law to supply the want of a second witness, although the papers were totally unconnected with the conspiracy, and contained only sentiments of liberty worthy of Lycurgus. The outrages against law, through the whole of the trial, throw disgrace upon the judicial records of a country, in which the life of the subject is better protected than any other upon earth. Sidney collected all the powers of his mind. Not using a regular defence, but according as passion dictated or memory prompted, he urged, from time to time, every argument which the chicane of the law, or the great rules of reason and justice, suggested to a sound head, and a strong heart. The brutality of Jeffreys he answered in sarcasm decent, but severe, or by silences which were still more poignant. The arrogance of that judge, whilst he gave false colours to the law, Sidney laid open, by questions which admitted of no

answer, or by self-evident propositions, of which all who heard could form a judgment. When the court would have persuaded him to make a step in law, which he suspected was meant to hurt him, he said, with perhaps an affected, but with a touching simplicity, "I desire you will not tempt me, nor make me run on dark and slippery places; I do not see my way." Sidney, having taken advantage of a circumstance, that only partial passages of the writings which were produced against him were quoted, and even betraying some warmth in defence of the writings themselves, Jeffreys hoped to draw him into an avowal that he was the author. With this view, he handed the papers to Sidney, and desired him to take off the force of the passages by any others in the book. Sidney saw the snare, but pretended not to see it: He turned over the leaves with a seemingly grave attention, and then returning them to the bench, said, "Let the man who wrote these papers recollect what is contained in them." After Howard's deposition was finished, Sidney was asked what questions he had to put to him? He turned from Howard as from an object unworthy to hold converse with, or even to be looked upon, and answered with an emphatical brevity, "None to him!" But, when he came to make his defence, he raised a storm of indignation and contempt against Howard, who had received great obligations from him, as a wretch abandoned by God and by man, profligate in his character, bankrupt in his fortune, and who owed him a debt which he meant to extinguish by his death. He men-

in a cursory way, his having saved Charles's life; but he did not consider it, not as a thing from which he assumed any merit, but as the common duty of a

man of Lord Russel had been decided in two days: But Sidney was obstinate, prolonged his trial during three weeks. When brought up to receive sentence of death, he repeated and upon almost every plea had been over-ruled. During the whole of his trial, he had been drawing down unjust upon himself, to make the punishment of his crime be forgot in which he raised against his judges and his prosecutors. With the aid of the judges, gave him sentence. He seemed to disregard the injury done to himself but when Jeffreys intervened, whilst he was opening he took advantage of it, and the jury done to justice; and then, "Then, I appeal to the world, I am not guilty." After which he refused to defend himself any longer. Sentence was passed upon him, and he made this pathetic exclamation:

"Then, O God! O God! I beseech thee to sanctify my sufferings unto me, and not my blood to my country, nor to this city through me. I am to be carried to the gallies."

Let no inquisition be made for it: But, if any shall demand, and the shedding of innocent blood must be revenged, let the weight of it fall on those who maliciously accuse me for righteousness. Jeffreys, starting from his seat, called out, that the prisoner's reason was affected. But

Sidney calmly stretched out his arm, and desired Jeffreys to feel "if his pulse did not beat at its ordinary rate." Instead of applying for mercy to the throne, he demanded only justice: For he set forth, in a petition to the King, the injuries which had been done to the laws in his person; and, as an equal, desired to be carried to the royal presence, that he might, there, have an opportunity of shewing the King, how much his own interest and honour were concerned, in giving that redress which his judges had refused. That simplicity of behaviour with which he had behaved at the council board, he converted into an air of grandeur at his death before the people. He went on foot with a firm step; he asked no friend to attend him; and, only for decency borrowed two of his brother's footmen to walk behind him. He ascended the scaffold with the look, and step, and erect posture, of one who came to harangue or to command, not to suffer; pleased to exhibit a pattern of imitation to his countrymen, and to teach them, that death was only painful to cowards and to the guilty. Englishmen wept not for him, as they had done for Lord Russel. Their pulses beat high, their hearts swelled, they felt an unusual grandeur and elevation of mind, whilst they looked upon him. He told the sheriffs who had returned a packed jury against him, "It was for their sakes, and not for his own he reminded them, that his blood lay upon their heads." When he was asked, if he had any thing to say to the people; he answered, "I have made my peace with God, and have nothing more to say."

"nothing to say to man." In a moment after, he said, "I am ready to die and will give you no farther trouble." And then hastened to the block, as if indignant of life, and impatient to die. These were the only words he spoke in public, upon account of the meanness, and still more of the affectation, of a speech on a scaffold. But he left his last thoughts behind him in writing with his friends; because these, he knew, would remain: Thoughts which government was at pains to suppress, and which, for that reason, were more greedily demanded by the people. The paper was calculated to keep the spirit of liberty alive, when he, who was accustomed to give it life, was laid in the dust. Instead of bestowing that pardon upon his enemies, which, in most dying men, arises from the consciousness of their needing forgiveness themselves, he treated them as if he had been immortal. He confused the testimonies on which he had been condemned, without asserting his own innocence of the charge; he said, that to reach him, the bench had been filled with men who were the blemishes of the bar; and he regretted death chiefly, because it had been inflicted by mean hands; striking thus at the witnesses, the judges, and the jury, all together. His own wrongs, in the course of his trial, he mingled with his country's; and he laid down the great and generous principles of political society, which, a few years afterwards, were made the foundations of the revolution. Instead of praying for the king, he prayed for his country. Instead of drawing a veil over the cause for which he suffered, he

addressed his Maker as engaged in it with himself. "Bless thy people," concluded he, "and save them: Defend thy own cause, and defend those who defend it. Stir up such as are faint; direct those who are willing; confirm those who are wavering. Grant, that, in my last moments, I may thank thee for permitting me to die for that good old cause, in which, from my youth, I have been engaged."

The unpopularity which Sidney's trial brought upon government, probably saved the life of Hampden. As Howard was the only witness against him, he was tried only for a misdemeanor, but fined 40,000 l. Armstrong, after escaping, had been outlawed; but before the expiration of the year allowed by law for a surrender, he had been seized abroad, and sent over to England. Holloway, one of the subordinate conspirators, was in the same situation. But that trial which was granted to Holloway, because there was sufficient evidence against him, was refused to Armstrong, because there was not. The pretence made use of by Jeffreys for refusing a trial to Armstrong, was, that his appearance in court by compulsion was not equivalent to a voluntary surrender: A pretence which was equally good against both, or against neither. Armstrong desired to be heard by council upon the plea of his right to a trial; Even this request was refused: And, when he said, that he asked only the common benefit of the law, Jeffreys answered, "You shall have that indeed: By the grace of God, you shall be executed upon Friday next: You shall have the full benefit of the law,"

He



is conducted to death by  
wards whom he had once  
ided.

is was sent to Scotland,  
contrary to the laws of that  
written depositions were  
the jury in court, which  
n partly extorted by tor-  
of court, and partly trans-  
from the record of the state-  
England. Being broken  
firmities, he was executed  
e day he was condemned,  
atural death should have  
ated a public execution.  
others were put to death  
and : but most of the con-  
fled to Holland, and, at  
olution, returned with the  
of Orange: Of those who  
: most eminent were Lord  
, Lord Loudon, and Sir  
dume, created, after the  
on, Earl of Marchmont.  
nity with which the  
died, communicated itself  
inferior stations: Spence,  
of Argyle's secretary, and  
, who had been seized in  
, were sent to Scotland to  
red. Spence endured the  
vice, and Carlstair for a  
hour; but neither would  
until terms were made  
m, that they should not  
ed to become evidences.  
king instance of cruelty  
on this occasion, exhibit-  
e Scottish privy-council.  
rdon of Earlstone, a man  
y and fortune, was con-  
to die; information was  
the privy-council, that he  
a intrusted with secrets of  
importance: The council  
the Scotch secretary of  
London, to know if they  
at him to the torture,  
s was under sentence of

death. The Lord Advocate for  
Scotland gave his opinion, that  
he might be tortured: And the  
King gave orders that he should:  
He was brought before the privy-  
council, and the engines produc-  
ed: But horror drove him into  
instant madness. Worse tortures  
were prepared for Ferguson, if he  
could have been found: It was  
known that he had fled to Edin-  
burgh: The gates of the city were  
shut, and the strictest search made  
for him. But, under pretence of  
a visit to a prisoner, he took re-  
fuge in the gaol destined for his  
reception, because he knew that,  
there only, no body would expect  
to find him.

---

*Of Lord Dundee, and the High-landers; from the same.*

**T**O mark the singular features  
of singular characters, is one  
of the chief provinces of history.  
Dundee had inflamed his mind  
from his earliest youth, by the pe-  
rusal of ancient poets, historians,  
and orators, with the love of the  
great actions they praise and de-  
scribe. He is reported to have in-  
flamed it still more, by listening to  
the ancient songs of the highland  
bards. He entered into the pro-  
fession of arms with an opinion,  
that he ought to know the services  
of different nations, and the du-  
ties of different ranks: With this  
view, he went into several foreign  
services; and when he could not  
obtain a command, served as a vo-  
lunteer. At the battle of Seneffe,  
he saved the Prince of Orange's  
life. Soon after, he asked one of  
the Scotch regiments in the Dutch  
service. The Prince being pre-  
engaged, refused his request. Upon  
this,

this, he quitted the Dutch service, saying, "The soldier who has not "gratitude cannot be brave." His reputation, and his services against the covenanters obtained him a regiment from Charles II. and a peerage, and high command in the army from his successor. In his exploits against these men, his behaviour had been sullied by the imputation of cruelty: He excused himself by saying, "That, if terror ended or prevented war, it "was true mercy."

Dundee had orders from his master not to fight M'Kay, until a large force which was promised from Ireland should join him: Hence he was kept during two months, cooped up in the mountains, furious from restraint. He was obliged continually to shift his quarters by prodigious marches, in order to avoid, or harass his enemy's army, to obtain provisions, and sometimes to take advantages: The first messenger of his approach, was generally his own army in fight: The first intelligence of his retreat, brought accounts, that he was already out of his enemy's reach. In some of these marches, his men wanted bread, salt, and all liquors, except water, during several weeks: yet were ashamed to complain, when they observed that their commander lived not more delicately than themselves. If anything good was brought him to eat, he sent it to a faint or sick soldier: If a soldier was weary, he offered to carry his arms. He kept those who were with him from sinking under their fatigues, not so much by exhortation, as by preventing them from attending to their sufferings. For this reason he walked on foot with the men; now by the side of one

clan, and anon by that of another: He amused them with jokes: He flattered them with his knowledge of their genealogies: He animated them by a recital of the deeds of their ancestors, and of the verses of their bards. It was one of his maxims, that no general should fight with an irregular army, unless he was acquainted with every man he commanded. Yet, with these habits of familiarity, the severity of his discipline was dreadful: The only punishment he inflicted was death: "All other punishments," he said, "disgraced "a gentleman, and all who were "with him were of that rank; "but that death was a relief from "the consciousness of crimes." It is reported of him, that, having seen a youth fly in his first action, he pretended he had sent him to the rear on a message: The youth fled a second time: he brought him to the front of the army, and saying, "That a gentleman's son "ought not to fall by the hands "of a common executioner," shot him with his own pistol.

The army he commanded was mostly composed of highlanders from the interior parts of the highlands: A people untouched by the Roman or Saxon invasions on the South, and by those of the Danes on the East and West skirts of their country: The unmixed remains of that Celtic empire, which once stretched from the pillars of Hercules to Archangel. As the manners of this race of men were, in the days of our fathers, the most singular in Europe, and, in those of our sons, may be found nowhere but in the records of history, it is proper here to describe them.

The highlanders were composed of a number of tribes called *Clans*, each

## CHARACTERS.

41

which bore a different and lived upon the lands of the chiefstain. The members of every tribe were tied one to another, not only by the feudal, but the patriarchal bond: For, the individuals which composed the hereditary chiefstain, they for all descended from him, and could count exactly the degree of their descent: And the right of primogeniture, together with the weakness of the laws in inaccessible countries, and inaccessible men, had, in the course of centuries, converted the natural principles of connection between the chiefstain and his subjects into the most sacred ties of life. The castle of the chiefstain was a kind of palace, to every man of his tribe was welcome, and where he was received according to his station in time of peace, and to all flocked at the sound of his horn the meanest of the clan, regarding himself to be as well-born as the head of it, revered in his own clan his own honour; loved his own blood; considered not the difference of station which fortune had thrown him; and respected himself: The chiefstain in return bestowed a profounded equally on gratified the consciousness of his interest. Hence the highlanders, whom more savage nations have surpassed, carried, in the expression of their manners, the politeness of courts without ceremony, and, in their bosoms, the point of honour without passion. In countries where the surface is fertile and the climate uncertain, there is little room for the use of

the plough; and, where no coal is to be found, and few provisions can be raised, there is still less for that of the anvil and shuttle. As the highlanders were, upon these accounts, excluded from extensive agriculture and manufacture alike, every family raised just as much grain, and made as much raiment as sufficed for itself; and nature, whom art cannot force, destined them to the life of shepherds. Hence, they had not that excess of industry which reduces man to a machine, nor that total want of it which sinks him into a rank of animals below his own.

They lived in villages built in the vallies, and by the sides of rivers. At two seasons of the year, they were busy; the one in the end of spring and beginning of summer, when they put the plough into the little land they had capable of receiving it, sowed their grain, and laid in their provision of turf for the winter's fuel: the other, just before winter, when they reaped their harvest: The rest of the year was all their own for amusement or for war. If not engaged in war, they indulged themselves in summer in the most delicious of all pleasures, to men in a cold climate and a romantic country, the enjoyment of the sun, and of the summer-views of nature; never in the house during the day, even sleeping often at night in the open air, among the mountains and woods. They spent the winter in the chase, while the sun was up; and in the evening, assembling round a common fire, they entertained themselves with the song, the tale, and the dance: But they were ignorant of sitting days and nights at games of skill or of hazard, amusements which keep the body

body in inaction, and the mind in a state of vicious activity!

The want of a good, and even of a fine ear for music, was almost unknown amongst them; because it was kept in continual practice, among the multitude from passion, but by the wiser few, because they knew that the love of music both heightened the courage, and softened the tempers of their people. Their vocal music was plaintive, even to the depth of melancholy; their instrumental either lively for brisk dances, or martial for the battle. Some of their tunes even contained the great, but natural, idea of a history described in music: The joys of a marriage, the noise of a quarrel, the sounding to arms, the rage of a battle, the broken disorder of a flight, the whole concluding with the solemn dirge and lamentation for the slain. By the loudness and artificial jarring of their war instrument, the bag-pipe, which played continually during the action, their spirits were exalted to a phrenzy of courage in battle.

They joined the pleasures of history and poetry to those of music, and the love of classical learning to both. For, in order to cherish high sentiments in the minds of all, every considerable family had an historian who recounted, and a bard who sung, the deeds of the clan, and of its chieftain: And all, even the lowest in station, were sent to school in their youth; partly because they had nothing else to do at that age, and partly because literature was thought the distinction, not the want of it, the mark of good birth.

The severity of their climate, the height of their mountains, the distance of their villages from each

other, their love of the chase and of war, with their desire to visit and be visited, forced them to great bodily exertions. The vastness of the objects which surrounded them, lakes, mountains, rocks, cataracls, extended and elevated their minds: For they were not in the state of men who only know the way from one market-town to another. Their want of regular occupation led them, like the ancient Spartans, to contemplation, and the powers of conversation: Powers which they exerted in striking out the original thoughts which nature suggested, not in languidly repeating those which they had learned from other people.

They valued themselves, without undervaluing other nations. They loved to quit their own country to see and to hear, adopted easily the manners of others, and were attentive and insinuating wherever they went: But they loved more to return home, to repeat what they had observed; and, among other things to relate with astonishment, that they had been in the midst of great societies, where every individual made his sense of independence to consist in keeping at a distance from another. Yet they did not think themselves entitled to hate or despise the manners of strangers, because they differed from their own. For they revered the great qualities of other nations; and only made their failings the subject of an inoffensive merriment.

When strangers came amongst them, they received them, not with a ceremony which forbids a second visit, nor with a coldness which causes repentance of the first, not with an embarrassment which leaves both

## CHARACTERS.

43

landlord and his guest in misery, but with the most of all politeness, the firmness and cordiality of affection; to give that hospitality which had not been received, and to humble persons who had thought with contempt, by shewing little they deserved it.

They had been driven from the baronies of Scotland by invasion, from time immemorial, and themselves intitled to make upon the property of their neighbours; but they touched not each other: So that, in the end, there appeared to those who did not look into the causes of this a strange mixture of vice and virtue. For, what we call rapine, they termed right. But, from the practice of these reprisals, they acquired habits of being enterprising, and bold.

An injury done to one of a clan, was to be an injury done to the account of the common reff blood. Hence the highlanders were in the habitual practice of war: And hence their attachment to their chieftain, and their other, was founded upon the most active principles of nature, love of their friends, and resentment against their ene-

the frequency of war tempered with ferocity. They bound their wounds of their prisoners, they neglected their own; they spared the person of an enemy, and pitied the stranger.

They went always completely armed. A fashion, which by arming them to the instruments of death, removed the fear of death, and which, from the danger of death, made the common

people as polite, and as guarded in their behaviour, as the gentry of other countries.

From these combined circumstances, the higher ranks and the lower ranks of the highlanders alike joined that refinement of sentiment, which, in all other nations, is peculiar to the former, to that strength and hardiness of body, which, in other countries, is possessed only by the latter.

To be modest as well as brave; to be contented with the few things which nature requires; to act and to suffer without complaining; to be as much ashamed of doing any thing insolent or injurious to others, as of bearing it when done to themselves; and to die with pleasure, to revenge the affronts offered to their clan or their country: These they accounted their highest accomplishments.

Their christianity was strongly tinged with traditions derived from the ancient bards of their country: For they were believers in ghosts: They marked the appearances of the heavens; and, by the forms of the clouds, which in their variable climate were continually shifting, were induced to guess at present, and to predict future events; and they even thought, that to some men the divinity had communicated a portion of his own prescience. From this mixture of system, they did not enter much into disputes concerning the particular modes of christianity; but every man followed, with indifference of sentiment, the mode which his chieftain had assumed. Perhaps, to the same cause it is owing, that their country is the only one in Europe, into which persecution never entered.

Their

Their dress, which was the last remains of the Roman habit in Europe, was well suited to the nature of their country, and still better to the necessities of war. It consisted of a roll of light woollen, called a plaid, six yards in length, and two in breadth, wrapped loosely around the body, the upper lap-pet of which rested on the left shoulder, leaving the right arm at full liberty; a jacket of thick cloth, fitted tightly to the body; and a loose short garment of light woollen, which went round the waist and covered the thigh. In rain, they formed the plaid into folds, and, laying it on the shoulders, were covered as with a roof. When they were obliged to lie abroad in the hills, in their hunting parties, or tending their cattle, or in war, the plaid served them both for bed and for covering; for, when three men slept together, they could spread three folds of cloth below, and six above them. The garters of their stockings were tied under the knee, with a view to give more freedom to the limb; and they wore no breeches, that they might climb mountains with the greater ease. The lightness and looseness of their dress, the custom they had of going always on foot, never on horseback, their love of long journeys, but above all, that patience of hunger, and every kind of hardship, which carried their bodies forward, even after their spirits were exhausted, made them exceed all other European nations in speed and perseverance of march. Montrose's marches were sometimes 60 miles in a day, without food or halting, over mountains, along rocks, through morasses. In encampments, they were expert at

forming beds in a moment, by tying together bunches of heath, and fixing them upright in the ground: An art, which, as the beds were both soft and dry, preserved their health in the field, when other soldiers lost theirs.

Their arms were a broad sword, a dagger, called a durk, a target, a musket, and two pistols: So that they carried the long sword of the Celtes, the pugio of the Romans, the shield of the ancients, and both kinds of modern fire arms, all together. In battle, they threw away the plaid and under garment, and fought in their jackets, making thus their movements quicker, and their strokes more forcible. Their advance to battle was rapid, like the charge of dragoons: When near the enemy, they stopped a little to draw breath and discharge their muskets, which they then dropped on the ground: Advancing, they fired their pistols, which they threw, almost at the same instant, against the heads of their opponents: And then rushed into their ranks with the broad sword, threatening, and shaking the sword as they ran on, so as to conquer the enemy's eye, while his body was yet unhurt. They fought, not in long and regular lines, but in separate bands, like wedges condensed and firm; the army being ranged according to the clans which composed it, and each clan according to its families; so that there arose a competition in valour of clan with clan, of family with family, of brother with brother. To make an opening in regular troops, and to conquer, they reckoned the same thing; because in close engagements, and in broken ranks, no regular troops could withstand them.



## CHARACTERS.

45

They received the bayonet  
target, which they carried  
in their arm; then turning it  
twisting it in the target,  
armed with the broad sword  
incumbered and de-  
mand, where they could  
use the broad sword, they  
fought in the dark. The only  
dreaded were cavalry;  
many causes contributed:  
the slowness of the enemy; their  
inability to receive the  
charge on horse; the attack made  
with their own weapon,  
the sword; the size of dra-  
ges appearing larger to  
make a comparison with those  
of the enemy; but above all, a  
certainty universally a-  
mong the lower class of highland-  
war-horse is taught to  
kick with his feet and his teeth.  
withstanding all these advan-  
tages, the victories of the high-  
landers have always been more  
valuable for themselves, than of  
service to others. A river  
barrier, because they were  
unable to swim: A fort had  
no effect, because they knew  
the science of attack: They  
used cannon, carriages, and ma-  
chines from their poverty and  
ignorance in the arts: They spoke  
a different language; and there-  
fore could derive their resources  
from themselves. Although  
valued for their chieftains  
only, as long as they con-  
tinued in the field, that exact ha-  
bit of obedience, which only the  
rigour of discipline can  
teach other troops; yet, as  
the victory was gained,  
they neglected their duty, which  
was never fulfilled, and ran  
them home to recount

their feats, and store up their plun-  
der; and, in spring and harvest,  
more were obliged to retire, or  
leave their women and children to  
die of famine: Their chieftains  
too were apt to separate from the  
army, upon quarrels and points of  
honour among themselves and with  
others.

---

*Of Lewis XI. of France; from the  
Elements of the History of France,  
by Abbé Millet.*

THIS monarch affected in his  
dress a sordid and indecent  
simplicity. In an interview be-  
tween him and the King of Castile  
in 1463, he appeared in a habit  
of coarse cloth, his head covered  
with an old hat, ornamented with  
a leaden figure of our Lady;  
while the Castilian sparkled with  
the greatest magnificence. This  
contrast made him despicable in the  
eyes of the Spaniards; but he had  
gained their ministers by bribery,  
and assured himself of success in  
his designs. The chief expence of  
his household was for his table;  
from 12,000 livres he carried it to  
37: he not only invited the lords  
of his court to eat with him, in  
order to attach them the more  
strongly to him, but even stran-  
gers from whom he could gather  
any thing: sometimes merchants;  
for he gave a particular attention  
to commerce. A merchant named  
Master John, flattered by this dis-  
tinction, determined to ask of him  
letters of nobility: the King  
granted them; but from that time  
took no farther notice of him.  
Master John testified his surprize:  
“Go, Master Gentleman, said  
Lewis to him, when I made you  
sit

fit down at my table, I looked on you as the first of your class; you are now the last, and it would be an injury to others if I still did you the same favour." An excellent lesson this to those who prefer vain titles to personal merit.

He was often seen to mix with the citizens, and, to inform himself of their affairs, had his name inscribed in the companies of the artizans. His answer which he made when he was reproached with not supporting his dignity was this: "When pride goes before, shame and misfortune follow very near." A desire of keeping people of high birth under subjection (which was a principal object of his policy) was, without doubt, a reason why he preferred those who were low born to officers, that he might destroy them by a word. He had the address, according to the expression of Francis I. of raising pages above kings: but this was more owing to his cruelty than any other method; and he sometimes severely proved how dangerous it was to give his confidence to mean and base souls, who were capable of intrigue and destitute of honour, and who flattered him only to deceive him. He was often mistaken in his finesse. It was a frequent expression with him, that he who knew not how to dissemble, knew not how to reign. "If, says he, my hat was conscious of my secret, I would burn it." By repeating too often this maxim, he, according to the remark of Mr. Duclos, lost the fruit of it.

We cannot think, without horror, of the cruel executions which provoked Tristram the hermit (who was honoured with his friendship) performed by his orders, of the

iron cages, enormous chains, and the most cruel tortures, which became so common in the last years of his reign. Tyranny can never be allied with true grandeur; however, this piece of justice must be rendered him, that he made every one fulfil the duties of his office. Having one day taken a review of the officers of his household, and finding the equipages not in good order, he distributed to each of them escrutoires, saying, "since they would not serve him with their arms, they should with their pens." This kind of correction had more effect on them than the odious cruelties which he sometimes used. He would have deserved commendation for preferring treaties to war, if it had not been his constant system to deceive in negotiations. It must, however, be confessed, that he showed real prudence in always carefully avoiding quarrels at a distance. Genoa having submitted itself to France under Charles VI. this steady people, after frequent rebellions, again offered to acknowledge Louis XI. for their sovereign. He replied, "You give yourselves to me, and I give you to the devil." The continual infidelity of the Genoese justifies this answer. When we consider that this perjured and wicked prince was the first of our kings who always bore the title of Most Christian; when we see him delivering himself to all the practices of a popular devotion, making pilgrimages, wearing in his cap images of silver and lead, giving the country of Boulogne to the Holy Virgin, demanding of the Pope the right of assisting at the holy office with surplice and a mass, establishing the

custom



reciting the angelus at &c. we know not how to so many marks of religion so many vices, which shrinks from; but we in nature strange conduct. He had an odd-turned and a bad heart. "This says Father Daniel, made out the essential part of and content himself prior practices. It renders scrupulous in trifles, when not in things of the importance." One of his sins was, that he would pass by a certain cross of which, it was said, had a way of striking those with him a year who perjured on it; but it was his practice to oblige others to his very cross. His credulity and credulity always. He entertained atrocious his court; but irritated of these impostors, who told the death of his he sent for him, resolved doubt not to spare him: who fell into futurity, tell me when thou shalt the cunning astrologer self by this reply, "I three days before your They from that time of his person.

*the Great; from the fam.*

LY IV. says he, being a tel for men as well as , the design of this work is to add some strokes to gment of his reign. He extreme freedom, the best

directed policy; to the most exalted sentiments, the most charming simplicity of manners: and, to the courage of a soldier, an inexhaustible fund of humanity. Every thing in him seemed the expression of an amiable soul. Often he conversed familiarly with his soldiers and the people, in such manner as still to acquire fresh respect. His greatest ambition was to render his subjects happy. The Duke of Savoy one day demanded of him at what he valued the revenue of France. "It is worth what I please, said he, because that, having the hearts of my people, I can do what I will. If God gives me life, the time shall come, when there shall not be a labourer in my kingdom who has it not in his power to have a fowl in his pot; and if so, added he fiercely, I shall still continue to be able to support my soldiers in subjecting those to reason who would deprive me of my authority,"—The Spanish ambassador one day testified some surprize at seeing him surrounded by a crowd of gentlemen: "If you had seen me in a day of battle," said he to him, "they would have pressed about me still more."

His goodness did not degenerate into a weak complaisance; he knew how to refuse on proper occasions, and would make them see the justice of his refusal. A man of rank once demanded mercy for his nephew, who had been guilty of murder. His reply was that of a good prince who was desirous of pardoning, but who could not excuse himself from punishing where it was deserved. "I am very sorry that I cannot grant what you ask; it becomes you to

be the uncle, but me to be the king: I excuse your request, do you excuse my refusal."

If he was sometimes prodigal to ill-disposed noblemen, and recompensed less generously the services of his faithful captains; if he established *poulette*, a kind of imposition which perpetuates in families those places which ought to be the reward of merit; if he suffered many abuses to subsist; if he did not do all the good which might have been done in other times, it was less his fault than that of his particular circumstances. Every thing was to be reformed, every thing was to be renewed; but he conquered and pacified his kingdom; he stilled the league and religious wars; re-established order in his finances; made himself beloved by France, and respected by foreign powers; in fine, he reigned gloriously in spite of many obstacles, many disorders, and many enemies, and was a prodigy which nothing in history can equal. One of the greatest objects of his policy, conformable to the principles of Sully, was the enlivening the provinces by agriculture, the true source of riches. An enemy to luxury, which has always more inconveniencies than advantages in it in a vast monarchy, he discredited it by his example and discourses. He incited the noblemen to retire to their estates, "teaching them," says Perifexé, "that the best dependance they had was from good management." He rallied those who carried their mills and their high forests of trees on their backs, which was one of the *knaveate* ex-

pressions of this great king. The simplicity of his own habit was a lesson sufficient of itself. From the time of his abjuration, he had always appeared sincerely attached to the church. The clergy having made him remonstrances, in 1598, on divers abuses, especially in the nomination of benefices, he replied, "that this abuse was real; that he had found it established; that he hoped to reform it, and put the church again into a flourishing state; but, continued he, do you, on your side, contribute a little towards it; set good examples, that the people may be incited to follow them; and that you going before, they may be turned to the right way. You have exhorted me to my duty, I will exhort you to yours. Let us mutually do well at the desire of each other." Unfortunately he did not always find in the ecclesiastics that love for virtue which establishes itself better by example than by words; and he would sometimes say, "I know very well what they preach; but they do not think that I know what they do."—

His system was to gain people's minds by mildness, giving for a reason, that you might gain more mouths with a spoonful of honey, than with a ton of vinegar.

He is justly reproached with an excess of passion for women, and for play. These are the blemishes of a great soul. It is rare to find great virtues without some mixture of vice. Happy the people whose prince makes them forget his faults by his humanity, the wisdom and the glory of his government.

*Discret*

*Passages of the Life of*  
*es, extracted from the*  
*que Raisonné of Arabian*  
*ripts in the Library of*  
*curial, and from the*  
*istan.*

J-Ali-Alhoussein-ben-Ab-  
 oullah-ben-Sina, called  
 the Prince of Arabian  
 ers and physicians, was  
 Assena, a village in the  
 hood of Bokhara. His  
 from Balkh in Persia,  
 married at Bokhara. The  
 of Avicènes were devoted  
 ly of the Koran, and the  
 tures. He soon shewed  
 was likely to become  
 ; and the progress he  
 so rapid that, when he  
 ten years old, he was  
 intelligent in the most  
 es of the Koran.

Abdoullah, a native of  
 in Syria, at that time  
 philosophy at Bokhara  
 greatest reputation.  
 studied under him the  
 of logic; but, soon  
 with the slow manner of  
 s, he set about studying  
 d read all the authors  
 written on philosophy,  
 y other help than that  
 ommentators. Mathe-  
 d not fewer charms for  
 , after reading the first  
 tions of Euclid, he got  
 the last, having made  
 rfect master of them, and  
 p all of them equally in  
 y.

With an extreme avidity  
 ainted with all sorts of  
 he likewise devoted him-  
 he study of medicine.  
 , that this divine art  
 IV.

consists as much in practice as in  
 theory, he sought all opportunities  
 of seeing the sick; and afterwards  
 confessed, that he had learned more  
 from experience than all the books  
 he had read. He was now in his  
 16th year, and already was cele-  
 brated for being the light of his  
 age. He resolved at this age to  
 resume his studies of philosophy,  
 which medicine had made him  
 neglect; and he spent a year and  
 a half in this painful labour,  
 without ever sleeping all this time  
 a whole night together. If he felt  
 himself oppressed by sleep, or ex-  
 hausted by study, a glass of wine  
 refreshed his wasted spirits, and  
 gave him new vigour for study;  
 if in spite of him his eyes for a few  
 minutes shut out the light, it then  
 happened to him to recollect and  
 meditate upon all the things that  
 had occupied his thoughts before  
 sleep. At the age of 21, he con-  
 ceived the bold design of incorpo-  
 rating, in one work, all the objects  
 of human knowledge, and carried  
 it into execution in an Encyclo-  
 pædie of twenty volumes, to which  
 he gave the title of the 'Utility of  
 Utilities.'

Several great princes had been  
 taken dangerously ill, and Avicènes  
 was the only one that could know  
 their ailments and cure them. His  
 reputation increased daily, and  
 all the Kings of Asia desired to  
 retain him in their families.

Mahmoud, the son of Sebuk-  
 theghin, the first Sultan of the  
 Dynasty of the Samanides, was  
 then the most powerful Prince of  
 the East. Imagining that an im-  
 plicit obedience should be paid by  
 all manner of persons to the in-  
 junctions of his will, he wrote a  
 haughty letter to Mamoun, Sultan  
 of

of Kharism, ordering to send Avicènes to him, who was at his court, with several other learned men. Philosophy, the friend of liberty and independence, looks down with scorn on the shackles of compulsion and restraint. Avicènes, accustomed to the most flattering distinctions among the great, could not endure the imperious manner of Mahmoud's inviting him to his court, and refused to go there. But the Sultan of Kharism, who dreaded his resentment, obliged the philosopher to depart with others, whom that Prince had demanded to be sent to him.

Avicènes pretended to obey, but, instead of repairing to Gazna, he took the route of Giorgian. Mahmoud, who had gloried in the thought of keeping him at his palace, was greatly irritated at his flight. He dispatched portraits done in crayons of this philosopher to all the Princes of Asia, with orders to have him conducted to Gazna, if he appeared in their courts. But Avicènes had fortunately escaped the most diligent search after him. He arrived in the capital of Giorgian, where, under a disguised name, he performed many admirable cures.

Cabous then reigned in that country. A nephew, whom he was extremely fond of, being fallen sick, the most able physicians were called in, and none of them were able to know his ailment, or give him any ease. Avicènes was at last consulted. So soon as he had felt the young Prince's pulse, he was confident with himself, that his illness proceeded from a violent love, which he dared not to declare. Avicènes commanded the person, who had the care of the different

apartments in the palace, to name them all in their respective order. A more lively motion in the Prince's pulse, at hearing mentioned one of these apartments, betrayed a part of his secret. The keeper then had orders to name all the slaves that inhabited that apartment. At the name of one of these beauties, the young Cabous could not contain himself; an extraordinary beating of his pulse completed the discovery of what he in vain desired to keep concealed. Avicènes, now fully assured that this slave was the cause of the Prince's illness, declared that she alone had the power to cure him.

The Sultan's consent was necessary, and he of course was curious to see his nephew's physician. He had scarce looked at him, when he knew in his features those of the crayoned portrait sent him by Mahmoud; but Cabous, far from forcing Avicènes to repair to Gazna, retained him for some time with him, and heaped honour and presents on him.

This philosopher passed afterwards into the court of Nedjmedvlè, Sultan of the race of the Bouides. Being appointed first physician to that Prince, he found means to gain his confidence to so great a degree, that he raised him to the post of Grand Visir. But he did not long enjoy that illustrious dignity. Too great an attachment for pleasures, especially those of love and the table, made him lose at the same time his post, and his master's favour. From that time Avicènes felt all the rigour of adversity, which he had brought upon himself by his ill conduct. He wandered about as a fugitive, and was often obliged to shift the place

place of his habitation to secure his life from danger. Certain propositions he had advanced, and which seemed to contradict the sense of the Koran, were alledged against him as something very criminal. This philosopher, who had considered \* Alfarabi as his master, had embraced all his opinions; and, it was on this account, that the Doctor Algazali, in his book, intitled, 'A Preservative against Error,' accuses both equally as guilty of impiety, by seeming more inclined to follow the maxims and opinions of philosophers, than the principles of the Koran. Benchounah, a famous historian, says, however, that several Mussulmen Doctors have maintained that Avicènes had abjured his errors before the end of his life. He died at Hamadan, aged 58 years, in the 428th year of the Hegira, and of Jesus Christ, 1036.

The perfect knowledge he had of physic did not secure him from the ailments that afflict human nature. He was attacked by several maladies in the course of his life, and particularly was very subject to the cholic. His excesses in pleasures, and his infirmities, made a poet say, who wrote his epitaph, that the profound study of philosophy had not taught him good morals; nor that of medicine the art of preserving his own health.

No one composed with greater facility than Avicènes, writing, when he sat down to it, fifty pages generally in a day, without fatiguing himself. The doctors of Chiras, having made a collection of objections against one of his metaphysical works, sent it to him at Ispahan by Casem. This learned man not arriving till towards evening, came to Avicènes' house, with whom he sat discoursing till midnight. When Casem was retired, he wrote an answer to the objections of the Chirazians, and finished it before sun-rise. He immediately delivered it to Casem, telling him, that he had made all possible dispatch, in order not to detain him any longer at Ispahan,

Avicènes, after his death, enjoyed so great a reputation, that, till the twelfth century, he was preferred for the study of philosophy and medicine to all his predecessors. His works were the only in vogue in schools, even in Europe. His style is clear, sprightly, elegant, grave, and solid. Physic is indebted to him for the discovery of cassia, rhubarb, mirabolans, tamarinds; and from him also came to us the art of making sugar.

He was undoubtedly one of the greatest geniuses, and of the most universal that ever existed. Poet, orator, philosopher, divine,

\* Alfarabi, the surname of Aborinarst-Mohammed-Tarkhani, was so called by the Arabs, as being a native of the town called Tarab, which is the same as Otrar. The surname also of Muallem-Sani, or the second Master, was given to him; because the Mussulmens regard Aristotle as the first. Alfarabi had the reputation of being the most learned man of his age. Some Mussulmen Doctors have accused him of impiety, and Algazali ranks him with his disciple Avicènes amongst the philosophers who believed the eternity of the world, though they admit a first Motor; which is held by the Mohammedans as mere Atheism.

geometrician, astronomer, physician, great politician, grammarian, he embraced all sciences, and his success was equal in all. The titles alone of his works prove the fertility of his genius and invention. If we reflect that he lived but fifty-eight years, that he was a wanderer and a fugitive, and that he was much addicted to his pleasures, we shall have some difficulty to conceive how he could find time for so many works. A cursory inspection of the catalogue of his works will convince us of this truth.

Of the Utility and Advantage of Sciences, XX Books.

Of Innocency and Criminality, II Books.

Of Health and Remedies, XVIII Books.

On the means of preserving Health, III Books.

Canons of Physic, XIV Books.

On Astronomical Observations, I Book.

On Mathematical Sciences.

Of Theorems, or Mathematical and Theological Demonstrations, I Book.

On the Arabic Language, and its Proprieties, X Books.

On the last Judgment.

On the Origin of the Soul, and the Resurrection of Bodies.

Of the end we should propose to ourselves in Harangues, and Philosophical Argumentations.

Demonstration of the collateral Lines in the Sphere.

Abridgment of Euclid.

On Finiteness and Infinity.

On Physics and Metaphysics.

On Animals and Vegetables, &c. Encyclopedie.

*Extracts from the Life of Benvenuto Cellini. A Florentine Artist. Written by himself in the Tuscan Language, and translated from the Original by Thomas Nugent, L. L. D. F. S. A.*

AMONG the great variety of remarkable incidents that crowd upon us in the life of this extraordinary genius, it seems almost a difficulty to determine, which of them we should give a preference to in making a selection; the great length however, of some of the most interesting articles, make them beside our purpose, and from their nature they will not admit of mutilation: those which we here present to our readers, will, we doubt not, excite their curiosity, to read the whole work, which gives the history of one of the most extraordinary and eccentric characters that any age has produced.

*Whimsical Adventures between the Author and the Bishop of Salamanca.*

“ABOUT this time I contrived, with the assistance of a pupil of Raphael of Urbino, to be employed by the bishop of Salamanca, in making one of those silver vases, for holding water, which are used in cupboards, and generally laid upon them by way of ornament. The bishop being desirous of having two of equal size, employed Lucagnolo to make one, and the other was to be done by me; but with regard to fashion John Francis the painter gave us a design, to which we were to conform. I with great alacrity set about this piece of plate; and a Milanese, whose name was Signor Giovanni

is Pietro della Tacca, lent of his shop to follow my  
his prelate was an extraor-  
person: and exceeding rich,  
hard to be pleased: he  
ry day to inquire how I  
; and as the messenger  
d once not to find me at  
his master came in a great  
and said he would take the  
of my hands, and give it  
er to finish. This was  
ed by my attaching myself  
odious flute; I therefore  
d the work day and night  
e most assiduous applica-  
I had forwarded it to such  
; that I thought I might  
to shew it to the bishop;  
n seeing what I had done,  
so impatient to have the  
ompleted, that I heartily  
l having ever shewn it to  
In about three months I  
this grand piece of plate,  
adorned with a variety of  
l animals, foliages and  
pleasing to the eye beyond  
tion. I then sent my ap-  
Paulino to shew it to the  
is Lucagnolo: Paulino de-  
his message in the most  
manner imaginable in  
rms; Signor Lucagnolo,  
er Bevenuto has, in pur-  
of his promise, sent me to  
a piece of work, which  
made in imitation of your  
ances, and he expects in  
o see some of your little  
ks. These words being  
Lucagnolo took the piece  
into his hand, and having  
d it sufficiently, said to  
; my pretty youth, tell  
ter that he is an excellent  
ad that there is nothing I

desire more than his friendship.  
The lad joyfully delivered his mes-  
sage. The plate was then carried  
to the bishop, who wanted to have  
a price set upon it. Just at this  
juncture Lucagnolo entered the  
room, who spoke of my work so  
honourably, and praised it to such  
a degree, that he even surpassed  
my own good opinion of it. The  
bishop having taken the plate into  
his hand, said, like a true Spani-  
ard, By God I will be as slow in  
paying him, as he was tedious in  
finishing the work. When I heard  
this, I was highly mortified, and  
curled the Spaniard, as well as all  
who were friends to Spain.

“ Amongst other beautiful orna-  
ments there was a handle to this  
silver vase, of the most exquisite  
workmanship, which by means of  
a kind of spring stood exactly  
upon the mouth of it. The bishop  
one day through vanity shewing  
this piece of plate to some Spanish  
gentlemen of his acquaintance, it  
came to pass that one of them med-  
dling indiscreetly with the handle,  
the spring unable to bear his rough  
touch suddenly broke, and this  
happened after his lordship had  
left the room. The gentleman  
thinking this a most unlucky ac-  
cident, intreated the person who  
took care of the cupboard, to car-  
ry it directly to the artist that had  
made it, and order him to mend  
it without delay, promising that  
he should be paid his own price  
in case he proved expeditious. The  
piece of plate being thus again  
come into my hands, I promised to  
mend it without loss of time; and  
this promise I performed, for it  
was brought me before dinner, and  
I finished it by ten o'clock at night.  
The person that left it with me,  
then

then came in a most violent hurry, for my lord bishop had called for it again, to shew it to other gentlemen. The messenger not giving me time to utter a word cried, quickly, quickly, bring the plate in all haste. Being determined to take my own time, and not to let him have it, I said I did not chuse to make such dispatch. The man then flew into a passion, and clapping his hand to his sword, seemed to be ready to break into the shop by main force, but this I prevented by dint of arms and menacing expressions: I will not let you have it, said I; go tell your master it shall not be taken out of my shop till I am paid for my trouble. Seeing he could not obtain it by bullying, he began to beg and pray in the most suppliant manner; telling me, that if I put it into his hands, he would take care to see me satisfied. These words did not in the least shake my resolution; and as I persisted in the same answer, he at last despaired of success, and swearing that he would return with a body of Spaniards and cut me to pieces, thought proper to depart. In the mean time I, who gave some credit to what I had heard of Spanish assassinations, declared I would defend myself courageously; and having put in order an excellent fowling piece, I said in my own mind, he that takes both my property and my labour, may as well deprive me of life. Whilst I thus argued with myself, a croud of Spaniards made their appearance with the above-mentioned domestic at their head, who with great arrogance bid them break open the shop. At these words I shewed them the muzzle of my loaded fustil, and cried out with a loud voice: Wile traitors and

cut-throats, are the houses and shops of citizens of Rome to be assaulted in this manner? If any of you should offer to approach this door, I will shoot him dead. Then taking aim at the domestic, and making a shew as if I was going to fire at him, I cried out, As for you, you rascal, that set them on, you are the very first I shall make an example of. Upon hearing this, he clapped spurs to a jennet upon which he was mounted, and began to fly full speed. The disturbance had now brought all the neighbours out of their houses, when some Roman gentlemen passing by said: Kill the dogs, and we will stand by you. These words had such effect, that they left me in a terrible panic, and told his Lordship all that had happened. The bishop, as he was a proud, haughty man, reprimanded and scolded his servants very severely, both because they had committed such an act of violence, and because they had not gone through with it. The painter, who had been present at the above-mentioned accident, entering at this juncture, his lordship desired him to go and tell me, that if I did not bring him the piece of plate directly, he would leave no part of my body intire but my ears, but that if I brought it without delay, he would instantly satisfy my demand. The proud prelate's menaces did not in the least terrify me, and I gave him to understand, that I should lay the whole affair before the pope. In the mean time his anger and my fear having subsided, upon the assurances of some gentlemen of Rome, that I should come to no harm, and that I should be paid for my trouble, armed with my



and coat of mail, I repaired to the house of the bishop, who used all his servants to be up in a line. There I made my appearance, Paulino following me with the piece of plate: I took my way through the line of sentinels, as like passing thro' a flock of sheep; one of them looked at me, another like a scorpion, a third like a crab, till at last I came into the presence of this great prelate, who uttered the most like Spaniard-like words I ever heard. All this time I never once looked at him, or so much as answered a single word; but his lordship seemed to be full of more resentment than ever, and ordered pen, ink and paper, and desired me to write him a letter.

I then looked him full in the face, and told him that I would do so, after I had received his answer. The haughty bishop was more exasperated than ever, in fine, after a great deal of talking and bestowing, I was at last having wrote a receipt for my place in high spirits. The pope afterwards heard of the affair, having first seen the piece of plate in question, tho' not shewn him by me; he was highly pleased at what had happened, and said publicly that he fully approved of my behaviour, that the bishop heartily repented what he had done; and that he was ready to make atonement for it, and sent me word by the same messenger that he intended to employ me in many commissions of importance; to which I made answer that I was very willing to oblige him, but that I insisted on being paid before-hand.

These words coming likewise to the ear of Pope Clement made him laugh heartily. Cardinal Cibo was at Rome when the affair happened, and his Holiness told him the whole affair of the difference between me and the bishop of Salamanca, with all the disturbances it had given rise to; then he turned to one of his domestics, and bid him find constant employment for me in my business as a goldsmith.

Our author, after strange and various revolutions of fortune, in which he was at different times protected, favoured, and admired, by the greatest men of the age, and as often oppressed and persecuted, after having a distinguished share in the defence of Rome, at the time of the death of the celebrated Duke of Bourbon, (who, he says, was killed by himself in the assault) and afterwards in defending the castle of St. Angelo against the Imperial army which the Duke had commanded, was at length by the inflictions of Pier Luigi, natural son to Paul III. carried prisoner under the most shameful pretences to the same castle. His escape from this castle was so extraordinary and amazing an adventure, that we shall insert it, as well as some of the most remarkable circumstances previous to it, that occurred during his confinement.

“ During this time of agitation and trouble, king Francis had heard a circumstantial account of the pope's keeping me in confinement so unjustly; and as a nobleman belonging to his court, named Monsieur de Montluc, had been sent ambassador to his holiness, he wrote to him to apply for my enlargement.

largement to his holiness, as a person that belonged to his majesty. The pope, though a man of sense and extraordinary abilities, behaved in this affair of mine like a person of as little virtue as understanding; the answer he returned the ambassador was: That the king his master need not give himself any concern about me, as I was a very turbulent, troublesome man; therefore he advised his majesty to leave me where I was, because he kept me in prison for committing murder and other atrocious crimes. The king of France made answer, That justice was strictly observed in his dominions, and that as he rewarded and favoured good men, so he punished and discountenanced the bad: adding, that as his holiness had suffered me to leave Italy, and had been no longer solicitous about my services, he, upon seeing me in his dominions, had gladly taken me under his patronage, and now claimed me as his subject. Though these were the greatest honours and favours that could possibly be conferred upon a man in my station of life, they were highly prejudicial and dangerous to my cause. The pope was so tormented with jealous fear, lest I should go to France and discover his base treatment of me, that he was constantly watching for an opportunity to get me dispatched, without hurting his own reputation. The constable of the castle of St. Angelo, was a countryman of mine, a Florentine, named signor Georgio Ugolini. This worthy gentleman behaved to me with the greatest politeness, permitting me to walk freely about the castle on my parole of honour, and for no other reason, but because he

saw the severity and injustice of my treatment: upon my offering to give him security for this indulgence, he declined taking it, tho' he knew the pope to be greatly exasperated against me, merely because he heard every body speak of me as a man of truth and integrity. Thus I gave him my word and honour, and he even put me into a way of working a little at my business. As I took it for granted, that the pope's anger would soon subside, on account not only of my innocence, but of the king of France's intercession; I caused my shop to be kept open, and my young man Ascanio came to and fro to the castle, bringing me some things to employ me; though I could do but very little, whilst so unjustly confined; however, I made a virtue of necessity, and bore my hard fortune the best I could, having won the hearts of all the guards and soldiers belonging to the garrison. As the pope sometimes came to sup at the castle, whenever this happened, it was not guarded, but the doors were left open like those of any other palace. On such occasions the prisoners were put under close confinement; but this general rule was not observed with respect to me, for I was always at liberty to walk about the courts: under these circumstances I was frequently advised by the soldiers to make my escape, who moreover declared, that they would assist me in the recovery of my liberty, being sensible how unjustly I was treated. The answer I made them was, That I had given my word and honour to the constable of the castle, who was one of the most worthy men breathing, and had conferred great favours on me.

“ Amongst

“ Amongst the soldiers who advised me to make my escape, there was one, a man of great wit and courage, who reasoned with me thus: My good friend Benvenuto, you should consider that a man who is a prisoner, neither is nor can be bound to keep his word, nor to say thing else: take my advice, and fly from this villain of —, and from his bailard son, who have sworn your destruction. I being determined rather to lose my life than break the promise I had made to the worthy constable, bore my hard lot the best I could, and had for the companion of my confinement a monk of the Pallavicini family, who was a celebrated preacher. He was confined for heresy, and had a great deal of wit and humour in conversation, but was one of the most profligate fellows in the world, contaminating himself with all sorts of vices; I admired his shining qualities, but his odious vices I freely censured and held in abhorrence. This monk was constantly preaching to me, that I was under no obligation to keep the word I had given to the constable of the castle, because I was a prisoner: I made answer, that he spoke like a monk, but not like a man: for he that is a man and not a monk, thinks himself obliged to keep his word upon all occasions, and in whatever circumstances he happens to be situated: therefore, as I was a man and not a monk, I was resolved never to violate my plighted faith. The monk perceiving that he could not corrupt me by all the subtle and sophistical arguments, which he urged with so much force, had recourse to other

means to seduce my virtue. For several days after he read to me the sermons of the monk Jeronimo Savonolara, and made so admirable a comment upon them, that I was more delighted with it, than even with the discourses themselves, though they had given me such high satisfaction; in fine, I had conceived so high an opinion of him, that I would have done any thing else at his recommendation, except breaking my word. The monk seeing me astonished at his great talents, thought of another expedient; so he asked me what method I should have had recourse to, if they made me a close prisoner, in order to effectuate my escape. Desirous of giving the ingenious monk some proof of my own acuteness, I told him that I could open my lock, even the most difficult, especially those of that prison, which I should make no more of forcing, than eating a bit of cheese. The monk, in order to make me discover my secret, began to run me down, observing that men who have acquired reputation by their talents, make many boasts, and that if they were afterwards called upon to carry their boasts into execution, they would soon forfeit all the reputation they had acquired: adding, that what I said, seemed so far to pass all the bounds of probability, that he apprehended, were I to be put to the trial, I should come off with but little honour.

“ Finding myself pushed hard by this devil of a monk, I told him that I generally promised much less, than I was able to perform, and that what I had said concerning the locks, was a meer trifle;

for I would soon convince him, that I had said nothing but the truth; in a word, I inconsiderately discovered to him my whole secret. The monk, affecting to take little or no notice of what he saw, immediately learned the mystery. The worthy constable continued to allow me to walk up and down the castle, as I thought proper, and did not even order me to be locked up at night, like the rest of the prisoners; at the same time he suffered me to work as much as I pleased in gold, silver, and wax. I had been employed some weeks on a basin for the cardinal of Ferrara, but being weary of my confinement, I grew tired also of large works, and only amused myself with now and then making little figures of wax. The monk stole a piece of this wax, and by means thereof put in practice all I had inconsiderately taught him, with regard to counterfeiting the keys of the prison. He had taken for his associate and assistant a clerk named Lewis, who was a native of Padua; upon their attempting to counterfeit these keys, the smith discovered them; as the constable sometimes came to see me at my apartment, and saw me working in this wax, he immediately knew it, and said; that poor unfortunate Benvenuto, has indeed been very hardly used; he should not however have concerned himself in such tricks, since I have done so much to oblige him; for the future I will confine him close prisoner, and shew him no indulgence. So he ordered me to be closely confined, and with some circumstances of severity, which I suffered from the reproaches, and opprobrious language of his servants, who had been

my well-wishers, but now upbraided me with the obligations their master had laid me under; calling me an ungrateful and faithless man. As one of them was more bitter and abusive on the occasion, than was consistent with decency, I, being conscious of my own innocence, answered boldly, that I had never acted the part of a traitor or a faithless man, that I would assert my innocence at the hazard of my life, and that if either he, or any other, ever again offered to give me any such abusive language, I should, without hesitation, give him the lie. Not being able to bear this affront he ran to the constable's apartment, and brought me the wax, with the model of the key. As soon as I saw the wax, I told him that both he and I were in the right; but begged to speak with the constable, that I might let him into the whole affair, which was of much greater importance than they imagined. The constable soon after sent for me, and I told him all that had passed; he thereupon put the monk into close confinement, and the latter informed against the clerk, who had like to have been hanged for it. The constable however hushed up the affair, which was already come to the ears of the pope, saved the clerk from the gallows, and restored me the same liberty as I had enjoyed before.

“When I found I had been treated with so much rigour in this affair, I began to think seriously, and said within myself: if this man should again happen to take such a freak, and not chuse to trust me any longer, I should not care to be beholden to him, but should make a trial of my own skill, which  
I doubt

I doubt not would have a very different success from that of the monk. I got my servants to bring me new thick sheets, and did not send back the dirty ones; upon their asking me for them, I answered, that I had given them away to some of the poor soldiers; adding, that if it should come to be discovered, they would be in danger of being sent to the galleys; thus my journeymen and servants, Felice in particular, took the utmost care to keep the thing secret. I pulled all the straw out of the tick of my bed, and burned it, for I had a chimney in the room where I lay. I then cut those sheets into a number of slips, each about one-third of a cubit in length, and when I thought I had made a sufficient quantity to reach from the top to the bottom of the lofty tower of the castle of St. Angelo, I told my servants that I had given away as much of my linen as I thought proper, and desired they would take care to bring me clean sheets, adding, that I would constantly return them the dirty ones.

“ The constable of the castle had annually a certain periodical disorder, which totally deprived him of his senses, and when the fit came upon him, he was talkative to excess; every year he had some different whim; one time he conceived himself metamorphosed into a pitcher of oil; another time he thought himself a frog, and began to leap as such; another time again he imagined he was dead, and it was found necessary to humour his conceit by making a shew of burying him; thus had he every year some new phrenzy. This year he thought himself a bat, and

when he went to take a walk, he sometimes made just such a noise as bats do; he likewise used gestures with his hands and his body, as if he were going to fly. His physicians, who knew his disorder, and likewise his old servants, procured him all the pleasures and amusements they could think of; and as they found he delighted greatly in my conversation, they frequently came to me, to conduct me to his apartment, where the poor man often detained me three or four hours chatting with him. He sometimes kept me at his table to dine or sup, and always made me sit opposite to him; on which occasion he never ceased to talk himself, or to encourage me to join in conversation: at these interviews I generally took care to eat heartily, but the poor constable neither eat nor slept, insomuch that I was tired and jaded by constant attendance; upon examining his countenance I could perceive that his eyes looked quite shockingly, and that he began to squint. He asked me whether I had ever had a fancy to fly; I answered, that I had always been readiest to attempt such things as men found most difficult; and that with regard to flying, as God had given me a body admirably well calculated for running, I had even resolution enough to attempt to fly. He then proposed to me to explain how I could contrive it: I replied, that when I attentively considered the several creatures that fly, and thought of effecting by art, what they do by the force of nature, I did not find one so fit to imitate as the bat. As soon as the poor man heard mention made of a bat, his phrenzy

phrenzy for the year turning upon that animal, he cried out aloud, it is very true, a bat is the thing; he then addressed himself to me and said: Benvenuto, if you had the opportunity, would you have the heart to make an attempt to fly? I answered, that if he would give me leave, I had courage enough to attempt to fly as far as Prati by means of a pair of wings waved over. He said thereupon, I should like to see you fly; but as the pope has enjoined me to watch over you with the utmost care, and I know that you have the cunning of the devil, and would avail yourself of the opportunity to make your escape, I am resolved to keep you locked up with a hundred keys, that you may not slip out of my hands. I then began to solicit him with new intreaties, putting him in mind that I had had it in my power to make my escape, but through regard to the promise I had made him would never avail myself of the opportunity; I therefore beseeched him for the love of God, and as he had conferred so many obligations on me, that he would not make my condition worse than it was. Whilst I uttered these words, he gave instant orders that I should be tied and confined a closer prisoner than ever. When I saw that it was to no purpose to entreat him any farther, I said before all present, confine me as close as you please, I will contrive to make my escape notwithstanding. So they carried me off and locked me up with the utmost care.

I then began to deliberate upon the method I should pursue to make my escape; as soon as I saw myself locked in, I set about exa-

mining the place in which I was confined, and thinking I had discovered a sure way to get out, I revolved in my mind in what manner I could descend the height of the great tower. Having first of all formed a conjecture of the degree of line sufficient for me to descend by, I took a new pair of sheets which I had cut into slips, and sewed fast together. The next thing I wanted was a pair of pincers, which I took from a Savoyard who was upon guard at the castle. This man had care of the cask and the cisterns belonging to the castle, and likewise worked as a carpenter; and as he had several pair of pincers, and one amongst others which was thick and large, thinking it would suit my purpose, I took and hid it in the tick of my bed. The time being come that I intended to make use of it, I began with it to pull at the nail, which fastened the plates of iron infixed upon the door, and as the door was double, the clenching of those nails could not be perceived. I exerted my utmost efforts to draw out one of them, and at last with great difficulty succeeded. As soon as I had drawn the nail, I was again obliged to torture my invention, in order to devise some expedient to prevent its being perceived: I immediately thought of mixing a little of the filings of rusty iron with wax, and as this mixture was exactly of the colour of the heads of the nails, which I had drawn, I with it counterfeited their resemblance on the iron plates, and as many as I drew I imitated in wax. I left each of the plates fastened both at top and bottom, and refixed them with some of the nails that I had drawn; but  
the

s were cut, and I drove  
slightly so that they just  
hold the plates. I found  
y difficult matter to effect  
s, because the constable  
every night that I had  
my escape, and therefore  
send frequently to have the  
searched; the person em-  
on this occasion had the  
nce and behaviour of one  
city-guards. The name of  
llow was Bozza, and he  
ily brought with him a-  
named John Pedignone;  
er was a soldier, the former  
it. This John never came  
oom, where I was confin-  
hout giving me abusive  
re. The other was from  
where he had lived with an  
ary; he every evening  
y examined the plates of  
ove-mentioned, as well as  
ole prison. I constantly  
him, examine me well, for  
positively determined to  
my escape. These words  
ed a bitter enmity between  
d me; so with the utmost  
deposited all my tools, that  
y my pincers, and a dag-  
a tolerable length, with o-  
ings belonging to me, in  
of my bed, and as soon as  
day-light, swept the room  
for I naturally delighted  
iliness, but on this occasi-  
ok care to be particularly  
As soon as I had swept the  
I made my bed with equal  
id adorned it with flowers  
vere every morning brought  
a Savoyard. This man, as  
observed before, took care  
sistern and the casts belong-  
the castle, and sometimes  
I himself with working in

wood; it was from him I stole the  
pincers, with which I pulled out  
the nails that fastened the iron  
plates on the door. To return to  
my bed; whenever Bozza and Pe-  
dignone came, I generally bid them  
keep at a distance from it, that  
they might not dirty and spoil it;  
sometimes I would say to them,  
(for they would now and then mere-  
ly for diversion tumble my bed)  
you dirty dogs, I will draw one of  
your swords, and maul you at  
such a rate, as you never were  
mauled before: do you think your-  
selves worthy to touch the bed of  
a man like me? Upon such an oc-  
casion I should not spare my own  
life, but am sure that I should be-  
able to take away yours: so leave  
me to my own troubles and sor-  
rows, and do not make my lot  
more bitter than it is; if you act  
otherwise, I will shew you what a  
desperate man is capable of. The  
men repeated what I said to the  
constable, who expressly command-  
ed them never to go near my  
bed, ordering them at the same  
time, when they came to me, to  
have no swords, and to be particu-  
larly careful with respect to every  
other circumstance. Having thus  
secured my bed from their search-  
es, I thought I had gained the  
main point, and was on that ac-  
count highly rejoiced.

One holiday evening the constable  
being very much disordered,  
and his madness risen to the high-  
est pitch, he scarce said any thing  
else, but that he was become a bat,  
and desired his people that if Ben-  
venuto happened to make his es-  
cape, they should take no notice  
of it, for he must soon catch me,  
as he should doubtless be much  
better able to fly by night than I;  
adding,

adding, Benvenuto is a counterfeit bat; and I am a bat in good earnest, let me alone to manage him, I shall be able to catch him I warrant you. His phrenzy continuing thus in its utmost violence for several nights, he tired the patience of all his servants, and I by various means came to the knowledge of all that passed, though I was indebted for my chief information to the Savoyard, who was very much attached to me. As I had formed a resolution to make my escape that night, let what would happen, I began with praying fervently to Almighty God, that it would please his divine majesty, to befriend and assist me in that hazardous enterprize: I then went to work, and was employed the whole night in preparing whatever I had occasion for. Two hours before day-break I took the iron plates from the door with great trouble and difficulty, for the bolt and the wood that received it made a great resistance, so that I could not open them, but was obliged to cut the wood: I however at last forced the door; and having taken with me the above-mentioned slips of linen, which I had rolled up in bundles with the utmost care, I went out and got upon the right side of the tower, and having observed from within two tiles of the roof, I leaped upon them with the utmost ease. I was in a white doublet, and had on a pair of white spatterdash, over which I wore a pair of little light boots, that reached half way up my legs, and in one of these I put my dagger. I then took the end of one of my bundles of long slips, which I had made out of the sheets of my bed, and fastened it to one of the

tiles of the roof, that happened to jet out four inches; and the long string of slips was fastened to the tiles in the manner of a stirrup: when I had fixed it firmly, I addressed myself to the Deity in these terms: Almighty God, favour my cause, for thou knowest it is a just one, and I am not on my part wanting in my utmost efforts to make it succeed. Then letting myself down gently, and the whole weight of my body being concentrated in my arm, I at last reached the ground. It was not a moonlight night, but the stars shone with a resplendent lustre. When I had touched the ground, I first contemplated the great height which I had descended with so much courage; and then walked away in high joy, thinking I had recovered my liberty: but I soon found myself mistaken; for the constable had caused two pretty high walls to be erected on that side, which made an inclosure for a stable and a yard to keep his poultry in; this place was shut with great bolts on the outside. When I saw myself immured in this inclosure, I felt the greatest anxiety imaginable. Whilst I was walking backwards and forwards, my foot happened to hit against a long pole covered with straw; this I with much difficulty fixed against the wall, and by the strength of my arms climbed to the top of it: but as the wall was sharp, I could not get a sufficient hold to enable me to descend by the pole to the other side. I therefore resolved to have recourse to my other string of slips, for I had left one tied to the great tower: so I took the string, and having fastened it properly, I descended down the steep wall; this



me to a great deal of pains  
 able, and likewise tore the  
 the palms of my hands,  
 ch that they were all over  
 for which reason I rested  
 a little, and washed them  
 own water. When I thought  
 sufficiently recruited my  
 b, I came to the last wall  
 looked towards the mea-  
 and having prepared my  
 of long slips, which I want-  
 get about one of the nitch-  
 lements, in order to descend  
 I had done the other high-  
 , a sentinel perceived what  
 about. Finding my design  
 ted, and myself in danger  
 life, I resolved to cope with  
 ldier, who seeing me ad-  
 towards him resolutely with  
 awn dagger in my hand,  
 it it most adviseable to keep  
 my way. After I had gone  
 : way from my string, I in-  
 returned to it, and though  
 seen by another of the sol-  
 pon guard, the man did not  
 take any notice of me. So  
 ned my string to the niched  
 nent, and began to let my-  
 own: whether it was owing  
 being near the ground, and  
 ing to give a leap, or whe-  
 ny hands were quite tired, I  
 : know, but being unable to  
 out any longer, I fell, and  
 ing quite insensible, contin-  
 in that state about an hour  
 half, as nearly as I can  
 : having afterwards for a  
 refreshed myself with sleep,  
 he day beginning to break,  
 ol breeze that precedes the  
 of the sun brought me to  
 f; but I had not yet thol-  
 ly recovered my senses, for I  
 conceived a strange notion,

that I had been beheaded, and  
 was then in purgatory. I how-  
 ever by degrees recovered my  
 strength and powers, and perceiv-  
 ing that I had got out of the cas-  
 tle, I soon recollected all that had  
 befallen me. As I perceived that  
 my senses had been affected, be-  
 fore I took notice that my leg was  
 broke, I clapped my hands to my-  
 head, and found them all bloody:  
 I afterwards searched my body all  
 over, and thought I had received  
 no hurt of any consequence; but  
 upon attempting to rise from the  
 ground, I found that my right leg  
 was cut three inches deep, just a-  
 bove the heel, which threw me in-  
 to a terrible consternation. I  
 thereupon pulled my dagger out  
 of the scabbard, which had a sharp  
 point, for that occasioned the hurt  
 to my leg; as the bone could not  
 bend any way, it broke in that  
 place; I therefore threw away the  
 scabbard, and cutting the part of  
 my string of slips that I still had  
 left, I bandaged my leg the best I  
 could; I then crept on, upon all  
 four, towards the gate, with my  
 dagger in my hand, and, upon  
 coming up to it, found it shut:  
 but observing a stone under the  
 gate, and thinking that it did not  
 stick very fast, I prepared to push  
 it away; clapping my hands to it,  
 I found that I could move it with  
 ease, so I soon pulled it out, and  
 effected my entrance. It was a-  
 bove five hundred paces from the  
 place, where I had had my fall, to  
 the gate at which I entered the ci-  
 ty. As soon as I got in, some  
 mastiff dogs came up, and bit me  
 severely; finding that they persist-  
 ed to worry me, I took my dagger,  
 and gave one of them so severe a  
 stab, that he set up a loud howl-  
 ing;

the laws, the laxness of justice, and the remissness of the police in that age. It is to be observed, that the King had given Cellini one of his houses, in the environs of Paris, and afterwards passed a patent of nobility in his favour, and created him lord of this house; yet such were the manners of the times, that notwithstanding this indubitable title, it was at no less than the risk of his life, that he was at some times able to keep possession of his property. The following intrusion, was however under the sanction of Madame de Eftampes.

"After I had thus got rid of my Frenchman, I found myself obliged to proceed in the same manner with another tradesman, but did not demolish the house, I only caused the goods to be thrown out of the window. This provoked Madame D'Eftampes so highly, that she said to the king, I believe this devil of a fellow will one day ransack the city of Paris. The king answered in a passion, that I did very right in ridding myself of a rabble, which would have prevented me from executing his orders.

"Just at this very juncture the second person whom I had driven out of the precincts of my castle, had commenced a law-suit against me at Paris, affirming that I had robbed him of several of his effects at the time that I had made him dislodge: this suit occasioned me a great deal of trouble, and took up so much of my time, that I was frequently upon the point of forming a desperate resolution to quit the kingdom. It is customary in France to make the most of a suit which they commence with a foreigner, or with any other per-

son who is not used to law-transactions: as soon as they have any advantage in the process, they find means to sell it to certain persons, who make a trade of buying law-suits. There is another villainous practice which is general with the Normans, I mean that of bearing false witness, so that those who purchase the suit immediately intrust five or six of these witnesses, as there happens to be witnesses by such means, if their adversary cannot produce an equal number, to contradict and destroy their evidence, and happens to be ignorant of the custom of the country, he is sure to have a decree given against him. Both these accidents having happened to me, I thought the proceeding highly dishonourable: I therefore made my appearance in the great hall of the Palais at Paris, in order to plead my own cause; where I saw the king's lieutenant for civil affairs, seated upon a grand tribunal. This man was tall, corpulent, and had a most austere countenance: on one side he was surrounded with a multitude of people; and on the other with numbers of attorneys and counsellors, all ranged in order upon the right and left: others came one by one, and severally opened their causes before the judge. I observed that the counsellors who stood on one side, sometimes spoke all together. To my great surprize this extraordinary magistrate, with the true countenance of a Pluto, seemed by his attitude to listen now to one, now to another, and constantly answered with the utmost propriety: as I always took great pleasure in seeing and contemplating the efforts of genius, of what nature so-

ever,

sion to this was that whilst I was crawling along upon all four, one of the servants of cardinal Cornaro knew me, and running immediately to his master's apartment, awakened him out of his sleep, saying to him: Reverend Sir, here is your jeweller Bevenuto, who has made his escape out of the castle, and is crawling along upon all four, quite besmeared with blood: by what I can judge from appearances, he seems to have broke one of his legs, and we cannot guess where he is bending his course to. The cardinal, the moment he heard of this, said to his servants, Run and bring him hither to my apartment upon your backs. When I came into his presence, the good cardinal bid me fear nothing, and immediately sent for some of the most eminent surgeons of Rome to take care of me; amongst these was Signor Jacomo of Perugia, an excellent practitioner. This last set the bone, then bandaged my leg, and bled me; as my veins were swelled more than usual, and he wanted to make a pretty wide incision, the blood gushed from me with such violence, and in so great a quantity, that it spouted into his face, and covered him in such a manner, that he found it a very difficult matter to continue his operation. He looked upon this as very ominous, and was with difficulty prevailed upon to attend me afterwards; nay, he was several times for leaving me, recollecting that he had run a great hazard by having any thing to do with me. The cardinal then caused me to be put into a private apartment, and went directly to the vatican, in order to intercede in my behalf with the pope."

VOL. XIV.

Our author, after all the perils and misery he underwent in this wonderful escape, was in some time basely given up by the cardinal, who bartered him with the Pope, for a bishoprick which he wanted for one of his relations. After this, the unfortunate Cellini was again committed to the castle of St. Angelo, where he underwent during a long confinement the most unparralleled sufferings; and, besides being treated with the most cruel and horrid barbarity, his life seemed to have been, more than once, only preserved by the special and immediate intervention of providence. Having at length gained his liberty, through the interest and address of Cardinal Ferrara, he went to Paris, where he lived some years in great affluence and happiness, under the patronage of the munificent and liberal Francis I. for whom he performed several capital works. His evil fortune however pursued him even to Paris, where thro' the malignant enmity and malice of Madame de Estampes, the King's mistress, whom he had unwittingly disoblged, he was continually thwarted and opposed, which operating upon the natural impatience and violence of his temper, he at length quitted France and returned to Italy, without taking leave, or receiving the King's licence. He lived to a very considerable old age, and his life, almost to the last, was a continued scene of adventure, persecution and misfortune.

We shall conclude this article with one of his adventures in Paris, which was attended with a lawsuit; and which, as well as many other passages in this work, serve to shew the extreme weakness of the

F

the

cessarily attached to him more by affection than by any other bond of authority, of interest, or of fear, every feeling heart, capable of gratitude, and alive to the impressions of goodness.

His attainments in literature far surpassed his own modest estimate of them. His acquaintance with the history both of ancient and modern times was accurate and extensive. He was a master of the best and purest writers of antiquity, and his memory was stored with their finest passages, which he applied with propriety and taste; whilst he felt and communicated the sublimer beauties of the sacred books with such energy and warmth of expression, as shewed that their divine fires touched his heart.

His knowledge of the affairs of men, and discernment of characters, spoke one who had been accustomed to read mankind with penetration and candour.

From these accomplishments of the head and the heart flowed a conversation pleasing and instructive; which had all the strength that just observation, sentiment, and deep reflection could give: Accompanied by all the graces that it could derive from an open and engaging countenance, a winning address, an harmonious elocution, a language copious, correct, and natural, and a mind elegantly turned.

In a word, in private life we saw accomplishments supported by worth: polished manners and a pleasing form, animated by intelligence and goodness of heart: outwardly, all that was graceful and

becoming, whilst all was li peace within.

His public character was as did naturally result many private virtues and endowments. The true worth which he possessed took an outward polish what any art can give materials.

He wore his temporal with dignity and ease. Not the shining qualities of the *times* more justly tempered the milder graces of the *Dominion*. Liberality, munificence, and greatness of mind, flowing from source, were happily united with meekness, moderation, and humility derived from the other.

Invested with high authority and influence, which was general and extensive, he was so much the effect of power: result of reason and superior exerted for the public good.

He was sincerely and attached to every thing excellent in our happy constitution; wishing to see public liberty and private liberty together on the same basis of law: And public peace established by their concord.

A friend from principle to the interests of the church of England, his zeal for its welfare was supported by knowledge, and tempered by sentiments of purest charity towards all our dissenting brethren, which he expressed not only in his private conversation, but in his public discourses, particularly in his last affectionate address to the Clergy of this diocese.

\* Delivered at his final visitation in July and August 1770.

of access to all, he was ever to his Clergy, and ready to them by his counsel and, or where the case required, by liberal contributions. complaints and grievances received by him, as into the of a friend; and for them no authority but that of a

Amongst them he was more studious to find out and to distinguish good our, than ready to remark, member, errors and failings. er every change of times, rough all the affairs both of or private life, he maintained a steady course, regular, n, and consistent. His es were not taken from oc- l situations, from wavering tion, or considerations of convenience. He acted ciples by their nature fixed changeable. Religion had possession of his soul, and rules of conduct were trans- into his heart from the law of Christian charity. ore was his breast filled adour, integrity, and truth; erefore did he maintain a s and constancy, which they ceed on principles of false or worldly policy, must but cannot equal.

conceptions of the doctrines sign of Christianity were nd exalted. He felt their and wondered that it was versally felt. How hath my n inflamed when I have is sentiments on this subject rom his benevolent heart: y boast ourselves,' he would in the advancement we de in the theory of religion; must our pride be humbled

when we compare our practice with our theory! Surely principles so great and so glorious as those of the gospel, so full of the seeds of all blessings to human society, cannot always remain without their effect. No. Revelation may be slow in working the full purpose of Heaven, but it must be sure. Religion must one day be a very different thing from what we at present behold it. Christian charity cannot always be to the world a light without heat, a pale cold fire. Its warmth at length must be universally felt. The time must come when our zeal shall appear to be kindled by this heavenly fire, and not by human passion: When all our little earthly heats shall be extinguished, and that pure and divine flame alone shall burn. The time will come, when animosity, and violence, and rage shall cease; and when union, and love, and harmony shall prevail. The time will come when earth shall bear a nearer resemblance to heaven.'

May his spirit be prophetic! May these glorious effects of our blessed religion soon be accomplished! And may the happy period he wished for soon arrive!

Religion, thus understood, supported him to the end, and administered to his soul all its heavenly consolations under the last great trial to which humanity can be called: Enabling him to give a proof, worthy of a Christian Bishop, of the strength of his principles, and their ability to lumin the mind in that great and decisive hour, when all human help is withdrawn, and when every other support fails and sinks under it.

Such was your late benefactor: And such is the rude outline of a

great and beloved character, attempted by an affectionate, though unequal hand. The finishing shall be by the hand of an Apostle. For St. Paul, in describing what a Christian Bishop ought to be, hath, in all the principal lines, described what our late lamented Diocesan was.

He was blameless, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach. He was not given to wine: He was no

striker, nor greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, nor covetous. He ruled well his own house, having his family in subjection, with all gravity: For, if a man knows not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God? He was neither a novice, nor lifted up with pride: And moreover he had a good report of them which are without, so that he was free from all reproach.

## NATURAL HISTORY.

*An Account of a Journey to Mount Etna; in a Letter from the Honourable William Hamilton, His Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary at Naples, to Matthew Maty, M. D. Sec. R. S.*

[Read Jan. 18, 1770.]

Naples, Oct. 17, 1769.

SIR,

**E**ncouraged by the assurances you give me, in your last obliging letter of the 15th of June, that any new communication upon the subject of volcano's would be received with satisfaction by the Royal Society, I venture to send you the following account of my late observations upon Mount Etna, which you are at liberty to lay before our respectable Society, should you think it worth its notice.

After having examined with much attention the operations of Mount Vesuvius, during the five years that I have had the honour of residing as his Majesty's minister at this court, and after having carefully remarked the nature of the soil for fifteen miles round this capital. I am, in my own mind, well convinced, that the whole of it has been formed by explosion. Many of the craters, from whence

this matter has issued, are still visible; such as the Salsfaterre near Puzzole, the lake of Agnano, and near this lake a mountain composed of burnt matter, that has a very large crater surrounded with a wall to inclose the wild boars, and deer, that are kept there for the diversion of his Sicilian Majesty; it is called Astruni: the Monte Nuovo thrown up from the bottom of the lucrine lake in the year 1538, which has likewise its crater; and the lake of Averno. The islands of Nisidi and Procidi are entirely composed of burnt matter; the island of Ischia is likewise composed of lava, pumice, and burnt matter; and there are in that island several visible craters, from one of which, no longer ago than the year 1303, there issued a lava which ran into the sea, and is still in the same barren state as the modern lavas of Vesuvius. After having, I say, been accustomed to these observations, I was well prepared to visit the most ancient, and perhaps the most considerable volcano that exists: and I had the satisfaction of being thoroughly convinced there, of the formation of very considerable mountains by meer explosion, having seen many such on the sides of Etna, as will be related hereafter.

On the 24th of June last, in the afternoon, I left Catania, a town situated at the foot of Mount Etna, or as it is now called Mon Gibello, in company with Lord Fortrose and the canonico Recupero, an ingenious priest of Catania, who is the only person there, that is acquainted with the mountain: he is actually employed in writing its natural history, but I fear will not be able to compass so great and useful an undertaking, for want of proper encouragement.

We passed through the inferior district of the mountain called by its inhabitants La Regione Piemontese. It is well watered, exceedingly fertile, and abounding with vines, and other fruit trees, where the lava, or, as it is called there, the Sciarra, has had time to soften and gather soil sufficient for vegetation, which I am convinced from many observations, unless assisted by art, does not come to pass for many ages, perhaps a thousand years or more; the circuit of this lower region, forming the basis of the great volcano, is upwards of one hundred Italian miles. The vines of Etna are kept low, quite the reverse of those on the borders of Vesuvius, and they produce a stronger wine, but not in so great abundance. The Piemontese district is covered with towns, villages, monasteries, &c. and is well peopled, notwithstanding the danger of such a situation.

Catania, so often destroyed by eruptions of Etna, and totally overthrown by an earthquake towards the end of the last century, has been re-built within these 50 years, and is now a considerable town, with at least thirty-five thousand inhabitants. I do not wonder at the seeming security with which these parts are inhabited, having been so long witnesses to the same near mount Vesuvius. The operations of nature are slow; great eruptions do not frequently happen; each flatters himself it will not happen in his time, or if it should, that his tutelary saint will turn away the destructive lava from his grounds; then indeed the great fertility in the neighbourhoods of volcanos tempts people to inhabit them.

In about four hours of gradual ascent we arrived at a little convent of benedictine monks, called St. Nicolo dell' Arena, about thirteen miles from Catania, and within a mile of the volcano from whence issued the last very great eruption in the year 1669, a circumstantial account of which was sent to our court by a lord Winchelsea, who happened to be then at Catania in his way home, from his embassy at Constantinople. His lordship's account is curious, and was printed in London soon after; I saw a copy of it at Palermo, in the library of the prince Torremuzzo\*. We slept in the benedictines

\* It is intitled, A true and exact Relation of the late prodigious Earthquake and Eruption of Mount Etna, or Monte Gibello; as it came in a letter written to his majesty from Naples, by the right honourable the earl of Winchelsea, his majesty's late ambassador at Constantinople, who in his return from thence, visiting Catania in the island of Sicily, was an eye-witness of that dreadful spectacle; together with a more particular narrative of the same;



## NATURAL HISTORY. 73

convent the night of the 1 passed the next morning ring the savage made by e-mentioned terrible erup- tion, over the rich country of the Piemonteſe. The lava burſt out of a vineyard within a mile of St. Nicolo', and by frequent explo- ſions

it is collected out of the ſeveral relations ſent from Catania; pub- authority. Printed by T. Newcomb, in the Savoy, 1669. p. 38. cepted, ſays the author, the invitation of the biſhop of Catania to lay with him, that ſo I might be the better able to inform your ma- that extraordinary fire, which comes from Mount Gibel, 15 miles from that city, which, for its horridneſs in the aſpect, for the vaſt y thereof (for it is 15 miles in length, and 7 in breadth,) for its us devaſtation and quick progreſs, may be termed an inundation of flood of fire, cinders, and burning ſtones, burning with that rage as nce into the ſea 600 yards, and that to a mile in breadth, which I nd that which did augment my admiration was, to ſee in the ſea this like ragged rocks, burning in four fathom water, two fathom higher ie ſea itſelf, ſome parts liquid, and throwing off, not with great vio- the ſtones about it, which like a cruſt of a vaiſt bigneſs, and red hot, o the ſea every moment, in ſome place or other, cauſing a great and : noiſe, ſmoak, and hiſſing in the ſea; and that more and more com- er it, making a firm foundation in the ſea itſelf. I ſtayed there from 'clock on Saturday morning, to ſeven next morning" (this muſt have rde the middle or latter end of April); "and this mountain of fire nes with cinders, had advanced into the ſea 20 yards at leaſt, in ſe- places; in the middle of this fire, which burnt in the ſea, it hath like to a river, with its banks on each ſide very ſteep and craggy, this channel moves the greateſt quantity of this fire, which is the quid, with ſtones of the ſame compoſition, and cinders all red hot, ing upon the fire of a great magnitude; from this river of fire doth l under the great maſſe of the ſtones, which are generally three fa- high all over the country, where it burns, and in other places much There are ſecret conduits or rivulets of this liquid matter, which nicates fire and heat into all parts more or leſs, and melts the ſtones nders by fits in thoſe places where it touches them, over and over where it meets with rocks or houſes of the ſame matter (as many hey melt and go away with the fire; where they find other compoſi- they turn them to lime or aſhes (as I am informed.) The compoſi- this fire, ſtones and cinders, are ſulphur, nitre, quick-ſilver, ſul- iac, lead, iron, braſs, and all other metals. It moves not regularly, nſtantly down hill; in ſome places it hath made the valleys hills, and ls that are not high are now valleys. When it was night, I went two towers, in divers places, and could plainly ſee at ten miles diſt- as we judged, the fire to begin to run from the mountain in a direct ie flame to aſcend as high and as big as one of the greateſt ſteeples r majeſty's kingdoms, and to throw up great ſtones into the air; I diſcern the river of fire to deſcend the mountain of a terrible fiery colour, and ſtones of a paler red to ſwim thereon, and to be ſome as an ordinary table. We could ſee this fire to move in ſeveral other and all the country covered with fire, aſcending with great flames, y places, ſmoaking like to a violent furnace of iron melted, making a nth the great pieces that fell, eſpecially thoſe which fell into the ſea.

"A cava-

sions of stones and ashes, raised there a mountain, which, as near as I can judge, having ascended it, is not less than half a mile perpendicular in height, and is certainly at least three miles in circumference at its basis. The lava that ran from it, and on which there are as yet no signs of vegetation, is fourteen miles in length, and in many parts six in breadth; it reached Catania, and destroyed part of its walls, buried an amphitheatre, an aqueduct, and many other monuments of its ancient grandeur, which, till then, had resisted the hand of time; and ran a considerable length into the sea, so as to have once formed a beautiful and safe harbour; but it was soon after filled up by a fresh torrent of the same inflamed matter, a circumstance the Catanians lament to this day, as they are without a port. There has been no such eruption since, though there are signs of many, more terrible, that have preceded it.

For two or three miles round the mountain raised by this eruption, all is barren, and covered with ashes; this ground, as well as the

mountain itself, will in time certainly be as fertile as many other mountains in its neighbourhood, that have been likewise formed by explosion. If the dates of these explosions could be ascertained, it would be very curious, and mark the progress of time with respect to the return of vegetation, as the mountains raised by them are in different states; those (which I imagine to be the most modern) are covered with ashes only; others of an older date, with small plants and herbs, and the most ancient, with the largest timber trees I ever saw; but I believe the latter are so very ancient, as to be far out of the reach of history. At the foot of the mountain raised by the eruption of the year 1669, there is a hole, through which, by means of a rope, we descended into several subterraneous caverns, branching out and extending much farther and deeper than we chose to venture, the cold there being excessive, and a violent wind frequently extinguishing some of our torches. These caverns undoubtedly contained the lava that issued forth, and extended, as I said be-

"A cavalier of Malta, who lives there, and attended me, told me, that the river was as liquid where it issues out of the mountain, as water, and came out like a torrent with great violence, and is five or six fathom deep, and as broad, and that no stones sink therein. I assure your majesty, no person can express how terrible it is, nor can all the art and industry of the world quench or divert that which is burning in the country. In 40 days time it hath destroyed the inhabitants of 27,000 persons, made two hills of one, 1000 paces high apiece, and one is four miles in compass; of 20,000 persons, which inhabit Catania, 3000 did only remain; all their goods are carried away, the cannons of brass are removed out of the castle, some great bells taken down, the city-gates walled up next the fire, and preparations made to abandon the city.

"That night which I lay there, it rained ashes all over the city, and ten miles at sea it troubled my eyes. This fire in its progress met with a lake of four miles in compass, and it was not only satisfied to fill it up, though it was four fathom deep, but hath made of it a mountain."

fact,

Fore, quite to Catania. There are many of these subterraneous cavities known, on other parts of *Ætna*; such as that called by the peasants, *La Baracca Vecchia*, another *La Spelonca della Palomba* (from the wild pigeons building their nests therein,) and the cavern *Thalia*, mentioned by Boccaccio. Some of them are made use of as magazines for snow; the whole island of Sicily and Malta being supplied with this essential article (in a hot climate) from mount *Ætna*; many more would be found, I dare say, if searched for, particularly near and under the craters from whence great lavas have issued, as the immense quantities of such matter we see above ground must necessarily suppose very great hollows underneath.

After having passed the morning of the 25th in these observations, we proceeded through the second, or middle region of *Ætna*, called *La Selvosa*, the woody, than which nothing can be more beautiful. On every side are mountains, or fragments of mountains, that have been thrown up by various ancient explosions; there are some near as high as mount *Vesuvius*, one in particular, (as the canon our guide assured me, having measured it) is little less than one mile in perpendicular height, and five in circumference at its basis. They are all more or less covered, even within their craters, as well as the rich valleys between them, with the largest oak, chestnut, and fir-trees, I ever saw any where; and indeed it is from hence chiefly, that his Sicilian majesty's dock-yards are supplied with timber. As this part of *Ætna* was famous for its timber in the time of the tyrants

of *Syracusa*, and as it requires the great length of time I have already mentioned before the matter is fit for vegetation, we may conceive the great age of this respectable volcano. The chestnut-trees predominated in the parts thro' which we passed, and, though of a very great size, are not to be compared to some on another part of the *Regione Selvosa*, called *Carpinetto*. I have been told by many, and particularly by our guide, who had measured the largest there, called *La Castagna di Cento Cavalli*, that it is upwards of twenty-eight Neapolitan canes in circumference. Now as a Neapolitan cane is two yards and half a quarter, English measure, you may judge, sir, of the immense size of this famous tree. It is hollow from age, but there is another near it almost as large, and sound; as it would have required a journey of two days to have visited this extraordinary tree, and the weather being already very hot, I did not see it. It is amazing to me that trees should flourish in so shallow a soil, for they cannot penetrate deep without meeting with a rock of lava, and indeed great part of the roots of the large trees we passed by are above ground, and have acquired, by the impression of the air, a bark like that of their branches. In this part of the mountain, are the finest horned cattle in Sicily; we remarked in general, that the horns of the Sicilian cattle are near twice the size of any we had ever seen; the cattle themselves are of the common size. We passed by the lava of the last eruption in the year 1766, which has destroyed above four miles square of the beautiful wood above mentioned.

The

The mountain raised by this eruption abounds with sulphur and salts, exactly resembling those of Vesuvius, specimens of which I sent some time ago to the late lord Morton.

In about five hours from the time we had left the convent of S. Nicolo dell' Arena, we arrived at the borders of the third region, called La Notta, or Scoperta, clean or uncovered, where we found a very sharp air indeed; so that in the same day the four seasons of the year were sensibly felt by us, on this mountain; excessive summer heats in the Piemontese, spring and autumn temperature in the middle, and extreme cold of winter in the upper region. I could perceive, as we approached the latter, a gradual decrease of vegetation, and from large timber trees we came to the smaller shrubs and plants of the northern climates. I observed quantities of juniper and tanzy; our guide told us, that later in the season there are numberless curious plants here, and that in some parts there are rhubarb and saffron in plenty. In Carrera's history of Catania, there is a list of all the plants and herbs of Etna, in alphabetical order.

Night coming on, we here pitched a tent and made a good fire, which was very necessary, for without it, and very warm cloathing, we should surely have perished with cold; and at one of the clock in the morning of the 26th, we pursued our journey towards the great crater. We passed over valleys of snow that never melts, except there is an eruption of lava from the upper crater, which scarcely ever happens; the great eruptions are usually from the middle region, the inflamed matter find-

ing (as I suppose) its passage thro' some weak part, long before it can rise to the excessive height of the upper region, the great mouth on the summit only serving as a common chimney to the volcano. In many places the snow is covered with a bed of ashes, thrown out of the crater, and the sun melting it in some parts makes this ground treacherous; but as we had with us, besides our guide, a peasant well accustomed to these valleys, we arrived safe at the foot of the little mountain of ashes that crowns Etna, about an hour before the rising of the sun. This mountain is situated in a gently inclining plain, of about nine miles in circumference; it is about a quarter of a mile perpendicular in height, very steep, but not quite so steep as Vesuvius; it has been thrown up within these twenty-five or thirty years, as many people at Catania have told me they remembered when there was only a large chasm or crater, in the midst of the above-mentioned plain. Till now the ascent had been so gradual (for the top of Etna is not less than 30 miles from Catania, from whence the ascent begins) as not to have been the least fatiguing; and if it had not been for the snow, we might have rode upon our mules to the very foot of the little mountain, higher than which the cason our guide had never been: but as I saw that this little mountain was composed in the same manner as the top of Vesuvius, which, notwithstanding the smoke issuing from every pore, is solid and firm, I made no scruple of going up to the edge of the crater, and my companions followed. The steep ascent, the keenness of the air, the vapours of the sulphur, and the violence of the wind,

which obliged us several times to throw ourselves flat upon our faces to avoid being over-turned by it, made this latter part of our expedition rather inconvenient and disagreeable. Our guide, by way of comfort, assured us that there was generally much more wind in the upper region at this time.

Soon after we had seated ourselves on the highest point of Etna, the sun arose and displayed a scene that indeed passes all description. The horizon lighting up by degrees, we discovered the greatest part of Calabria, and the sea on the other side of it; the Phare of Messina, the Lipari Islands, Stromboli with its smoking top, though at above seventy miles distance, seemed to be just under our feet; we saw the whole island of Sicily, its rivers, towns, harbours, &c. as if we had been looking on a map. The island of Malta is low ground, and there was a haziness in that part of the horizon, so that we could not discern it; our guide assures us he had seen it distinctly at other times, which I can believe, as in other parts of the horizon, that were not hazy, we saw to a much greater distance; besides, we had a clear view of Etna's top from our ship as we were going into the mouth of the harbour of Malta some weeks before; in short, as I have since measured on a good chart, we took in at one view a circle of above nine hundred English miles. The pyramidal shadow of the mountain reached across the whole island, and far into the sea on the other side. I counted from hence forty-four little mountains (little I call them in comparison of their mother Etna, though they would appear great

any where else) in the middle region on the Catania side, and many others on the other side of the mountain, all of a conical form, and each having its crater; many with timber trees flourishing both within and without their craters. The points of those mountains, that I imagine to be the most ancient, are blunted, and the craters of course more extensive and less deep than those of the mountains formed by explosions of a later date, and which preserve their pyramidal form entire. Some have been so far mouldered down by time as to have no other appearance of a crater than a sort of dimple or hollow on their rounded tops, others with only half or a third part of their cone standing; the parts that are wanting having mouldered down, or perhaps been detached from them by earthquakes, which are here very frequent. All however have been evidently raised by explosion; and I believe, upon examination, many of the whimsical shapes of mountains in other parts of the world would prove to have been occasioned by the same natural operations. I observed that these mountains were generally in lines or ridges; they have mostly a fracture on one side, the same as in the little mountains raised by explosion on the sides of Vesuvius, of which there are eight or nine. This fracture is occasioned by the lava's forcing its way out, which operation I have described in my account of the last eruption of Vesuvius. Whenever I shall meet with a mountain, in any part of the world, whose form is regularly conical, with a hollow crater on its top, and one side broken, I shall

shall be apt to decide such a mountain's having been formed by an eruption, as both on Etna and Vesuvius the mountains formed by explosion are without exception according to this description—But to return to my narrative.

After having feasted our eyes with the glorious prospect above-mentioned (for which, as Spartian tells us, the emperor Adrian was at the trouble of ascending Etna,) we looked into the great crater, which, as near as we could judge, is about two miles and a half in circumference: we did not think it safe to go round and measure it, as some parts seemed to be very tender ground. The inside of the crater, which is incrusted with salts and sulphurs like that of Vesuvius, is in the form of an inverted hollow cone, and its depth nearly answers to the height of the little mountain that crowns the great volcano. The smoak, issuing abundantly from the sides and bottom, prevented our seeing quite down; but the wind clearing away the smoak from time to time, I saw this inverted cone contracted almost to a point; and, from repeated observations, I dare say, that in all volcanos, the depth of the craters will be found to correspond nearly to the height of the conical mountains of cinders which usually crown them: in short I look upon the craters as a sort of suspended funnels, under which are vast caverns and abysses. The formation of such conical mountains with their craters are easily accounted for, by the fall of the stones, cinders, and ashes, emitted at the time of an eruption.

The smoak of Etna, though very sulphureous, did not appear to

me so fetid and disagreeable that of Vesuvius; but our told me that its quality varied. I know that of Vesuvius does according to the quality of the air then in motion within. The air was so very pure and kept the whole upper region of and particularly in the elevated parts of it, that we had difficulty in respiration, and independent of the sulphur vapour. I brought two barometers and a thermometer with me from Naples, intending to leave one with a person at the foot of the mountain, whilst we made our observations with the other. The sun rising, on the summit one barometer was unspoil at sea, and I could find one expert enough at Catania to repair it; what is extraordinary I do not recollect having found a barometer in any part of Sicily. At the foot of Etna, the quicksilver stood at 24 degrees 4 lines, and the thermometer at the most elevated point of the mountain, it was at 18 degrees 10 lines. The thermometer, on the first observation at the foot of the mountain was at 84 degrees, and second at the crater at 56. The weather had not changed in respect, and was equally clear, the 24th and 26th. I found it difficult to manage the barometer in the extreme cold high wind on the top of the mountain, but from the most exact observations we could make, in all circumstances, the result was above mentioned. The calculation assured me, that the perpendicular height of mount Etna is not more than three

## NATURAL HISTORY. 79

and I verily believe it is having passed at least three times the crater, we descended, and to a rising ground, about distant from the upper one we had just left, and saw the remains of the foundation of an ancient building; it is built of white marble, and seems to have been decorated with white marble fragments of which are scattered about. It is called the Philæus's Tower, and is said to have been inhabited by Empedocles, as the ancients used to fancy the celestial gods on the mountain, it may very well be of a temple that served for purpose. From hence we went further over the inclined plane mentioned, and saw evident marks of a dreadful eruption of hot water that came out of the great crater at the time of the eruption of lava in the year 1631, and upon which phænomeno canonico Recupero, our author has published a dissertation. This torrent did not take place over the inhabited parts of the mountain, as a like accident happened to mount Vesuvius in 1631, and destroyed many towns and villages in its neighbourhood, with the loss of their inhabitants. The common received opinion is, that these eruptions of water proceed from the volcanos having a communication with the sea: but I believe them to proceed from depositions of rain water, some of the inward cavities. We likewise saw the whole course of an eruption of lava, the most considerable in its extent of any known eruption, it ran into the sea near Ta-

ormina, which is not less than thirty miles from the crater whence it issued, and is in many parts fifteen miles in breadth. As the lavas of Etna are very commonly fifteen and twenty miles in length, six or seven in breadth, and fifty feet or more in depth, you may judge, sir, of the prodigious quantities of matter emitted in a great eruption of this mountain, and of the vast cavities there must necessarily be within its bowels. The most extensive lavas of Vesuvius do not exceed seven miles in length; the operations of nature on the one mountain and the other are certainly the same; but on mount Etna, all are upon a great scale. As to the nature and quality of their lavas, they are much the same; but I think those of Etna rather blacker, and in general more porous, than those of Vesuvius. In the parts of Etna that we went over I saw no stratas of pumice stones, which are frequent near Vesuvius, and cover the ancient city of Pompeia; but our guide told us, that there are such in other parts of the mountain. I saw some stratas of what is called here Tuffa, it is the same that covers Herculaneum, and that composes most of the high grounds about Naples; it is upon examination a mixture of small pumice stones, ashes, and fragments of lava, which is by time hardened into a sort of stone. In short, I found, with respect to the matter erupted, nothing on mount Etna that Vesuvius does not produce, and there certainly is a much greater variety in the erupted matter and lavas of the latter, than of the former; both abound with pyrites and crystallizations, or rather vitri-

ifications. The sea shore at the foot of Etna, indeed, abounds with amber, of which there is none found at the foot of Vesuvius. At present there is a much greater quantity of sulphur and salts on the top of Vesuvius than on that of Etna; but this circumstance varies according to the degree of fermentation within, and our guide assured me he had seen greater quantities on Etna at other times. In our way back to Catania, the canon shewed me a little hill covered with vines, which belonged to the jesuits, and, as is well attested, was undermined by the lava in the year 1669, and transported half a mile from the place where it stood, without having damaged the vines.

In great eruptions of Etna, the same sort of lightening, as described in my account of the last eruption of Vesuvius, has been frequently seen to issue from the smোক of its great crater. The ancients took notice of the same phenomenon, for Seneca (lib. ii. Quæst. Nat.) says,—“*Etna aliquando multo igne abundavit, ingentem vim arenæ urentis effudit, involutus est dies pulvere, populusque subita nox terruit, illo tempore aiunt plurima fuisse tonitrua et fulmina.*”

Till the year 252 of Christ, the chronological accounts of the eruptions of Etna are very imperfect; but as the veil of St. Agatha was in that year first opposed to check the violence of the torrents of lava, and has ever since been produced at the time of great eruptions, the miracles attributed to its influence having been carefully recorded by the priests, have at least preserved the dates of such eruptions. The

relics of St. Januarius have rendered the same service to the lovers of natural history, by recording the great eruptions of Vesuvius. I find, by the dates of the eruptions of Etna, that it is as irregular and uncertain in its operations as Vesuvius. The last eruption was in 1766.

On our return from Messina to Naples, we were becalmed three days in the midst of the Lipari Islands, by which we had an opportunity of seeing that they have all been evidently formed by explosion; one of them, called Vulcano, is in the same state as the Solfaterra. Stromboli is a volcano, existing in all its force, and in its form, of course, is the most pyramidal of all the Lipari Islands; we saw it throw up red hot stones from its crater frequently, and some small streams of lava issued from its side, and ran into the sea. This volcano differs from Etna and Vesuvius, by its continually emitting fire, and seldom any lava; notwithstanding its continual explosions, this island is inhabited, on one side, by about an hundred families.

These, as well as I can recollect, are all the observations that I made with respect to volcanos, in my late curious tour of Sicily; and I shall be very happy should the communication of them afford you, or any of our countrymen (lovers of natural history) satisfaction or entertainment.

I am, sir,

with great regard and esteem,  
you most obedient  
humble servant,

WM. HAMILTON.

A Lc.



*Letter on a Camelopardalis found about the Cape of Good Hope, from Capt. Carteret to Matthew Maty, M. D. Sec. R. S.*

[ Read Jan. 23, 1770. ]

On board of the Swallow, Deptford, 20th April, 1769.

S I R,

I nclosed I have sent you the drawing of a Camelopardalis, as it was taken off, from life, of one near the Cape of Good Hope. I shall not attempt here to give you any particular description of this scarce and curious animal, as it is much better known to you than it can be to me; but from its scarcity, as I believe none have been seen in Europe since Julius Cæsar's time (when I think there were two of them at Rome), I imagine, a more certain knowledge of its reality, will not be disagreeable to you. As the existence of this fine animal has been doubted by many, if you think it may afford any pleasure to the curious, you will make what use of it you please.

The present governor of the Cape of Good Hope has sent out parties of men on inland discoveries, some of which have been absent from eighteen months to two years; in which traverse they have discovered many curiosities, which it is to be hoped they will in convenient time communicate to the world. One of these parties crossed many mountains and plains, in one of which they found two of these creatures, but they only caught the young one; they endeavoured to bring him alive to the Cape Town, but unfortunately it died. They took

off his skin, which they brought as a confirmation of the truth, and it has been sent to Holland\*. These particulars I got from Mr. Barrowke, first secretary to the Dutch company at that place, in the presence of the governor.

I am, sir,

Your most humble,  
most obedient servant,  
PH. CARTERET.

*Dimensions of a Male Camelopardalis, killed in a journey made in the year 1761, through the country of a tribe of Hottentots, called the Mamacquas, viz.*

	feet	inch.
Length of the head,	1	8
Height of the fore-leg from the lower to the higher point,	10	6
From the upper part of the fore-leg to the top of the head,	7	0
From the upper part of the fore-leg to the upper part of the hind-leg,	5	6
From the upper part of the hind-leg to the tail,	1	6
Height of the hind-leg from the upper to the lower part	8	5

*Extract from a Letter wrote by Charles Douglas, Esq; F. R. S. then Captain of his Majesty's Ship the Emerald, (in 1769) to the Royal Society; containing some part of the Observations he made in Lapland.*

DURING my stay in Lapland, I made all the enquiry possible as to the existence of the aquatic animals, called Kraakens,

\* The animal described in this letter is now in the cabinet of Natural History at Leyden, where I have seen it this year. M. MATY.

whose dimensions (according to Pontoppidan) appear to me to be far beyond the scale of nature; but I never met with any person who had either talked with, or heard of, any one living, who had seen any such monsters; on the contrary, the most intelligent said, they believed such never existed otherwise than in imagination. But with regard to the Stoor Worms (which I have oftener heard called Sea Worms by the Norwegians), those who totally discredited the existence of the Kraakens told me, they believed them really to exist: and a few days before I left the North Cape, the Danish missionary of Porsanger district did me the favour, closely to interrogate the master of a Norwegian vessel, who appeared to me to be by much the most knowing man in his station I had met with in Lapland, as to those stupendous worms, as they are called. He said, that about six years before, he had seen three of them at once off Bergen, floating upon the surface of the sea, twelve parts of the back of the largest appearing above water; each part being in length about six feet, with the intervals of the same length, so that upon the whole he judged the animal could not be less than twenty-five fathoms long, and about one in thickness. He did not pretend to ascertain the dimensions of the other two, further than their being smaller than the one thus imperfectly described, and added, that four years before he saw those last he had (near the same coast) seen a large one, but could say nothing particular as to its size. What degree of credit is due to this man's account, I submit to the judgment of the learned Society.

After much enquiry, I learn nothing satisfactory to the famous Whirlpool (call the Norwegians and Dano Maal Stroom) lying between islands of Lofoot, until I met this intelligent person, who gave me some account thereof, in substance as follows; viz. T high water it is perfectly and safe to pass over; but at low tide, either ebb or flood, by its strength, it becomes in proportion exceedingly agitated and furious, which extreme agitation whirling, I presume, must be owing to the unevenness of the bottom, over which the eddies roll with vast rapidity, being confined in a narrow passage. This Norwegian told me, that at very low water, sharp rocks, reaching then above surface, have been seen between the islands above-mentioned. I wonder then, that such may have been turned down, as may have been by the tide, in its most rapid into this gulph. The simplification of the water would entirely account indeed for the open boats. Imperfect as is my humble opinion, this as if true, which I believe it unravels in some measure the mystery of the Norwegian pool; which I however regret having myself, consistently in my orders, had it in my mind to examine.

The foregoing is, with deference and respect, presented by the Royal Society's

Most humble  
and most obedient servant  
CHA. DOUG

## NATURAL HISTORY. 83

*Letter to Dr. William Watson, F. R. S. giving some account of the Manna Tree, and of the Tarentula: By Dominico Cirillo, M. D. Professor of Natural History at the University of Naples.*

[Read April 26, 1770.]

London, Feb. 4, 1770.

**A**S some natural productions of our warm Neapolitan climate seemed to engage your curiosity, to know the particular facts relating to some of them, and as I had an opportunity of examining every spot of the kingdom of Naples and Sicily, in the year 1766; I shall try to communicate to you the observations I made upon two very curious and interesting subjects, *viz.* the Manna tree and the Tarentula. My misfortune is, that I have not my papers with me, which would have enabled me to give a more full and satisfactory account: but, however, I flatter myself, I shall be able to trace out at least some essential and material particulars of the purpose.

The Manna tree, commonly called *Ornus* by the botanists, is a kind of ash-tree, and is to be found under the name of *Fraxinus* in Linneus' Sp. Plant. I will say but very little concerning the botanic description of this tree, since it has been given by all writers; and I shall only observe, that this kind of *fraxinus* is easily distinguished from the common *fraxinus* five *fraxinus excelsa*, by the leaves, which are round at the top, *subrotunda, imbricaria*. This tree very seldom grows to a considerable height, and does it acquire a considerable bulk; in general it is from 10 to

20 feet high, the trunk is commonly of 5 or 6 inches in diameter; and the branches are pretty numerous, and irregularly spread: these dimensions, however, vary, if these trees are not crowded together, and have more liberty of growth. The Manna tree is common, not only in Calabria and Sicily, but also on the famous mountain Garganus, situated near the old town of Syponum upon the Adriatic; and is mentioned even by Horace as an inhabitant of that mountain,

“ Aut Aquilonibus querceta

“ Gargani laborant

“ Aut foliis viduantur Orni.”

In all the woods near Naples the Manna tree is to be found very often; but, for want of cultivation, it never produces any manna, and is rather a shrub than a tree. The manner, in which the manna is obtained from the *Ornus*, though very simple, has been yet very much misunderstood by all those who travelled in the kingdom of Naples; and among other things they seem to agree, that the best and purest manna is obtained from the leaves of the tree; but this, I believe, is an opinion taken from the doctrine of the ancients, and received as an incontestable observation, without consulting nature. I never saw such a kind, and all those who are employed in the gathering of the manna, know of none that comes from the leaves. The manna is generally of two kinds; not on account of the intrinsic quality of them being different, but only because they are got in a different manner. In order to have the manna, those who have the management of the woods of the Orni, in the month of July and

August, when the weather is very dry and warm, make an oblong incision, and take off from the bark of the tree about three inches in length, and two in breadth; they leave the wound open, and by degrees the manna runs out, and is almost suddenly thickened to its proper consistence, and is found adhering to the bark of the tree. This manna, which is collected in baskets, and goes under the name of *manna grassa*, is put in a dry place, because moist and wet places will soon dissolve it again. This first kind is often in large irregular pieces of a brownish colour, and frequently is full of dust and other impurities. But when the people want to have a very fine manna, they apply to the incision of the bark, thin straw, or small bits of shrubs, so that the manna, in coming out, runs upon those bodies, and is collected in a sort of regular tubes, which give it the name of *manna in cannali*, that is, manna in tubes: this second kind is more esteemed, and always preferred to the other, because it is free and clear. There is indeed a third kind of manna, which is not commonly to be met with, and which I have seen after I left Calabria: it is very white, like sugar; but as it is rather for curiosity than for use, I shall say no more of it. The two sorts of manna already mentioned undergo no kind of preparation whatsoever, before they are exported; sometimes they are finer, particularly the *manna grassa*, and sometimes very dirty and full of impurities; but the Neapolitans have no interest in adulterating the manna, because they always have a great deal more than what they generally ex-

port; and if manna is kept in the magazines, it receives often very great hurt by the Southern wind, so common in our part of the world. The changes of the weather produce a sudden alteration in the time that the manna is to be gathered; and, for this reason, when the summer is rainy, the manna is always very scarce and very bad.

With regard to the use we make of manna in the practice of physic, I believe it is of very little consequence; for it cannot be employed alone as a cathartic, because you must give a considerable dose in order to obtain a tolerable operation; it is commonly prescribed for children, who soon take it because it is sweet, and sometimes is given in colds and coughs: the generality of the physicians at Naples often give manna and salts to keep the body open in the beginning of many fevers, in which there is a foulness of the *prima via*. We do not give any preference to the manna, in any particular case, and rather consider it as an article of trade than a very useful medicine.

After this short account of the manna, according to my promise, I shall give you a little of the history of the Tarantula, because I have had an opportunity of examining the effects of this animal, in the province of Taranto, where it is found in great abundance; but I am afraid I shall have nothing more to say, than that the surprising cure of the bite of the Tarantula, by music, has not the least truth in it; and that it is only an invention of the people, who want to get a little money, by dancing when they say the tarantism begins.

## NATURAL HISTORY. 85

I make no doubt but  
 res the heat of the climate  
 res very much to warm  
 magination, and so throw  
 into a delirium, which may  
 some measure cured by mu-  
 t several experiments have  
 ried with the Tarantula;  
 ither men nor animals, af-  
 bite, have had any other  
 at, but a very trifling in-  
 ion upon the part, like  
 roduced by the bite of a  
 , which go off by them-  
 uthout any danger at all.  
 y, where the summer is still  
 than in any part of the  
 s of Naples, the Taran-  
 never dangerous, and mu-  
 ver employed for the cure  
 pretended tarantism. It is  
 t very extraordinary, that  
 of sense, and a physician  
 t learning, as Baglivi,  
 ave been satisfied with the  
 of this disorder; and that  
 of examining the fact by  
 ent, he should rather have  
 explain it: but even phi-  
 like very much to meet  
 nderful and extraordinary  
 nd though they are against  
 t, still they want them to  
 and endeavour to find out  
 of them. Every year this  
 g disorder loses ground;  
 m persuaded, that in a  
 e while it will entirely  
 credit. The Neapolitan  
 s all look upon the Tan-  
 n the same light, particu-  
 r the ingenious book  
 on this subject, by the  
 Dr. Serao, who, by vari-  
 iments, has proved, that  
 of the Tarantula never  
 any bad effects, and that  
 rer had any thing to do

with it. The natural history and  
 the description of this spider is so  
 well known, that I think it quite  
 unnecessary to enter into any far-  
 ther particulars relating to it.

I hope I shall be able to send  
 you, in a few months, some of my  
 observations upon mount *Ætna*,  
 and several curious things con-  
 cerning the natural history, both  
 of Sicily and Calabria; I am in  
 the mean time,

Your most obedient

humble servant,

DOMINICO CIRILLO.

---

*Account of some Bones found in the  
 Rock of Gibraltar, in a Letter  
 from John Boddington, Esq; to  
 Dr. William Hunter, F. R. S.  
 with some Remarks from Dr. Hun-  
 ter, in a Letter to Dr. Matthew  
 Maty, M. D. Sec. R. S.*

[Read Feb. 1, 1770.]

Dear Sir,

I Beg your acceptance of a piece  
 of the rock of Gibraltar, which  
 my friend Colonel Green, chief  
 engineer of that garrison, has  
 brought from thence, and given to  
 me as a natural curiosity: it ap-  
 pears to me a very extraordinary  
 one indeed; therefore, I shall at-  
 tempt to explain to you the man-  
 ner of discovering it, and leave the  
 rest to your better judgment.

You must know then, sir, that  
 Gibraltar is always attended to  
 with great circumspection. The  
 city, town, and fortification are all  
 upon a rock, and sand; of which  
 the whole peninsula is composed:

as nature changes the face of the rock, the engineers have a watchful eye to apply art in forming the defences where nature fails; a particular instance of which happened in the course of the present year, by the craggy part of the rock falling away, so as to admit the probability of an entrance into the fortification; so obstruct which, the wall was erected 70 feet distant from the sea shore, and 57 feet perpendicular above high water mark. In blowing up the rock to make way for the foundation of the said wall, there was discovered considerable quantities of petrified bones, as you may perceive upon examining the piece of rock, which you may be certain was taken from the spot by Colonel Green, and has been in the possession of no person but himself, till delivered to,

Dear Sir,

Your much obliged,  
and most obedient  
humble servant,

Tower,  
17 Dec. 1769. J. BODDINGTON.

Dear Sir,

**B**Y the examination of two pieces of the rock of Gibraltar, which are in my possession, I find that they are not, what I, at first, took them to be, *human* bones, but those of some quadrupede. I discovered this, with my brother's assistance, by clearing the teeth of the crust that covered them, so as to see their shape more distinctly.

The two masses of bones are blended with pieces of the marble, of which the whole rock of Gibraltar, as I am informed, is composed; and all the constituent pieces

are cemented strongly together with a brownish-coloured calcareous crystallization, or stalactite. Where the interstices are large, there are vacant spaces; and the surfaces of all such cavities are covered with granulated crystallization about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch thick.

This crystallized crust, no doubt, was deposited from the water passing through the cavern in which the bones had been lodged; and by soaking through the porous substance of every bone, the water had likewise deposited a crust of the same nature, but much thinner, on all the internal surfaces of the hollow and spongy bones. The bones were not in any other sense petrified. I am,

Dear sir,

most faithfully yours,

WM. HUNTER.

---

*An Account of the Amphibious Animals at Falkland's Islands; from Pernetty's Historical Journal.*

**T**HERE are three kinds of amphibious animals very commonly found on these islands; sea-wolves, sea-lions, and penguins. I have said something of each of these; but should add, with regard to the second, that the name of *sea-lion* does not so properly belong to those I have described, (and of which the author of Admiral Anson's Voyage treats pretty largely) as to another species, in which the hair that covers the back part of the head, neck and shoulders, is at least as long as the hair of a goat. It gives the amphibious animal an air of resemblance

ance to the common lion of  
est, excepting the difference  
. The sea lions of the kind  
k of, are twenty-five feet in  
, and from nineteen to twen-  
their greatest circumference.  
ier respects they resemble the  
ns. Those of the small kind  
head resembling a mastiff's  
lose cropt ears.

: teeth of the sea-lions which  
names, are much larger and  
solid than those of the rest.  
se all the teeth which are in-  
into the jaw-bone are hollow.  
have only four large ones,  
the lower and two in the  
jaw. The rest are not even  
ge as those of a horse. I  
at home one belonging to the  
a-lion, which is at least three  
in diameter, and 7 in length,  
not one of the largest. We  
d twenty-two of the same  
the jaw-bone of one of these  
here five or six were want-  
They were intirely solid, and  
ted scarce more than an inch,  
inch and an half beyond their  
s. They are nearly equal in so-  
to flint, and are of a dazzling

Several of our seamen took  
for white flints when they  
them upon the shore. I  
not even persuade them that  
were not real flints, except  
bbing them against each o-  
or breaking some pieces off,  
ke them sensible that they  
d the same smell as bones  
ory do when they are rubbed  
ped.

se sea-lions that have manes,  
t more mischievous or formi-  
than the others. They are  
7 unwieldy and heavy in  
notions; and are rather dif-  
to avoid than to fall upon

those who attack them. Both  
kinds live upon fish, and water-  
fowl, which they catch by sur-  
prize, and upon grass. They bring  
forth and suckle their young ones  
among the corn-flags, where they  
retire at night, and continue to  
give them suck till they are large  
enough to go to sea. In the even-  
ing you see them assembling in  
herds upon the shore, and calling  
their dams in cries so much like  
lambs, calves and goats, that,  
unless apprized of it, you would  
easily be deceived. The tongue  
of these animals is very good eat-  
ing: we preferred it to that of an  
ox or calf. For a trial we cut off  
the tip of the tongue hanging out  
of the mouth of one of these lions  
which was just killed. About six-  
teen or eighteen of us eat each a  
pretty large piece, and we all  
thought it so good, that we regret-  
ted we could not cut more of it.

'Tis said that their flesh is not  
absolutely disagreeable. I have  
not tasted it: but the oil which is  
extracted from their grease is of  
great use. This oil is extracted  
two ways; either by cutting the  
fat in pieces and melting it in  
large cauldrons upon the fire; or  
by cutting it in the same manner  
upon hurdles, or pieces of board,  
and exposing them to the sun, or  
only to the air: this grease dis-  
solves of itself, and runs into ves-  
sels placed underneath to receive  
it. Some of our seamen pretended  
that this last sort of oil, when it  
is fresh, is very good for kitchen  
uses: this, as well as the other,  
is commonly used for dressing lea-  
ther, for vessels, and for lamps.  
It is preferred to that of the  
whale: it is always clear, and  
leaves no sediment.

The skins of the sea-lions are used chiefly in making portmantous, and in covering trunks. When they are tanned, they have a grain almost like Morocco. They are not so fine, but are less liable to tear, and keep fresh a longer time. They make good shoes and boots, which, when well seasoned, are water-proof.

The Penguin is so singular an animal, that it is not easy to say to what genus or species it belongs. It has a bill like a bird, and feathers; but they are so fine and so unlike common feathers, that they have properly the appearance of hair as fine as silk, even when you are near enough to examine and touch them. You can only be convinced of the contrary by plucking one of them, upon which you discover the barrel and feathers of a quill. Instead of wings it has two fins, which are articulated in the same manner as the wings of birds, and are covered with very small feathers which might be taken for scales. At first sight it appears to have no thighs, and its feet, which are rough like those of geese, seem to come out directly from the body on each side of the tail, which is nothing more than a continuation of the feathers, nearly in the same manner as in ducks, but much shorter. The neck, the back, and the fins are of a bluish grey, blended throughout with a pearl-coloured grey. The belly down from the neck is white. The old ones have a white stripe round their eyes mixed with yellow, which is not unlike spectacles. From thence this stripe extends on both sides along the neck, where it is sometimes double, and passing close to the fins, terminates at the

feet, which are of a darkish grey, and have very thick toes. Its noise is like the braying of an ass. Its aspect and its motion are different from that of birds. It walks upright, with its head and body erect, like a man. At the distance of an hundred paces, you would take it for one of the children of the choir in his habit. The largest of those we have taken may be about two feet ten inches high.

They live among the corn-flags like the sea-wolves, and earth themselves in holes like foxes. They suffer one to come so near them without stirring, that one may kill them with a stick. As you approach them, they look at you, turning their head to the right and then to the left, as if they made a jest of you, and muttered ironically *What a fine fellows have we got here!* They sometimes retreat when you are five or six feet from them, and run pretty much like a goose. If they are surprized and attacked, they run in upon you, and endeavour to defend themselves by striking at your legs with their bills; they have recourse to stratagem to gain their point, and pretending to retreat sideways, turn back in an instant, and bite so hard that they take the piece out, if you have nothing to secure your legs. They are usually seen in flocks, sometimes to the number of forty, ranged in order of battle, and eye you as you pass at the distance of twenty paces. Their flesh is black, and has rather a perfumed taste. We ate of them several times in ragouts, which we found to be as good as those made of a hare. We took off the skins from several, with a view of pre-  
serving



them, but they were so oily they threw them into the sea: likewise their moulting-I wrapped the skin of a one in straw, which is in preservation: I have deposited in the cabinet of naturalities belonging to the St. Germain des Prés.

they take to the water, it deep enough to cover back and shoulders, they go into it, and swim as quick fish. If they meet with a whale, they spring four or five out of the water, and then come again, in order to pursue it. Their dung exhibits exceeding fine earth, of a red, interspersed with shining points like mica; it is taken for the *Lapis for-*

illustrate this account of the sea-lions and wolves, as well as to give a vast number of these animals which the French met with at landing at these islands, we shall make some other observations from different parts of the world.]

Alexander Guyot and Arthur turned on board the same ship in the yawl, having left it with the fishing-boat to M. de Bougainville and his son. M. Guyot brought aboard three young sea-lions, with hair of a brownish red and five sea-lionesses. They were seven feet long, and had a half in circumference, their intestines were drawn. Gentlemen had landed on an island, where they found a vast number of these animals and killed eight or nine of them with sticks. No

other weapon is necessary on these occasions. A single blow with a bludgeon, three feet or three feet and a half long, aimed full at the nose of these animals, knocks them down, and kills them on the spot.

This is not altogether the case with the sea-lions: their size is prodigious. Our gentlemen encountered two of them for a long time, with the same weapons, without being able to overcome them. They lodged three balls in the throat of one while he opened his mouth to defend himself, and three musket shot in his body. The blood gushed from the wounds like wine from a tap. However he crawled into the water and disappeared. A sailor attacked the other, and engaged him for a long time, striking him on the head with a bludgeon, without being able to knock him down: the sailor fell down very near his antagonist, but had the dexterity to recover himself at the instant the lion was going to gorge him. Had he once seized him, the man would infallibly have been lost: the animal would have carried him into the water as they usually do their prey, and there feasted upon him. In his retreat to the sea this animal seized a penguin and devoured him instantaneously.

There are several kinds of sea-lions and wolves; all which I have seen. The former, when at their full size, are from ten to twenty feet in length, and upwards: and from eight to fifteen in circumference. Their skin is covered with hair of a clear tan colour, or fallow like a hind's, and as short as that of a cow. The head is shaped like a mastiff's, supposing the lips of the upper jaw were divided under

under the nose like those of a lion of the forest, and were not pendulous: and that the ears were cropped close to the head. I shall describe them more fully afterwards.

The other species, which is not so large, has the same appearance; the snout is rather rounder and shorter. Instead of fore-paws, it has two fins consisting of articulations, covered, as with a glove without fingers, with a very hard skin or membrane of a dark grey colour. These articulations are not distinguishable on the outside, and can only be discovered by dissecting the fin. The two hinder feet have visible articulations like the fingers of the hand, five in number, and of unequal length. These fingers from the first to the third articulation are joined by the membrane: which afterwards divides itself, and runs along the side of each finger, in the same manner as the membrane in the feet of a diver or water-fowl, and extends much beyond each finger. Its feet are situated almost at the extremity of the body; where they form a kind of split tail when they lie down or are not in motion. Each toe is armed with a claw which is not sharp, but rather projecting, and of a black colour.

Both kinds are bearded like tigers, and have thick strait hairs directly over their eyes by way of eyebrows. The female appeared to have a longer and more graceful neck than the male; and had dug.

In these animals the fat, which is white and flabby, is so redundant, that it is several inches thick between the skin and the flesh. They are full of blood, which,

when they are deeply wounded, gushes out with as much force as when you open a vein in a fat person.

The animal which Mess. Donat and le Roy saw when they went on shore for greens, was probably a sea-lion, of which I shall speak afterwards; though they described it with hanging ears, as long in proportion as those of a spaniel.

Such is the form and figure of the sea-wolves which we saw in some little islands in the bay where we anchored. Those whose description and shape admiral Anson has given are sea-wolves of the larger kind. He calls them sea-lions improperly for the reason hereafter assigned.

These animals are all amphibious, and most commonly pass the night and part of the day on shore. When you pierce the thickets of corn-flags, in which they make their retreats, and where they form a kind of apartment, you almost always find them lying asleep on the dry leaves of those plants. When they are in the water, they every now and then raise their head and part of the neck above the surface, and remain some time in this position, as if attentive to what is going forward. They make a noise much resembling the roaring of a lion: the young ones seem to utter a hollow sound, sometimes bleating like sheep, sometimes lowing like calves. The larger and the smaller kinds move heavily, and seem rather to drag themselves along than to walk, but with as much expedition as their bulk will allow. They live upon grass, fish, and other animals when they come in their way. On the little island where our gentlemen

men killed so many of these animals, one of the females seized a penguin at the instant it fell by a musket-shot. The sea she-wolf carried it into the water, and devoured it so entirely in a moment that nothing remained but a slip of skin floating on the surface. M. le Roy had, the day before, brought one of these penguins on board, which was at least two feet and a half high.

M. de St. Simon, one of the keenest of our sportsmen, meeting with a sea-wolf larger than any we had yet seen, near the creek where we discovered the turf, killed it instantly by a lucky shot. On his return he related his adventure at supper, assuring us that this sea-wolf was so thick and long that our boat could not contain it. Every body thought the account exaggerated. But from the description he gave of its figure, I began to think that it might probably be of the species mentioned in Admiral Anson's voyage by the name of *sea-lions*.

Full of this idea, and being curious to know the truth of the matter, I determined to go to the place the next day, being the 24th, with M. de St. Simon and two others.

When we came within something more than a thousand yards distance of this animal, it appeared like a small hill, rising from the level of the ground where it lay. M. de St. Simon added to the deception of our sight, by pointing out this pretended hill, telling us that the animal lay dead near it; so that we did not observe the sea-wolf till we were near enough to see it distinctly. On measuring we found it nineteen feet and some

inches long. We could not at that time measure its bulk, being unable to raise or turn it in order to pass a cord round it.

After we had thoroughly examined it, M. de St. Simon led us to the borders of another creek, thirty paces from this spot, where there was a great quantity of corn-flags. On coming to the place, he fired at a sea-wolf, no bigger than a very large calf, and killed it. We immediately heard on all sides, from among these corn-flags, cries, resembling the grunting of hogs, the bellowing of bulls, the roaring of lions, succeeded by a sound like the blowing of the largest pipes of an organ. We could not help being rather alarmed; but recollecting immediately that these different cries must proceed from these animals, and knowing that we might approach them without danger, taking care only to keep off about the distance of their length; we entered among these corn-flags. M. de St. Simon fired at a sea-wolf which was nearest to him. The shot entered an inch above his eye, the animal fell under the stroke, and died almost instantly. A fountain of blood issued from the orifice, and spouted to the distance of at least half a foot. More than thirty pints ran out in less than half a quarter of an hour.

Thirty of these large sea-wolves were lying two and sometimes three in the same hole or pit, full of mud and dirt, where they wallowed like hogs. M. de St. Simon singled out such as lay on dry ground, as it was more easy to remove them when dead, and less troublesome to skin them, in order to get their grease or lard for making

making oil. He killed eleven of them successively. Two others, rather larger than the rest, being only wounded, though they had already lost twenty pints of blood, had strength enough left to get out of their holes, and escape to sea, where we soon lost sight of them. The rest which were not wounded remained quietly in their retreats, without shewing any signs of fear or rage. Only one of those which were mortally wounded, in his last struggles seized some of the corn-flags that surrounded him, tore them in pieces with his teeth, and scattered them about; but without bellowing or making any noise.

An Acadian who accompanied us skinned a young sea-wolf, the first that was killed, as well as two other small ones which were killed after the largest. These are of the same species with that which we took for a killock. They are exactly the same monstrous animals, as are described by the author of admiral Anson's voyage, under the article of the island of Juan Fernandes, situated at a small distance from the continent of Chili. The whole of his relation is pretty near the truth, except that in these sea-wolves, which he calls *lions*, the two feet are furnished with toes having distinct articulations, but connected by a membrane or black pellicle, and that these toes are armed with claws; a circumstance wanting in the figure inserted in the 100th page of that admiral's voyage.

The least of these large sea-wolves which were killed by M. de St. Simon, was from fifteen to sixteen feet in length.

When they see any one approach

them, they usually raise themselves upon their paws or fins. They open their mouth wide enough to admit easily a ball of a foot diameter; and keep it open in this manner, at the same time filling a kind of trunk they have upon their nostrils with wind. This trunk is formed by the skin of the nose itself; which subsides and remains empty when they cease to bellow, or do not fill it with their breath. Their head is shaped like that of a she-lion without ears.

Among the numbers that were killed, I observed several which had no trunk, the skin of their nose had no wrinkles, and their snout ended rather in a sharper point. Perhaps these were the females. All those we skinned were males: but six were left lying upon their bellies in the mire without being turned; and these were just the number we saw without trunks. If these were really the females, there should be much less difference in size between them and the males than is represented by the author of the voyage just now quoted; for the difference is not even apparent.

While these animals kept their mouths open, two young people diverted themselves with throwing large stones into them, which they swallowed as we would a strawberry. They move their bodies with some difficulty, but can turn their head and neck to the right or left with tolerable agility considering their bulk. It would be dangerous to come within their reach; as they could bite a man in two with a single bite. They have the finest eyes imaginable, and there is no fierceness in their countenance.

tenance: I remarked, that when they were expiring their eyes changed colour, and their cristalline lens became of an admirable green. Some of these animals were white, others tawny; the major part of the colour of the beaver, and some of a light fawn colour.

---

*The following curious Particulars in Natural History, are taken from Professor KALM's Travels in North America.*

*Of the Poison Tree, in Pennsylvania, and some other of our Colonies.*

A species of *Rhus*, which was frequent in the marshes here, was called the poison tree by both English and Swedes. Some of the former gave it the name of *swamp-sumach*, and my countrymen gave it the same name. Dr. Linnæus in his botanical works calls it *Rhus Vernix*. Sp. pl. 1. 380. *Flora Virgin.* 45. An incision being made into the tree, a whitish yellow juice, which has a nauseous smell, comes out between the bark and the wood. This tree is not known for its good qualities, but greatly so for the effect of its poison, which though it is noxious to some people, yet does not in the least affect others. And therefore one person can handle the tree as he pleases, cut it, peel off its bark, rub it, or the wood upon his hands, smell at it, spread the juice upon his skin, and make more experiments, with no inconvenience to himself; another person on the contrary dares not meddle with the tree, while its wood is fresh, nor can he venture to touch a hand which has handled it, nor

even to expose himself to the smoke of a fire which is made with this wood, without soon feeling its bad effects; for the face, the hands, and frequently the whole body swells excessively, and is affected with a very acute pain. Sometimes bladders or blisters arise in great plenty, and make the sick person look as if he was infected by a leprosy. In some people the external thin skin, or cuticle, peels off in a few days, as is the case when a person has scalded or burnt any part of his body. Nay, the nature of some persons will not even allow them to approach the place where the tree grows, or to expose themselves to the wind, when it carries the effluvia or exhalations of this tree with it, without letting them feel the inconvenience of the swelling, which I have just now described. Their eyes are sometimes shut up for one, or two and more days together by the swelling. I know two brothers, one of whom could without danger handle this tree in what manner he pleased, whereas the other could not come near it without swelling. A person sometimes does not know that he has touched this poisonous plant, or that he has been near it, before his face and hands shew it by their swelling. I have known old people who were more afraid of this tree than of a viper; and I was acquainted with a person who merely by the noxious exhalations of it was swelled to such a degree, that he was as stiff as a log of wood, and could only be turned about in sheets.

On relating, in the winter of the year 1750, the poisonous qualities of the *swamp-sumach* to  
my

my *Yungstræm*, who attended me on my travels, he only laughed, and looked upon the whole as a fable, in which opinion he was confirmed by his having often handled the tree the autumn before, cut many branches of it, which he had carried for a good while in his hand in order to preserve its seeds, and put many into the herbals, and all this, without feeling the least inconvenience. He would therefore, being a kind of philosopher in his own way, take nothing for granted of which he had no sufficient proofs, especially as he had his own experience, in the summer of the year 1749, to support the contrary opinion. But in the next summer his system of philosophy was overturned. For his hands swelled, and he felt a violent pain and itching in his eyes as soon as he touched the tree, and this inconvenience not only attended him when he meddled with this kind of sumach, but even when he had any thing to do with the *Rhus radicans*, or that species of sumach which climbs along the trees, and is not by far so poisonous as the former. By this adventure he was so convinced of the power of the poison tree, that I could not easily persuade him to gather more seeds of it for me. But he not only felt the noxious effects of it in summer when he was very hot, but even in winter when both he and the wood were cold. Hence it appears that though a person be secured against the power of this poison for some time, yet that in length of time he may be affected with it, as well as people of a weaker constitution.

I have likewise tried experiments of every kind with the poison tree

on myself. I have spread its juice upon my hands, cut and broke its branches, peeled off its bark, and rubbed my hands with it, smelt at it, carried pieces of it in my bare hands, and repeated all this frequently, without feeling the baneful effects so commonly annexed to it; but I however once experienced that the poison of the sumach was not entirely without effect upon me. On a hot day in summer, as I was in some degree of perspiration, I cut a branch of the tree, and carried it in my hand for about half an hour together, and smelt at it now and then. I felt no effects from it, till in the evening. But next morning I awoke with a violent itching of my eye-lids, and the parts thereabouts, and this was so painful, that I could hardly keep my hands from it. It ceased after I had washed my eyes for a while, with very cold water. But my eye-lids were very stiff all that day. At night the itching returned, and in the morning as I awoke, I felt it as ill as the morning before, and I used the same remedy against it. However it continued almost for a whole week together, and my eyes were very red, and my eye-lids were with difficulty moved, during all that time. My pain ceased entirely afterwards. About the same time, I had spread the juice of the tree very thick upon my hand. Three days after they occasioned blisters, which soon went off without affecting me much. I have not experienced any thing more of the effects of this plant, nor had I any desire to do. However I found that it could not exert its power upon me, when I was not perspiring.

I have

## NATURAL HISTORY. 95

ever heard that the  
s fumach has been  
the pain ceases after  
ration. The natives  
their flutes of this  
it has a great deal of  
people assured me,  
suffering from its  
utions, would easily  
reading a mixture of  
nt to charcoal, and  
on the swelled parts.  
that they had really  
edy. In some places  
voted out on purpose,  
a may not affect the

### SNAKES.

abounds with Black  
y are among the  
e out in spring, and  
very early if warm  
ns; but if it grows  
fter that, they are  
and lie stiff and  
ground or on the ice;  
n this state and put  
they revive in less  
time. It has some-  
ed, when the begin-  
ry is very warm, that  
of their winter habi-  
y commonly appear  
of March, old style.  
e swiftest of all the  
re to be found here,  
so quick, that a dog  
uch it. It is there-  
mpossible for a man  
f pursued: but hap-  
is neither poisonous  
dangerous; many  
een bit by it in the  
ave scarce felt any  
nience than if they  
anded by a knife;

the wounded place only remains  
painful for some time. The Black  
Snakes seldom do any harm, ex-  
cept in spring, when they copu-  
late; but if any body comes in  
their way at that time, they are so  
much vexed, as to pursue him as  
fast as they can. If they meet with  
a person who is afraid of them, he  
is in great distress. I am ac-  
quainted with several people, who  
have on such an occasion run so  
hard as to be quite out of breath,  
in endeavouring to escape the  
snake, which moved with the swift-  
ness of an arrow after them. If  
a person thus pursued can muster  
up courage enough to oppose the  
snake with a stick or any thing else,  
when it is either passed by him, or  
when he steps aside to avoid it, it  
will turn back again, and seek a  
refuge in its swiftness. It is, how-  
ever, sometimes bold enough to  
run directly upon a man, and not  
to depart before it has received  
a good stroke. I have been assured  
by several, that when it overtakes  
a person, who has tried to escape  
it, and who has not courage  
enough to oppose it, it winds  
round his feet, so as to make him  
fall down; it then bites him several  
times in the leg, or whatever part  
it can get hold of, and goes off  
again. I shall mention two cir-  
cumstances, which confirm what  
I have said. During my stay in  
New York, Dr. Colden told me,  
that in the spring, 1748, he had  
several workmen at his country-  
seat, and among them one lately  
arrived from Europe, who of course  
knew very little of the qualities  
of the Black Snake. The other  
workmen seeing a great Black  
Snake copulating with its female,  
engaged the new comer to go and  
kill

kill it, which he intended to do with a little stick. But on approaching the place where the snakes lay, they perceived him, and the male in great wrath leaves his pleasure to pursue the fellow with amazing swiftness; he little expected such courage in the snake, and flinging away his stick, began to run as fast as he was able. The snake pursued him, overtook him, and twisting several times round his feet, threw him down, and frightened him almost out of his senses; he could not get rid of the snake, till he took a knife and cut it through in two or three places. The other workmen were rejoiced at this sight, and laughed at it, without offering to help their companion. Many people at Albany told me of an accident which happened to a young lady, who went out of town in summer, together with many other girls, attended by her negro. She sat down in the wood, in a place where the others were running about, and before she was aware, a Black Snake being disturbed in its amours, ran under her petticoat, and twisted round her waist, so that she fell backwards in a swoon occasioned by her fright, or by the compression which the snake caused. The negro came up to her, and suspecting that a Black Snake might have hurt her, on making use of a remedy to bring his lady to herself again, he lifted up her cloaths, and really found the snake wound about her body as close as possible; the negro was not able to tear it away, and therefore cut it, and the girl came to herself again; but she conceived so great an aversion to the negro,

that she could not bear the sight of him afterwards, and died of a consumption. At other times of the year this snake is more apt to run away, than to attack people. However I have heard it asserted frequently, that even in summer, when its time of copulation is past, it pursues people, especially children, if it finds that they are afraid and run from it. Several people likewise assured me from their own experience, that it may be provoked to pursue people, if they throw at it, and then run away. I cannot well doubt of this, as I have heard it said by numbers of creditable people; but I could never succeed in provoking them. I ran always away on perceiving it, or flung something at it, and then took to my heels, but I could never bring the snakes to pursue me: I know not for what reason they shunned me, unless they took me for an artful seducer.

This snake is very greedy of milk, and it is difficult to keep it out, when it is once used to go into a cellar where milk is kept. It has been seen eating milk out of the same dish with children, without biting them, though they often gave it blows with the spoon upon the head, when it was over-greedy. I never heard it hiss. It can raise more than one half of its body from the ground, in order to look about it. It skins every year: and its skin is said to be a remedy against the cramp, if continually worn about the body.

Most of the people in this country ascribed to this snake a power of fascinating birds and squirrels, as I have described in several parts of my Journal.



Peter Cock, a merchant of  
 vn, assured me that he  
 id himself been a spectator  
 ke's swallowing a little  
 [his bird, which from its  
 the name of Cat bird,  
*sp. Carolinae*. Linn.)  
 n one branch of a tree to  
 and was making a dole-  
 . At the bottom of the  
 it at a fathom's distance  
 : stem, lay one of the great  
 akes, with its head conti-  
 -upright, pointing towards  
 , which was always flut-  
 -about, and now and then  
 on the branches. At first  
 ept in the topmost branch-  
 by degrees it came lower  
 and even flew upon the  
 he snake lay, which im-  
 y opened its mouth,  
 he bird, and swallowed it;  
 ad scarce finished its repast  
 Mr. Cock came up and  
 . I was afterwards told  
 , kind of snakes was fre-  
 -observed to pursue little  
 this manner. It is already  
 own, that the rattle-snake  
 same.  
 attle-snake often devours  
 rels, notwithstanding all  
 lity. This unweildy crea-  
 said to catch so agile an  
 rely by fascination. I  
 er had an opportunity of  
 w it is done: but so many  
 people assured me of the  
 the fact, and asserted that  
 e present, and paid pecu-  
 -ation to it, that I am al-  
 ed to believe their una-

nimous accounts. The fascina-  
 tion is effected in the following  
 manner: the snake lies at the bot-  
 tom of the tree upon which the  
 squirrel sits; its eyes are fixed upon  
 the little animal, and from that  
 moment it cannot escape; it be-  
 gins a doleful outcry, which is so  
 well known, that a person passing  
 by, on hearing it, immediately  
 knows that it is charmed by a  
 snake. The squirrel runs up the  
 tree a little way, comes down-  
 wards again, then goes up, and  
 now comes lower again. On that  
 occasion it has been observed, that  
 the squirrel always goes down  
 more than it goes up. The snake  
 still continues at the root of the  
 tree, with its eyes fixed on the  
 squirrel, with which its attention  
 is so entirely taken up, that a per-  
 son accidentally approaching, may  
 make a considerable noise, without  
 the snake's so much as turning  
 about. The squirrel, as before-  
 mentioned, comes always lower,  
 and at last leaps down to the  
 snake, whose mouth is already  
 wide open for its reception. The  
 poor little animal then with a pite-  
 ous cry runs into the snake's jaws,  
 and is swallowed at once, if it be  
 not too big; but if its size will  
 not allow it to be swallowed at  
 once, the snake licks it several times  
 with its tongue, and smooths it, and  
 by that means makes it fit for swal-  
 lowing. The same power of en-  
 chanting is ascribed to the black  
 snake, and it is said to catch and  
 devour squirrels in the same man-  
 ner as the former<sup>o</sup>.

Of

has been observed, that only such squirrels and birds as have their nests  
 face where such snakes come to, make this pitiful noise, and are so  
 running up and down the tree and the neighbouring branches, in or-  
 IV. H der

*Of the small Ants in Pennsylvania.*

In several houses of the town, a number of little ants run about, living under ground and in holes in the wall. The length of their bodies is one geometrical line. Their colour is either black or dark red: they have the custom of carrying off sweet things, if they can come at them, in common with the ants of other countries. Mr. Franklin was much inclined to believe, that these little insects could by some means communicate their thoughts or desires to each other, and he confirmed his opinion by some examples. When an ant finds some sugar, it runs immediately under ground to its hole; where having stayed a little while, a whole army comes out, unites and marches to the place where the sugar is, and carries it off by pieces: or if an ant meets with a dead fly, which it cannot carry alone, it immediately hastens home, and soon after some more come out, creep to the fly, and carry it away. Some time ago Mr. Franklin put a little earthen pot with treacle into a closet. A number of ants got into the pot, and devoured the treacle very quietly. But as he observed it he shook them out, and tied the top with a thin string to a nail which he had fastened in the ceiling; so that the pot hung down by the string. A single ant by chance remained in the pot: this ant ate till it was satisfied; but when it

wanted to get off, it was great concern to find its way: it ran about the bottom of the pot in vain: at last it found many attempts, the way to the ceiling by the string. When it was come there, it ran down the wall, and from thence to the ground. It had hardly been for half an hour, when a swarm of ants came out, to the ceiling, and crept all down the string into the pot, and began to eat again: this they continued till the treacle was all eaten: mean time one swarm came down the string, and the other

## BULL-FROGS.

Bull-frogs are a large sort of frogs, which I had an opportunity of hearing and seeing. As I was riding out, I heard a roaring before me; I thought it was a bull in the distance. On the other side of the dyke the sound was rather more than that of a bull. I was a little afraid that a bad gorilla might be near me, though I did not see him; and I continued to think so till some hours after. I talked with some Swedes about the bull-frogs, and, by their count, I immediately found that I had heard their voice; the Swedes told me, that the numbers of them in the country afterwards hunted for them, that all the frogs in this country are doubtless the greatest

order to draw off the attention of the snake from their brood, and to come so very near in order to fly again, that being within reach of the snakes, they are at last bit, poisoned and devoured; and this will perfectly account for the powers of fascinating birds and small creatures by snakes.—This observation is made by Mr. Forster, the translator of the *genious work*; but is not warranted, either by any circumstance therein the original, or by the author's private opinion.

## NATURAL HISTORY. 99

owards autumn, as soon begins to grow a little hide themselves under which lies at the bottom d stagnant waters, and rpid during winter. As e weather grows mild, umer, they begin to get holes, and croak. If , that is, if the mild gins early, they appear nd of March, old file ; ppens late, they tarry r till late in April. es of abode are ponds, with stagnant water ; ver in any flowing wa- many of them croak hey make an enormous ir croak exactly refem- ring of an ox or bull, newhat hoarse. They ud, that two people the side of a pond can- nd each other. They ogether ; then stop a begin again. It seems had a captain among hen he begins to croak, s follow ; and when he others are all silent. aptain gives the signal , you hear a note like from him. In the day- ldom make any great s the sky is covered. ght is their croaking- when all is calm, you hem, though you are and a half off. When , they commonly are face of the water, un- sses, and have their f the water. Therefore, wly, one may get close before they go away. they are quite under

water, they think themselves safe, though the water be very shallow.

Sometimes they sit at a good distance from the pond ; but as soon as they suspect any danger, they hasten with great leaps into the water. They are very expert at hopping. A full-grown bull-frog takes near three yards at one hop. I have often been told the following story by the old Swedes, which happened here, at the time when the Indians lived with the Swedes. It is well known, that the Indians are excellent runners ; I have seen them, at governor Johnson's, equal the best horse in its swiftest course, and almost pass by it. Therefore, in order to try how well the bull-frogs could leap, some of the Swedes laid a wager with a young Indian, that he could not overtake the frog, provided it had two leaps before hand. They carried a bull-frog, which they had caught in a pond, upon a field, and burnt his back-side ; the fire, and the Indian, who endeavoured to be closely up with the frog, had such an effect upon the animal, that it made its long hops across the field, as fast as it could. The Indian began to pursue the frog with all his might at the proper time : the noise he made in running frightened the poor frog : probably it was afraid of being tortured with fire again, and therefore it redoubled its leaps, and by that means it reached the pond before the Indian could overtake it.

In some years they are more numerous than in others : no body could tell, whether the snakes had ever ventured to eat them, though they eat all the lesser kinds of frogs. The women are no friends to these

frogs, because they kill and eat young ducklings and goslings: sometimes they carry off chickens that come too near the ponds. I have not observed that they bite when they are held in the hands, though they have little teeth; when they are beaten, they cry out almost like children. I was told that some eat the thighs of the hind legs, and that they are very palatable.

---

*Wild Animals in North America, that are easily tamed; from the same.*

UPON trial it has been found, that the following animals and birds, which are wild in the woods of North-America, can be made nearly as tractable as domestic animals.

The wild cows and oxen, of which several people of distinction have got young calves from these wild cows, which are to be met with in Carolina, and other provinces to the south of Pennsylvania, and brought them up among the tame cattle; when grown up, they were perfectly tame, but at the same time very unruly, so that there was no inclosure strong enough to resist them, if they had a mind to break through it: for as they possess a great strength in their neck, it was easy for them to overthrow the pales with their horns, and to get into the corn-fields; and as soon as they had made a road, all the tame cattle followed them; they likewise copulated with the latter, and by that means generated as it were a new breed. This American species of oxen is *Linnaeus's Bos Bijon*.

American Deer can likewise be tamed; and I have seen them myself in different places. A farmer in New Jersey had one in possession, which he had when it was very young; present it was so tame, that day time it run into the woods for its food, and towards night returned home, and freely brought a wild deer out of the wood, giving its master an opportunity to shoot it. Several people have therefore tamed deer, and made use of them in hunting wild deer, or for driving them home, especially in the time of their rutting.

Beavers have been so tame, that they have gone on fishing and brought home what they had to their masters. This often happens with *Otters*, of which I have seen some, which were as tame as dogs, and followed their masters wherever they went; if he went in a boat, the otter went with him, jumped into the water, and after a while came up with a fish. *Opussum* can likewise be tamed, as to follow people like a dog.

Major Roderfort, in New Jersey, related, that he had a tame cat above half a year in his house, where he went about quite like a dog. The major gave him bread, and sometimes fish, and he was very greedy of. He drank as much water in a bowl as he wanted. All the rags and things he could meet with he brought into a corner, where he used to sleep, and made a nest of them. The cat in the house brought kittens, took possession of the bed, and he did not hinder him. When the cat went out, he often took the kitten betwixt

## NATURAL HISTORY. 101

ws, and held it to his breast  
n it, and doated upon it;  
as the cat returned he gave  
: kitt-n again. Som-times  
nbled, but never did any  
r attempted to bite.

Raccoon, which we (Swedes)  
pp, can in time be made to  
s to run about the streets  
domestic animal; but it is  
le to make it leave off its  
stealing. In the dark it  
o the poultry, and kills in  
ht a whole flock. Sugar,  
er sweet things must be  
y hidden from it, for if the  
nd boxes are not always  
up, it gets into them, eats  
r, and licks up the treacle  
s paws: the ladies there-  
re every day some com-  
gaint it, and for this rea-  
y people rather forbear the  
which this ape-like ani-  
rds.

grey and flying Squirrels  
med by the boys, that they  
eir shoulders, and follow  
ry where.

Turkey Cocks and Hens  
st in the woods of this  
and differ in nothing  
ir tame ones, except in  
perior size, and redder,  
ore palatable, flesh. When  
gs are found in the wood,  
under tame Turkey hens,  
ng ones become tame;

when they grow up, it  
s happens that they fly  
heir wings are therefore  
y clipped, especially  
ng. But the tamed tur-  
commonly much more  
than those which are na-  
me. The Indians likewise  
emselves in taming them,  
ing them near their huts.

Wild Geese have likewise been  
tamed in the following manner.  
When the wild geese first come hi-  
ther in spring, and stop a little  
while (for they do not breed in  
Pennsylvania) the people try to  
shoot them in the wing, which  
however is generally meer chance.  
They then row to the place where  
the wild geese fell, catch it, and  
keep it for some time at home: by  
this means many of them have  
been made so tame, that when  
they were let out in the morning,  
they returned in the evening; but  
to be more sure of them, their  
wings are commonly clipped. I  
have seen wild geese of this kind,  
which the owner assured me, that  
he had kept for more than twelve  
years; but though he kept eight  
of them, yet he never had the  
pleasure to see them copulate with  
the tame ones, or lay eggs.

Partridges, which are here in  
abundance, may likewise be so  
far tamed, as to run about all day  
with the poultry, and to come  
along with them to be fed when  
they are called. In the same man-  
ner I have seen wild Pigeons,  
which were made so tame as to fly  
out and return again. In some  
winters there are immense quanti-  
ties of wild pigeons in Pennsyl-  
vania.

---

*Remarkable Prognostic of a Hurricane  
in the West Indies; from the same.*

**M**R. Cock told me one day,  
and on some other occasions  
afterwards, an accident which hap-  
pened to him, and which seemed  
greatly to confirm a peculiar sign  
of an imminent hurricane. He  
sailed to the West-Indies in a small  
yacht, and had an old man on  
board,

board, who had for a considerable time sailed in this sea. The old man sounding the depth, called to the mate to tell Mr. Cock to launch the boats immediately, and to put a sufficient number of men into them, in order to tow the yacht during the calm, that they might reach the island before them, as soon as possible, as within twenty-four hours there would be a strong hurricane. Mr. Cock asked him what reasons he had to think so? the old man replied, that on sounding, he saw the lead in the water at a distance of many fathoms more than he had seen it before; that therefore the water was become clear all of a sudden, which he looked upon as a certain sign of an impending hurricane in the sea; Mr. Cock likewise saw the excessive clearness of the water. He therefore gave immediate orders for launching the boat, and towing the yacht, so that they arrived before night in a safe harbour. But before they had quite reached it, the waves began to rise more and more, and the water was as it were boiling, though no wind was perceptible. In the ensuing night the hurricane came on, and raged with such violence, that not only many ships were lost, and the roofs were torn off from the houses, but even Mr. Cock's yacht and other ships, though they were in safe harbours, were, by the wind and the violence of the sea, washed so far on shore, that several weeks elapsed, before they could be got off.

*Odd Story of a Monkey at the Brazils; from Parnety's Journal.*

**P**ASSING by the habitation in which we had lodged our

Arcadian families, we heard a noise like that of a wood-cutter felling of wood. We asked a freed negro, what it was? It is, answered he, a monkey that ranges about the garden to eat the fruit and the corn, and is giving notice to his comrades to come and assist him; but if I had a good gun like yours, I would soon dislodge him. He has been two or three days making this racket. One of our boatswains lent him his gun; the negro loaded it with large shot, followed the noise, and shot at the monkey twice without making him run away: at the third shot he fell dead at the foot of the tree. The boatswain brought the monkey on board the frigate, where we had opportunity to examine him at our leisure. He was near two feet eight inches high, when standing upon his hind legs; his hair was long, and of a fawn coloured brown all over his body except under the belly, which approached the clear fawn colour. His brown beard began from his ears, and fell near five inches upon his breast; his feet and hands were black; his ears, destitute of hair, were well detached from each other, and his face covered with a tawny down, so close as to be hardly distinguishable from the skin. His eye-brows were of a darker hue, and prominent. His tail was as long as his body, including his head.

I know not at what sport he had lost his left eye: this, however, was not to be perceived without a close examination; for in the socket he had substituted a ball, composed of a gum which was unknown to us, of rotten wood and some very fine moss, the whole mixed up together. The eye-lid covered

## NATURAL HISTORY. 103

covered this ball as if it had been really the globe of the eye. Whether he had contrived this false eye to appear less deformed, or to cure his wounded eye, or to defend it from the insult of flies and other insects, I leave to conjecture. We observed also, that this monkey appeared old, for the skin of his face was greatly wrinkled, and he had some white hairs in his beard. We saw but this one during our stay at the island of St.

Catherine's, though we were told that there were a great number, and that the inhabitants eat the young ones, which are very good. They endeavoured even to persuade me, that one of the ragouts of which I ate at the Governor's, and which I took to be an excellent rabbit, was really a monkey. Be this as it would, many others eat of it as well as myself, and appeared well pleased with it.

## USEFUL PROJECTS,

*Great Improvement made in the Breed of Cattle, by Mr. Bakewell, of Dishley in Northamptonshire; from the Farmer's Tour through the East of England, by Arthur Young, Esq.*

**M**R. Bakewell, of Dishley, one of the most considerable farmers in this country, has in so many instances improved on the husbandry of his neighbours, that he merits particular notice in this journal.

His breed of cattle is famous throughout the kingdom; and he has lately sent many to Ireland. He has in this part of his business many ideas which I believe are perfectly new; or that have hitherto been totally neglected. This principle is to gain the beast, whether sheep or cow, that will weigh most in the most valuable joints:—there is a great difference between an ox of 50 stone, carrying 30 in roasting pieces, and 20 in coarse boiling ones—and another carrying 30 in the latter, and 20 in the former. And at the same time that he gains the shape, that is, of the greatest value in the smallest compass; he asserts, from long experience, that he gains a breed much harder, and easier fed than any others. These ideas he applies equally to sheep and oxen.

In the breed of the latter, the old notion was, that where you had much and large bones, there was plenty of room to lay flesh on; and accordingly the graziers were eager to buy the largest boned cattle. This whole system Mr. Bakewell has proved to be an utter mistake. He asserts, the smaller the bones, the truer will be the make of the beast—the quicker she will fat—and her weight, we may easily conceive, will have a larger proportion of valuable meat; *flesh, not bone*, is the butcher's object. Mr. Bakewell admits, that a large boned beast, may be made a large fat beast, and that he may come to a great weight; but justly observes, that this is no part of the profitable enquiry; for starting such a simple proposition, without at the same time shewing the expence of covering those bones with flesh, is offering no satisfactory argument. The only object of real importance, is the proportion of *grass to value*. I have 20 acres; which will pay me for those acres best, large or small boned cattle? The latter fat so much quicker, and more profitably in the joints of value; that the query is answered in their favour from long and attentive experience.

Among other breeds of cattle, the Lincolnshire and the Holderness  
are



are very large, but their size lies in their bones: they may be fattened to great loss to the grazier, nor can they ever return so much for a given quantity of grass, as the small boned, long horned kind.

The breed which Mr. Bakewell has fixed on as the best in England, is the Lancashire, and he thinks he has improved it much, in bringing the carcass of the beast into a truer mould; and particularly by making them broader over the backs. The shape which should be the criterion of a cow, a bull, or an ox, and also of a sheep, is that of a hoghead, or a firkin; truly circular, with small and as short legs as possible: upon the plain principle, that the value lies in the barrel, not in the legs. All breeds, the backs of which rise in the least ridge, are bad. I measured two or three cows, 2 feet 3 inches flat across their back from hip to hip—and their legs remarkably short.

Mr. Bakewell has now a bull of his own breed, which he calls Twopenny, which leaps cows at 5l. 5s. a cow. This is carrying the breed of horned cattle to wonderful perfection. He is a very fine bull—most truly made, according to the principles laid down above. He has many others got by him, which he lets for the season, from 5 guineas to 30 guineas a season, but rarely sells any. He would not take 200l. for Twopenny. He has several cows which he keeps for breeding, that he would not sell at 30 guineas a-piece.

Another particularity is the amazing gentleness in which he

brings up these animals. All his bulls stand still in the field to be examined: the way of driving them from one field to another, or home, is by a little swith; he or his men walk by their side, and guide them with the stick wherever they please; and they are accustomed to this method from being calves. A lad, with a stick three feet long, and as big as his finger, will conduct a bull away from other bulls, and his cows from one end of the farm to the other. All this gentleness is merely the effect of management, and the mischief often done by bulls, is undoubtedly owing to practices very contrary—or else to a total neglect.

The general order in which Mr. Bakewell keeps his cattle is pleasing; all are fat as bears; and this is a circumstance which he insists is owing to the excellence of the breed. His land is no better than his neighbours, at the same time that it carries a far greater proportion of stock; as I will shew by and by. The small quantity, and the inferior quality, of food that will keep a beast perfectly well made, in good order, is surprising: such an animal will grow fat in the same pasture that would starve an ill-made, great boned one.

In the breed of his sheep, Mr. Bakewell is as curious, and I think, in any difference, with greater success, than in his horned cattle: for better-made animals cannot be seen than his rams and ewes: their bodies are as true barrels as can be seen\*; round, broad backs; and the legs not above six inches long: and

\* The following is an account of two sheep of Mr. Bakewell's, measured in the wool.

“ I this

and a most unusual proof of kindly fattening, is their feeling quite fat, just within their fore legs on the ribs, a point in which sheep are never examined in common; from common breeds never carrying any fat there.

In his breed of sheep, he proceeds exactly on the same principle as with oxen; the fattening in the valuable parts of the body; and the living on much poorer food than other sorts. He has found from various experience in many parts of the kingdom, as well as upon his own farm, that no land is too bad for a good breed of cattle, and particularly sheep. It may not be proper for large stock, that is large boned stock, but undoubtedly more proper for a valuable well-made sheep, than the usual wretched sorts found in most parts of England on poor soils—such as the moor sheep—the Welsh ones—and the Norfolks.—And he would hazard any moderate stake, that his own breed, each sheep of which is worth several of those poor

sorts, would do better on those poor soils than the stock generally found on them: A good and true shape having been found the strongest indication of hardiness, and what the graziers call a *kindly* sheep; one that has always an inclination to feed.

He has an experiment to prove the hardiness of his breed, which deserves notice. He has 5 or 6 ewes, that have gone constantly in the highways since May-day, and have never been in his fields: the roads are narrow, and the food very bare; they are in excellent order, and nearly fat; which proves in the strongest manner, the excellence of the breed. And another circumstance, of a peculiar nature, is his flock of ewes, that have reared two lambs, being quite fat in the first week of July; an instance hardly to be paralleled.

The breed is originally Lincolnshire, but Mr. Bakewell thinks, and very justly, that he has much improved it. The grand secret, as I before observed, is from the

“ I this day measured Mr. Bakewell's three years old ram, and found him as follows.

				Feet.	Inches.
His girt,	—	—	—	5	10
His height,	—	—	—	2	5
His collar broad at ear tips,	—	—	—	1	4
Broad over his shoulders,	—	—	—	1	11½
Ditto over his ribs,	—	—	—	1	10½
Ditto his hips,	—	—	—	1	9½

Dithley, 17th March, 1770.

H. SANDFORD.

“ This day measured a two year old barren ewe.”

				Feet.	Inches.
Height,	—	—	—	1	11
Girt,	—	—	—	5	9
Breadth from the ground, the breadth of 4 fingers.					

N. B. I would have measured her breadth, but for a fall of snow.

Dithley, *ut sup.*

H. S.  
same

same food going so much farther in feeding these than any others; not however that Mr. Bakewell's breed is small; on the contrary, it is as weighty as nine-tenths of the kingdom; for he sells fat wethers at three years and a half old at 2*l.* a head. Other collateral circumstances of importance, are the wool being equal to any other; and the sheep standing the fold better. He sells no tups, but lets them at from 5 guineas to 30 guineas for the season.

Relative to the rot in sheep, Mr. Bakewell has attended more to it than most men in England: He is extremely clear, from long attention, that this disorder is owing solely to floods—never to land being wet, only from rains which do not *flow*, nor from springs that *rise*. He conjectures, that the young grafs which springs in consequence of a flood, is of so flashy a nature, that it occasions this common complaint. But whether this idea is just or not, still he is clear in his facts; that floods (in whatever manner they act) are the cause. Perhaps the most curious experiment ever made on the rot in sheep, is what he has frequently practised: When particular parcels of his best bred sheep are past service, he tans them for the butcher; and to be sure that they shall be killed, and not go into other hands, he rots them before he sells; which, from long experience, he can do at plea-

sure. It is only to flow a pasture or meadow in summer, and it inevitably rots all the sheep that feed on it the following autumn. After the middle of May, water flowing over land is certain to cause it to rot, whatever be the soil: he has acted thus with several of his fields, which without that management would never affect a sheep in the least: the water may flow with impunity all winter, and even to the end of April, but after that the above effect is sure to take place. Springs he asserts to be no cause of rotting, nor yet the grafs which rises in consequence; unless they *flow*: Nor is it ever owing to the ground being very wet from heavy rains, unless the water *flows*. This theory of the rot upon the whole appears satisfactory; and that part of it which is the certain result of experience, cannot be disputed.\*

In the breed of stallions for getting cart-horses, Mr. Bakewell is also very attentive; he has those at present that he lets at from 25 to 150 guineas the season. He conceives the true make of a cart-horse, to be nearly that described above for an ox—thick and short bodies, and very short legs. He makes them all particularly gentle: and apprehends that bad drawing-horses, can be owing to nothing but bad management. He has one stallion that leaps at 5 guineas a mare.

\* Let me remark, that Mr. Bakewell has made several comparisons between other breeds of cattle and his own, which I purposely omit taking any notice of, because such experiments are impossible to be accurate from the great difference in certain beasts in feeding, fattening, &c. Besides, supposing such accuracy, still other people, and particularly those of the countries compared, would never give credit to such comparisons, unless the very best breeders in the very best countries *themselves* choose certain beasts to represent their breed in the trial: Nor does Mr. Bakewell's breed want any such experiments to recommend them.

Mr.

Mr. Bakewell is remarkably attentive to the point of wintering his cattle; all his horned beasts are tied up in open or other sheds all winter through, from November till the end of March, feeding them according to their kind, with straw, turnips, or hay; all the lean beasts have straw alone: he never litters them, on account of making the straw go as far as possible,—that it may be eaten up perfectly clean. Young cattle, that require to be kept quite in a thriving state, have turnips; and also fattening ones: and late in the spring, when turnips are gone, hay is wholly their substitute.

The conveniencies for tying up beasts, which Mr. Bakewell has built at his own expence, are a remarkable instance of spirited husbandry; he has formed such numbers of stalls for them, by building new sheds, and converting old barns and other places into standings for cows, that he has more than once wintered 170 beasts of all sorts; and all in the house.

The floors on which the beasts stand, are paved, and six or eight inches higher than the level of the yard: they are just broad enough for a beast to stand on with some difficulty; the consequence of which is, that his dung falls beyond his standing, and on the lower pavement, and when he lays down, he draws himself up on to the higher pavement, and is clear of it—by this means, they are kept quite clean without litter; and the men who are employed on purpose, keep the whole constantly swept down, and barrow the dung into the area of the yard, that is surrounded by the sheds, and then pile up the dung in a square clamp.

By using no straw in litter, he makes it go so far in wintering cattle, that he much reduces the expence of winter feeding them: and this has occasioned his adopting a new system in the management of his horned cattle. He used to draw with teams of oxen; and found that he must keep double the number worked to have, in the common manner, one set coming into work, and another going out; and then he had his cows bulled at two years old; consequently they were wintered on hay when three years old. But now he has changed his system; he draws all with cows; they live on straw at three years old; when they are bulled and worked till four years old; hence one winter at hay, is changed to two at straw, which, from Mr. Bakewell's management, is a great saving, and the work all gained at the same time; and let me observe further, that the calves bred from a cow rising from 3 to 4, must far exceed those from cows rising from 2 to 3: the latter age is too early to breed, both for the calf and the dam.

I saw the teams of cows at work, and they were to the full as handy as oxen; and Mr. Bakewell finds, that they draw just as well as oxen of the same size.—He would not have taken 120*l.* for one of his teams of 6 cows.

He has water in cisterns in his farm-yards, and all the beasts are let loose to drink once a day, except those on turnips, which do not want it.

He prefers, in the raising of manure, the dung arising from cattle that eat a great quantity of straw, to any manure to be gained from such a quantity of straw by  
littering

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 109

—inasmuch, that if he straw than he could eat, not litter with it, but neighbour's cattle to eat him; and would give same attendance as his is a particular idea, y very probably be just; iment alone can prove

Ikewell very justly confining dung as one of the constant objects of husbandry for this purpose, his of cattle is of noble assistance. The proportion of his his land, will shew, not excellence of his management; also the hardness of his r no tender cattle could n such quantities. His ill consists of about 440 o of which are arable, est grafs. He keeps 60 o large sheep, and 150 ll farts: and yet he has about 15 acres of wheat, spring corn: the turnips than 30 acres. If the f fatness, in which he hese cattle, be considered, e buys neither straw nor uft at once appear, that a larger stock on a given f acres, than most men id; the strongest proof rs, of the excellence of idry. kes his turnips go as far , by carting every one to in which manner, one as far as three; his straw, bserved, he makes the of, by giving it all to easts, not in litter,—or t quantities at a time, the cattle hungry enough them eat clean; giving l quantity at a time.

Of his hay he is also very choice; and the means he has taken to command as large a quantity as possible, are perhaps to be reckoned among the rarest instances of spirited husbandry ever met with among the common farmers of England. It is that of watering his meadows that lie along a small brook which runs through one part of his farm. This improvement was begun by his father now living, and carried on and finished by himself.

These meadows, amounting from 60 to 80 acres, were all like the rest of the country in ridge and furrow; over-run with ant-hills, and disfigured by various inequalities of surface. They were all ploughed up; kept clean of weeds for a crop or two; tilled in a very perfect manner, and laid down again to grafs perfectly level, with a view to improvement by water. This operation is a proof, that unlevel pastures may be ploughed down without any injury, by burying good land and bringing up bad, according to the common vulgar notion. As soon as this work was done, he cleansed the brook in a manner peculiar to himself; his design was to keep the banks always clean and neat, and the water every where of an equal depth: and this he did, and continues to do when wanted, by throwing the sand and earth, driven in heaps and ridges by the stream, into the holes formed by it, never throwing any on to the banks; by which method the water is always kept to a level, with half the expence of the common manner of throwing the earth out, which enlarges the holes, but fills up none. When this point was gained, the next business was to examine

examine every where the courses of the ditches; all in a proper direction were much deepened and enlarged, for conveying the water to the meadows that do not join the brook, and others done in the same manner for taking the water away after it had flowed over the land. Besides these, several new cuts were found necessary to be made near as large as the brook itself: and, strange to tell, not a few to prevent the water running over the meadows of his neighbours. They totally disapprove the plan; and have insisted on all proper precautions being taken by making cuts; and raising mounds for the water, that none of it may ruin them, which is the idea they have of it; notwithstanding many years' experience of its amazing efficacy in the fields of Mr. Bakewell.

Besides all these cuts and ditches, numerous sluices are substantially erected at his own expence, to stop the water and make it overflow at pleasure; and close to each a small brick house, for holding the doors, boards, bolts, &c. when not in use; the whole perfectly well executed.

By means of all these works, he floats at pleasure from 60 to 80 acres of meadow, and finds the improvement of the most undoubted kind; fully answering an annual manuring of any other sort: fine level crops of hay are now the view, instead of ridges, furrows, hills, holes, thistles, and other trumpery. Upon the whole, this system of watering is not only executed with spirit, but much exceeds any thing of the kind I have yet seen in the hands of landlords

themselves. ~~Our~~ farmer has expended large sums in these uncommon undertakings—he richly merits the enjoyment of their profit.

---

*Of the feeding of Horses with Whins; as practised by Mr. John Eddison of Gateford, on the borders of Shirewood-Forest, near Bawtry, in Yorkshire; from the Farmer's Tour through the East of England.*

OUR ingenious Author, after giving an account of the excellence of Mr. Eddison's Husbandry in general, and particularly of his great success in improving a bog, and reclaiming forest-lands, gives us the following interesting particulars of his management of Whins, whereby it appears that a plant which has been so long considered as an obstacle to husbandry, and which is the product of the poorest soils, may be used as a most important and valuable article of food, in the keeping of horses.

IN feeding his teams, this attentive farmer has practised a method which promises to be very successful; he has built a whin mill\*.

1. The path of the horse.
2. The groove in which the whins are laid; and on which the wheel rolls.
3. The wheel.
4. A post fixed in the center of the floor, to which the wheel is fastened.

When there is only a waste to have recourse to, nothing must be

\* For the plate, we must refer our curious readers to the original work.

taken but the young shoots of the whins; and with such trouble one man can feed 6 horses. But if an acre was well cropped with them, he is confident it would winter 6 horses: at 3 or 4 years growth, the whole crop should be taken, cut close to the ground, and carried to the mill; in which the whins are to be bruised, and then given to the horses. They all prefer them even to corn; and will eat neither that nor hay while you let them have whins: they are further a very wholesome food, and remarkably hearty. In hard drawing work, they will do as much, and stand it as well as any horses fed in the common manner. Four acres should be planted; that one may be used each year at the proper age to cut. Feeding in this manner he reckons worth 5s. a week *per* horse; it is a saving of all the corn and nine-tenths of the hay.

Six horses fed 25  
weeks at 5s.      £. 37 10 0

The fourth - - - £. 9 7 6

which is the product *per* acre, *per annum*, of whin land thus applied. I asked him particularly about the number of horses. He told me at first, 10: but upon my calculating the value, he replied, "I don't think I am above the mark, but to obviate objections, set it down at six."—This improvement, it must be allowed, is of a most important kind; and certainly reduces the expence of horse-keeping more than any other practice ever heard of. The poorest land does well for whins; 2s. an

acre rent will yield vast crops; and after the first planting, which costs but little, for the seed is cheap, will require no other expence or trouble than the cutting for the horses. A horse may certainly be thus well kept the six winter months for 2s. 6d. labour excluded.

---

*Great advantages of planting quick growing Trees, on Soils otherwise of little Value; from the same.*

MR. Mellish\* has, for many years, raised numerous plantations, which are a very great ornament, not to his estate only, but to the whole country. In this noble pursuit he has gained much experience in planting sandy soils, especially from trying various methods, and different sorts of trees. Some pieces of forest-land he has cleared from the spontaneous rubbish, in the same manner as for corn, and ploughed it once in the common manner, upon which he set the trees: Others he trench-ploughed, and set them; and, upon some other pieces, he did not plough at all, and cleared no more than necessary to make the holes to plant them in. The result of these various trials was indeterminate, each nearly equal; but, if any difference, those planted after clearing and ploughing, were the best. The sorts tried were Scotch and spruce firs, larch, oak, ash, chestnut, beech, birch, &c. the whole mixed. Scotch and spruce firs have grown much faster than any of the rest, and they have all so generally succeeded, that scarcely one in ten thousand have

---

\* William Mellish, Esq. of Blythe, in Yorkshire.

failed.

failed. The soil he has chosen is forest land of 3s. an acre.

The number he has generally set on an acre is 5000; the expence of inclosing, raising the trees, and planting, is 3l. an acre. In five years they require thinning: the value of the wood taken out about pays for the labour\*; the number taken out about 1000.

In five years more they are thinned again, when another thousand trees are taken out, which make very good hedge wood and hedge stakes. The value about 5l. more than what pays the labour.

After these thinnings, 3000 are left, which Mr. Mellish has found from experience to be then worth

6d. each, on an average, as they stand, and clear of all expences, if sold. At this time another thousand should be taken out.

Two thousand are therefore left, which, at 30 years growth, will be worth, as they stand, 1s. each; and, at 40 years, they will be worth 2s.

This is the state of the planting produce on the poor forest lands; but Mr. Mellish has many Scotch firs, planted 35 years ago on good land, which are now worth 40s. each, and very many from 15s. to 35s.

Upon these data we may easily calculate the profit of planting at different periods.

*Account of an acre of the firs at the end of the fifth year.*

	l.	s.	d.
First inclosing †, raising, planting, fencing, &c.	—	3	0 0
Interest of the above sum for five years,	—	0	15 0
Rent,	—	0	15 0
		4	10 0

*In five years more.*

Reparation of the fences,	—	0	5 0
Interest of 4l. 10s. for 5 years,	—	1	2 6
Allow for compost interest,	—	0	15 0
Rent,	—	0	15 0

		2	17 6
First five,	—	4	10 0

Expence at the end of ten years,	—	7	7 6
Received for thinnings,	—	5	0 0

Excess,	—	2	7 6
---------	---	---	-----

*At the end of twenty years.*

Rent,	—	1	10 0
Reparation of fences,	—	0	10 0
Interest,	—	1	0 0
		3	0 0

\* Firs should always be cut the middle of summer, in full turpentine: they are as good again.

† This price is for a large field of 10, 15, or 20 acres, and not a single acre. It is the proportion of the whole.





# USEFUL PROJECTS. 113

				<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
red for 1000, at 6 <i>d.</i>	—	—	—	25	0	0
of 2000 remaining, at same rate,	—	—	—	50	0	0
				<hr/>		
3, as above,	—	—	—	75	0	0
at end of 5 years.	—	—	—	3	0	0
				2	7	6
				<hr/>		
				5	7	6
Profit in 20 years,	—	—	—	69	12	6
				<hr/>		
is <i>per acre per annum</i> ,	—	—	—	3	9	1
				<hr/>		
supposing the 2000 trees left ten years longer, the account will stand as under.						
red for 1000, at 6 <i>d.</i>	—	—	—	25	0	0
3, as above,	—	—	—	5	7	6
				<hr/>		
in 20 years, exclusive of trees remaining,				19	12	6
				<hr/>		
1, <i>per acre per annum</i> , may be called,	—	—	—	1	0	0
				<hr/>		
<i>At the end of thirty years.</i>						
	—	—	—	1	10	0
1,	—	—	—	0	10	0
2,	—	—	—	1	0	0
				<hr/>		
				3	0	0
				<hr/>		
ling the plantation then cut down, the 2000						
1, at 1 <i>s.</i> bring,	—	—	—	100	0	0
2, as above,	—	—	—	3	0	0
				<hr/>		
				97	0	0
				<hr/>		
in years expence,	—	—	—	7	7	6
1 ten ditto,	—	—	—	3	0	0
ditto,	—	—	—	3	0	0
				<hr/>		
expence,	—	—	—	13	7	6
				<hr/>		
ed second thinning,	—	—	—	5	0	0
ditto,	—	—	—	25	0	0
2000 remaining,	—	—	—	100	0	0
				<hr/>		
				130	0	0
ces,	—	—	—	13	7	6
				<hr/>		
profit in 30 years,	—	—	—	116	12	6
				<hr/>		
acre <i>per annum</i> ;	—	—	—	3	17	1
XIV.	I			<hr/>		

# 114 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

*As the end of forty years.*

Expences, as before,	—	—	—	l. s. d.
				3 0 0
Received for 2000 trees, at 2 s.	—	—	—	200 0 0
Ditto, first and second thinnings,	—	—	—	30 0 0
Total,	—	—	—	230 0 0
Deduct expences, as before,	—	13	7 6	
Ditto,	—	3	0 0	
				16 7 6
Clear profit in 40 years,	—	—	—	213 12 6
Or per acre per annum,	—	—	—	5 6 1

This account of the expences, produce, and profit, of planting forest land, at 3 s. an acre, shews the amazing profit of such undertakings. Plantations have, in general, been raised with a view merely to beauty, or else through a very noble patriotic motive of being serviceable to the country; but it is evident, that they may be undertaken with very different views: with those of profit. So that a man may cut down the trees he planted himself, and expect to reap, in so doing, very considerable profit.

If he cuts all down at the end of 20 years, and leaves not a single tree, he gains a profit clear of near 70 l. an acre, which is 3 l. 9 s. per acre per annum from the first planting. Let me ask the most skilful farmers of this country, how they will exceed such a profit, by any system of common husbandry, on such poor land? It before appeared, that common good husbandry, after some improvements, would yield but 1 l. 1 s. 11 d. per acre profit: so that the planting, to cut in 20 years, is more than thrice as beneficial, and certainly

much less exposed to accidental losses.

But supposing the trees last 30 years, in that case the thinning pay, for the first 20 years, 1 l. per acre per annum; and, at the end of the 30th, the account, from the first planting, is 3 l. 17 s. 1 d. per acre; and, in 40 years, 5 l. 6 s. 1 d. After which time they may be supposed to decline in quickness of growth, and consequently had better be cut down, in point of profit.

If beauty of situation is not, in some respects, commanded, we seldom see plantations of quick-growing trees; but it is evident, that poor soils should be planted upon the mere view of profit: a crop of fir, instead of a crop of wheat, barley, or oats, at 20 years growth, which so many men may expect to see in perfection, will turn out far superior. One of the most profitable farms would be a thirty year lease of such land, with liberty to plant and cut down. One of 2 years, which is a shorter period than the generality of long leases would, thus applied, exceed common husbandry on such soils.

[T

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 115

of successful experiments  
ing, we shall add some  
ade by Sir John Turner,  
ford, in Norfolk, and  
lowes, Esq; of Shottes-  
he same county.]

### Experiment, No. 7.

In Turner has not only  
any acres as an addition  
uty of his situation, but  
tended to the growth of  
for discovering the profit  
ing on his soils. In one  
, Scotch firs, at 12 years  
re worth 1*s.* each.

### Experiment, No. 8.

plantation of 50 years  
he land 8*s.* an acre, the  
various, and the value as

worth 10*s.* each.  
12*s.* 8*d.* ditto.  
10*s.* ditto.  
h fir, 7*s.* 6*d.* ditto.  
, 5*s.* ditto.  
: the number of each  
: average value is 9*s.*  
ber about 500 on an acre.  
es, at 9*s.* are 225*l.* or  
per acre *per annum*, from  
planting; but the thin-  
ve produced very con-  
sums: and the grafts  
trees would now let at  
e.

### Experiment, No. 9.

er plantation of 50 years  
n land of 8*s.* an acre,  
250 *per* acre, are worth—  
oak, 16*s.* each.  
10*s.* ditto.  
, 9*s.* ditto.

Scotch fir, 16*s.* ditto.

Average, 12*s.* 9*d.*

250 at that price, come to  
154*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* *per* acre, besides the  
thinnings: this is above 3*l.* *per*  
acre *per annum* from the first plant-  
ing.

Had all been oak or fir, the  
total would have been 200*l.* *per*  
acre; or 4*l.* *per* acre *per annum*  
from the first planting.

### Experiment, No. 10.

In another plantation, elms of  
40 years growth (300 on an acre)  
are worth 22*s.* each; this is 330*l.*  
*per* acre; or more than 8*l.* *per*  
acre, *per annum*; and the land now  
would let as well as before the  
planting.

### Experiment, No. 11.

A plantation of Scotch firs of  
15 years growth, 300 on an acre,  
are worth 1*s.* 6*d.* each. This is  
22*l.* 10*s.* an acre, or 1*l.* 10*s.* *per*  
acre *per annum*, besides thinnings.

The great profit of planting is  
obvious from these trials; but the  
whole state of the case by no  
means appears here; for the pro-  
duct of the thinnings is consider-  
able. Sir John calculates, that he  
never receives less than a guinea an  
acre in thinnings throughout his  
plantations; which is easily to be  
conceived, as they are at first plant-  
ed only 4 feet asunder.—The low-  
est profit here mentioned, is 1*l.* 10*s.*  
an acre; add 1*l.* 1*s.* for thinnings,  
it is 2*l.* 11*s.* *per* acre; deduct  
11*s.* rent and expences, there re-  
mains 40*s.* an acre clear profit,  
which is more than the farmers  
make by all their trouble, indus-  
try and hazard.

## 116 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

[Our author gives the following account of Mr. Fellowes's Plantations:]

Mr. Fellowes has given yet greater attention to planting than to husbandry, and has tried various trees, some years ago, so that he is now able clearly to judge which is the most profitable.

### *Experiment, No. 9.*

A plantation of Scotch firs of 45 years growth, 20 feet square, on land of 15*s.* an acre, are now worth 20*s.* each on an average. At that distance there are 108 trees on an acre, or 108*l.*; which is 2*l.* 9*s.* *per acre per ann.* from the first planting, exclusive of thinnings, which would more than double it. But the grafts under the trees would have let, for many years past, at 7*s.* an acre.

### *Experiment, No. 10.*

Another plantation of Scotch firs, 38 years growth, standing in rows 14 feet wide, and 10 in the rows, are now worth 12*s.* on an average. This distance gives 300 on an acre; and at 12*s.* come to 180*l.* or 4*l.* 14*s.* *per acre per ann.* besides thinnings. The rent of the land 15*s.*; poor rates 1*s.* 3*d.* in the pound; and tythe, till 20 years old, 5*s.* an acre; the grafts under them now 5*s.* an acre. It is sufficiently evident that no husbandry can equal this.

### *Experiment, No. 11.*

Chestnuts in 38 years, on the same land, standing 14 feet by 10, are worth 15*s.* each. This is 225*l.* *per acre*; or 5*l.* 16*s.* *per acre per annum*, besides thinnings.

### *Experiment, No. 12.*

Scotch firs in 38 years, on the same land, measure 17 feet of timber on an average, for which Mr. Fellowes has been offered 11*l.* a foot; that is 15*s.* 7*d.* a tree. They stand 14 feet by 10. An acre would therefore be 233*l.* 15*s.* or 6*l.* 3*s.* *per acre per annum*, besides thinnings. These trees are 60 feet high.

### *Experiment, No. 13.*

On the same land larch trees, of only 31 years growth, are as large as the firs of Experiment No. 12, which shews that the larch is a much quicker grower. Sprung by them, not so large as either. The pinaster of 38 years, larger than the Scotch: The cedar of Lebanon, of the same age, would now cut into planks 12 inches wide.

### *Experiment, No. 14.*

A very striking comparison between the larch and the spruce, was tried by planting an old gravel pit levelled, surrounded by a plantation of Scotch firs, with the two sorts in alternate rows. The larch is from 6 to 12 feet high; whereas the spruce is but 2 feet on an average.

### *Experiment, No. 15.*

A large plantation of many acres of a poor gravelly land, at 8*s.* an acre, containing Scotch and Spruce firs and larches, is now 16 years old; they are in squares of 10 feet, and are worth:

The Scotch, 2*s.* 6*d.* each.  
The spruce, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 217

larches, 4*s.* 6*d.*  
feet, there are 435 trees  
re.

otch, at 2*s.* 6*d.* come to  
6*d.*; or *per acre per ann.*

ruce, at 3*s.* 6*d.* to 76*l.*  
or *per acre per annum*, to

urch, at 4*s.* 6*d.* to 97*l.*  
; or *per annum* 6*l.* 2*s.*

ee exclusive of thinnings.  
e we calculate these at no  
t paying the rent, tythe,  
charges; and that the  
20 years, come only to  
ich is however under the  
t any one calculate the  
siring land on a 21 (or  
rs lease, and immediate-  
ng. In what other ap-  
of the land can such  
fit be made, as gaining  
re without any risque,  
t without any expence?  
, such a conduct cannot,  
ulture of corn and grass,  
l, for reasons obvious to  
—but as far as the whole  
f any neighbourhood ex-  
is profitable to execute  
a demand is every where  
t, for the use of rails,  
ns, boards, planks, &c.  
ding to the age of the  
great quantities of these  
ually importing from the  
o far, therefore, as the  
tends, it is highly ad-  
plant these trees.

5 acres of larch planted  
; at the end of 16 or  
five acres will every year  
n, of the value of 500*l.*  
day a regular product of  
ar is gained from the ap-  
of 100 acres of land.  
tenants, these 100 acres

produce 40*l.* a year: but planted  
they produce 500*l.* a year. What  
an amazing difference!

Suppose a single acre planted  
every year, after the expiration of  
18 or 20, to cut annually 100*l.* a  
year from only 20 acres, which  
let, would yield but 8*l.* a year.  
How beneficial a conduct.

It should here be observed, that  
the larch is valued the same as  
the Scotch fir; but the best autho-  
rities tell us, the timber is one of  
the most useful known; probably,  
therefore, the value of it would  
turn out greater than the suppo-  
sition in these Experiments.

### Experiment, No. 16.

Sixteen Scotch firs and two pi-  
nasters raised from seed, sown be-  
tween Michaelmas 1732, and Lady  
Day 1733, were measured June  
7, 1768. The measure is exclu-  
sive of the bark, for which 6 feet  
*per load* was allowed; the bark  
being very thick they were valued  
at 9*d.* a foot. They being full of  
sap. The 306 feet come to 11*l.*  
9*s.* 6*d.* The trees stand in a row  
at unequal distances; but are on  
an average at 15 feet.

No. 1. Scotch fir — 22 feet

2. Ditto. ———	13
3. Ditto. ———	21
4. Ditto. ———	26
5. Ditto. ———	9
6. Ditto. ———	22
7. Ditto. ———	16
8. Ditto. ———	10
9. Ditto. ———	22
10. Ditto. ———	18
11. Ditto. ———	15
12. Ditto. ———	22
13. Ditto. ———	22
14. Ditto. ———	8

Carried over 246

# 118 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Brought over	246 feet
15. Ditto. ———	18
16. Ditto. ———	16
17. Pinaster ———	11
18. Ditto. ———	15
	<hr/> 306

A beech sown at the same time, measured on January 21, 1769, 19 feet 7 inches.

Mr. Fellowes has had both the boughs and seed of the red deal from Norway, and he finds that it is the Scotch fir.

In a regular planting and cutting down a given quantity of land, it would be adviseable, I should apprehend, to plant the old land again, which would save grubbing up the stumps and roots, which in rotting would turn to a rich manure for the new trees.

Plane trees Mr. Fellowes has planted; and he finds them to thrive amazingly in low moist situations. It will in such, grow much faster than the poplar. One he has of 30 years growth, that will cut into planks 20 inches broad; but so vast a size he attributes in some measure to its standing on the edge of a ditch through which the drainings of a farmer's pigsties run. Poplars, in some parts of the kingdom, are planted in low situations, to the exclusion of every thing else: it is of consequence therefore to know, that the plane will do better; and in beauty it infinitely exceeds that ragged, crooked, unsightly tree, the poplar.

Mr. Fellowes in general recommends the larch as preferable to

every other tree that he has tried; and which will pay a planter much greater profit than any of the rest. As to the method of cultivating them, or any firs, he is of opinion that the land should be cropped with turnips, and the trees set about the 10th of April following: but if that season is omitted, late in August will do. They should be 2 years old, and set at 4 feet square. For four years it will be advisable to hand-hoe the land about them twice a year, which will cost 3s. each hoeing: after that there will be no further expence\*.

[We shall conclude this article, with Mr. Arbuthnot's experiments on planting the black Poplar and Willow.]

Nine years ago I planted some black poplars, eight feet asunder; the size about 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch diameter: measured two of them. No. 1. the best, contains 13 feet of timber, which would sell at 10d. a foot, and the forks in the top would give three rails, worth with the faggots 2s. In all 12s. 10d.

No. 2. the worst, 12  $\frac{1}{2}$  feet of timber, and the top worth 1s.

In all 10s. 5d.

Average 11s. 7d.

An acre planted in squares

of 8 feet would contain

680 trees, which, at 1. 1d.

11s. 7d. amount to 393 00

*Expenses.*

Suppose the trees bought

or raised at 3d. each 8 10 0

Carried over 8 10 0

\* Mr. Fellowes, in the corner of one of his fields has a rustic temple of a design which cannot but please. It is the imitation of a round hay-stack, thatched from the ground. I do not remember seeing one before. It is a stroke of pure taste.

## USEFUL PROJECTS: 119

	<i>l. s. d.</i>	
Brought over, —	8	10 0
Planting, -	0	5 0
Filling vacancies by death, suppose 50, - -	0	12 6
Fencing repairs, -	0	10 0
Nine years rent, suppose at 30 s. - -	13	10 0
Total, -	23	7 6

Product, -	393	0 0
Expences, -	23	7 6

Profit, -	369	12 6
-----------	-----	------

Which is per acre		
per ann. -	41	1 4

No husbandry or gardening in the world will equal this vast profit. It is astonishing that more plantations of such quick-growing trees are not made. This soil is a black, rich, low ground, near water.

### *Experiment, No. 3.*

Some willows planted at the same time and distance, measured on an average 18 feet of timber, worth 6 d. a foot, and the tops 3 s. 6 d.

680, at 19 s. 6 d. —	357	0 0
Expences as above,	23	7 6

Profit, -	333	12 6
-----------	-----	------

Or per acre per annum, —	37	1 4
--------------------------	----	-----

From which most considerable return there is no slight reason to suppose the common idea, that this tree should for profit have the head cut off, is an error; for it is a question, whether the product by faggots would equal half this. But in situations, where poles sell

well, Mr. Arbuthnot observes, that you may cut them every six years, and sell at an amazing price, but not for faggots. He likewise remarks, that the body of the willow tree rives into pales, which are admirable for fences, hardening in the air, and are nearly as durable as oak.

### *Of Transplanting Hedges; from the same.*

MR. Hall has a method of fencing, in which I apprehend he is perfectly original, as I have never heard of any person that practised it. He transplants white-thorn hedges, of any growth, even to 30 or 40 years old. In winter, he grubbs up the old hedge, after cutting, in the common manner, and without giving any unusual attention to the manner in which it is done. The stubs are not at all tender, or liable to fail of growing: he has known them left out of the ground a week, without any damage; and, if there is a little water at the bottom of the ditch, he apprehends they would lie there safely a month; but the best way, undoubtedly, in such cases, is to move it from one hedge to the other, as soon as is convenient. The bank, or place, where the new hedge is to be made, should be marked out with a line, and a proper trench cut to set the stubs in: they should be buried rather deeper than they were in the earth before. Mr. Hall has found, that not one stub in an hundred will fail of growing, and the shoots are so vigorous, that a new hedge is formed much quicker than in any other method.

\* The Rev. Mr. Hall, at Swaith near Barnsley in Yorkshire.

# 120 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

## Experiment, No. 1.

I viewed a very long hedge of this gentleman's, transplanted six years ago, when thirty years old. In five years it sprouted 14 feet in many places, and 12 feet on an average. It was then cut and plashed, and is now as thriving and fine a hedge as can be seen. Another hedge, planted in the common manner, 15 years ago, did not equal this when only five years old.

This discovery is very important; for I have more than once known old hedges grubbed up and levelled, and new ones planted with great care and attention, to raise a fence as soon as possible; by which conduct, above ten years are absolutely lost in height, and many more in strength. In the grubbing up of old hedges, planted with various sorts of wood, it is very useful to know, that the white-thorn stubs may be preserved to plant in the gaps of other hedges. The whole process of the work also is so extremely plain and easy, that none can find any difficulty in executing it.

Let me here likewise observe, that Mr. Hall is remarkably attentive to all his hedges: he keeps them quite clean from weeds, and trims the horizontal shoots off in such a manner, that the hedge is left wide at bottom, and narrowed gradually to the top, that the latter may not drip on the rest, and destroy or damage it. The hedge also, by this means, is rendered stronger, and no land is lost by the shade; but the shoots, that grow up in the center, are not shortened: they rise their natural height.

8

*Advantage of soiling Horses and other Cattle with Clover, in the House, instead of feeding it in the Field.*

OUR author, in giving an account of the husbandry of Mr. Ramey, of Ormsby, near Yarmouth, says, that

In the application of his clover crop, this gentleman puts it to one use that deserves great attention. He begins the second week in May to soil 20 horses with clover in the stable, and continues it till the wheat stubbles are ready to turn into: 7 acres feed 20 horses and 7 cows; the latter in a box or rack yard, but drove twice a day to water;—also 5 calves—and as many pigs. The horses have neither corn nor hay.

Respecting the value of the crop, Mr. Ramey could not have his horses so kept under 8*d.* a day; but as the joisting price of the country is 2*s.* 6*d.* a week, I shall calculate from that.

20 Horses 17 weeks,	
at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —	42 10 0
7 Cows dit. at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	14 17 6
5 Calves dit. at 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	6 7 6
5 Pigs ditto, —	0 0 0
	<hr/>
	63 15 0

Or per acre, — 9 2 1

This is one of the most curious experiments I have met with; for though it is a practice that has been often recommended, yet I never met with an accurate account of what a given quantity would do. It is from hence clearly evident, that this method of using clover is by far the most beneficial: the quantity of dung raised, where there



## USEFUL PROJECTS. 121

there is little at command, is immense; much more than in winter, from the cattle making so much more urine when fed on green food. I should value this article at 4 or 500 loads of manure from the above cattle, at 2 s. 6 d. a load.

But a strong confirmation of the preceding valuation, is the consumption of clover by a tenant of Mr. Ramey's, who fed the very same flock (in number) in the field. Mr. Ramey watched it minutely, and when he had eaten 5 acres, this man's flock had consumed 30 acres, and his horses were not in such good condition. Thus does one acre of clover *mown*, go exactly as far as 6 *fed*\*.

---

*To prevent the Turnip Fly; from the same.*

MR. ARBUTHNOT has tried various receipts to destroy the turnip fly; but none of them have answered, except the following.

He collects all sorts of green weeds from hedges, hedge-rows, &c. mixes them with straw, and lays them on heaps on the windward side of the field: they are then set on fire, so that the wind may blow the smoak over the whole field. But it should be observed, that the weeds must not be withered too much, as it is the smothering of the flame that produces the smoak which is expected to have the desired effect. This drives away the fly at once, and saves the crop: he this year preserved ten acres, on which the fly had begun,

by pursuing this method: they were safe in three or four days. This hint was received from Mr. Booth, of Glendon, in Northamptonshire.

---

*Method of making Mortar which will be impenetrable to moisture, from Mr. Dossie's second volume of Memoirs of Agriculture, just published.*

TAKE of unslacked lime, and of fine sand, in the proportion of one part of the lime to three parts of the sand, as much as a labourer can well manage at once; and then adding water gradually, mix the whole well together, till it be reduced to the consistence of mortar. Apply it immediately while it is yet hot, to the purpose either of mortar, as a cement to brick or stone, or of plaster, for the surface of any building. It will then ferment for some days in drier places, and afterwards gradually concrete, or set and become hard. But in a moist place it will continue soft for three weeks or more; tho' it will at length attain a firm consistence, even if water have such access to it so as to keep the surface wet the whole time. After this it will acquire a stone-like hardness, and resist all moisture.

The perfection of this mortar depends on the ingredients being thoroughly blended together; and the mixtures being applied immediately after, to the place where it is wanted. In order to this, about

---

\* In Mr. Ramey's house on Yarmouth-Quay, he has furnished a parlour with drawings of Mrs. Ramey's execution with a hot poker: There are several pieces of ruins after Panini, Gipsolphi, &c. a Dutch skating piece, and some landscapes.

five labourers should be employed for mixing the mortar, to attend one person who applies it.

This method of making mortar, Mr. D. says, was discovered by a gentleman of Neuschattel, the back part of whose house being cut out of a rocky-hill, the spring from the rock greatly annoyed it, and produced a continual damp, which nothing could cure till he tried the mortar above described, which effectually answered his purpose, and which, by time, grew so tenacious and firm, that he was induced to believe the method of composition was the same with that pursued by the ancients.

We are told that chalk lime, which is the kind most commonly used in London, is unfit for the purpose, on account of the flints it contains, which render it necessary to be screened before it can be tempered with the water and sand. Previous to screening, however, the lime must be slacked; and the slacking it before it be mixed with the sand, prevents its acting on that ingredient, so as to produce their incorporation; which power it loses, in a great degree, after its combination with the quantity of water that saturates it. The lime for this purpose, therefore, must be that made of lime-stone, shells, or marble; and the stronger it is, the mortar will be proportionably the better.

Besides an attention to the kind of lime to be used in making this mortar, what is intended for it should be carefully kept from the access of air, as it will readily attract moisture, and lose proportionably that power of acting on the sand to produce an incorporation. It is also advised to exclude the sun and wind from the mortar for some

days after it is applied, that its drying too quickly may not prevent the due continuance of the fermentation, which is necessary to favour the action of the lime on the sand.

This mortar is attended with very particular advantages; for it may be used, and will even attain a perfect induration, though moisture have access to it when it is applied; and while it is fermenting and setting, it is extremely beneficial for preventing the oozing of water thro' the floors, or walls of houses, where the common method would have no effect. When a very great hardness and firmness are required in this mortar, the using of skimmed milk, instead of water, either wholly, or in part, will produce the desired effect; and in this circumstance likewise, the preparation is imagined to resemble that of the ancients.

---

*The true Receipt for making COPAL OIL VARNISH, or what in France is called VERNIS MARTIN.*

LET there be made a large earthen pot with a cover; let the shape resemble a chocolate pot, with a handle to it; the cover must fix on exceedingly close, and the vessel be large enough to hold a gallon, and well glazed inside and out. Care must be taken this pot is exceedingly strong, and not cracked when set on the fire, lest it should burst and fire the gums and oil, which may be attended with dangerous consequences, and for the better safety should be done in an open place.

Let your melting-pot be warmed, and then pour into it 4 ounces of

of Chio or Cyprus turpentine; let it dissolve till it is fluid; then pour into it eight ounces of amber finely powdered and sifted; mingle it well with the fluid turpentine, and set it on your fire for a quarter of an hour. Now take off your pot, and gently pour into it a pound of Copal, finely bruised, but not powdered; stir these well together, and add four ounces more of your Chio turpentine, and a gill of warm turpentine oil. Set it again on your fire, blowing it a little brisker.

When it has been on your fire about half an hour, take it off, open your pot and stir them well together, adding two ounces of the finest and whitest colophony. Set it again on the fire, adding a greater briskness to it with the bellows, and let it remain till all is dissolved and fluid as water. Then take off your pot, remove it to a little distance from the fire, and let it stand a few minutes till the excess of heat is somewhat abated. Then, have ready by you twenty-four ounces of poppy nut, or linseed oil, made drying; and pour it into your dissolved gums, by degrees, boiling hot, (but let that be boiled on another fire, at a little distance from that you melt your gums over) stirring them together with a long deal stick. When you have thoroughly incorporated your fluid gums and oil, set them over your fire for a few minutes, still stirring it about till it boils once up; then take it off, carry it to some distance, and pour into it a quart of turpentine made hot over your second fire. Stir all this well together, and give them one boil up; then take it off, and pour into it a pint more of turpentine, made hot, still stirring it well. If your

gums are thoroughly melted, and you have incorporated them well, your varnish is made.

Let it now stand by to cool; and when it is become only lukewarm, strain it through a close cloth into another vessel, and if you find your varnish too thick, thin it with oil of turpentine, till it is only the consistency of linseed oil. Strain it a second time, then bottle it for use, and let it stand a month, at least, before it is used.

If this varnish is made with care, your fire brisk, neither your gums nor oil suffered to burn, it should be as clear as amber beer; which is as fine as any Martin ever made with an expressed oil.

The disagreeable smells arising from the melting of the gums, and the very great smoak issuing from them, make it proper to be done in a yard or open place; a frequent repetition of making this varnish requires it; otherwise a confined place will be very prejudicial to the health of the maker.

This is the actual Copal Varnish, as invented, made, and used by Martin, and which has made so much noise in London these 20 years past.

*The Manner this VARNISH is laid on, and the Method used to rub down and highly polish the same.*

When your piece to be varnished is finished painting (whose colours should be laid on as smooth as possible) let it stand till it is perfectly hard, lest you rub up the painting by varnishing, before it is dry.

Let your varnish be only of the consistency of oil, otherwise it will be too thick for you to work it freely.

Varnish

Varnish your pannel smoothly over, and let it stand by till quite dry; then varnish it over again, observing to pick off any little hairs or grit that may have fallen on it. When you have varnished over the work half a dozen times, let it stand by two or three days till it is thoroughly dry; then take fine pumice-stone powder and sift it finely; and with a wet coarse rag, dipped into it, rub down your pannel, till the streaks of the brush and all kind of blemishes are removed. When you find your painting to be perfectly smooth, and all of one surface, wash off and dry your pannel well, then varnish over your work again, repeating the coats of varnish, till you find you have a sufficient body; which for smooth painting will not take more than ten or a dozen times. This done, and properly hardened, rub it down a few minutes with the powdered pumice-stone as before. Clear and wash off the pumice-stone as soon as you find it has taken off all the blemishes the varnishing may have received; then take fine emery and give it a course of rubbing down, till your pannel bears a surface smooth and even as glass. Now dry off your emery, and take powder of fine rotten-stone, nicely sifted, and with your wet rag rub it some time, till with the palm of your hand, rubbed two or three times in the same place, your pannel discovers a gloss, equal to glass; this done, clear off your work, and dry it clean; then with another rag, or bit of flannel, dipped in sweet oil, rub your painted board a few times over, and then clear it off with fine dry powder,

or flour, and your hand; and a piece of fine flannel dipped in your flour and rubbed over it, when cleared of the oil, will give it a lustre, as though your painting was under a glass, and the surface equally as smooth.

This is the exact manner used to polish all things varnished in oil varnish; and such ware (I before observed) as can, should be set in a warm oven, between every coat of varnish given; and in chambers where large work, as equipages, ecritoires, and cabinets, are varnished, they should be gradually heated by stoves. Martin had a method on hot and sun-shining days, of drawing out his voitures to receive its heat; but I can by no means approve of such a method, as I observed to him the quantity of little flies and other insects that settled on them, were difficult to take off again; and the sudden winds often covered them with dust; while a close chamber warmed by stoves, or the windows opened with canvas before them, must, I think, be the most eligible method of keeping the work clear, and drying it better.

#### *The AMBER VARNISH.*

Melt eight ounces of chio turpentine, and when fluid, pour into it a pound of fine powdered amber; let it be poured in by degrees, stirring it all the while to mingle it the better; and when it is properly mixed, set it on your fire for half an hour, then take it off, stir it well about, and add to it two ounces of the white colophony. Put it again on your fire,  
 Stop

## USEFUL PROJECTS. 125

the cover close, raise the blow it very brisk: an heat must be used to melt er, which done, and all fluid, take it off and let little at some distance.

pour upon your melted pound of your prepared r poppy oil, made drying, red in boiling hot, stir it ether till it is perfectly in- ed with the gum, then by pour into it a quart of tur- made hot as before, stir it together; let it cool, and off for use; if this is pro- de, it will be clear as port- f any should think the chio- ne is put into this varnish great quantities, and may e to crack, let it be re- ed, that the exceeding ss of the amber, will not elt clear, any other way, dissolving it in the turpen- r will that quantity remain gle with the varnish, but least half evaporate. Am- only be dissolved clear, by it in some less glutinous id of an easier dissolution.

---

### *Method of taking off Casts from Coins, &c.*

**EFLY** owing to the cost quired for purchasing a ca- medals, it has happened, : study of them has hitherto nsfined, comparatively, to a ividuals. Another principal ment to the cultivation of an tance with them, has arisen e difficulty of nderstand- : inscriptions thereon, for f a sufficient knowledge of ges; on which account in

particular, this study has been con- demned by the illiterate as barren and useless; but such as are ac- quainted with the advantages which have already resulted from these *nummi memoriales*, cannot hesitate a moment to assist a promotion of a more general pursuit of the sub- ject.

While Colossian statues, and the hardest marbles, with their deepest inscriptions, are destroyed by acci- dents or by time, and paintings finished with the highest colours quickly fade, a medal shall survive innumerable accidents, and dis- close historical facts a thousand years after statues are crumbled away; and when nothing but the names of an Apelles or a Praxite- les remain. Does not a single medal of which we are in posses- sion, give us greater light into history, than the once famous li- braries of Alexandria and Perga- mus, which are now no more? From these and many other considerati- ons, I would willing'y contribute my endeavours to render this study more general, and consequently more useful. I have tried a vari- ety of methods to enable a young medalist to collect a cabinet, which may initiate him into the know- ledge of medals and coins at a tri- fling expence.

The method of taking off plas- ter of Paris and sulphur impressions, is known to every body: The first is too soft to preserve them from injury, and the brittleness of sulphur is a greater objection.

I found by forming a coat or layer of thin metal over the plaster of Paris, it would be a consider- able defence. Tin is the cheapest and most convenient metal for the purpose, as it is sufficiently flexi- ble,

ble, and at the same time very much resembles silver. The tin-foil I have tried, is of the same kind with that used for silvering looking glasses. It should be laid over the medal or coin intended to be taken off, and then rubbed either with a brush, the point of a skewer, or a pin, till it has received, perfectly, the impression of the medal; the tin-foil should now be pared off round the edge of the medal till it is brought to the same circumference: The medal must then be reversed, and the tin-foil will drop off into a chip box or mold ready to receive it, the concave side of the foil, or that which is laid on the face of the medal, being uppermost; upon this pour plaster of Paris made in the usual manner, and when dry, the cast figure may be taken out of the box or mold, with the tin-foil sticking on the plaster, the convex side being now uppermost again, in which position it is to be kept in the cabinet, after it becomes dry. To have an impression very perfect, the thinnest tin-foil should be made use of.

The impressions taken in the foregoing manner almost equal silver medals in beauty, and are very durable. If the box or mold be rather larger than the impression of tin-foil, the plaster, when poured on, runs round its edges, and forms a kind of white frame, or circular border round the foil, whence the new made medal appears more neat and beautiful. If this tin-foil be gilt with gold leaf, by means of thin isinglass glue, the medal will resemble gold.

Having thus endeavoured to put it into the power of a young medalist to procure, in this manner,

what number of medals and coins he pleases, for at most at many pence, I shall conclude with only saying, that if by this means I may prove instrumental to the promotion of a more general knowledge thereof, by rendering the expence inconsiderable, it will be adequate to the motives of

• • •

---

#### *Directions for PUMP-MAKERS.*

ALL pumps should be so constructed as to work with equal ease, in raising the water to any given height above the surface of the well: and this may be done by observing a due proportion between the diameter of that part of the pump-bore in which the piston or bucket works, and the height to which the water must be raised;

For this purpose I have calculated the annexed table, in which the handle of the pump is supposed to be a lever, increasing the power five times: that is, the distance or length of that part of the handle that lies between the pin on which it moves, and the top of the pump-rod to which it is fixed, to be only a fifth part of the length of the handle, from the said pin to the part where the man (who works the pump) applies his force or power.

In the first column of the table, find the height at which the pump must discharge the water above the surface of the well: then in the second column you have the diameter of that part of the bore in which the piston or bucket works, in inches and hundredth parts of an inch; and in the third column is the quantity of water, (in wine measure) that a man of common strength



USEFUL PROJECTS. 127

length can raise in a minute.—  
and by constructing according to  
this method, pumps of all heights  
may be wrought by a man of ordi-  
nary strength, so as to be able to  
work out for an hour.

JAMES FERGUSON.

*A Method to mark Linen, so as not to  
wash out again; recommended by  
the late Dr. Smellie.*

TAKE vermilion, as much  
as will lay on a half crown  
piece, of the salt of steel a piece  
about the size of a small nutmeg,  
grind or levigate them well toge-  
ther with linseed oil; you may  
make it thick, or thin, at your dis-  
cretion.

N. B. This is equal, if not su-  
perior, to any of the numerous  
compositions so long puffed on the  
town at exorbitant prices.

Height of pump in feet above the surface of the well.	Diameter of the bore, in inches.	Water uncharged in a minute, in wine measure.	Pints.
10	6	93 81	6
15	5	66 54	4
20	4	90 40	7
25	4	38 32	6
30	4	00 27	2
35	3	70 23	3
40	3	46 20	3
45	3	27 18	1
50	3	10 16	3
55	2	95 14	7
60	2	84 13	5
65	2	72 12	4
70	2	62 11	5
75	2	53 10	7
80	2	45 10	2
85	2	38 9	5
90	2	31 9	1
95	2	25 8	5
100	2	19 8	1

ANTI.

# ANTIQUITIES.

*The Order of the Maundy \* made at Greenwich, March 19, 1572; by William Lambarde.*

*Read at the Society of Antiquaries, March 16, 1749.*

**F**IRST, the hall was prepared with a long table on each side, and forms set by them; on the edges of which tables, and under those forms, were layed carpets, and cushions for her majesty to kneel, when she would wash them (*the poor*). There was also another table laid across the upper end of the hall, somewhat above the foot pace, for the chappelan to stand at. A little beneath the midst whereof, and beneath the foot pace, a stool and cushion of estate was pitched for her majesty to kneel at during service time. This done, the holy water, basons, alms, and other things, being brought into the hall; and the chappelan and poor folks having taken their said places, the yeoman of the laundry, armed with a fair towel, and taking a silver bason filled with warm water and sweet flowers, washed their feet, all, one after another, wiped the same with his towel, and so making a cross a little above the toes kissed them. After him with-

in a while followed the sub-almoner, doing likewise, and after him the almoner himself also; then lastly, her majesty came into the hall, and, after some singing and prayers made, and the gospel of Christ's washing his disciple's feet read, thirty-nine ladies and gentlewomen, for so many were the poor folks (according to the number of the years complete of her majesty's age), addressed themselves with aprons and towels to wait upon her majesty; and she kneeling down upon the cushions and carpets under the feet of the poor women, first washed one foot of every of them in so many several basons of warm water and sweet flowers, brought to her severally by the said ladies and gentlemen, then wiped, crossed, and kissed them, as the almoner and others had done before. When her majesty had thus gone through the whole number of thirty-nine, of which twenty sat on the one side of the hall, and nineteen on the other; she resorted to the first again, and gave to each one certain yards of broad-cloth to make a gown. Thirdly, she began at the first, and gave to each of them a pair of shoes. Fourthly, to each of them a wooden platter, wherein was half a side of

\* Skinner, in his Etymologicon, observes, that Minshew derives the word from the Lat. *mandatum*, sc. the *command* of Christ to his disciples: But Sir H. Spelman, perhaps more justly, from the Fr. G. *Mande*, *spartula*, an *awl* or *dole*. T. M.



as much lynn, fix red-  
and two cheat \* loaves of  
Fifthly, she began with  
again, and gave to each of  
white wooden dish with  
ne. Sixthly, she received  
waiting-lady and gentle-  
hair towel and apron, and  
ach poor woman one of the  
And after this the ladies  
lewomen waited no longer,  
as they had done through-  
courses before; but then  
arer of the chamber (Mr.  
re) came to her majesty  
ty-nine small white purses,  
were also thirty-nine pence,  
say) after the number of  
of her majesty's age; and  
he received and distributed  
erally; which done, she  
of him so many several  
er purses, each containing  
hillings, for the redemp-  
er majesty's gown, which  
say) by ancient order she  
give to some one of them  
easure; but she, to avoid  
ble of suit, which accus-  
was made for that prefer-  
ad changed that reward  
ey to be equally divided  
them all, namely, twenty  
a piece, and those she al-  
red particularly to each  
ie whole company; and so  
er ease upon the cushion  
and hearing the choir a-  
ile, her majesty withdrew  
and the company depart-  
it was by that time the  
ng.

W. L. [W. Lambart].

*Account of the New Year's Gifts pre-  
sented to Queen Elizabeth, 1584-5,  
communicated to the Society of An-  
tiquarians, by Bishop Lyttelton.*

Read at the Society, Dec. 16, 1765.

THE dean of Exeter (now  
bishop of Carlisle) shewed  
the Society a large parchment roll  
containing a list of new years gifts  
presented to queen Elizabeth at  
Greenwich on the 1st January,  
1584-5, signed by the queen, and  
countersigned by John Astley, Esq;  
master and treasurer of the jewels;  
by which it appears, that the great-  
est part, if not all the peers and  
peeresses of the realm, all the  
bishops, the chief officers of state,  
and several of the queen's house-  
hold servants, even down to her  
apothecaries, master-cook, serjeant  
of the pastry, &c. gave new years  
gifts to her majesty.

These gifts consisted either of  
a sum of money, or of jewels, trin-  
kets, wearing apparel, &c. The  
largest sum given by any of the  
temporal lords, was 20 pounds:  
but the archbishop of Canterbury  
gave forty pounds, and all the o-  
ther spiritual lords thirty, twenty,  
and ten pounds. Many of the tem-  
poral lords and great officers, and  
most of the peeresses, gave rich  
gowns, petticoats, kirtles, doublets,  
mantles, some embroidered with  
pearls, garnets, &c. bracelets, cas-  
kets studded with precious stones,  
and other toys. The queen's phy-  
sician presents her with a box of  
foreign sweet-meats. Another phy-  
sician with two pots, one of green  
ginger, the other of orange flow-  
ers. Her apothecary with a box of  
lozenges, and a pot of conserves.

ow not what to make of the word *cheat*, unless it be for *chest*, and  
*hanchet*, a small white loaf. F. M.

XIV.

K

Her

down and reverently put into the coach, at which time the heralds put on their coats of arms, and bare-headed, with torches light, brought the same forth of the castle, but about ten of the clock at night, and so conveyed to Peterborough . . . . miles distant from Fotheringham Castle, whither being come (about two of the clock on the Monday morning) the body was received most reverently at the minister door of Peterborough, by the bishop, dean, and chapter, and Clarenceux king of arms; and, in the presence of the Scots which came with the same, it was laid in a vault prepared for the same, in the quire of the said church, on the South side, opposite to the tomb of Queen Katharine dowager of Spain, the first wife of King Henry the Eighth; the occasion why the body was forthwith laid into the vault, and not borne in the solemnity, was, because it was so extreme heavy by reason of the lead, that the Gentlemen could not endure to have carried it with leisure in the solemn proceeding; and besides, was feared, that the powder might ripp, and being very hot weather, might be found some annoyance.

On Tuesday, being the first of August, in the morning, about eight of the clock, the chief mourner, being the Countess of Bedford, was attended upon by all the lords and ladies, and brought into the presence chamber within the bishop's palace, which all over was hanged with black cloth; she was by the queen's majesties gentlemen ushers placed somewhat under a cloth of estate of purple velvet, where, having given to the great officers their slaves of office, viz.

to the lord steward, lord chamberlayne, the treasurer, and comptroller, she took her way into the great hall, where the corps stood; and the heralds having marshalled the several companies, they made their proceedings as followeth.

Two conductors in black, with black slaves.

Poor women mourners to the number of 100. 2 and 2.

Two yeomen harvengers.

The standard of Scotland borne by Sir George Savill, knight.

Gentlemen in clokes to the number of 50, being attendants on the lords and ladies.

Six grooms of the chamber, viz.

Mr. . . . Eaton, Mr. . . .

Bykye, Mr. . . . Ceavaval,

Mr. . . . Flynt, Mr. . . .

Charlton, Mr. . . . Lylle.

Three gentlemen sewers to the queen's majestys, Mr. Horseman, Mr. Fynes, and Mr. Martin.

Gentlemen in gownes, Mr. Worme, Mr. Holland, Mr. Crewste, Mr. Watson, Mr. Allington, Mr. Darrel, and Mr. Fescue.

Scots in clokes, 17 in number.

A Scottish priest.

Mr. Fortescue, master of the wardrobe to the queen's majestie.

The bishop of Peterborough.

The bishop of Lincoln.

The great banner, borne by Sir Andrew Nowell, knight.

The comptroller, Mr. Melvin.

The treasurer, Sir Edward Montague.

The lord chamberlayne, was Lord Dudley.

The lord steward, was Lord St. John of Basing.

Two ushers.

The

Atchievements  
of honor born  
by heralds. { The hearme &  
crest borne by  
Portcullis.  
target, borne by  
York.  
sword, borne  
by Rouge Dra-  
gon.  
coat, borne by  
Somerfet.

Clarencieux king of arms, with  
a gentleman usher, Mr. Co-  
nyngsbe.

The corps born by esquires in  
clokes.

Mr. Francis Fortescue.  
Mr. William Fortescue.  
Mr. Thomas Stafford.  
Mr. Nicholas Smith.  
Mr. Nicholas Hyde.  
Mr. . . . . Howlands, the  
bishop's brother.

Eight bannerolles, borne by  
esquires :

1. King Robert impaling Drum-  
mond, by Mr. William Fittz  
Williams.

2. King James the 1st } Mr. Griffin  
impaling Beaufort, } of Dingley.  
by

3. Guelders, } Mr. Robert  
Wingfield.

4. King James 3d im-  
paling Denmark, } Mr. Bevill.

5. King James 4th  
impaling the arms  
of Henry 7th of  
England, } Mr. Lynne

6. King James 5th } Mr. John  
impaling Guys, } Wingfield.

7. King of France  
impaling the arms  
of Mary queen of  
Scotland, } Mr. Spen-  
cer.

8. Lord Darnley im-  
paling the arms  
of Mary queen of  
Scotland, } Mr. John  
Fortescue  
of Ay-  
wood.

The canopy, being of black velvet

fringed with gold, borne by four  
knights, viz.

Sir Thomas Manners.  
Sir George Hastings.  
Sir James Harrington.  
Sir Richard Knightly.

Assistants to the body, Four barons  
which bore up the corners of the  
pall of velvet.

The Lord Mordant.

The Lord Willoughby of Par-  
ham.

The Lord Compton.

Sir Thomas Cecill.

Mr. Garter, with the gentleman  
usher, Mr. Brakenbury.

The Countesse of Bedford, sup-  
ported by the Earls of Rutland,  
and Lincolne, her train borne up  
by the Lady St. John of Basing,  
and assisted by Mr. John Man-  
ners, vice chamberlain.

The Countesse of Rutland, Coun-  
tess of Lincolne.

The Lady Talbot, Lady Mary Sa-  
vell.

The Lady Mordant, the Lady St.  
John of Bletshoe.

The Lady Manners, the Lady Ce-  
cill.

The Lady Montague, the Lady  
Nowell.

Mrs. Alington, Mrs. Curle.  
Two ushers.

Eight Scottish gentlewomen.

The gentlewomen of Countess's  
and Barones's, according to their  
degrees, all in black.

Servants in black coates.

The Countess of Bedford, 10.

Countess of Rutland, 8.

Countess of Lincoln, 8.

Lady St. John of Basing, 5.

All lords and ladyes, 5.

All knights and their wives, 4.

All esquires, 1.

The body being thus brought  
into the quire, was set down with-  
in the royal herse, which was 20  
K 3 feet

feet square, and 27 feet in height, covered over with black velvet, and richly set with escutcheons of armes and fringe of gold; upon the body, which was covered with a pall of black velvet, lay a purple velvet cushion, fringed and tasseled with gold, and upon the same a close crown of gold set with stones: after the body was thus placed, and every mourner according to their degree, the sermon was begun by the Bishop of Lincoln, after which certain anthems were sung by the quire, and the offering began very solemnly, as followeth:

The Offering.

First, the chief mourner offered for the queen, attended upon by all ladies. The coat, sword, target, and helme, was severally carried up by the two Earls of Rutland and Lincoln, one after another, and received by the Bishop of Peterborough, and Mr. Garter king at arms.

The standard alone.

The great banner alone.

The lady chief mourner alone.

The trayne-bearer alone.

The two earles together.

The lord steward,

The lord chamberlaine, }

The Bishop of Lincoln alone.

The four lords assistants to the body.

The treasurer, comptroller, and vice chamberlaine.

The four knights that bore the canopy.

In which offering every course was led up by a herald, for the more order; after which, the two bishops and the dean of Peterborough came to the vault, and over the body began to read the funeral service, which being said, every officer broke his staff over his head, and threw the same into the vault

to the body; and so every one departed, as they came, after their degrees, to the bishop's palace, where was prepared a most royal feast, and a dole given unto the poore.

*An ancient Indenture relating to 4 Burgeys in Parliament, &c.*

*Read at the Society of Antiquaries, June 12, 1755.*

THIS bill indentyd mead the viii day of Aprille in the thridde yer of King Edward the fowrte betwyn Thomas Peers and John Scheelyng Balyffs of Donewych and John Strawunge of Brampton Esquier, Wetnedayth that the sayd John Strawunge grauntyth to these presents to been pon of the Burgeys for Donewych at the Pleiment to been holdyn at Westm<sup>r</sup> the xxix day of the sayd Monyth of Aprille for the qwhych qwehdyt it holde longe tyme or schortt or gwhedye it fortune to been P'rogott the sayd John Strawunge grauntyth no more to takyn for hys wagys then a Cade of full Heryng tho' to been deliv'ed be Xitenmasse next comyng In Wetnyffe heroff cythyr partt to others Indentur inter Chawnxubilly her se:ys has sett day and yer above sayd.

*Observations on the Roman Roads; from Whitaker's History of Manchester, lately published.*

THESE are the Roman roads that coursed from Mancunium to the neighbouring stations. And such as they are, they most share in the great admiration, and the high praise which the antiqua-

ve bestowed upon the roads Romans in general. But those criticks have been too their eulogiums upon them. Antiquarianism is the younger sister of the young, less sedate, and more apt to become enamoured of the face of time by looking frequently upon it. But let us be the conduct of her disciples. Let not the antiquarian disgrace himself and his profession by admiring greatly merely ancient, and by approving fondly what is only Roman. The pencil of age may justly be allowed to throw a shade of reversion, and to diffuse even of venerableness, over the remains of very ancient art, which may appeal to the native eye of every sensible beholder as truth of the observation. It is all that can be allowed to the influence of time. The antiquarian that once oversteps his reasonable limit sacrifices the purity of sentiment to the vanity of antiquarianism, and gives the realities of History for the fictions of imagination.

The great excellence of the Roman roads is the particular directness of their course. Being constructed at a period when the laws of geometry were superseded by the laws of conquest, they were not laid in the straightest lines from place to place. From this direction they could not be, like many of our modern roads, thrown into obliquities, by the bias of private

From this line nothing can divert them but the interposition of an hill which could not be easily ascended, the interruption of a river which could not be forded, or the intervention

of a moss which could not be crossed at all. Thus, to adduce only a single instance, the Roman road to Slack courses in one uninterrupted right line from the Castlefield to the Hollinwood, while the modern and nearly parallel way to Huthersfield, one of the directest roads that we have in the vicinity of the town, runs curving all the way at a little distance from it, and has no less than twelve or thirteen considerable angles betwixt the end of Newton-lane and the extremity of Hollinwood.

But the Roman roads appear not to have been constructed upon the most sensible principles in general. The road over Newton-heath is a mere coat of sand and gravel, the sand being very copious, and the gravel very weak, and not compacted together with any incorporated cement. And the road at Haydock is merely an heap of loose earth and loose rock laid together in a beautiful convexity, but ready to yield and open upon any sharp compression from the surface. Such roads could never have been designed for the passage of the cart and the waggon. Had they been so designed, they must soon have been furrowed to the bottom by the cutting of the wheels or crushed into the ground by the pressure of the load, and have been rendered absolutely impassable by either. But for such rough services they were not intended at all. This the sharp convexity of the road at Haydock most clearly demonstrates, which scarcely leaves the level of a yard at the crown, and throws all the rest of the surface into a brisk descent. And this the breadth of the more flattened road over Failsworth Moss concurs to demonstrate, the surface, even now when it has naturally

rally spread out into a broader extent, being not more than three yards and a half in width. Both these roads, though the one was intended for the great western way into the north, and the other was the way of communication betwixt Chester and York, must plainly have been confined to the mere walker, the mere rider, and the mere beast of burden.<sup>1</sup>

The only roads that seem to have been constructed for the cart and the waggon, are such as were regularly paved with large boulders. Such appears to have been the road from Manchester to Blackroad; such appears to have been the road from Manchester to Ribchester; and such evidently was the road from Ribchester to Overborough.<sup>2</sup> But as this alleviates not at all the censure upon the narrowness of the ways, so the paving of a road is obviously a very awkward expedient at the best. This may sufficiently appear from those boasted remains of the Roman roads, the Appian and the Flaminian ways in Italy, which are so intolerably rough, and so inexpressibly hard, that the travellers, as often as they can, turn off from them, and journey along the tracks at their borders.<sup>3</sup>

Many of the Roman roads indeed have continued under all the injuries of time and all the inclemencies of climate to the present period, and some few in excellent conservation. The Romans, having the whole power of the country at their command, and nations of subjects to be their labourers in the work, were not frugal of toil in the discovery of the materials, and in the conveyance of them to a considerable distance. Thus, since little or no gravel was to be

found along the course of the Roman road from the common of Hollinwood to the end of Street-lane, they dug up a very great quantity of it along the sides of the present Millbrook upon the former, as the long broad and winding hollow which still remains doth manifestly evince, and constructed all the road from the one to the other with it, as the peculiar redness of the gravel along the road does evidently prove. Thus, what is much more remarkable, the Stane-street in Sussex, ten and seven yards in breadth, and one yard and a half in depth, is composed entirely of flints and of pebbles, though no flints are to be found even within seven miles of the road.<sup>4</sup> And they laid their roads, not sunk, like ours, many feet below the level of the ground about them, but rising with a rounded ridge considerably above the surface, unless they were obliged to climb obliquely up the side of a steep hill, or to descend obliquely down it. By this means the water never settled upon their roads, silently sapped the foundations, and effectually demolished the works. But the continuance of many roads to the present moment, and the peculiar conservation of some, result very little from these general circumstances, and are principally the effect of particular accidents. That these circumstances have not given the roads such a lasting duration, is evident from the above mentioned structure of all of them within, and more evident from the particular roundness of some of them without. The fact arises chiefly from the early desertion of particular roads by the Britons and Saxons, new roads being laid for new reasons to the same

or the towns being destroyed the roads unfrequented. must assuredly have been the sh the smartly rounded road dock. And such will here- appear to have been the case ie still-remaining road upon Knolls.<sup>5</sup>

had the Roman roads been laid in right lines, always stred with a sufficient breadth, en never paved with stone; : materials been bound to- by some incorporated ce- and had they been all cal- to receive carts and to iggons; they must still have icknowledged to have one l defect in them. The almost constantly crossed the of the island, not at bridges, shallows or fords, some of Nature had planted, and o- rt supplied.<sup>6</sup> By this means elling on the roads must een infinitely precarious, en regulated by the rains, ve been controuled by the

Such must have certainly e consequence at the fords :hester and Penwortham over ble, such more particularly rds of Warrington, Stret- id Stockport over the Mer- id such even at the fords tmill and Garret over the :k, at the way of Trafford e Irwell, and at the passages tbank over the Irke and of enest-lane over the Corne-

One of those very rainy which are so common in our ire winters, would raise a rable depth of water upon ls, and would fix an abso- r to the progress of travel- Thus, for want of a few , the Roman roads must en often rendered impass-

able during the winter, and often for a considerable part of the win- ter together. And thus, for want of a few bridges, must the Roman roads have been rendered frequent- ly useless, the military communica- tion between the several parts of the island have been frequently suspend- ed, and the Roman empire with- in it have been frequently exposed to danger.

<sup>5</sup> From some Tumuli in the roads Dr. Stukeley infers both the Her- man and the Watling Streets to have never been travelled even by horses. Itin. Curios. p. 82, 104, and 106.—<sup>6</sup> Rothmell's Account of Overborough.—<sup>7</sup> Horace lib. i. sat. 5. shews the Appian way to have been as rough in the Augustan age as it is in the present:

Hoc iter ignavi divisimus, altiùs  
ac nos

Præcinctis unum: minùs est  
gravis Appia tardis:

—<sup>4</sup> Camden c. 199.—<sup>5</sup> See b. II. c. ii. f. 2.—<sup>6</sup> The Romans had very few stations in the island at which they had constructed bridges. Only two are mentioned by Antoninus, Ad Pontem and Pontibus. And a third is mentioned by the Notitia, Pons Ælii.—Dr. Stukeley, in the genuine spirit of an antiquarian, commends the wisdom of the Ro- mans for preferring durable fords to perishing bridges. Itin. Cur. p. 72.

---

*The Nature of the British Commerce,  
before and after the coming of the  
Romans; from the same.*

**T**HE first foreign commerce of the Britons was occasi- oned by the resort of the Phœni- cians

cians to their coasts. These bold adventurers in navigation and traffic, having planted colonies at Carthage and at Cadiz, and ranging along the borders of the great untraversed ocean on the west, reached the southern western promontories of Britain, and entered into a trading correspondence with the inhabitants of it. The real singularity and the commercial consequences of the voyage gave great reputation to the officer who conducted it, and have occasioned the name of Midacritus to be transmitted with honour to posterity. Midacritus brought the first vessel of the Phœnicians to our coasts. And Midacritus opened the first commerce of the Phœnicians with our fathers. He found the country to abound particularly with tin, a metal that was equally useful and rare. He trafficked with the Britons for it, and he returned home with a cargo of the silvery metal.<sup>1</sup>

Such was the first faint effort of the commercial genius of Britain, which was afterwards to conduct the vessels of the island to the shores of Cadiz, of Carthage and of Tyre, and even to raise the Britons superior in boldness and in skill to the Phœnicians! Such was the first faint effort of the commercial genius of Britain, which has since displayed such a variety of powers, has since opened such a variety of channels, and has diffused the overflowing tide of the British commerce into all the quarters of the globe! This effort was first made some years before the time of Herodotus, and about the period of the first inhabitation of Lancashire, about five hundred years before the æra of Christ.<sup>2</sup> The Belgæ were not yet landed in

the island. The original Britons still possessed all the southern regions of it.<sup>3</sup> And the trade opened with the Britons of the *sterides* or *Silley islands*.<sup>4</sup> These islands were then only a number, though they are more than an hundred and 1 and only nine of them were bited as late as the reign of *rius*.<sup>5</sup> But one of them was superior in size to the rest, and therefore distinguished by the general appellation of the *being* denominated *Castiteris*, or the one *Tin-island*.<sup>6</sup> This the first land of Britain which Phœnicians reached, and which Midacritus began the fortin.<sup>6</sup> This was known as the Britons by the appellation *Silura*, and must have communicated the still-remaining name *Silley* to its contiguous isles.<sup>7</sup> This was then a very considerable island, being separated only dangerous strait from the *Cornwall*,<sup>7</sup> and reaching to the present uninhabited *is* *Silley*. The present isles of *B* *Guel*, *Trefcaw*, *St. Martin's*, *St. Sampson's*, the rocks and adjoining to all, and *St. M* and the Eastern isles, must all composed this original island. large banks still extend *St. Martin's* nearly to *St. M* and the Eastern isles, which all uncovered at low water have only a depth of four fathoms high. The isles of *Gue* *Brehar*, now half a mile from the rock of *Silley*, plainly to have been once covered with it. And *Trefcaw*, *B* *St. Martin's*, *St. Sampson's* their adjoining islets, were evidently united together. extend from *Brehar* to *Tre*



sometimes be crossed on  
wixt Trescaw, Brehar,  
apson's, the flats are laid  
are at the recess of a  
, and a dry passage is  
er the sand-banks from  
o the other. In these  
r which the tide rises  
ve feet in depth, hedges  
of stone are frequently  
o the view by the shift-  
sands. And from the  
mains of stone-hedges,  
, and contiguous houses,  
the number of barrows  
dispersed over the face  
ands, the whole appears  
en once fully cultivated  
ghly inhabited.<sup>8</sup>

land was peculiarly re-  
with mines of tin, though  
t unburied remains of it  
vestiges of the ancient  
d scarce carry any ap-  
of the ancient metal.

month of May 1767, a  
of tin was discovered in  
's, which bore directly  
ea and pointed towards  
of Cornwall. And the  
ch Midacritus brought  
island, and the account  
gave of it and its conti-  
's, occasioned a regular  
the Phœnicians to the  
Sillee. The trade was  
advantageous to the state.  
ack was most solicitously  
by the public.<sup>9</sup>

continued the trade of  
r nearly three hundred  
ing esteemed the most  
commerce in Europe,  
carefully sought after  
commercial powers in  
erranean.<sup>10</sup> The Greeks  
lles first followed the  
he Phœnician voyagers,  
time before the days of

Polybius, and about two hundred  
years before the age of Christ,  
began to share with them in the  
trade of tin.<sup>11</sup> The Carthaginian  
commerce declined. The Massy-  
lian commerce increased. And in  
the reign of Augustus the whole  
current of the British traffic had  
been gradually diverted into this  
channel.<sup>12</sup> At that period the  
commerce of the island was very  
considerable. Two roads were  
laid across the country, and reached  
from Sandwich to Carnarvon on  
one side, and extended from Dor-  
setshire into Suffolk on the other;  
and the commerce of the coasts  
must have been carried along  
them into the interior regions of  
the island. The great staple of  
the tin was no longer settled in  
a distant corner of the island. It  
was removed from Silley, and was  
fixed in the Isle of Wight, a central  
part of the coast, lying equally  
betwixt the two roads, and better  
adapted to the new arrangement of  
the trade.<sup>13</sup> Thither the tin was  
carried by the Belgæ, and thither  
the foreign merchants resorted with  
their wares. And the trade was  
no longer carried on by vessels that  
coasted tediously along the winding  
shores of Spain and of Gaul. It  
was now transported over the  
neighbouring channel, was un-  
shipped on the opposite coast, and  
was carried upon horses across the  
land, or by boats along the rivers  
to Marseilles and to Narbonne.<sup>14</sup>

The Isle of Wight, which as late  
as the eighth century was separated  
from the remainder of Hampshire  
by a channel no less than three  
miles in breadth, was now actually  
a part of the greater island, dis-  
joined from it only by the tide, and  
united to it always at the ebb.<sup>15</sup>  
And during the recess of the waters,  
the

the Britons constantly passed over the low isthmus of land, and carried their loaded carts of tin directly across it.<sup>14</sup> Such also were many other islands on the southerly shore of Britain, appearing as islands only on the tide of flood, and becoming peninsulas at the tide of ebb.<sup>14</sup> It is curious to mark the different operations of the sea upon the different parts of the English coast. The sea has gained considerably upon the shores of Yorkshire, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex, the eastern coast of Kent, and the coasts of Sussex, Hampshire, Dorsetshire, and Cornwall.<sup>15</sup> Within these forty years, it has greatly usurped upon the Silley islands in general,<sup>16</sup> and even from May 1766 to May 1767, it encroached near forty inches upon one of them in particular. And these gradual and successive depredations, these and these alone, must assuredly have been the cause that has been so vainly explored in the annals of history, and that has reduced the Silley islands to their present condition. These, and not the violence of an earthquake, or a tempest, must assuredly have widened the narrow turbid strait of Solinus into an ample and calm expanse of thirty or forty miles, have covered half the great island of Silura with the waters of the ocean, and have left only its mountains and its promontories rising like so many islets above the face of the waves. These appear, from the experience of the recent ravages in the islands, to be a cause too unhappily adequate to the effect. And the same cause has greatly plundered the coasts of North-Devonshire, Pembrokeshire, and Cardiganshire.<sup>17</sup> But the sea has resigned a part of its original

domain on the southern shore of Kent, in Lincolnshire, and in Lancashire. In Kent it has retreated from the shore of Sandwich, has sunk the small æstuary of Solinus into an insignificant current, and has converted the fine harbor of Rhitupæ, where the Roman fleet was regularly laid up, into an expanse of rich pastures and a valley watered with a rivulet.<sup>18</sup> In Lincolnshire it has added a considerable quantity of ground to the coast, shrinking from the original boundaries, and leaving many thousands of acres betwixt the old bank of its waters and the present margin of its shore.<sup>19</sup> And in Lancashire, the sands which originally formed the beach of the sea, and were originally covered every tide with its waters, are now regularly inhabited. These are still distinguished among us by the appellation which they received from the Britons, and which is equally common to the sea-sands of Lincolnshire, Norfolk, and Wales, the appellation of Meales or loose quaggy lands.<sup>20</sup> But loose as they once were by nature, and quaggy as they were once made by the overflowing of the tide, they are now annually cultivated, a parochial church has been erected, and a village has been constructed upon them.

In this state of the British commerce, the articles imported into the island were earthen-ware, salt, and brass, both wrought and in bullion.<sup>21</sup> In this state of the British commerce, tin was not, as it had been originally, the only export of the island. It still remained the principal article of our foreign trade.<sup>22</sup> But with it were exported gold, silver, iron, and lead, hides, cattle, corn, slaves, and dogs,

ms, and muscle-pearls,<sup>28</sup> horse-bits of bone, horse-amber-toys, and glass

was the nature of our commerce when the Romans settled among us. And it received a considerable increment from the Romans, as appears sufficiently from that remarkable particular in the history of the island, the rise and the commercial state of London within a short time after their first settlement in the island.<sup>29</sup> But the trade was not carried on by the two ports to the southern shore, but the staple was no longer settled at Wight. The principal trade still appears to have continued to the south in general to the regions of Middlesex, Sussex, and Hampshire. But the commerce was not confined over the whole extent of the Roman conquests, but carried on directly from the western and the eastern shores as from the southern. Several ports were opened on the south-eastern angle of it, along the eastern and the southern coasts. Thus Middlesex had the port of London, Kent the port of Rutupæ, Dubris and Anderida, and Novus, Hampshire had the port Magnus, and thus Yorkshire had the port of Eboracæ, and Felix on one side, and Londinium on the other.<sup>30</sup> These were evident commercial ports of the Britons. Had they been the useful harbours upon the coast, as they must certainly have been, much more considerable

in number, as they must certainly have been mentioned upon every part of our coasts, so must they have been equally noticed upon the coasts of Caledonia and the shores of Ireland. They were all of them harbours first used by the Romans, they had all of them cities first raised by the Romans upon them, and under the Romans they must all have become considerable ports for commerce.<sup>31</sup> And the articles introduced into the island at these ports were the many particulars which I have previously mentioned to have been introduced into Britain by the Romans, and sugar, pepper, ginger, writing-paper, and other similar articles, perhaps, besides them. The saccharum, or sugar of the Romans, like our own, was the extracted honey of a cane, was brought from Arabia or from India, and was used only for medicinal purposes.<sup>32</sup> And all these spices appear plainly from their Roman-British appellations to have been actually imported among us by the Romans. And the articles exported from the island must have been partly the same as before, and partly the additional particulars of gagates or jet, the British jet being the best and the most copious in Europe,<sup>33</sup> and the foreign amphitheatres, baskets, salt, corn, and oysters.<sup>34</sup>

Such was the foreign commerce of the island in general during the residence of the Romans among us. And such must have been in part or in whole the foreign commerce of our own port in particular. This was not merely the port of a single county. It was the only commercial harbour along the whole line of the western coast, and had no rival from the Clwyd to the Land's-End. And the exports of the

the neighbouring region, the lead of Derbyshire, and the salt of Cheshire, the corn, the cattle, and the hides of the whole, must have been all shipped at the port of the Ribble. The British dogs, in general, were a very gainful article of traffic to the Romans.<sup>82</sup> And as all the interior countries of Britain; then first turned up by the plough, must have produced the most luxuriant harvests at first, so the whole island freighted no less than eight hundred vessels with corn every year for the continent.<sup>83</sup>

Thus was a foreign commerce first introduced into Lancashire, where it now flourishes in so vigorous a state, and where it has now branched out to so large an extent. And thus was the first scene of its residence upon the banks of the beautiful Ribble. There Ribchester enjoyed all the varied emoluments of it. The voice of tradition asserts, and the discovery of ruins evinces, the village of Ribchester to have been once a very considerable city, to have been superior to Manchester in grandeur, and to have excelled perhaps all the towns of the north in wealth. And the commerce of the Siltuntian port is the only assignable reason, the commerce of the Siltuntian port was undoubtedly the genuine cause, of all its particular importance.

Ribchester was not, like Freckleton, necessarily planted upon a disagreeable site, and had not, like it, a large extent of low marshy grounds sweeping for several miles on both sides of the river, overflowed with the waters at every tide, and loading the air with rank exhalations at every recess. Ribchester, like London, was fixed at a distance from the sea and upon

an agreeable site, and enjoyed, like it, the advantage of a fine air from the dry nature of the soil around it, and from the lively flow of the river before it. And the Roman town at the Neb of the Nese was only as the Greenock of Glasgow, the Shields of Newcastle, or the Freckleton of Preston, at present. It must have been inhabited solely by such as were retained in the more immediate service of the vessels. All the traders must have resided, and all the commercial business must have been transacted, at Ribchester. The exports of the neighbouring districts must have been carried to Ribchester, have been lodged in the warehouses of the town, and have been sent in boats to the vessels in the harbour. And the imports for the neighbouring districts must have been unshipped in the harbour, have been sent in boats up to Ribchester, and have been dispersed from it over the country.

<sup>82</sup> Pliny, lib. vii. c. 56.—<sup>83</sup> Herodotus p. 254. Westfelingius.—The testimony of Herodotus carries the Phœnician arrival up to 440 or 450. And the progress of population in Britain and in Ireland, forbids it to be carried beyond the year 500.—<sup>84</sup> Richard, p. 50.—

<sup>85</sup> Pliny, lib. vii. c. 56.—<sup>86</sup> Strabo, p. 265.—<sup>87</sup> Pliny, lib. vii. c. 56.—

<sup>88</sup> Solinus, c. 22. What this author has said concerning the island; Richard has strangely applied to the Silures of Wales, deceived by the likeness of the name, p. 21.—

<sup>89</sup> Borlase's Scilly Islands, p. 53, 58, 59, 62, 63, and 85.—<sup>90</sup> Herodotus, p. 254, and Strabo, p. 265.—

<sup>91</sup> Strabo, *ibid.*—<sup>92</sup> Polybius, who lived about 180 years before Christ, p. 290 and 291. Amiel, 1670.—

<sup>93</sup> Strabo, p. 305.—<sup>94</sup> Diodorus,

p. 347.—<sup>14</sup> Bede's Hist. lib. i. c. 3. and lib. iv. c. 16, and Diodorus, *ibid.*—<sup>15</sup> Camden, c. 899, 467, 411, 211, 237, 199, 205, &c.—<sup>16</sup> Borlase, p. 88.—<sup>17</sup> Camden, c. 47. and 757.—<sup>18</sup> Richard, p. 17. and Solinus, c. 22.—<sup>19</sup> Itin. Curios. p. 5, 11, and 15.—<sup>20</sup> Itin. Cur. p. 119, Camden, c. 468, and Mona, p. 14 and 115. There is also a large plain on the edge of the sea near Hyll-lake in Cheshire, which is equally called Mels or Meals, where General Schomberg encamped his army before it was embarked for the reduction of Ireland in the reign of King William (Leigh's Nat. Hist. b. i. p. 29.)—<sup>21</sup> Strabo, p. 265. and Cæsar, p. 88.—<sup>22</sup> Diodorus, p. 347.—<sup>23</sup> Mela, lib. iii. c. 6.—<sup>24</sup> Strabo, p. 265, 305, and 307.—<sup>25</sup> Tacitus Ann. lib. xiv. c. 33.—<sup>26</sup> Tacitus, *ibid.* Antoninus's Iter 3 and 4. and Richard's Iter 15, Notitia, Richard Iter 15, and Ptolemy.—<sup>27</sup> Ptolemy and Richard, p. 27.—<sup>28</sup> Antoninus and Richard *ibid.* Richard, p. 27. and 18, and Iter 15.—<sup>29</sup> Pliny, lib. xii. c. 8.—<sup>30</sup> Solinus, c. 22.—<sup>31</sup> Martial, lib. Specul. Ep. 7. and lib. xiv. E. 99, Camden, p. 194, Juvenal, Sat. 4, and Camden, p. 2.—<sup>32</sup> Gratius, p. 26.—<sup>33</sup> Camden, p. 2.

*A Discourse of Sherborne Castell and Manner, written in the Year 1620. From the original Manuscript in the Possession of Thomas Astle, Esq.*

**O**SMOND Earle of Dorset, a Norman Bar by birth, and a greate favorite, had Sherborne gyven him by the Conquerer amongest dyvers other advauncementes. Afterwards, upon the vacancie of the see of Salisbury, Olmond forsakinge his temporal

authoritie, and beinge in greate grace with the Kinge, became Bysshop of that see, and got the castell of Sherborne to bee annexed to that byshopprick, settinge a curse upon them that did goe about to plucke the same from that godly use; this Bysshop was a man of that integrety and holynes that hee was canonized at Rome, and sett downe in our Almanacke for a saint.

This castell with the land thereunto apperteyninge contynued in the Bysshoppes untill the tyme of Kinge Stephen; at which tyme one Roger, then Bysshop of Salisbury, (whoe reedified both the castell of Sherborne and the castell of the Devyzes, comonly called the *Vyz*.) beinge well knowne to be a Bysshoppe of greate wealth, the said Kinge wantinge mony for many purposes, but especyallye for the compassinge of a mariage betwene Eustace is onely sonne, and Constancia the Frenche Kinge's sister, seized upon the wealth of the said Bysshop, tooke the castell of Sherborne and kepte yt. Not long after, the right heire to the crowne, Mawde the Emperesse, and Henry Fitz-Emperesse her sonne, invaded England with such a power, as that Kinge Stephen was dryven by composition to make Henry Fitz-Emperesse heyre apparente to the crowne, and to dishenryt Eustace his owne naturall sonne. After that tyme, whyle the said castell contynued in the crowne, greate troubles arose to the Kinge. Sometymes the father was against the sonne, sometimes the sonne against the father, the Barons against the Kinge, and the Kinge against the Barons: From the Kinge the castell was graunted to some of the noble race of the Mountacutes, and while they

they had it, two of them lost there heades successively one after the other. In the tyme of Kinge Edward the III. one Robert Wyvill being Byshoppe of Sarum, brought a writt of right against William Mountacute, Earle of Salisbury, for the said castell, wherein hee proceeded soe farr, as that there champions were entred the lists to try the combatt. But the Kinge tooke up the matter, and ordered the Bysshop to give a some of mony to the Earle, which was don accordingly, and the castell restored to the bishoprick. Then the same contynued therein untill the tyme of Kinge Edward the VIth.

which tyme the Duke of Somerset gott a long lease thereof, whoe graunted the same unto Sir John Horsley, the best of his abylytye that ever was of that name in those parts. After which, within halfe a yere, the Duke of Somerset lost his head, and Sir John Horsley declyned in his estate, untill hee grewe soe bare that he was owt lawde for X<sup>li</sup>. King Edward dying, and Nicholas Heath, Arch-byschoppe of Yorke beinge Lord Chancellor of England, John Capon, Bysshoppe of Sarum exhibited a bill in the Chancery against the said John Horsley, shewing that the lease made to the Duke was by menaces and threats, and for feare of his life, uppon which bill the Lord Chancellor releevd hym and decreed the castell for the Bysshoppe. After that yt contynued in the bysshoprick untill about the 33d yere of Elizabeth, at which tyme Sir Walter Rawleigh gott yt, and by reason of his atteynder yt came againe to the crowne. And soe from the Kinge's most excellent Majestie unto our most noble and hopesfull Prince

Henry, who held yt not full a yere, and soe yt returned to the crowne. Then shortly after it came to the Earle of Somersett, with whome howe the case now standeth, let them to whome it apperteyneth judge. Since his atteynder yt ys graunted to Sir John Dygbye, Vicechamberleyne to the Kinge. Anno Dni, 1617.

---

*A Narrative of the Jufts, Banquets, and Disguisings, used at the Intertaynement of Katherine, Wife to Prince Arthure, eldest Sonne to King Henry VIIth. From a Manuscript of that Time.*

UPPON Thursdaye, the great and large voide space before Westminster-hall and the palace was gravelled, fanded, and goodly ordered for the ease of the horses, and a tilt sett and arayied at the whole length from the watergate well nigh up to the entrance of the gate that openeth into the King's street towards the sanctuary. At the upper end of the tilt, by the water gate on the north part, a certaine space besides from the said tilt, there was a goodly tree empainted with pleasant leaves, flowers, and frute, sett up, encompassed, and closed with a pale round about. Upon railes under this tree were hanged the scotchions and shieldes, with the armes of the Lordes and Knights Challengers, and of those that intended to take uppon them the noble and valiant acts, jufts, and turnements royall. On the south side of this place, ordered and addressd for this running, there was a stage strong and substantially builded, with its partition in the middest, whose part uppon the right hand was apparelled

and garnished for the  
 race and his Lordes  
 ntly with hangings and  
 of gould; and the lower  
 n the left hand, was in  
 er addressed and pur-  
 the Queene's Grace and  
 idly company of ladyes.  
 is partition there was  
 d stayres down to the  
 ournave for messengers,  
 by whom it pleased the  
 gnaes to have his mind  
 l done. Into this tent  
 ice, that the King, the  
 ie Prince, and my Ladye  
 with all ther nobles and  
 ght through Westminster-  
 ie exchequer chamber,  
 ny more shew or ap-  
 come into the said stand-  
 age. In the northe syd,  
 stage of the Kinge, ther  
 r stage covered with red  
 e Maior of London, the  
 ldermen, and worshipful  
 the crafts: And in all  
 s of this field of warre,  
 n the walles were double  
 y thicke, and many well  
 d planked for the honest  
 on people, the which at  
 price and cost of the  
 eople were hyred. The  
 unto the tilt was barred,  
 or the eschewing of the  
 denes, idle discurse, and  
 ering among the speares,  
 d coursers, but for the  
 rgarde of their hurt and  
 and for preventing the  
 g and impediment of  
 goodly acts of the noble  
 mes and warre. Assoone  
 was done in the court,  
 ie's Grace, my Ladye the  
 other, the Princessse, the  
 rgaret and her sister, the  
 IV.

wellbeloved daughters unto the  
 King, the Queen, with many  
 other Ladyes and Gentlewomen of  
 Honor, to the number of two or  
 three hundred, entered into this  
 goodly and well prepared stage:  
 And after that ymmediately the  
 Kinge's Highnes himselfe, with  
 his noble issue, the Prince and the  
 Duke of Yorke, the Earle of Ox-  
 ford great Chamberleyne of Eng-  
 land, the Earle of Derby Con-  
 stable of the said Realme, the Earle  
 of Northumberland, the Earle of  
 Shrewsbury, the Earle of Surrey;  
 the Lordes Straungers of Spaine;  
 with the most excellent company of  
 the Lordes, Knights, Esquiers, Gen-  
 tlemen, and the Yeomen of the  
 Guard to his noble Estate and  
 Grace in waiting, repayed to the  
 aforesayd stage. The Maior of  
 London and all his company like-  
 wise came to their place as aforesayd  
 rehersed. The stages, as also the  
 walles, battelments, and windowes  
 of the several buildings, were fur-  
 nished and filled with a wonderfull  
 multitude of people, that unto the  
 sight and perceiving there was no-  
 thing to the eye but onely visages  
 and faces, without the appearance  
 of bodyes.

The time being come for the  
 worthy and pleasant entring of the  
 field of warre and armes, to be  
 made and shewed by the goodly  
 and valiant Duke, Marques, Earles,  
 Lordes, and noble Knights of the  
 worshipfull and auncient blood of  
 England, the trumpets blew to  
 the field for a great season about  
 the tilt. Then, for the Challengers,  
 proceeded out of Westminster-hall  
 Sir George Herbert, Sir Rowland  
 Knights, the Lord Barners, and  
 the Lord Henry of Buckingham,  
 armed in white harness, and  
 mounted

mounted upon their goodly courfers, right well and pleasantly trapped and garnished in rich manner. After them came the Duke of Buckingham in his pavilion of white and greene silk, being foure square, having proper turrets and pynacles of curious work, sett full of redd roses of the King's badges. This pavilion was borne, upheld, and conveyed with right many of his servants on soote, in jackets of blacke and redd silk, followed by many other of his and the said Lordes servants and gallants, well horsed, and their horses trapt and hanged with spangles of gold and belles; so that their apparell, the avauncing of their horses, and the demeanor of there carriage was great gladnes to the King's Grace, and to all the beholders of the whole realme of England there present. Thus they made their arrayes, and rode about the tilt, doing their reverence when they came before the King till they came to the end next Westminster-hall againe, where they stode up and made their pause and tariance. Eftsoones for the contrary part the trumpets blew up the field once or twice in goodly manner of warre: And anon came out of the King's street in at the gate that openeth toward the sanctuary, for the Defendors, Guillam de la Rivers in his pavilion, in a goodly shippe borne up with men, himselfe riding within in the midst. Then Sir John Pechey, Knight, in his pavilion of red tilke borne over his head. The Lord William of Devonshire in a red dragon led by a gyant, and with a great tree in his hand. The Earle of Essex in a great mountaine of greene, the which served for his pavilion,

with many trees, rocks, herbes, stones, and marveyulous beasts upon the sides: On the height of this mountaine there was a goodly young ladye in her haire pleasantly beseene. The Lord Marques in a rich and costly pavilion of cloth of gould, himselfe always riding within the same, dressed in his harneys. Thus they made their passing round about the field, doing their obedience and curtsie to the King, till they came in likewise to the place of their entrance: So that the like unto this goodly royaltie, device, and behaviour, had not been seene in very long remembrance. Immediately as they were departed out of their pavilions by the King's assignment, and the oversight of the Constable and Judges, staves were brought unto them, and they charged and ran together eagerly. At this first courseran the Duke of Buckingham and the Lord Marquisse: The Duke brake his staffe right well and with great slight and strength upon the Marques, and at the second course the Marquisse brake his staffe upon the Duke in likewise. Then the residue of the Lordes and Knights ran orderly together. And for the most part, at every course, either th'one staffe or the other, or most commonly both were goodly and with good art and strength broken of many piece. So that such a justs and field royaltie so nobly and valiantly done, had not bene seene ne heard.

The King's Grace intending to amplifie and increase the royaltie of this noble and solemne feast with divers goodly acts of pleasure caused the walls of Westminster hall, the which is of great length, breadth, largenes, and right crafty building



building, to berichly hanged with pleasant clothes of arras, and in its upper part a royall and a great cupboard to be made and erected, the which was in length all the breadth of the Chancery, and in it were sett seven shelves or haunches of a goodly height, furnished and filled with as goodly and rich treasure of plate as could be scene, great part whereof was gould, and all the remanant of silver gilt. In this hall the King's Highnes, upon the Frydaye at night after the first iusts royall, caused a goodly disguising to be prepared, to the which himselfe, the Prince, the Lorde of York, the Lords of Spaine, with a great company of Lords of England, both spirituall and temporall, Knightes, Esquiers, and Gentlemen of the Court and Realme, awayting on the King, resorted. The Queene, my Ladye the King's mother, the Lady Princeesse, with a goodly company of fresh Ladyes and Gentlewomen of the Court and Realme, awaiting on her, likewise made their repair to the said hall. When the King and the Queene had taken their noble seates under their clothes of estate in the said hall, and every one of the nobles were ordered in their places convenient, then began and entered the following goodly and pleasant disguising, which was conveyed and shewed in proper and subtile pageants: The first was a castle right cunningly devised, sett upon wheeles, and drawne into the said hall by fower great beasts with chaines of gold. The two first beasts were lyons, one of them of gold, and th'other of silver: The other two were, one of them an hart with gilt hornes, and the

fourth was an elke. In each of these four beasts were two men, one in the fore part and another in the hinder part, secretly hid and apparelled: Nothing of them was scene but their leggs, which were disguised after the proportion and kinde of those of the beasts that they were in. Thus this castle was by these foure beasts properly conveyed from the nether part of the hall to before the King and the Queene, who were in the upper part of the same hall. There were within the said castle, disguised, viii. goodly and fresh ladyes looking out of the windowes of the same. In the foure corners of this castle were iiij. turrets, that is to say, in every square of the castell one, sett and appearing above the height of it. In every of theise turrets was a little childe apparelled like a maiden; and all the fowre children sang most sweetly and hermoniously in all the coming of the castle the length of the hall, till it was brought before the King's Majestie; where when it had been conveyed, it was sett somewhat out of the way, towards the one side of the hall.

The second pageant was a shippe, in likewise sett upon wheels, without any leaders in sight: The same was in right goodly apparell, having her masts, toppes, sayles, tackling, and all other apperteynances necessary unto a seemely vessell, as though it had been sayling in the sea; and so passed through the hall, by the whole length, till they came before the King, somewhat besides the castle. The masters of the shippe and their company, in their counteynances, speeches, and demeanour, used and behaved themselves after

the manner and guyse of mariners, and there cast their anchors somewhat besides the said castle. In this shippe there was a goodly and a sayre ladye, in her apparell like unto the Princeesse of Spaine. Out and from the said shippe descended downe by a ladder too well befeene and goodly persons calling themselves *Hope* and *Desire*, passing towards the rehearsed castle with their banners in manner and forme as Ambassadors from Knights of the Mount of Love unto the ladies within the castle, making great instance in the behalfe of the said Knights, for the intent to attaine the favour of the said ladies present; making their meanes and intreaties as woers and breakers of the matters of love betweene the Knights and the ladies. The said ladies gave their finall answere of utterly refuse and knowledge of any such company, or that they were ever minded to the accomplishment of any such request; and plainly denyed their purpose and desire. The two said Ambassadors therewith taking great displeasure, shewed the said ladies, that the Knights would for this unkind refusal make battayle and assault, and to and in such wise to them and their castle, that it should be grievous to abyde their power and malice.

Incontinent came in the third pageant, in likenes of a great hill or mountaine, in the which were inclosed viiii. goodly Knights with the banners spread and displayed, naming themselves the *Knights of the Mount of Love*, and passed through the said hall towards the King's Grace, and there tooke their staunding upon the other side of the shippe. Then these

two Ambassadors departed to their masters the Knights, who were within the mount, and shewed the disdain and refusall, with the whole circumstance of the same. The Knights, not being therewith content, with much malice and courageous minde issued from the said mount with their banners displayed, and hastily spedd them to the rehearsed castle, which they forthwith assaulted, foe and in such wise, that the ladies yealding themselves, descended from the castle, and submitted themselves to the power, grace and will of those noble Knights: Which Knights being right freshly disguised, and the ladies also, fower of them being dressed after the Englishe fashion, and the other foure after the manner of Spaine, daunced together divers and many goodly daunces. In the tyme of their dauncing, the three pageants, the castle, the shippe, and the mountaine, removed and departed. In the same wise the said disguisers, as well the Knights as the ladies, after certaine leasure of their solace and disport, avoyded and vanished out of sight and presence. Then came downe the Lord Prince and the Lady Cecil, and daunced two bas daunces, and departed up againe; the Lord Prince to the King, and the Lady Cecil to the Queene. *Estfoones*, the Ladye Princeesse, and one of her ladies with her, in apparell after the Spanish guise, came downe, and daunced other two bas daunces, and then both departed up againe to the Queene. In the third and last place, the Duke of Yorke, having with him the Ladye Margaret his siter in his hand, came downe and daunced two bas daunces.

After-

Afterwards he perceiving himselfe to be accombred with his clothes, sodainly cast off his gowne, and daunced in his jacket with the said Lady Margaret in so goodly and pleasant a maner, that it was to the King and Queene great and singular pleasure. Then they departed againe, the Duke to the King and the Ladye to the Queene. This disguising royal thus ended, the voydee began to enter in the maner of a bankett, exceeding the price of any other used in great seasons. Before the voydee came in fivescore couple, Earles, Barons, and Knights, over and besides Squiers, having collers and chains of gould every each of them throughout, bearing the one of them a spice plate, the other a cuppe, beside Yeomen of the Guard that followed them with potts of wine to fill the cuppes. The spice plates were furnished in the most bounteous manner with spices after the manner of a voydee; and the cuppes were replenished with wine, and universally throughout the said hall distributed. The number of the said spice plates and cuppes were goodly and marveyulous, and yet the more to be wondred, for that the cupboard was nothing touched, but stood compleat garnished and filled, seemingly not one diminished. Thus this goodly multitude of estates and gentils, refreshed with the bounteous plenty of spices and wines at their commoditie and leasure, concluded this present Fridaye, and departed to their rests.

[The iusts, sports, and entertainments, were continued during the ensuing week, and though very

\* The whole account may be seen in New Edition, 1770.

curious, are of too great a length to be inserted\*; we shall however give the conclusion, which was on the Sunday se'nnight, when the scene seems to have been changed to Richmond.]

The duty of the religion of Christendome is, that the service and woorthip of God should be above all things especially main- teyned; and so verely it was on the ensuing Sunday, after the most excellent solemnitie about the honnor of Almightye God, with pricked songe and organes, and goodlye ceremonies in the queere and alters. Thus was the fore- noone expended wholly and with great vertue. In the afternoone, the King's Highness sped with a right pleasant companye of gentiles and estates, through his goodly gardens unto his gallery upon the walles, the which gardens were apparelled pleasantly for his Highness and certaine Lordes to re- redye sett, some with chesses, and some with tables, byles, dice, and cardes. The place of butts was redye for archers; and there were bowling alleys and other pleasant and goodly disports for every person as they would choose and desire. Upon the outside of the walles, directly under the win- dows, were barres, and voyde spaces for iusts. Also there was sett up and areased two high and great posts with croches. These posts were fast sett and driven into the ground: and over the croches was a great table stretched sled- fastly, and drawne with a wheele, and stayde upon both the sides with divers cordes, so that the sight of it was like unto the rigging

the additions to Leland's Collectanea,

of an house. Uppon the frame and table ascended and went up a Spanyard, the which shewed there many woondrous and delicious points of tumbling, dauncing, and other sleights. The King's Grace and his noble companie entred againe through these pleasant gardens to his rehearsed lodging at Richmond untill even song, and so went in to his supper. Against that his Grace had supped, the goodly hall was address'd and goodly beset, and a royall cupboard sett ther uppon, in a baye windowe of ix. or x. stages and haunces of height, furnished and fulfilled with rich and goodly plate of gould, and of silver and gilt. In the upper part of the hall were carpets and cushions of cloth of gould for the King's noble Majestie, whither, when that his Grace and his wel-beloved company of nobles were come, there entered in a pleasant disguising, conveyed and shewed by a glorious towre or tabernacle made like a goodly chapel, fenestred full of lights and brightnes. Within this pageant or tabernacle was another standing cupboard of rich and costly plate to a great substance and quantitie. This throne and pageant was of two stories; in the longer were viii. goodly disguised Lodes, Knights, and men of honor; and in the upper storye and partition viii. other fresh ladies most strangely disguised, and after most pleasurefull manner. Thus this goodly worke was approached unto the King's presence and sight, drawn and conveyed uppon wheeles by iij. sea horses, two before and one behind. On either side of the same were mermaides, one of them a bright mermaid the other a woman:

The man was in haraesse from the waist upwards. In every of the said mermaides was a childe of the chapel singing right sweetly and with quaint harmony. Thence these viij. pleasant gallants, men of honor, descended: And before their coming forth they cast out many quicke conyes, the which rann about the hall, and made very great disports. After that they daunced many and divers goodly daunces. And forthwith came downe the viii. disguised ladies; and in their appearance they let flye many white doves and byrdes that flew about the hall, and great laughter and disport they made. These Lodes and Ladies coupled together and daunced a long season many courtly roundes and pleasant daunces. After that, the Earle of Spaine and a lady of the same countrey daunced two base daunces, and went up againe. After this came in a voyde of goodly spices and wine, brought by a great number of Earles, Barons, and Knights, to a great company, as it hath bene declared in voydees before this present daye. The Archbishop of Spaine, the Buihop, the Earle, and his brother, made their repasts severally every one of them in their owne chambers and lodgings, and they had cupboards made unto them of the King's plate and treasure right goodlye and rich. The Archbishop's cupboard was to the sum of 6 or 7 hundred marks, the Buihop's unto the value of 500, the Earle's 400, and the Earle's brother 300. All the which plate and treasure the King's goodness bounteously gave clearly unto every each of them, as unto them they were made, with most noble  
wordes

nd thaunks for their great  
e, labour, and paine that  
l, with his noble daugh-  
e lawe, suffred and abid-  
nd thus was this most joy-  
ended and expired, and  
hie nobles departed to their

*of John Perfon, an Eng-  
man, in the 4th of Henry*

his season the Flemmyings  
ding the Frenshe partie, and  
ial thoos of Brugges, with  
ence of the Lord Guardis,  
ged Dixemve on Flaundes.  
rd Dawbeney, the Kinges  
int of Calais, and the Lord  
with divers oudir noble  
s and Esquires of the gar-  
nd of the crew of Calais,  
the Englishe marche in  
rties, rescued Dixemve,  
ke the sege. And thier  
ne the sub stance of al those  
ad beseged it, as well the  
uardes servaunts, as the  
of Scottes, whiche lay at  
m, with the substance of  
gelingis. Of the Englishe  
er was slayn that gentill  
knight the Lorde Morley,  
y noblemen hurt, as Sir  
yrell fore wounded in the  
th a Quarell, and a gen-  
a couragious Esquier call-  
rt Belyngam, the whiche  
in his cotte of armes fast  
with his sward upon his  
And thier was wonnen  
Artillerye, whereof moche  
ewith the Gounne Pouldre.  
not to be forgotten, but  
ad in remembrance, the  
ourage of an Englysche  
alled John Perfon, whiche

was somtymes a baker of Coventre.  
Whiche John Perfon, after that a  
Gounne had borne away his foote  
by the small of the legge, yet that  
notwithstanding, what setting and  
what kneling, thotte after many of  
his arows, and when the Frenche-  
men fledde, and his felowes ware  
in the chafe, he cried to one of his  
felowes, and saide, " Have thow  
" these vi arowes that I have lefte  
" and folow thow the chafe, for  
" I may not." The whiche John  
Perfon died within a few dayes after,  
on whose soule Gode have mercy.  
From thens the saide Lorde Daube-  
ney, by apointment, toke Hostengs,  
and so with moche honnour turned  
to Calais to refresche the hurt peo-  
ple. The Lord Guerdes, hering  
of this rescusse, assembled a greate  
power, and recovered Hostings,  
from thens leid the siege to New-  
port, whicr he lay well viij dayes,  
and whith ordonnance bette parte  
of the walles. On Mydsomer day  
he made a great assault in ij or iij  
places, but he was rebouted, and  
losse many of his people, as it was

saide mor then xiiij. And thenne  
the saide Lorde Guerdes departed  
to Brugges ward, and thier was  
slain a bastard of Bourbon, and  
the Lord Pyennes, a Lord of Py-  
guardye.

The names of the nobles being  
with the Lorde Daubeney at Dix-  
emve. In primis, Sir Humsfrey  
Talbot, Marshall of Calais, Sir  
Gilbert Talbot, Sir James Terell,  
Leutenant off Gysnes, Sir Waul-  
tier Hungerford, Sir Gilbert Deb-  
nam, Baneret, Sir Henry Wilougby,  
Sir Edward of Borough, Sir Edward  
Pyninger, Anthony Browne, Ny-  
cholas Tempeste, Robert of Bel-  
lyngam, . . . . . Danet, . . . . .  
Loveles.

## Miscellaneous ESSAYS.

*A Discourse delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy, on the Distribution of the Prizes, December 14, 1770, by the President.*

GENTLEMEN,

IT is not easy to speak with propriety to so many students of different ages and different degrees of advancement. The mind requires nourishment adapted to its growth; and what may have promoted our earlier efforts, might retard us in our nearer approaches to perfection.

The first endeavours of a young Painter, as I have remarked in a former discourse, must be employed in the attainment of mechanical dexterity, and confined to the mere imitation of the object before him. Those who have advanced beyond the rudiments, may, perhaps, find advantage in reflecting on the advice which I have likewise given them, when I recommended the diligent study of the works of our great predecessors; but I at the same time endeavoured to guard them against an implicit submission to the authority, or a strict imitation of the manner of any one master, however excellent. I will now add, that nature herself is not to be too closely copied. There are excellencies in the Art of Painting beyond what is commonly called the

imitation of nature: and these excellencies I wish to point out. The students who, having passed through the initiatory exercises, are more advanced in the art, and who, sure of their hand, have leisure to exert their understanding, must now be told that a mere copier of nature can never produce any thing great, can never raise and enlarge the conceptions, or warm the heart of the spectator.

The wish of the genuine Painter must be more extensive: instead of endeavouring to amuse mankind with the minute neatness of his imitations, he must endeavour to improve them by the grandeur of his ideas; instead of seeking praise, by deceiving the superficial sense of the spectator, he must strive for fame, by captivating the imagination.

The principle now laid down, that the perfection of this Art does not consist in mere imitation, is far from being new or singular. It is, indeed, supported by the general opinion of the enlightened part of mankind. The Poets, Orators, and Rhetoricians of antiquity, are continually enforcing this position, that all the arts receive their perfection from an ideal beauty, superior to what is to be found in individual nature. They are ever referring to the practice of the Painters and Sculptors of their times,

par-

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 153

ly Phidias (the favourite of Antiquity) to illustrate notions. As if they could not express their admiration of his genius by what they have recourse to poetical enthusiasm. They call it Inspiration, a Gift from Heaven; is supposed to have descended from the celestial regions, to be in the mind with this perfect beauty. "He," says Prodicus, who takes for his model forms as nature produces, confines himself to an exact imitation of them, will never get to what is perfectly beautiful.

For the works of nature are full of disproportion, and very short of the true standard of beauty. So that Phidias, when he formed his Jupiter, did not copy any object ever presented to his sight; but conceived only that image which he conceived in his mind, as Homer's description."

Cicero, speaking of the artist Phidias; "Neither did this artist," says he, "when he carved the image of Jupiter or Mars, set before him any human figure as a pattern, but he was to copy; but having no perfect idea of beauty in his mind, this he only contemplated, and to the imitation of this all his skill and labour were directed."

Moderns are not less conscious of this power existing in the arts; and language has adopted terms of this excellence: the *genius* of the Italians; the *talent* of the French; and the *genius*, and *taste* among

the English, are but different appellations of the same thing. It is this intellectual dignity, they say, that ennobles the Painter's art, that lays the line between him and the mere mechanic, and produces those great effects in an instant, which eloquence and poetry, by slow and repeated efforts, are scarcely able to attain.

Such is the warmth with which both the Ancients and Moderns speak of this divine art; but, as I have formerly observed, enthusiastic admiration seldom promotes knowledge. Though a student by such praise may have his attention roused, and a desire excited, of running in this great career; yet it is possible that what has been said to excite, may only serve to deter him. He examines his own mind, and perceives there nothing of that divine inspiration, with which, he is told, so many others have been favoured. He never travelled to Heaven to gather new ideas; and he finds himself possessed of no other qualifications than what mere common sense and a plain understanding can confer. Thus he becomes gloomy amidst the splendor of figurative declamation, and thinks it hopeless to pursue an object which he supposes out of the reach of human industry.

But on this, as upon many other occasions, we ought to distinguish how much is to be given to enthusiasm, and how much to reason. We ought to allow for, and we ought to commend, that strength of vivid expression, which is necessary to convey, in its full force, the highest sense of the most complete effect of art; taking care at the same time, not to lose in terms

b. 2. in *Timæum* Platonis, as cited by Junius de *Pictura veterum*.

of

of vague admiration, that solidity and truth of principle, upon which alone we can reason, and may be enabled to practice.

It is not easy to define in what this great style consists: nor to describe, by words, the proper means of acquiring it, if the mind of the student should be at all capable of such an acquisition. Could we teach taste or genius by rules, they would be no longer taste and genius. But though there neither are, nor can be, any precise inviolable rules for the exercise, or the acquisition, of these great qualities; yet we may as truly say that they always operate in proportion to our attention in observing the works of nature, to our skill in selecting, and to our care in digesting, methodizing, and comparing our observations. There are many beauties in our art, that seem, at first, to lie without the reach of precept, and yet may easily be reduced to practical principles. Experience is all in all; but it is not every one who profits by experience: and most people err, not so much from want of capacity to find their object, as from not knowing what object to pursue. This great ideal perfection and beauty are not to be sought in the heavens, but upon the earth. They are about us, and upon every side of us. But the power of discovering what is deformed in nature, or, in other words, what is particular and uncommon, can be acquired only by experience; and the whole beauty and grandeur of the art consists, in my opinion, in being able to get above all singular forms, local customs, particularities, and details of every kind.

All the objects which are exhi-

bited to our view by nature, upon close examination will be found to have their blemishes and defects. The most beautiful forms have something about them like weakness, minuteness, or imperfection. But it is not every eye that perceives these blemishes; it must be an eye long used to the contemplation and comparison of these forms; and which, by a long habit of observing what any set of objects of the same kind have in common, has acquired the power of discerning what each wants in particular. This long laborious comparison should be the first study of the painter, who aims at the greatest style. By this means, he acquires a just idea of beautiful forms; he corrects nature by herself, her imperfect state by her more perfect. Here being enabled to distinguish the accidental deficiencies, excrescences and deformities of things from their general figures, he makes out an abstract idea of their forms more perfect than any one original; and what may seem a paradox, he learns to design naturally by drawing his figures unlike to any one object. This idea of the perfect state of nature, which the artist calls the ideal Beauty, is the great leading principle, by which works of genius are conducted. By this Phidias acquired his fame. He wrought upon a sober principle, what has so much excited the enthusiasm of the world; and by this method you, who have courage to tread the same path, may acquire equal reputation.

This is the idea which has acquired, and which seems to have a right to the epithet of *Divine*; as it may be said to preside, like a supreme judge, over all the productions



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 155

ductions of nature: appearing to be possessed of the will and intention of the Creator, as far as they regard the external form of living beings.

When a man once possesses this idea in its perfection, there is no danger, but that he will be sufficiently warmed by it himself, and be able to warm and ravish every one else.

Thus it is from a reiterated experience, and a close comparison of the objects in nature, that an artist becomes possessed of the idea of that central form, if I may so express it, from which every deviation is deformity. But the investigation of this form I grant is painful, and I know but of one method of shortening the road; this is, by a careful study of the works of the ancient sculptors; who, being indefatigable in the school of nature, have left models of that perfect form behind them, which an artist would prefer as supremely beautiful, who had spent his whole life in that single contemplation. But if industry carried them thus far, may not you also hope for the same reward from the same labour? We have the same school opened to us, that was opened to them; for nature denies her instructions to none, who desire to become her pupils.

To the principle I have laid down, that the idea of beauty in each species of Beings is invariably one, it may be objected, that in every species there are various central forms, which are separate and distinct from each other, and yet are undeniably beautiful; that in the human figure, for instance, the beauty of the Hercules is one, of the Gladiator another, of the

Apollo another; which makes so many different ideas of beauty.

It is true, indeed, that these figures are each perfect in their kind, though of different characters and proportions; but still neither of them is the representation of an individual, but of a class. And as there is one general form, which, as I have said, belongs to the human kind at large, so in each of these classes there is one common idea and central form, which is the abstract of the various individual forms belonging to that class. Thus, though the forms of childhood and age differ exceedingly; there is a common form in childhood, and a common form in age, which is the more perfect, as it is more remote from all peculiarities. But I must add further, that though the most perfect forms of each of the general divisions of the human figure are ideal, and superior to any individual form of that class; yet the highest perfection of the human figure is not to be found in any one of them; it is not in the Hercules, nor in the Gladiator, nor in the Apollo; but in that form which is compounded of them all, and which partakes equally of the activity of the Gladiator, of the delicacy of the Apollo, and of the muscular strength of the Hercules. For perfect beauty in any species, must combine all the characters, which are beautiful in that species. It cannot consist in any one to the exclusion of the rest: no one, therefore, must be predominant, that no one may be deficient.

The knowledge of these different characters, and the power of separating and distinguishing them, is undoubtedly necessary to the painter,

ter, who is to vary his compositions with figures of various forms and proportions, though he is never to lose sight of the general idea of perfection in each kind.

There is, likewise, a kind of symmetry, or proportion, which may properly be said to belong to deformity. A figure lean or corpulent, tall or short, though deviating from beauty, may still have a certain union of the various parts, which may contribute to make them, on the whole, not unpleasant.

When the Artist has by diligent attention acquired a clear and distinct idea of beauty and symmetry, when he has reduced the variety of nature to the abstract idea; his next task will be to become acquainted with the genuine habits of nature, as distinguished from those of fashion. For in the same manner, and on the same principles, as he has acquired the knowledge of the real forms of nature, distinct from accidental deformity, he must endeavour to separate simple chaste nature, from those adventitious, those affected and forced airs or actions, with which she is loaded by modern education.

Perhaps I cannot better explain what I mean, than by reminding you of what was taught us, by the Professor of Anatomy, in respect to the natural position and movement of the feet. He observed, that the fashion of turning them outwards was contrary to the intent of nature, as might be seen from the structure of the bones,

and from the weakness that proceeded from that manner of standing. To this we may add the erect position of the head, the projection of the chest, the walking with strait knees, and many such actions, which are merely the result of fashion, and what nature never warranted, as we are sure that we have been taught them when children.

I have mentioned but a few of those instances, in which vanity or caprice have contrived to distort and disfigure the human form; your own recollection will add to these a thousand more of ill understood methods, that have been practised to disguise nature, among our dancing masters, hair-dressers, and taylor's, in their various schools of deformity.

However the mechanic and ornamental arts may sacrifice to fashion, she must be entirely excluded from the art of painting; the painter must never mistake this capricious changeling for the genuine offspring of nature; he must divest himself of all prejudices in favour of his age or country; he must disregard all local, and temporary ornaments, and look only on those general habits that are every where and always the same. He addresses his works to the people of every country and every age; he calls upon posterity to be his spectators, and says with Zeuxis, *In æternitatem pingo.*

The neglect of separating modern fashions from the habits of nature, leads to that ridiculous stile which has been practised by

\* "Those," says Quintilian, "who are taken with the outward shew of things, think that there is more beauty in persons, who are trimmed, curled and painted, than uncorrupt nature can give; as if beauty were merely the effect of the corruption of manners."

some

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 157

ers, who have given to  
roes the airs and graces  
the court of Lewis the  
; an absurdity almost  
it would have been to  
l them after the fashion  
t.

In this error, however,  
n the true simplicity of  
task more difficult than  
it may appear. The  
n favour of the fashions  
s that we have been  
d which are justly call-  
l nature, make it too  
ult to distinguish that  
tural, from that which  
lt of education; they  
even give a predilection  
f the artificial mode;  
every one is apt to be  
those local prejudices  
t chastised his mind,  
ed the intubility of his  
y the eternal invari-  
nature.

n, as before, we must  
se to the Ancients as

It is from a careful  
ir works that you will  
to attain to the real  
of nature; they will  
y observations, which  
bly escape you, if your  
nfinied to nature alone.  
d, I cannot help sus-  
t in this instance, the  
an easier task than the  
They had, probably,  
othing to unlearn, as  
ers were nearly ap-  
this desirable simpli-  
the modern artist, be-  
ee the truth of things,  
o remove a veil, with  
fashion of the times has  
per to cover her.  
one thus far in our in-

vestigation of the great stile in  
painting; if we now should sup-  
pose that the artist has formed the  
true idea of beauty, which enables  
him to give his works a correct and  
perfect design; if we should sup-  
pose also, that he has acquired a  
knowledge of the unadulterated  
habits of nature, which gives him  
simplicity; the rest of his task is,  
perhaps, less than is generally ima-  
gined. Beauty and simplicity have  
so great a share in the composi-  
tion of a great stile, that he who  
has acquired them has little else to  
learn. It must not, indeed, be  
forgot, that there is a nobleness  
of conception which goes beyond  
any thing in the mere exhibition,  
even of perfect form; there is an  
art of animating and dignifying the  
figures with intellectual grandeur,  
of impressing the appearance of  
philosophic wisdom, or heroick  
virtue. This can only be acquir-  
ed by him that enlarges the sphere  
of his understanding by a variety  
of knowledge, and warms his ima-  
gination with the best productions  
of antient and modern poetry.

A hand thus exercised, and a  
mind thus instructed, will bring  
the art to an higher degree of ex-  
cellence than, perhaps, it has hi-  
therto attained in this country.  
Such a student will disdain the  
humbler walks of painting, which,  
however profitable, can never assure  
him a permanent reputation. He  
will leave the meaner artist ser-  
vilely to suppose that those are the  
best pictures, which are most like-  
ly to deceive the spectator. He  
will permit the lower painter, like  
the florist or collector of shells, to  
exhibit the minute discriminations  
which distinguish one object of the  
same species from another; while  
he

he like the philosopher will consider nature in the abstract, and represent in every one of his figures the character of its species.

If deceiving the eye were the only business of the art, there is no doubt, indeed, but the minute painter would be more apt to succeed: but it is not the eye, it is the mind, which the painter of genius desires to address; nor will he waste a moment upon these smaller objects, which only serve to catch the sense, to divide the attention, and to counteract his great design of speaking to the heart.

This is the ambition I could wish to excite in your minds; and the object I have had in my view, throughout this discourse, is that one great idea of the art, which gives it its true dignity, that entitles it to the name of a liberal art, and ranks it as a sister of poetry.

It may possibly have happened to many young students whose application was sufficient to overcome all difficulties, and whose minds were capable of embracing the most extensive views, that they have, by a wrong direction originally given, spent their lives in the meaner walks of painting, without ever knowing there was a nobler to pursue. Albert Durer, as Vasari has justly remarked, would, probably, have been one of the first painters of his age (and he lived in an æra of great artists) had he been initiated into those great principles of the art, which were so well understood, and practised, by his contemporaries in Italy. But unluckily having never seen or heard of any other man-

ner, he considered his own, without doubt, as perfect.

As for the various departments of the art, which do not presume to make such high pretensions, there are many; none of them are without their merit, though none enter into competition with this great universal presiding idea of the art. The painters who have applied themselves more particularly to low and vulgar characters, and who express with precision, the various shades of passion, as they are exhibited by vulgar minds (such as we see in the works of Hogarth) deserve great praise; but as their genius has been employed on low and confined subjects, the praise that we give must be as limited as its object. The merry-making, or quarrelling of the Boors of Teniers; the same sort of productions of Brouwer, or Ostade, are excellent in their kind. So likewise are the French galleries of Watteau; the landscapes of Claude Lorraine; the sea-pieces of Vandervelde; the battles of Burgognone; and the views of Canaletti. All these painters have, in general, the same right, in different degrees, to the name of a painter, which a satirist, an epigrammatist, a sonneteer, a writer of pastorals, or descriptive poetry, has to that of a poet.

In the same rank, and, perhaps of not so great merit, is the cold painter of portraits; but his correct and just imitation of his object has its merit. Even the painter of still life, whose highest ambition is to give a minute representation of every part of those low objects which he sets before him, deserves praise in proportion to his attain-

## ISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 159

is no part of this extremely much the ornament of, is destitute of value. These, however, are the views to which the student ought to direct. By aiming at, if from particular circumstances from the state of place he lives in, or, or from failure in attempts, he is obliged to lower; he will bring out a sphere of art, a composition and character will raise and ennoble above their natural

not weak, though he is able to wield the club nor does a man al- that which he esteems it does that which do. In moderate

re are many walks of art. But as the y is of necessity but can be but one great thing; the leading which I have endeavoured to attain.

I am sorry, if what is intended, should be at all countenance a care- determined manner of though the painter is the accidental dis- of nature, he is to distinctly, and with pre- vious forms of things. A determined outline is characteristic of the in painting; and let he who possesses the the exact form, that nature ought to have,

will be fond of expressing that knowledge with correctness and precision in all his works.

To conclude; I have endeavoured to reduce the idea of beauty to general principles. And I had the pleasure to observe, that the professor of painting proceeded in the same method, when he shewed you that the artifice of contrast was founded but on one principle. And I am convinced that this is the only means of advancing science, of clearing the mind from a confused heap of contradictory observations, that do but perplex and puzzle the student, when he compares them, or misguide him if he gives himself up to their authority; but bringing them under one general head, can alone give rest and satisfaction to an inquisitive mind.

---

*Remarks upon Montesquieu and Voltaire, &c. with Observations upon the State of French Literature in the present Century; translated from the Italian of Sig. Carlo Denina, Professor of Eloquence and Belles Lettres in the University of Turin; By John Murdoch.*

OF these Montesquieu and Voltaire\* are beyond dispute the chief, since all who have considered the present state of the fine arts in France, have rested their opinion principally upon them. Of the former I shall say little, as I propose to consider the literary merits only of his *Esprit des Loix*. Though this is a political work, and does not directly concern the belles-

\* *Considérations sur les Révolutions des Arts.*

lettres, yet as it is fraught with erudition, and the subject is curious and important, it must interest every reader, and by insinuating into its admirers an ambition of imitating the style and manner, have at least an occasional influence upon literature. To judge of the style, we need only run over half a volume. By style I do not mean the language alone, which indeed is elegant, proper, and correct, but the assemblage of images, the flow of one period into another, the general composition of the whole. In this respect, I am persuaded, the author can never be acquitted at the tribunal of reason and taste for his extreme delicacy, his ambiguity, his half expressed sentiments, his conciseness, his obscurity, his unparalleled incoherence. His chapters too, which are uncommonly short, are so unconnected, that if the style were not the same, they might be mistaken for so many fragments of the pandect; since, but for the title, we frequently can scarce conceive their scope. It avails not to say that the author designedly threw an ambiguity over his sentiments (and good cause he had for the precaution); since this could not prevent his admirers from adopting that disjointed, obscure style, so remote from true elegance. The *Lettres Persanes* are generally imputed to Montesquieu, though perhaps he did little more than publish them, as freethinkers are always happy when they have an opportunity of divulging, in the words of others, sentiments agreeable to their own genius. Yet these letters, after all the noise they have made, are little more than a collection of bold, satirical strokes,

expressed with an agreeable conciseness, but without connection, unity, or order.

I could wish it were in my power to pass by the celebrated Voltaire. Certain I am; that all I can say will conduce but little to diminish the unbounded admiration which many have conceived for him; and to those who are not of that number, who view his works with a more impartial eye, few words will explain my opinion of him. Besides, while great men are alive, it is dangerous to speak of them with freedom. But as Voltaire is reputed the first writer of his age in France, nay in Europe, and as literature and taste are even thought to be confined to him; I cannot without evident impropriety omit him. Indeed all who have the interest of letters at heart, should endeavour to stem the torrent which overflows Europe with his works, since, however amusing, they contain nothing solid, and fatally habituate youth to the neglect of useful knowledge.

Yet to say the truth, if we consider this author in any of the various spheres in which he has appeared, we may justly rank him among the most distinguished literati. His tragedies, if not equal, are certainly little inferior, to those of the great Racine, and deserve to be read by the lovers of this species of poetry after Sophocles and Euripides; as in Italy, those who study the eloquence of the bar frequently read the orations of Badoaro after those of Demosthenes and Cicero. In those pieces, however, which are of his own invention, such as *Zaire*, *Alzire*, and the *Orphelin de la Chine*, he disgusts many by a too frequent intermixture

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 161

of religion with the passions, love, jealousy, &c.

sequaled in his *Henriade* in imitation and fertility of Virgil, Tasso, Ariosto, &c., as nearly as he has tragedians in sublimity, and the structure of the should with wonder have not epic and tragic poet as person; a phænomenon has never been heard of world began. Although of Voltaire's works is pleased to assert that "his Dream" (which comprises the sixth and seventh of the *Henriade*) "has more than the whole *Iliad* put together;" they will excuse me that he is infinitely below epic poets. The French still acknowledge that is good heroic poem in language\*, and foreigners in their old opinion that in language and genius is equal to the work. Be that as it may, the principal part of the poem, the whole texture of the story, the thing poetical and dramatic, is certainly formed on the model of Virgil, not to be justly borrowed from him. I visited to England, where I shewed to Queen Elizabeth the history of the civil war, which is only an imitation of the *Æneas* at Carthage, but in manner founded upon licence. The hermit is of Virgil's sybil; and

Henry's boasted dream and extasy nothing but the descent of Ulysses and Æneas to the Elysian fields, a little improved and adapted to the Christian system. Almost every thing else in the *Henriade* is afforded by the history of the times. The descriptions of hypocrisy, politics, and fanaticism, have neither beauty nor grace worthy of such a poem. The representation of the temple of love has more of the sublime, indeed, but nothing of the interesting or marvellous, which ought to constitute the finews of the epopee. Numbers, besides, disapprove of his interweaving Paganism with Christianity; of introducing, for instance, St. Louis speaking of the Holy Ghost, and the mysteries of Christianity, in the same line with the god of love; though indeed Gravina and others have attempted to justify the same liberty in Sannazzaro and Vida. Discord, who acts the part of Juno in the *Æneid*, is a constrained character, dragged in to perform offices which we can hardly conceive to be intended for Discord; and a devil would seem the more natural antagonist of a saint in a poem in which the Christian revelation is supposed. But I shall not insist upon the defects of the *Henriade*, although it would be but reasonable, by way of supplement to his *Essai sur le Poëme Epique*, to treat Voltaire as he has done his predecessors. If, indeed, he is not comparable to Virgil, I must confess him superior to Lucan, whom he has imitated in

*sur que de ce côté-là (du poëme épique) nous sommes encore au défervir, que nous ne pouvons pas encore nous mettre à côté de la littérature, ou de la brillante Italie.*

Confid. sur les Révol. des Arts, p. 221.

ri prefaz. al poema della Redenzione.

V.

M

the

the choice of his subject. If he has little of the pathos, few nervous, characteristic speeches; if he is destitute of that exuberant imagery, those bold strokes of fancy, so conspicuous in Homer, Virgil, Ariosto, Tasso, and Milton, he is likewise more free from superfluity and extravagance than some of these; and from his animated style, and manly versification, may be read without disgust, if not with pleasure: so that he seems to have been in the right when he says that "versification ought to be the only study of a poet\*."

His other works are adorned with all the graces of style, and a wit which he perpetually displays at the expence of religion, and which, though entirely destitute of novelty, has endeared him to the multitude. Voluminous as he is, he never wrote one solid or instructive piece in any branch of literature or learning; and I can boldly affirm, that, if we examine with impartiality and attention the generality of his writings, we shall find his only design is to make way for ridicule. Though he always tells us that we ought to investigate in history the rise and progress of the arts, and the recesses of the human heart, rather than burden our memory with a collection of dates, and the names of princes and countries; yet, instead of presenting us himself with a picture of the heart of man, all we find, for the most part, is the heart of Voltaire. Even in his poetical works, the philosophical spirit of the writer shines through every character. But after all, as it cannot be denied that there are many

curious and interesting anecdotes in the works of this extraordinary genius, it were to be wished that he had taken the trouble to quote his authorities, that the judicious reader might believe what is advanced, without resting upon the evidence of one, whose character is rather that of a bel-esprit than a religious observer of truth.

It is pleasant enough to hear him relate, when he comes to the history of modern times, how he has conversed with the friend and confidant of one great man; with the relations of another; how he has been where such and such men lived, who had a principal hand in this or that affair. He thinks to gain credit by referring to these *viva voce* authorities, to which it is always difficult, often impossible to recur. But why, when he wrote of former ages, did he not mention his written evidence? Perhaps to prevent a discovery of his falsities, or at least variations from the authentic testimony of those who were cotemporary with the facts.

These reflections are disagreeable but they are necessary; for, not to mention how much historical truth suffers when a writer, by relating what he pleases, turns history into romance, it is my fixed opinion, that one of the principal causes of the decline of learning, is the neglect of this article, though at the same time the other extreme is generally a mark of bad taste. Greek and Latin citations thrust into each sentence must disgust every reader of common sense, and can only please a plodding German. But on the other hand, he who seeks improvement will

\* Pref. de la Henriade.



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 163

y rise from those works  
o not sufficiently elucidate  
timents, or confirm the  
ignorant as when he sat  
nd at a loss where to apply  
er information. I know  
pretence is: they would  
imputation of pedantry.  
they call Rapin, Bossuet,  
, Fleury, Mabillon, Dupin,  
Dabos, and Abbé Racine,  
? These have left us many  
sacred and profane, which  
re diversified and enriched,  
injuring the uniformity  
of their style, by pro-  
at proper places, the au-  
thors to confirm their  
, and facilitating our re-  
these fathers of genuine  
e and solid wisdom. If  
edantry, I believe the truly  
will glory in the stigma,  
h pleasure leave the repu-  
f a philosophical spirit to  
ren abstruseness of those  
writers, who would treat  
and the belles-lettres  
aphysical or mathematical  
s.  
o be wished that Voltaire,  
erpicuity is undeniable,  
ight proper to mention the  
from whom he has so  
urrowed, and had published  
ctions upon the various  
s of literature, which are  
al just, in compleat books,  
han detached letters, pre-  
id essays. By acting other-  
has doubly served his own  
doubly injured that of the  
of letters. I cannot allow  
o think that he intended  
se his sentiments upon the  
s original, though there  
y suspicious circumstances  
him; but he certainly

found it much easier to express  
whatever occurred to him, or that  
he had formerly read, than to com-  
pose a regular work, and store it  
with the proper authorities. Be-  
sides, he well knew that modern  
readers, allured by the poignancy  
of a satirical style, are satisfied if  
they can pick up a smart expression  
to retail out in conversation, with-  
out examining the propriety of the  
sentiment. Thus is every fountain  
of literature abandoned, study re-  
duced to mere curiosity, and the  
observation justified, that " now-  
" a-days we read only for amuse-  
" ment."

To those who would estimate  
the state of literature from the  
number of its followers, I shall  
only mention, that in Rome there  
were more men of letters under  
Domitian than under Augustus:  
yet who would hesitate in forming  
an opinion of the literary merit of  
these ages: This truth, so fully  
illustrated by Mr. Hume, in his  
Essay of National Characters, would  
appear incredible, were we not to  
observe the causes of it. When  
the belles-lettres have once flourish-  
ed, a spirit of emulation soon ren-  
ders them universal. Books grow-  
ing daily more numerous, grow  
daily worse; since authors neg-  
lecting nature, copy from their pre-  
decessors, or affecting singularity,  
deviate from the true path. But as  
publications increase, the difficulty  
of literary success increases like-  
wise; for if it is unnecessary to  
read the bad, yet some labour is  
requisite to discover the good.  
Let it be farther considered, that  
as books multiply, indolence and  
luxury prevail. The conveniencies  
of life have always been the fore-  
runners and attendants of polite

literature.\* Demosthenes, Plato, Xenophon, Sophocles, flourished in Greece; Cicero, Cæsar, Livy, Virgil, Horace, in Rome, when success in war and commerce had introduced magnificence and politeness. When Alexander the Sixth, and Julius the Second, had enlarged and secured the papal power in Italy, the fine arts were soon cultivated in the glorious pontificate of Leo X. The popes and other potentates could not be supposed to attend to literature, or patronise genius, while their thoughts were wholly turned upon recovering or establishing their dominions. History shews us the condition of the French monarchy before Francis the First, and even for an age after, till Richlieu abolished the feudal power, and that ferocity of manners, which sprung from it as from a seminary of war. In the reign of Henry the Third, scarcely were coaches known in Paris. The houses were like castles or prisons, and the whole tenor of their life must necessarily have been of a piece. Nor could it then have been imagined that they would ever attain that elegance, politeness, and taste, which afterwards prevailed in the age of Louis the Fourteenth. But human affairs are in a perpetual flux; urbanity and splendor, as I have already more than once had occasion to observe, naturally degenerate into luxury and effeminacy, as literature begins to decline. The Athenians were never so dissolute as in the age of Demetrius Phalereus, from whom the corruption of literature took its rise; nor the Romans as when

Seneca and Lucan depraved the public taste in the reign of Caligula and Nero. Seneca himself, and after him Rollin †, have well observed, that the manners of a people have a great influence upon literature. Thus luxury enervates composition, and necessarily occupies many of those hours which ought to be devoted to study. Yet the ambition of literary fame still continues; and we relinquish the study of the ancients for more compendious methods of instruction. We are instantly accommodated with compilations, which may satisfy the indolent lovers of brevity, though they require no great exertions of genius, imagination, or industry. The press teems with essays, compends, journals, encyclopædias, and other works of the same kind; all of which may serve to convey a smattering of knowledge, but obstruct, instead of facilitating, the progress of true learning. We may safely conclude then, that taste may be upon the verge of destruction, though men of letters seemingly abound; and Abbé Racine was in the right when he said †, "*L'esprit devient commun, quand le génie devient rare*:" authorlings swarm as men of real genius disappear.

I would not be thought to derogate from the reputation of the present French literati, some of whom are as great an honour to their country, as were the most eminent of the age of Lewis the Fourteenth. The sciences, particularly natural philosophy, medicine, and the mathematics, have been enriched by new discoveries

\* Rollin des belles-lettres, reflexions sur le goût.

† Reflexions sur la poésie, chap. 11.

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 165

ervations, and handled with perspicuity and elegance of style. Whatever opposition Natural History may have to the style is certainly not insuperable, and in perfect will be always universally admired. Yet it must be confessed, that a too close attachment to the sciences, cannot fail to neglect more polite studies, as to induce a habit of philosophical precision, and of course dryness and sterility, into works of Natural History. That philosophical spirit says M. D'Alembert, "so noble now-a-days, which I know every thing and see nothing, has even in the belles-lettres. This, I said, hurts their progress, could it could be denied!" I do not presume to decide on the greater advantage resulting to society from the decisive sciences, or from the arts and the belles-lettres. It is sufficient for me that I have seen the error of those who consider literature as in a better state at present than in the last century. To conclude this subject, I transcribe a passage from the celebrated Abbé Le Blanc\*. "We have renounced," says he, "the models of composition, adopted such as are altogether repugnant to sound taste. We have seen the Romans have seen befallen us. We are no longer delighted with nature; beautiful, the majestic, the sublime disgust us. Like those vitiated palates can only be satisfied by strong liquors, we are in search of sallies of wit and fancy,

"ingenious descriptions, brilliant strings of points and antitheses. In a word, we are so intent upon the superstructure, that we neglect the foundation. The taste of our modern preachers and architects are much the same. Our sermons are witty, though void of eloquence; our buildings overcharged with ornaments, though the architecture is naught. True orators have always considered this affectation of pleasantry as beneath the dignity of their profession. The eloquence of a modern dazzles; that of a Cicero, of a Bossuet, enlightens.

"Our poetry is nearly in the same condition; we have still very good verses, but how few good poems! If a composition is but witty, it pleases, as if we knew not that excess is always faulty. We are weak enough to imagine we have more wit than our predecessors of the last century. For the truth of this the ladies will refer you to the writings in the age of Lewis the Fourteenth. Yet, strange as it may appear, I will venture to assert, that this very flow of wit, so predominant at present, is perhaps an effect of our want of it. To impose on the world, we take every opportunity of displaying our all; whereas the authors of the preceding century, sure of pleasing, displayed only what was necessary. They knew what they possessed, and they knew how to make a proper use of it. The former are the latter what a petty shopkeeper is to an extensive trader.

\* Lettres d'un François, Lct. 43.

“ The one, to allure customers,  
 “ is obliged to exhibit his whole  
 “ stock; the other, certain of giving  
 “ satisfaction, only exhibits  
 “ what is necessary to point out  
 “ his profession. The moderate  
 “ use which Racine and Boileau  
 “ made of their wit, is equally a  
 “ proof of their wisdom and superiority.  
 “ They acquired this  
 “ noble simplicity by imitating  
 “ the authors of the Augustan  
 “ age. Such was the character of  
 “ Virgil, of Tully, of Livy; but  
 “ their successors, however ingenious,  
 “ were tainted with the  
 “ abuses which had crept into  
 “ literature. Tacitus’s only aim  
 “ seems to have been singularity  
 “ of expression. That grandeur  
 “ which appears in Seneca was  
 “ entirely owing to embellishment,  
 “ and his affectation of  
 “ sublimity shews that it was not  
 “ natural to him \*. Yet unhappily  
 “ these are the favourite  
 “ authors now-a-days. We hunt  
 “ for wit, we interlard our eloquence  
 “ with it; and our taste is  
 “ debased, in proportion as we  
 “ depart from those happy times  
 “ when France carried all the arts  
 “ to the highest point of perfection.  
 “ Confess, then, Sir, that we  
 “ have already wandered so far,  
 “ that, without a speedy return,  
 “ we shall run the risk of being  
 “ irrecoverably lost. What great  
 “ need have we of a Quintilian to  
 “ guide us !”

Thus reasons M. Le Blanc; and I shall only add an observation of Atterbury, the celebrated Bishop

of Rochester. While in disgrace at the court of George the First, he resided at Paris; and being upon a journey from thence in the year 1729, to meet his daughter, he remarks in a letter to his friend Mr. Pope †, that he had found more good taste in the southern parts of France than in Paris. Far from doubting this circumstance, I rather think it a natural effect of the vicissitude of literature. A taste for the fine arts, like every other fashion, originally appears in the metropolis, and afterwards gradually becomes general; nay it often happens, that what has already ceased to be the taste in town has hardly reached the country. When the belles-lettres had attained perfection in Paris, we cannot therefore suppose them so far advanced in the other cities of France. But as this taste, this perfection in the fine arts, is ever fluctuating, no sooner is it diffused through the provinces, by the illustrious works issuing from the capital, than the source begins to be corrupted. Luxury, effeminacy, and dissipation, which contribute so much to destroy useful learning, and are always the attendants of affectation, excessive refinement, a love of novelty, and a detestation of the beautiful simplicity of nature in works of taste, are introduced into the capital, when the other parts of the nation have just attained perfection. Those then who have a less early acquaintance with writers of eminence, are likewise less early infected by the

\* I cannot help differing from M. Le Blanc, when he places Tacitus in the same light with Seneca. They not only flourished at different periods, but the solidity and strength of Tacitus’s style is altogether unlike the brilliant sophistry of Seneca.

† See Pope’s Letters.

bad example of innovators. Now Atterbury went from Paris to the south of France twelve or fifteen years after the death of Lewis XIV. when the corruption had not as yet seized the more remote part of the kingdom. It may even happen that an author will influence one province and not another. Thus one of the reasons why the Tuscan literature flourished in the seventeenth century so much more than that of any other province in Italy, may perhaps be, that Tasso, from whom the decline of Italian literature, in some measure, proceeded, was never so much admired in Florence, owing perhaps to his controversy with the academy della Crusca.

---

*We are indebted to the Gentleman's Magazine for the following curious Extracts.*

*An Essay on the Subjects of Chemistry, and their general Division.*  
By R. Watson, A. M. F. R. S.  
Fellow of Trinity College, and  
Professor of Chemistry in the University of Cambridge.

OF this very curious book, which was printed at Cambridge, and which, by the title-page, does not appear to be sold, we think ourselves happy to be able to give some account, by the favour of a friend.

The author considers all terrestrial existencies as the subjects of Chemistry, and observes that they are usually divided into three classes, Minerals, Vegetables, and Animals. He observes also, that some have supposed water not to appertain to either of these classes;

but that it can have no more right to be distinguished from a mineral, than copper or any other metal when it is rendered liquid by heat; for that without heat, as a positive quality, water perhaps in itself would be in a solid state. The difference, therefore, between water and other metals being only, that water is rendered fluid by a degree of heat much below that of animal life, and other metals require a degree of heat much above it. Some late experiments have shewn that a certain degree of heat is necessary to render quicksilver fluid; for that mineral by artificial cold becomes a solid malleable substance. Ice then is the natural state of what we call water, and nobody can doubt of the propriety of considering ice as a mineral, whether in a solid or liquid state.

Having considered the differences, by which metallic substances are usually distinguished from each other, he has the following remarkable passage.

'If it be asked, what are the discriminative characteristics of Minerals, Vegetables, and Animals, as opposed to one another? I plainly answer, that I do not know any, either from natural history or Chemistry, which can be wholly relied on.'

It will certainly be thought strange, that there should be no characteristic which distinguishes an onion from a dog, or a stone from an onion; the following curious observations, therefore, are offered as an entertainment for our philosophical readers, of which even Ladies may partake.

'The strongest analogies are overlooked, the plainest reasonings thought fallacious, and decisive experiments

experiments inconclusive, when their tendency is to subvert a distinction, of which we had wrongly supposed nature herself the author. Every one thinks that he knows what an animal is, and how it is contradistinguished from a vegetable, and would be offended at having his knowledge questioned thereupon. A dog, or a horse, he is truly persuaded, are beings as clearly distinguished from an herb or a tree, as light is from darkness; yet as in these, so in the productions of nature, the transition from one to the other is effected by imperceptible gradations.

The loco-motive powers, which appertain to most animals, are so manifest in quadrupeds, birds, fishes, and insects, that in our first and superficial enquiries into nature, we are apt to consider the possession or want of these powers, as making a decisive and essential difference between animal and vegetable bodies; and it is not without a certain degree of regret, as it were, that we find ourselves obliged to predicate animality concerning a great variety of beings, which are destitute of every power of progressive motion. If at the same time we happen to have entertained some preconceived opinions concerning the usual shapes of animals, our repugnancy to the admitting a being of the outward form of a shrub, into the class of animals, is much increased. Hence have proceeded most of the objections which have been made to the fine discoveries of Peyssonel, Jussieu, Ellis, and others, relative to the animal nature of corals, madrepores, millepores, corallines, sponges, and a numerous tribe of bodies, which the very ingenious

labours of Marsigli had formerly removed from the mineral kingdom, wherethey had been placed by Woodward and other Mineralists, and allotted to that of vegetables.

If, rejecting spontaneous motion and figure as very inadequate tests of animality, we adopt perception in their stead; no doubt he would be esteemed a visionary in philosophy, who should extend that faculty to vegetables; and yet there are several chymical, physical, and metaphysical reasons, which seem to render the supposition not altogether indefensible.

Wherever there is a vascular system, containing a moving nutritive succus, there is life; and wherever there is life, there may be, for ought we can prove to the contrary, a more or less acute perception; a greater or less capacity for the reception of happiness; the quantity, indeed, of which, after we have descended below a certain degree of sensibility, will, (according to our method of estimating things, which is ever partial and relative to ourselves) be small in each individual; yet is the existence of it in the nature of things possible, from the analogy of nature probable: and who can tell whether in a system of nature, confessedly contrived for the production of the greatest possible good, it may not also be necessary?

It should be well weighed by the Metaphysicians, whether they can exclude vegetables from the possession of the faculty of perception, by any other than comparative arguments; and whether the same kind of comparative reasoning will not equally exclude from animality those animals which are provided with the fewest and the obtusest

senses, when compared with are furnished with the most be acuteſt. The perception ſan (tho' it may be doubted er there are not ſeveral ani- which have the ſenſes more ) ſeems to be indefinitely r, when compared with that allines, ſea-pens, and oyſters, the perception of theſe, are allowed to be animals, when compared with the of perception manifeſted by ety of what are called vege- . Sponges open and ſhut mamillæ, corals and ſea-pens ide or draw back their ſuck- hell-fiſh open or keep cloſe ſhells in ſearch of food or nce of injury; it is from theſe milar muſcular motions that dge the beings to which they g to have perception, that is, animals. Now in the vege- kingdom, we may obſerve muſcular motions of many to be, to the full, as definite iſtinguiſhable as thoſe of the of animals juſt mentioned. plants called *Heliopotræ* turn round with the ſun; by con- preſenting their ſurfaces to uminary, they ſeem as de- of abſorbing a nutriment its rays, as a bed of muſcles from the water, by opening ſhells upon the aſſux of the

The *Flores Solares* are as in their opening and ſhut- as animals are in their times dding and digeſting; ſome ſe motions do not obſerve ſions of the year, but expand but up their flowers at the hour in all ſeaſons; others, a variety of inſects, which r, or not, according to the of the weather, or climate,

open later in the day, or do not open at all, when they are removed from a ſouthern to a more northern latitude. Trefoil, wood-forrel, mountain ebony, wild ſenna, the African marigold, &c. are ſo regular in folding up their leaves before rainy weather, that they ſeem to have a kind of inſtinct or fore- ſight ſimilar to that of ants; which however deſerts many of them as ſoon as they have propagated their kind by ſhedding their pollen. Young trees, in a foreſt, are found to incline themſelves towards that part through which the light penetrates, as plants are obſerved to do in a darkened chamber towards a ſtream of light let in through an orifice, and as the ears of corn do towards the ſouth. The roots of plants are known to turn away with a kind of abhor- rence from whatever they meet with which is hurtful to them, and to deſert their ordinary direc- tion, and to tend with a kind of natural and irreſiſtible impuſe to- wards collections of water placed within their reach; many plants experience convulſions of their ſta- mina upon being ſlightly touched. Whatever can produce any effect upon an animal organ, as the im- pact of external bodies, heat and cold, the vapour of burning ſul- phur, of volatile alcali, want of air, &c. are found to act alſo upon the plants called ſenſitive. But not to inſiſt upon any more inſtances, the muſcular motions of the *Dio- nœa Muſcipula*, lately brought into Europe from America, ſeem far ſuperior in quickneſs to thoſe of a variety of animals. Now to refer the muſcular motions of ſhell-fiſh, and zoophytes, to an internal principle of volition; to make them

them indicative of the perceptivity of their being ; and to attribute the more notable ones of vegetables, to certain mechanical dilatations and contractions of parts occasioned by external impulse, is to err against that rule of philosophizing, which assigns the same causes for effects of the same kind. The motions in both cases are equally accommodated to the preservation of the being to which they belong, are equally distinct and uniform, and should be equally derived from mechanism, or equally admitted as criterions of perception.

‘ I am sensible that these and other similar motions of vegetables, may by some be considered as analogous to the automatic or involuntary motions of animals ; but as it is not yet determined amongst the Physiologists, whether the motion of the heart, the peristaltic motion of the bowels, the contractions observable upon external impulse in the muscles of animals deprived of their heads and hearts, be attributable to an irritability unaccompanied with perceptivity, or to an uneasy sensation, there seems to be no reason for entering into so obscure a disquisition ; especially since irritability, if admitted as the cause of the motions of vegetables, must, *à fortiori*, be admitted as the cause of the less exquisite and discernible motions of beings universally referred to the animal kingdom.

‘ Physical observations concerning the generation, nutrition, organization, life, health, sickness, and death of plants, helps us as little towards the establishing a discriminative characteristic between them and animals, as metaphysical speculation : relative to the quan-

tity of happiness, or degree of perceptivity.

‘ The eastern practice of fecundating the female palm-tree, by shaking over it the dust of the male, which Herodotus mentions in his account of the country about Babylon, and of which Dr. Hasselquist, in the year 1750, was an eye-witness, was not unknown to Aristotle and Pliny : but the Ancients seem not to have carried the sexual system beyond that single instance, which was of so remarkable a kind, that it was hardly possible for them to overlook it ; at present there are few Botanists in Europe who do not admit its universality. It seems generally agreed, that a communication of sexes is order to produce their like belongs to vegetables as well as to animals. The disputes subsisting among the Anatomists concerning the manner in which conception is accomplished, whether every animal be produced *ab ovo femella*, or a *vermiculo in semine maris*, are exactly similar to those amongst Botanists, concerning the manner in which the *furina fecundans* contributes to the rendering the seed prolific : but however these doubts may be determined, they affect not the present enquiry, since it is allowed on all hands, that as the eggs of oviparous animals, though they arrive at their full magnitude, are incapable of being vivified by incubation, unless the female hath had commerce with the male ; so the dates of female palm-trees, and the fruits of other plants, tho’ they ripen, and arrive at maturity, will not grow unless they have been fecundated by the pollen of the male.

‘ In like manner, notwithstanding the



the diversity of opinion which hath long subsisted, concerning the *modus agendi* by which nature elaborates the nutritive fluid, administers it to the *fœtus* in the womb, and produces an extension of parts; yet since a placenta and an umbilical chord are by all thought essential to the effecting these ends; and since the cotyledons of plants, which include the coracum or first principle of the future plant, with which they communicate by means of tubes branched out into infinite ramifications, are wholly analogous to the placenta and umbilical chord of animals, we have great reason to suppose that the embryo plant and the embryo animal are nourished and dilated in their dimensions after the same way. This analogy might be extended and confirmed by observing that the lobes, within which the *fœcundated* germ is placed, are by putrefaction converted into a milky fluid, well adapted as an aliment to the tender state of the plant.

\* Expiration and inspiration, a kind of larynx and lungs, perspiration, imbibition, arteries, veins, lacteals, an organized body, and probably a circulating fluid, appertain to vegetables as well as to animals. Life belongs alike to both kingdoms, and seems to depend upon the same principle in both; stop the motion of the fluids in an animal limb by a strong ligature, the limb mortifies beyond the ligature, and drops off; a branch of a tree under like circumstances, grows dry, and rots away. Health and sickness are only other terms for tendencies to prolong or to abridge the period of

life, and therefore must belong to both vegetables and animals, as being both possessed of life. An east wind, in our climate, by its lack of moisture, is prejudicial to both; both are subject to be frost-bitten, and to consequent mortifications; both languish in excessive heats; both experience extravasations of juices from repletion, and pinings from inanition; both can suffer amputation of limbs without being deprived of life, and in a similar manner both form a callus; both are liable to contracting diseases by infection; both are strengthened by air and motion; Alpine plants, and such as are exposed to frequent agitation from winds, being far firmer and longer lived than those which grow in shady groves or hot-houses; both are capable of assimilating to their proper substance all kinds of food; for fruits are found to taste of the soil, just as the urine, and milk, and flesh, and bones of animals, often give indications of the particular pabulum with which they have been fed: both die of old age, from excess of hunger or thirst, from external injuries, from intemperature of weather, or poisoned food.

\* Seeds of various kinds retain their vegetative powers for many years; the vivification of the ova, from which the insects occasioning the smut in corn, and the infusoria animalcula observable in water, after the maceration of plants, probably proceed, may be esteemed a similar phenomenon. It is not yet clearly decided amongst Naturalists, whether the seeds of mushrooms, of mucors, and of the whole class of fungi, be not in a tepid, humid matrix changed into vermicular

cular animals, which lose in a little time their power of spontaneous motion, coalesce together, and grow up into these very singular plants: the quickness of their increase, and the irresistible force with which the least mouldiness propagates itself, and destroys the texture of the bodies upon which it fixes, seem to point towards an animal nature.

‘ Different vegetables require different soils, as different animals do different food for their support and well being: aquatics pine away in dry sandy grounds, and plants which love rocks and barren situations, where they imbibe their chief nutriment from the air, become diseased and putrid in rich bogs and swamps.

‘ There are aquatic animals which become immoveable and lifeless, when the rivulets in which they subsisted happen to be dried up, but which recover their life and loco-motive powers upon the descent of rain: in this circumstance they are analogous to the class of mosses among vegetables, which though they appear to be dried up, and ready to crumble into dust during the heats of summer, yet recover their verdure and vegetable life in winter, or upon being put into a humid soil.

‘ Trembly, Bonnet, and Spallanzani, have vastly amplified our views of nature; they have discovered to us divers species of animals, which may be cut into a variety of pieces without losing their animal life, each piece growing up into a perfect animal of the same kind: the multiplication of vegetables by the planting of branches, suckers, or joints of roots, is a similar effect. The re-

production of the legs of cray-fish lobsters, crabs, of the horns and heads of snails, legs of lizards, of the bony legs and tails of salamanders, when by accident or design they have been deprived of them; and the great difference in the time of the reproduction, according to the season of the year in which the limb is lost, are wonders in the animal kingdom, but wholly analogous to the repullulation of trees after lopping.

‘ All plants, except those of the classes Monœcia and Dioœcia, are hermaphrodites; that is, they have the male and female organs of generation within the same empalement. Shell-fish, and such other animals as resemble vegetables in not being able to move far in search of mates, with which they might propagate their kind, are hermaphrodites also: Reaumur hath proved that vine-fretters do not want an union of sexes for the multiplication of their kind.

‘ From the conjunction of animals of different species are produced hybrides, which in many cases cannot propagate. Botanists have tried the experiment, and by fecundating female flowers with the male dust of another species, have produced hybridous plants, of an intermediate shape, the seeds of which are barren and effete.

‘ Trees shed their leaves as birds do their feathers, and hirsute animals their hair. At particular seasons the juices of vegetables move with fulness and vigour; at others they are less plentiful, and seem to stagnate; and in this they resemble dormice, bats, frogs, and numberless other animals of cold blood, which lie torpid and destitute of every sign of life during

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 173

ter time; the action of the  
nd of the heart being, if  
perceptibly weak and lan-

w, if any animals, can exist  
: a reciprocal succession of  
nd vigilance; and the  
r the animal, the greater  
openfity to sleep: the same  
ives seem necessary for the  
of several vegetables: a  
ariety of plants fold up  
aves, and seemingly com-  
emselves to rest, in the  
time, and this disposition  
p is more remarkable in  
plants than in old ones;  
it, as might be suspected,  
upon the influence of light  
since plants in hot-houses,  
he heat is kept at the same  
fold up their leaves at a  
ime in the evening, and  
them in the morning,  
the light be let in upon  
r not. It may deserve to  
ired, whether by a relaxa-  
fibres these plants become  
to a more copious perspira-  
uring sleep than in their  
vigilance, as Sanctorius  
oved to be the case in ani-

ere is a great diversity, but  
r suceffion in the times,  
h animals of different spe-  
l the œstrum, by which  
stimulated to the propa-  
of their respective kinds:  
r equally determined, is  
ble in the times of accom-  
; the sponfalia of plants.  
riods of incubation in ovi-  
and of gestation in vivi-  
animals, are not more vari-  
different species, nor pro-  
nore definite in the same,  
e periods requisite for the

germination and maturation of dif-  
ferent seeds. By the influence of  
heat and cold, abundance and  
scarcity of nourishment, the sea-  
sons of propagating may be some-  
what accelerated or retarded in  
animals as well as in vegetables:  
the effects of a cold ungenial spring  
are as remarkable in the retarda-  
tion of the procreative intercourses  
of birds and beasts, as in the stop-  
page of the leafing of trees, or the  
flowering of shrubs. In a word,  
there are so many circumstances  
in which the anatomy and physio-  
logy of some plants agree with  
those of some animals, that few, I  
believe, can be mentioned in which  
they disagree.'

---

*Difference between Ancient and Mo-  
dern Astronomy; from the Huel-  
tiana of the celebrated Bishop of  
Avranche. From the Gentleman's  
Magazine.*

A NCIENT astronomy was  
so defective, that the moderns  
are very excusable for having but  
little studied it: It is certain, that  
to understand ancient authors, the  
knowledge of it is necessary. Of the  
moderns, Scaliger has cultivated it  
the most, and he was so pleased  
with the progress that he thought  
he had made in it, that he consid-  
ered as his master-piece in this  
way, his Observations on the Poet  
Manilius, where he has conde-  
scendingly displayed the lights  
which he had acquired in this sci-  
ence by a long study. But his un-  
governable genius, full of confi-  
dence and presumption, has hur-  
ried him into a multitude of errors,  
as I have proved in my Remarks  
on the same Manilius, and on his  
Commentary. Without entering  
into:

into the detail of many questions on which the new astronomy has departed from the old, I will only superficially expose here several capital differences in their method of studying astronomy, and in their principles.

In regard to the observations of the stars, I learn from a passage \* of Simplicius, that Aristotle recommended it to his disciples to follow the most recent observations, as being much more certain than those of the ancients, which did not exactly agree with the phenomena; "Because," says he, "Callisthenes, a disciple of Aristotle, had not then sent from Babylon into Greece the observations made for more than 1900 years before Alexander, according to the calculation of Porphyry." In fact, the Chaldeans, according to the common opinion, are the most ancient observers that are known, having been invited to that noble study by the situation of the vast and level plains which they inhabited. The Egyptians, for the same reason, were induced to imitate them. Macrobius †, nevertheless, makes them the first observers of the heavens, and gives the particulars of an artifice which they employed to attain an exact division of the Zodiac. But the Phœnicians were urged to it by the necessity of navigation and traffic. In the time of the Judges of Israel, they had erected in Palestine some heliotropes, astronomical pillars, or dials, which shewed the motions of the sun. That of King Ahaz is a proof that the Hebrews did

not neglect the knowledge of the heavenly motions; and I have shewn, in another work, that those pillars, which Josephus mentions, and whose construction he ascribes to the descendants of Seth, were rather astronomical tables, engraved by the ancient Canaanians on those pillars. It is probable, that those changes in the sun, which Homer tells us (in the *Odyssey*) were observed in the isle of Syria, were by a heliotrope made by the Phœnicians, and which the interpreters pretend to have been erected to mark the solstices, which was afterwards renewed, or repaired, or perfected by Pherecydes. Perhaps another was made more exact, in which the solstices were marked by the shadow of a style. The Greeks, instructed in astronomy by the Egyptians and Phœnicians, cultivated it in succeeding times; and after Thales and his successors on one side, and Pythagoras on the other, it made considerable progress successively down to Ptolemy, who surpassed in that science the diligence of those who preceded him: The Arabs corrected his observations; King Alphonso (of Castile) corrected those of the Arabs, and at length the Rodolphine Tables of Kepler, founded on the observations of Tycho, carried the exactness of that knowledge farther than ever. These observations of Tycho, and the wonderful instruments which he employed to make them, have, it may be said, renewed astronomy. Not that the Arabs spared trouble and expence to know the heavenly

\* Simplic. in Aristot. de Cœlo, lib. ii. p. 123.

† Macrobi. in Somn. cip. lib. 1. cap. xxi.

motions; of this we may judge by that instrument which Albategnius employed, who lived 800 years ago, the alhidade or index of which instrument was ten ells in length.

The spheres which the ancients used to represent the heavens, were very different from ours. They had armillary spheres, but made in their own manner. Some of them were made of reeds, to represent the circles. That of Archimedes, which was so celebrated, displayed his skill in mechanics much more than in astronomy. It was formed of brass circles, and of hollow globes of glass, which were moved by pneumatic springs, and represented the heavenly motions †. Claudian ‡ observes, that those glass spheres, apparently made in imitation of that of Archimedes, were in use in his time. The same effects which were admired in those spheres, have been imitated in our days more than once by other artificers no less ingenious, and produced by a knowledge no less profound of astronomy and mechanics.

The division of the heavenly circles has successively received various improvements. The most ancient is that of the Zodiac. The twelve signs made the first division of it. The 365 days, of which the year was composed, and which

the sun took up in traversing the heavens, naturally led the observers to the division of that circle into 360 degrees. It is thus mentioned by Pliny, l. 2. c. viii. *Certum est Solis meatum esse partium quidem trecentarum sexagima. Sed ut observatio umbrarum ejus redeat ad notas, quinos annis diei adjecit, superque quartam partem diei.* And he afterwards employs (ch. xv.) the same division of the Zodiac into 360 parts. Manilius (book 1. ver. 667.) applies the same division to the Zodiac, and he gives twelve of those degrees to the breadth of the Zodiac, which the moderns have extended to sixteen. This division into 360 degrees was at first confined to the Zodiac, of which the sun seemed to be the first author; but the other great circles, and principally the Equator, were generally divided into sixty degrees; and no other division was used before Eudoxus, who was the disciple of Plato. They reckoned § four of these degrees from the Equator to the Tropic, and fifteen to the Pole. The ancients had also other divisions. They called the signs of the Zodiac Dodecatemories, that is to say, twelfth parts: and they divided each of these twelfth parts, or Dodecatemories, into twelve other Dodecatemories, each of which contained two degrees and a half, of

\* Lucian. in Nigrino. See Claud. Epigr. 18. Laëtant. lib. 2. cap. v. Salmaſ. in Solin. Vol. 1. p. 824.

† The most celebrated glass sphere of modern times is that made by the late Dr. Long, Astronomy Professor at Cambridge, which is large enough to contain one or more persons; and being set in motion, exhibits the motions of the heavenly bodies just as they really appear, the constellations, &c. being delineated on the concave side.

‡ Claudian Epigr. 25. ad Curetium.

§ Strabo, book 2.

the number of thirty which each sign occupied, or five half degrees; to each of which they also \* gave the name of Dodecatemories. Manilius has remarked these three sorts of Dodecatemories; but the moderns have either not observed, or neglected them. I find, however, in a passage of Sextus Empiricus, (*Adv. Math.* p. 111. AB.) who lived under Marcus Aurelius, that at that time each of the 360 degrees of the Zodiac was divided into sixty minutes. Eusebius quotes in his *Evangelical Preparations*, b. 6. ch. vii. a large fragment of the *Commentaries of Origen on Genesis*, by which it appears, that in his time the Astrologers, desiring to cast the nativities of children, not only sought what sign was ascending, but also what part of the number of the sixty parts into which the sign was divided; and that carrying their enquiry and precision still farther, and dividing each of these parts into sixty others, they examined which of these hundred and sixty lost parts was ascending; and that they used the same diligence in the observations which they made of the course of the planets. The divisions and subdivisions of those motions were practised in the time of Ammianus Marcellinus, and he styles (*b. 20. ch. xxx.*) parts of parts that we style minutes. This shews that the exactness and curiosity of the moderns have not in that surpassed those of the ancients.

The postures which have been given to the constellations on the artificial globes, were another occasion of difference between the

old and new astronomers. For when they would represent on the globe what they had seen in the heavens, they marked on the convex surface of the globe what they saw in the concave face of the heavens; so that if a constellation appeared to them in the heavens, with the face turned towards them, that is, towards the earth and towards the centre of the heavens, as, for instance, that of Andromeda, or of Aquarius, when they would represent it on the artificial globe as they had seen it, that is, turned towards them, this situation was necessarily contrary and opposite to that which it has in the heavens: for it must be reversed, and as it were lying on the back and looking up and above it; whereas, in the heavens, it looks down and below it. Thus the face of the artificial globe was, properly speaking, the wrong side of the face of the heavens. Hence ensued a strange confusion in the construction of artificial globes; for that which was on the right in the heavens was found on the left in the globe. This occasioned two different sects among the astronomers. The one was that of Theon, which would have the constellations drawn with their backs turned towards us, in order to shew that the fore part of their bodies was that which appears to us in the concave face of the heavens. The other sect was that of Hipparchus, which, on the contrary, would have them drawn with the inside of the body turned towards those who view them on the globe, unless there is something on the opposite side which deserves to be marked there.

\* See *Manil.* xxi. 646.

That is to say, Hipparchus would have the constellations represented on the outward surface as they appear to our eyes, being viewed from the earth: and Theon would have them represented as they would have appeared to the eyes of those who had viewed them through the outside of the globe, if that globe had been transparent.

Besides this confusion, time also has disfigured those constellations, and the moderns have not expressed the ancient figures. I will here mention some of them, which may serve as a specimen. The *Ram (Aries)* is now represented on the globes lying down and looking behind him. The ancients represented him running, and looking towards the west, that is, before him. The *Balance (Libra)* is represented with its two Scales, resting only on the earth. Manilius adds to it a man who supports it, and holds it in action: *Humana est facies Libræ*, says he. The old Almanacks made it be supported by the Virgin: but that employment was delegated to Augustus by the flatterers of his time. The Egyptians ascribed it to a man, who, supporting the balance with his right hand, held in his left a perch or Surveyor's measure. The *Twins (Gemini)* were formerly represented, as two boys embracing each other. The Lacedæmonians drew them fore-shortened in two parallel lines, joined together by two other cross lines, as they are still represented at this time. They called this sign *donava*, a word derived, as I suppose, from

*donos*, which signifies a beam or rafter; for, in fact, it is two beams joined by two cross beams. A beam is stiled in Latin *trabs*. And as *donava* is derived from *donos*, *trabale* is derived from *trabs*, from whence, as I conjecture, proceeds the word *travail* (*travise*), which in its proper signification, denotes that machine in which Farriers confine mettlesome and vicious horses in order to shoe them. And indeed this machine represents the figure which serves to mark the twins. It is pretended, that these twins are Castor and Pollux: others will have them to be Apollo and Hercules; and they still retain those names in the sphere of the Arabs; who took them from the Egyptians. Pliny (b. 18. chap. xxix.) does not dissemble that the ancients confounded the situation of the constellations of the *great Dog*, and the *little Dog*. They gave the name of the *Dog* and of *Sirius* to the constellation of the *great Dog*, and to that bright star which he has in his mouth. They also gave the name of *Canicula* to the *great* and the *little Dog*. The constellation of *Orion* was called *Jugula* by the ancients, on account of three stars which they placed on his neck. Manilius\* and all the moderns place them on his face. In short, to shew at once the difference between the ancient sphere and the modern, it is sufficient to say, that the latter places forty-eight constellations in the heavens, and the ancient had only thirty-five, as Martianus Capella has expressly shewn, book 8.

But the changes which time is

\* See Manil. iv. 254. Plutarch. de Fraternal amore. Eustach. in Iliad. p. 1125.

accustomed to introduce in human sciences, are not to be compared with those which the Arabs introduced in astronomy, when they would adopt it to their religion. They would have thought themselves guilty of idolatry, if they had placed, and, as it were, consecrated human figures in the heavens. They therefore put two Peacocks in the place of *the Twins*, a sheaf of corn instead of *the Virgin*, a quiver in the place of *Sagittarius*, a Mule loaded with panniers in that of *Aquarius*, a Seacow in that of *Andromeda*, and so on.

Astronomers have no less varied in fixing the points of the Solstices and the Equinoxes. Some have placed them in the first degree of *Cancer*, and in that of *Capricorn*; in the first degree of *Aries*, and in that of *Libra*; others in the eighth degrees of those signs, others in the tenth, others in the twelfth, and some in the fifteenth, which is ascribed to Eudoxus. Others enlarged the space in which they placed the tropical points into the whole extent of those signs. Manilius bears witness of these variations at the end of his third book. Nevertheless, the opinion of those who placed them in the eighth degrees of those signs has prevailed; and it seems to deserve that preference by its antiquity, and by the authority of Anaximander, who appears to have been the inventor of it. And hence it follows, that in the calendar reformed by Julius Cæsar, the first days of the months fall in the eighth parts of the signs of the Zodiac, according to the ancient astronomy, to which Geminus refers also the opinion of those who extended the Solstices

and the Equinoxes through the whole length of the tropical signs.

The variation was still greater, when the beginning of spring was to be fixed. Some had regard to the degree which the sun occupied in *Aries*, when the west wind begins to blow, or to the first flight of the swallows. Others placed the beginning of spring some days after those marks. The blowing of the west wind, the flight of the swallows, the return of spring, the entrance of the sun into *Aries*, and the *Equinox*, are even remarked in ancient authors as distinct Epochas.

Astronomers were no better agreed as to the situation and order of the planets. Plutarch, in his second book of the *Dogmas of the Philosophers*, has a chapter on this variation. He says, that Plato made the Sun and the Moon the lowest of the planets; then Anaximander, on the contrary, and others after him, placed them in the highest rank. The author of the book *De Mundo*, which bears the name of Aristotle, places Mercury immediately below Mars, Venus afterwards, and at last the Sun and Moon; and some others have placed Mercury below Venus.

---

*Thoughts on Quacks of all Nations; by Mr. Voltaire.*

PHYSICIANS live in great cities; there are few of them in the country. The reason of this is obvious. In great cities there are rich patients; and among these, debauchery, the pleasures of the table, and the gratification of the passions, give rise to a variety



of diseases. Dumoulin, not the lawyer, but the physician, who was a no less famous practitioner, observed at his death, "That he left behind him two great physicians, regimen, and river water."

In 1728, one Villars told his friends, in confidence, that his uncle, who had lived almost an hundred years, and who died only by accident, had left him a certain preparation, which had the virtue to prolong a man's life to an hundred and fifty years, if he lived with sobriety. When he happened to observe the procession of a funeral, he shrugged up his shoulders in pity; If the deceased, said he, had taken my medicine, he would not be where he is. His friends, among whom he distributed it generously, observing the condition required, found its utility, and extolled it. He was thence encouraged to sell it at a crown the bottle; and the sale was prodigious. It was no more than the water of the Seine, mixed with a little nitre. Those who made use of it, and were attentive, at the same time, to regimen, or who were happy in good constitutions, soon recovered their usual health. To others, he observed, "It is your own fault if you be not perfectly cured; you have been intemperate and incontinent; renounce these vices, and, believe me, you will live at least an hundred and fifty years." Some of them took his advice; and his wealth grew with his reputation. The Abbé Pons extolled this quack, and gave him the preference to the Marischal de Villars: "the latter," said he, "kills men; the former prolongs their existence."

At length it was discovered

that Villars's medicine was composed chiefly of river water. His practice was now at an end. Men had recourse to other quacks.

Villars was certainly of no disservice to his patients, and can only be reproached with selling the water of the Seine at too high a price. He excited men to temperance, and in this respect was infinitely superior to the apothecary Arnoup, who filled Europe with his nostrums for the apoplexy, without recommending the practice of any one virtue.

I knew at London a physician, of the name of Brown, who had practised at Barbadoes. He had a sugar-work and negroes; and having been robbed of a considerable sum, he called together his slaves. "My friends," said he, "the great serpent appeared to me during the night, and told me, that the person who stole my money should, at this instant, have a parrot's feather at the point of his nose." The thief immediately put his hand to his nose. "It is you," cried the master, "that robbed me; the great serpent has just now told me so." By this method the physician recovered his money. This piece of quackery is not to be condemned; but, in order to practise it, one must have to do with negroes.

Scipio, the first Africanus, a man in other respects so different from Dr. Brown, persuaded his soldiers that he was directed and inspired by the gods. This piece of fraud had been long and successfully practised. Can we blame Scipio for having recourse to it? There is not, perhaps, a person who does greater honour to the Roman republic; but how came it,

let me ask, that the gods inspired him not to give in his accounts?

Numa acted better. He had a band of robbers to civilize, and a senate that constituted the most intractable part of them. Had he proposed his laws to the assembled tribes, he would have met with a thousand difficulties from the assassins of his predecessor. He adopted a different method. He addressed himself to the goddess Egeria, who gave him a code, sanctified with divine authority. What was the consequence? He was submitted to without opposition, and reigned happily. His intentions were admirable, and his quackery had in view the public good; but if one of his enemies had disclosed his artifice, and said, "let us punish an impostor, who prostitutes the name of the gods to deceive mankind," he would have undergone the fate of Romulus.

It is probable, that Numa concerted his measures with great prudence, and deceived the Romans, with a view to their advantage, with an address, suited to the time, the place, and the genius of that people.

Mahomet was twenty times on the point of miscarrying; but, at length, he succeeded with the inhabitants of Medina, and was believed to be the intimate friend of the angel Gabriel. At present, should any one announce himself at Constantinople to be the favourite of the angel Raphael, who is superior in dignity to Gabriel, and insist that they must believe in him alone, he would be impaled alive. Quacks should know how to time their impostures.

Was there not somewhat of deceit in Socrates, with his familiar

Demon, and the precise diction of the oracle, which claimed him the wisest of it is ridiculous in Rollin in his history, on the sincerity of this oracle. Why does he inform his readers, that it was a piece of quackery? Socrates was unfortunate as to the time of his appearance. An hundred years sooner he might have gone to Athens.

The leaders of philosophy have all of them been tainted with quackery. The greatest of all quacks are those who have aspired to power. How formidable a quack was Socrates! He appeared precisely at the time when he could have succeeded. Under Elizabeth he would have been hanged; under Charles II. he would have been an object of ridicule. He came at a time when the English were divided between Kings and Quakers; and his son, at a time when they were disgusted with teachers.

---

*It is to be regretted that such the greatest Importance to the Happiness of Mankind were not defended by so able a Writer as Voltaire. When he turns his Pencil, however, in behalf of true and Religion, to no Opportunity of acquainting the World with his Achievements that noble Cause, would do justice to him, and to the P. Monsieur Maribaud has published a Treatise, intitled, System of Nature; in which he endeavours to destroy the Idea of a future State. To this I add that Mr. Voltaire has written a spirited and masterly answer.*

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 181

*Extract of which, we  
t, will be agreeable to our*

reason as a natural philosopher, says the author, every-  
thing is to me incomprehensible  
without a God. The word  
to me a mere word; but  
the great agent fully accounts  
for it. I am capable of know-  
ing the supposition that  
God, I conceive some-  
thing without him I conceive  
without a God I con-  
ceive an idea of order; without  
it appears to me absolutely  
that things should be  
disposed as they are.

Attribute to matter alone  
of gravitation, the power  
of communicating motion, &c.

only supposition instead  
of a fact. You seem to  
be guilty of what you so  
often in divines, viz. fet-  
tering with begging the ques-

tion to combat the opinion of  
the metaphysician Dr. Sa-  
rke; and think that  
which is eternal, stands in  
need of a mover. Now to me  
it is absolutely incompre-  
hensible that matter, of itself,  
can form motions eternally  
and produce generations  
constantly resembling

what you have the better of  
it, when he says that  
the sensorium of the Deity,  
penetrates matter, &c.  
I wanted to be too know-  
ing may be in the right,  
in regard to some of the  
objections, which the Doc-  
tor supposes than proves;

but, when these branches are lop-  
ped off, the tree still remains:  
there still remains a first mover,  
powerful, intelligent, and who  
cannot possibly be malevolent.

' You reject the chimerical in-  
nate ideas of Des Cartes; I reject  
them too: You don't even spare  
the great Newton: I allow with  
you, that Newton was not so good  
a metaphysician as he was a geo-  
metrician; but, if his definition  
of God is obscure, it is not con-  
tradictory. There appears to me,  
however, a manifest contradiction  
in supposing a mass of matter re-  
gularly moved without a mover;  
bestowing intelligence upon itself  
in man, and withholding it in a  
stone; establishing relations and  
connections through the whole of  
its works without any end or de-  
sign; labouring blindly with the  
most sublime industry. In a word,  
you combat what is obscure in the  
writings of Newton and Clarke,  
but you dare not attack what is  
clear.

' As to the common difficul-  
ties—why such a quantity of evil,  
why so many monsters, &c.? Were  
there a thousand times as many,  
I can never give up this point,  
' the heavens declare the glory of  
God.' All the efforts of your ge-  
nius will never prove that there is  
no God: All that you have  
proved is, that divines have some-  
times reasoned wretchedly. You  
have pointed out great difficulties,  
but the system of a blind nature is  
big with absurdities.

' You are obliged to allow that  
there are great marks of order  
through the whole of nature; and  
you tell us that this vast combina-  
tion was necessary. I believe, with  
you, that it was. Contingency ap-

minable priest, who shall dip his impious hands in the blood of his prince, or, at the age of seventy, shall sign the ridiculous excommunication of a King of France, &c. &c. But God preserve us likewise from an angry and barbarous Tyrant, who, not believing in God, is a god to himself; who renders himself unworthy of his exalted station, by trampling upon the sacred duties of it; who sacrifices his friends, his relations, and his subjects to his anger and ambition, without any remorse. Both these tygers, the one shorn, and the other crowned, are equally formidable; and how are they to be checked or restrained?

If the idea of a God, to whom our souls may be re-united, has formed a Titus, a Trajan, an Antoninus, and a Marcus Aurelius, such examples are sufficient for my cause; and the cause I plead is that of all mankind.'

---

*Observations on the Patriotism of the ancient and modern Greeks. Translated from M. Guy's Voyage Littéraire de la Grèce, just published at Paris in a Series of Letters.*

**Y**OU ask me if the Greeks still love their country? That virtue is still theirs; and notwithstanding the present state of Athens, Sparta, Mytilene, and Corinth, the inhabitants retain the most ardent affection for their respective cities. That sentiment, which nature has written on the hearts of mankind in general, the Greeks have cultivated with peculiar care; and it has even survived the fair monuments of their former glory.

I speak not here of that blind attachment, that connection formed by habit, strengthened by ignorance, and confirmed by the ties of property. Barbarians and savages love nothing, because they know nothing more than their huts and hearths. Even among civilized nations the common people blindly follow one instinctive sentiment: but men of enlightened minds, who have distinct ideas of their inclinations and their duty, are attached to their country upon different principles.

I never felt more strongly the force of natural eloquence, than when I heard two Greeks disputing on the pre-eminence of their respective countries.

I travelled with a Tiniot, who had carried on a maritime commerce more than twenty years. He left his island to go to Smyrna, where he laid out his money in merchandize, which he carried to Marseilles. From the last place he embarked for our American islands, and returned, in a regular course of exchange, to the port from whence he set out, and where he should again renew the same system of commerce.

I was with him and Mr. Peyssonel in 1748, during the war between England and France, in a small Swedish bottom, which was wrecked off the isle of Andros. This Greek spoke many handsome things of Marseilles, and of our colonies; but no country, he said, was comparable to his own. His utmost ambition was to end his days in his island, and to carry thither the fruits of his toil and travels.

Such were all the Greeks I have known. One cannot but be interested in that pleasure and admiration

tion with which they speak of their native country. The very name of it awakens their passions and their powers: excites their tenderness, their eloquence, their ardour. I have made some reflections on the patriotism of the modern Greeks in comparing it, as is my usual method, with that of their ancestors, and even with that of the Romans. Suffer me to submit these reflections to your judgment.

The patriotic affection was so universally embraced by the ancients, that it could hardly become a question; but for us it may not be useless to expatiate upon it from time to time. We have, in reality, no attachment except to our capitals, whither the assemblage of arts, talents, and pleasures, draw us almost irresistibly, and where we frequently forget the places of our nativity.

The patriotism of the ancient Greeks was founded on the most powerful motives:

1. Natural inclination, the first seed of the passion, in process of time, became an hereditary virtue, and was often carried to extremes.
2. The principles of education.
3. The beauty of the country and the climate. For local physic is not the feeblest tie that binds us to our common mother.
4. The lectures of the ancient orators, always eloquent on this point.
5. The preference which the Greeks gave to their own laws and customs above those of other nations.
6. The examples of those who had signalized themselves by the zeal they had testified, or the service they had done, for their country.
7. The religion of their country,

which ever leads men to the local worship of their fathers; and under this head I comprehend festivals and dances, to which the modern Greeks are not less attached than were their remotest ancestors.

The people of Candia called their country their mother. "Though older," says Plutarch, "than our immediate parents, she has a stronger right to our affection and duty."

Nature and law, according to Lucian, place the patriotic before the filial duty. We learn arts and sciences, says he, for no other purpose than to be useful to our country. We enjoy no property but to support her interest and security. Whatever she may be, she is still the object of our affection, and we are afraid of being banished from her, even after death.

The body of Palinurus thrown by the waves upon a foreign shore, is what the Trojans considered as the most deplorable circumstance attending their pilot. For, independently of the religious rites of burial, the ancients thought highly of the privilege of dying in their own families, and amongst their friends. Orestes, before he is sacrificed in Tauris, takes measures to secure his interment; and Iphigenia, who does not then know him, promises to supply the place of a sister.

The Greeks were not less attached to their laws than to their country. Brutus and Spertis, Lacedæmonians, went courageously to Xerxes, and offered him their lives to discharge the punishment their fellow citizens had merited for massacring his heralds. The king, struck with their generosity, offered them the pardon they demanded for the Spartans, on this condition, that they

they should remain upon honourable terms at his court. The two Spartans refused this advantageous offer, saying, that they could not possibly live at a distance from their country, and under foreign laws. Death seemed preferable to this.

A stranger said one day to Theopompus, the Lacedæmonian, without doubt from a design to pay his court to him, "My name is Philolacon," that is, a lover of Sparta; "I wish," said the Spartan, "the love of your own country had induced you to take your surname from it. It would have done you more honour than that which you affect."

It is observable, that the ancient, like the modern Greeks, assumed their patronymies, not from selfish motives, as Theocritus did to distinguish himself from another poet, to whom he was much superior, but that they might bear a name which to them was dearer than any other. "I am Thyrsis of Ætna," says one of the pastoral poet's shepherds, with great complacency, as another Greek would have said, I am Dionysius of Halicarnassus, or I am Thales of Miletum.

While the Greeks thus assumed the name of their country, they found motives to do honour to it by their virtues or their talents, and consequently an emulation to exert both. "I yield to no man," says Ajax; "my birth and my education at Salamis have sufficiently formed me to valour."

These brave people looked upon it as a thing impossible to survive the ruin of their country. In Homer, to whom we must necessarily refer, when we speak of the manners and customs of the Greeks,

Priam is able to support his grief for the loss of Hector, but cannot survive the destruction of Troy, "May the Gods," said he, "lead me down to the shades, before I see my city destroyed by the Greeks."

Aristotle is content with having obtained from Alexander, the re-establishment of Stagyræ, his native place, which the conqueror had given up to the ravages of his troops.

This tender attachment to the place of our nativity is the portion of those virtuous and sensible hearts which nature has formed for the impressions of paternal love, filial piety, and faithful friendship; in order to fulfil the several duties connected with those sentiments, to animate indifference, and to shame ingratitude.

---

*On the Oeconomical Genius of the Italians, translated from the Journal Oeconomique.*

IT is certain that the Italians are as little deficient in this kind of knowledge, as in many others, in which they have distinguished themselves from neighbouring nations. Their discretion, upon which they plume themselves greatly, a virtue less common in other countries, renders them extremely attentive to the augmentation of their wealth, and to the preservation of their faculties; and that they may not expose themselves to danger, they frequently submit to beg the succour and assistance of foreign mercenaries. There are very few spendthrifts, and still fewer beggars among them, if we except those who endeavour to make

make a fund from the liberality of others, less from necessity, than from an inclination to hoard; or who chuse rather to pass their days in shameful idleness, than to get their living by industry and labour.

Consequently, from these economical views, the Italian Seignors, whose birth and fortune enable them to display their generosity and magnificence, never voluntarily engage in any expences that can in the least impoverish them. They build superb palaces, and ornament them with fine statues and curious pictures, because in Italy these things are durable, and do not diminish in value; but as that is not the case with respect to rich furniture, or other superfluities that decay by use, they indulge themselves very rarely, and with extreme discretion, in this kind of luxury.

The habiliments worn by the Italians on solemn occasions, are extremely simple, and consist of a black doublet and mantle. Castiglione remarks, that, in his time, this simplicity seemed to alter a little, by their commerce with other nations; insomuch that they dressed themselves partly in the Spanish, partly in the French, and partly in the German mode. At present, however, the nobility of taste, and the cavaliers who wish to please the ladies, study and love to appear in the French fashions. Nevertheless it is with regret that the generality of the people give into these excesses. Men of gravity and sound morals, who still retain somewhat of the antient manners, exclaim loudly at the abuse; and the government of some particular states, as Venice and Modena, who have sisted with the greatest

care the consequences of these dangerous innovations, have endeavoured to provide against them by sumptuary laws, which oblige all their subjects to wear black.

With a similar disposition of mind, we need not be astonished that the Italians are, by inclination and choice, more sober and more frugal than their neighbours. Their manners, in this respect, may be somewhat influenced by the temperature of their climate. The inhabitants of the southern provinces of Italy, from the warmth and thickness of their air, are less solicitous of food than the people of the more northern kingdoms. Hence it happens, that they seldom eat any suppers in Rome; but the Tuscans, of all the Italians, have the greatest contempt for the pleasures of a repast. The merchants seldom entertain one another at their respective houses; and if you would oblige them, instead of inviting them to dinner, send them a plate of victuals from your table, by which they will profit in their housekeeping, and save those expences they must otherwise have been put to. Nevertheless, if they can reap no other benefit, except that of being invited to a feast, make yourself assured that they will play their part marvelously, that they will eat four times as much as they would at their own houses, and that they will, if possible, slyly put into their pocket what they cannot eat. You need not be surprized at this, as they generally imagine, that all that you help them to is intended for their use, and that they are at liberty to dispose of it as they think proper.

With regard to the people of fashion,

fashion, they seldom give entertainments, except at their villas in the country, or on account of some publick feast. It is on these occasions that they delight to regale with the propriety and delicacy of the French; and the Milanese, of all others, do this with the greatest magnificence.

The first of August, called \* *Ferragosto*, is amongst them a day of festivity and good living. They then visit, compliment, send presents to each other, and treat their relations, friends, and domesticks.

From a natural inclination to sobriety, drunkenness is less common among the Italians, than their neighbours, altho' this vice has become more frequent, since the considerable augmentation of the vineyards of Lombardy. But among the nobility, and men of education, drunkenness is generally looked upon as a shameful excess, which will admit of no excuse for the disorders it occasions.

In general, the Italians are industrious, and frequently enrich themselves by commerce. The territory of Bergamo produces the greatest numbers of merchants, who make their fortunes at Venice. There are therefore many well-established families in this last-mentioned place, as well as at

Genoa and Florence. The plenty and riches that reign there, are certainly owing to their laws, which permit both wholesale and retail dealers to traffic freely; but the prouder inhabitants of some other cities despise this advantage.

Italy comprehends a proportionate diversity of plains and mountains, more or less fertile. The inhabitants of the rich and extensive fields, make themselves easy in the fruitfulness of their lands, and are more indolent than those who live on the hills. The coasts are well cultivated, and produce an abundance.

One cannot travel two leagues in Italy, without meeting with fine cities or large towns, which are an evident proof of the fecundity of the land, and of the industry of its inhabitants. In passing through this agreeable country, a man may naturally conceive how Palestine, occupied by the Israelites, (and which travellers now find uncultivated) could nourish and afford every thing requisite for the twelve tribes, which comprehended one million three hundred thousand men capable of bearing arms.

The Italian women, particularly those who are not corrupted by foreign manners, apply themselves with the greatest success to the

\* *Ferragosto* signifies *Feria Augusti*. It is imagined that this ceremony is the remains of a Bacchanalian feast, instituted by the ancient Romans, and which, according to Scaliger, were of two sorts; the one called *Vinalia Propria*, was dedicated to Venus, and celebrated upon the 22d of April; the other, consecrated to Jupiter, was held on the 22d of August, and called *Vinalia Posteriora*. On this last solemnity it was that they tasted the wines, or rather that they offered the first fruits to the gods. According to Ovid, (Lib. 5. Fast.) it was unlawful to drink new wine before this ceremony.

*Venerat autumnus, calcatis sordidus uvis;  
Redduntur merito debita vina Jovi  
Disa dies hinc est vinalia; Jupiter illam  
Vi licat, et se his gaudet inesse suis.*

Phry, lib. xvii. chap. 19. calls it *Feria druslandis vinis instituta*.

pre-



preservation of good order in their families, and to other domestic concerns. In these affairs the Venetians particularly distinguish themselves. The wives of the merchants, as in other countries, never interfere with the business of their husbands, either in their shops or warehouses; retired in their chambers, they take no part in the embarrassments of commerce. We must nevertheless except the ladies of Genoa and Turin, wherein the contrary custom chiefly prevails.

The Florentines are esteemed the greatest oeconomists of Italy; this they owe to their penetration and finesse, and perhaps in some measure to the smallness of their territories, which obliges them to leave no part uncultivated. The Genoese know how to join oeconomy to an apparent magnificence. The Piedmontese and the Milanese are sufficiently fond of expence: Milan surpasses all the other cities of Italy in the richness of equipages, the grandeur of buildings, and the delicacies of the table. At Rome the Princes and Lords are distinguished by the elegance of their furniture, by the number of their carriages and livery servants, and by a certain ostentation in their feasts and public ceremonies. These chiefly arise from the great number of foreign ambassadors and strangers of quality, who frequent the Pontifical Court, and the capital of the Christian world.

The floods and earthquakes with which Italy is often afflicted, has induced the learned of this country to study the operations of nature, and to publish several very curious treatises upon this subject; particularly those of Alexander Sardo,

of Gasper Paragallo, of Paul Reggio, of Anthony Buoni, of Julius Cesar Ricupito, of Vincent Magnali, of John Alphonso Borelli, of Fabricius Sessa, of Boccone, of Bulifon, and of D. M. Bonito, wherein we have a history of earthquakes from the deluge to the year 1686. To obviate as much as possible the effect of floods, the Italians have joined the study of mathematics in general, and particularly of hydraulics, to that of physics. They have upon these subjects the works of Viviani, of Cassini, of Guillelmini, of Manfredi, of Poleni, and of B. Zendrini, physician of Venice, &c.

The glory of excelling in architecture, sculpture, painting, and music, is indisputably due to the Italians. In Italy these arts have been revived, and there also they have attained the highest degree of perfection. In the former, many artists have been conspicuous; particularly the celebrated Michael Angelo Buonaroti, and the Chevalier Bernini. These were the men who found out a method of making porcelaine at Faenza, which, from the name of that place, was called Fayence. The illustrious Raphael Urbin did not disdain to employ all the richness of his genius, and all the graces of his pencil, in ornamenting vessels formed of so fragile a substance.

The Mosaicque is also an Italian art, that has long been practised. At Rome there are many ancient monuments of this kind, the major part of which, indeed, are very rude and unpolished. A few years since however, a piece of Mosaicque of two feet square, was discovered, representing four pigeons, which is executed with great taste and  
fur-

surprising delicacy. This piece is the admiration of the connoisseurs and artists, who are employed by the sovereign pontiff.

Mosaic work is proof against all the injuries of time; neither damps, dirt, or vermin can affect it. It is an assemblage of small pieces of coloured glass, of a quadrangular pyramidal form, which are fixed with the points downwards in a certain paste of gums, while it is soft. This paste in time becomes as hard as the glass itself, from which it is inseparable. When the work is finished, and the paste is dry, the workmen rub away the irregularities off the surface by the help of emery. This polishing gives a brilliancy to the piece, that neither oils nor varnishes can produce, and is for ever unalterable.

The Mosaic manufacture at Rome was established principally for the sake of copying the magnificent pictures in the basilick of St. Peter, which may in time perish. These pictures have lately, we are told, been deposited in the Carthusian church at Termini.

The patience of the Italian workmen cannot be too much admired, not only in Mosaic compositions, but also in inlaid works, and incrustations of different coloured marbles, which decorate, and are the richest ornaments of many of their churches. The chapel of St. Laurence, in the ducal palace at Florence, begun above a century ago, is in these respects most singularly curious. There is among the curiosities of the gallery of Medicis, several pieces of inlaid work, made of diamonds and precious stones, shaped and joined

together with the greatest judgment and art.

With regard to Musicians, since the thirteenth century Italy has produced the most celebrated; and they have enjoyed the reputation of having few rivals of other nations comparable with them, either in point of composition, or in vocal and instrumental execution. At Venice and Naples, there are academies of music, where those who intend to follow that profession, have an opportunity of being instructed, and of acquiring every kind of knowledge relative thereto, in the same manner as the sciences are studied in other colleges and universities. It is chiefly owing to these institutions, that the Italians have acquired their superiority; and it is astonishing that the example has not been followed elsewhere.

---

*An Account of some Vestiges of Cultivation and Antiquity, which the French met with, in their Attempt to trace out the Passage by Land from Canada to the South Sea; from Professor Kalm.*

IN later times there have, however, been found a few marks of antiquity, from which it may be conjectured, that North-America was formerly inhabited by a nation more versed in science, and more civilized, than that which the Europeans found on their arrival here; or that a great military expedition was undertaken to this continent, from these known parts of the world.

This is confirmed by an account, which I received from Mr. de Verandrier,

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 191

ier, who has commanded expedition to the South Sea in of which I shall presently account. I have heard it told by others, who have been witnesses of every thing that passed on that occasion. Some time before I came into Canada, the then governor general, Chevalier de Beauharnois, gave Mr. de la Potherie an order to go from Quebec, with a number of people, to make an expedition across North America to the South Sea, in order to find out how far those two oceans are distant from each other, and what advantages might accrue to Canada, or Louisiana, from a communication with the South Sea. They set out on their march from Montreal, and as much due west as they could, on account of the lakes, and mountains, which fell in their way. As they came farther into the country, beyond many mountains, they sometimes met with tracts of land, free from woods, but covered with a kind of short grass, for the space of some miles. Many of these fields were every where covered with corn, as if they had been sown and reaped formerly. It was observed, that the nations, now inhabiting North America, do not cultivate the land in this manner, because they never made use of horses, oxen, ploughs, or instruments of husbandry, nor have they ever seen a plough before Europeans came to them. In three places, at a considerable distance from each other, the travellers met with impressions of feet of grown people and

children, in a rock; but this seems to have been no more than a *lusus naturæ*. When they came far to the west, where, to the best of their knowledge, no Frenchmen, or European, had ever been, they found in one place in the woods, and again on a large plain, great pillars of stone, leaning upon each other. The pillars consisted of one single stone each, and the Frenchmen could not but suppose, that they had been erected by human hands. Sometimes they found such stones laid upon one another, and, as it were, formed into a wall. In some of those places where they found such stones, they could not find any other sorts of stones. They have not been able to discover any characters, or writing, upon any of these stones, though they have made a very careful search after them. At last they met with a large stone, like a pillar, and in it a smaller stone was fixed, which was covered on both sides with unknown characters. This stone, which was about a foot of French measure in length, and between four or five inches broad, they broke loose, and carried to Canada with them, from whence it was sent to France, to the secretary of state, the count of Maurepas. What became of it afterwards is unknown to them, but they think it is yet preserved in his collection. Several of the Jesuits, who have seen and handled this stone in Canada, unanimously affirm, that the letters on it, are the same with those which in the books, containing accounts of Tartaria, are called Tartarian characters\*, and that, on comparing both

his account seems to be highly probable, for we find in Marco Polo that

both together, they found them perfectly alike. Notwithstanding the questions which the French on the South Sea expedition asked their people there, concerning the time when, and by whom those pillars were erected? what their traditions and sentiments concerning them were? who had wrote the characters? what was meant by them? what kind of letters they were? in what language they were written? and other circumstances; yet they could never get the least ex-

plication, the Indians being as ignorant of all those things, as the French themselves. All they could say was, that these stones had been in those places, since times immemorial. The places where the pillars stood were near nine hundred French miles westward of Montreal. The chief intention of this journey, viz. to come to the South Sea, and to examine its distance from Canada, was never attained on this occasion. For the people sent out for that purpose,

that Kublai-Khan, one of the successors of Genghizkhan, after the conquest of the southern part of China, sent ships out, to conquer the kingdom of Japan, or, as they call it, Nipangri, but in a terrible storm the whole fleet was cast away, and nothing was ever heard of the men in that fleet. It seems that some of these ships were cast to the shores, opposite the great American lakes, between forty and fifty degrees north latitude, and there probably erected these monuments, and were the ancestors of some nations, who are called Mozenlecks, and have some degree of civilization. Another part of this fleet, it seems, reached the country opposite Mexico, and there founded the Mexican empire, which, according to their own records, as preserved by the Spaniards, and in their painted annals, in Purchas's Pilgrimage, are very recent; so that they can scarcely remember any more than seven princes before Motezuma II. who was reigning when the Spaniards arrived there, 1519, under Fernando Cortez; consequently the first of these princes, supposing each had a reign of thirty-three years and four months, and adding to it the sixteen years of Motezuma, began to reign in the year 1270, when Kublai-Khan, the conqueror of all China and of Japan, was on the throne, and in whose time happened, I believe, the first abortive expedition to Japan, which I mentioned above, and probably furnished North-America with civilized inhabitants. There is, if I am not mistaken, a great similarity between the figures of the Mexican idols, and those which are usually among the Tartars, who embrace the doctrines and religion of the Dalai Lama, whose religion Kublai-Khan first introduced among the Monguls or Moguls. The savage Indians of North-America, it seems, have another origin, and are probably descended from the Yukaghiri and Tchucktchi, inhabitants of the most easterly and northerly part of Asia, where, according to the accounts of the Russians, there is but a small tract to America. The ferocity of these nations, similar to that of the Americans, their way of painting, their fondness of inebriating liquors, (which the Yukaghiri prepare from poisonous and inebriating mushrooms, bought of the Russians) and many other things, show them plainly to be of the same origin. The Eskimaux seem to be the same nation with the inhabitants of Greenland, the Samoyedes, and Lapponians. South-America, and especially Peru, is probably peopled from the great unknown fourth continent, which is very near America, civilized, and full of inhabitants of various colours: who therefore might very easily be cast on the American continent, in boats, or piroas. F. *The foregoing observations were made by the translator Mr. Forster.*

were

were induced to take part in a war between some of the most distant Indian nations, in which some of the French were taken prisoners, and the rest obliged to return. Among the last and most westerly Indians they were with, they heard that the south-sea was but a few days journey off; that they (the Indians) often traded with the Spaniards on that coast, and sometimes likewise they went to Hudson's Bay, to trade with the English. Some of these Indians had houses, which were made of earth. Many nations had never seen any Frenchmen; they were commonly clad in skins, but many were quite naked.

All those who had made long journeys in Canada to the south, but chiefly westward, agreed that there were many great plains destitute of trees, where the land was furrowed, as if it had been ploughed. In what manner this happened, no one knows; for the corn-fields of a great village, or town, of the Indians, are scarce above four or six of our acres in extent; whereas those furrowed plains sometimes continue for several days journey, except now and then a small smooth spot, and here and there some rising ground.

---

*Essay towards an History of Mankind.*

*Quicquid agunt homines, nostri far-  
rage libelli.* Hor.

§ I R,

OF all the fantastical amusements in which modern genius indulges itself, the most whimsical is

VOL. XIV.

Life writing. This species of writing is so replete with opportunities of gratifying the little vanities, and indulging the caprices of the human breast, that vain and capricious men are seldom able to resist it. Hence it is that our age is the repository of Lives, Opinions, Memoirs, and Anecdotes.

"I will write my life (says Clodio, sitting on a three-legged table, with a stump of a pen in his hand); it has been chequered with incident, clouded with misfortunes, and diversified with travel. The world has used me ill, and it shall hear of it."—"Patience, (replies a man of a gayer mood, who has just risen from his chocolate, and is strutting up and down his room in an Asiatic morning-gown and African slippers)—patience, Sir Serious! and let your betters have the pre-eminence: I have intrigued from fifteen to fifty, and the history of Europe is blended with the history of my amours. —Half of the age is of my begetting, and 'tis fitting the next age should hear of their benefactor."—Unhappy men! ye are both mistaken: throw aside your pens, and let the one go to the dancing-school, and the other to church. If ye write your histories, what do ye but renew your crimes? what do ye but exhibit to the world a picture of discontent and folly—a tissue of melancholy and laughter? Is not this assuring the world, that the one is a blockhead, and the other a coxcomb?—We have enough of such already. Throw aside your pens, and the world will be freed of two more fools.

If I were advising my grandfather to say his prayers and think of heaven, I could not think more seriously than

than I do at present—and yet I fear my fellow-writers will not listen to me. Their passions are concerned in the business. Now, though I might be successful in opposing the judgment, and convincing it of error; yet where the passions are the leading motives, I despair of the attempt. It is in vain to remind them, that, though biography is the most useful and amusing department of literature, when it is properly executed; yet, when it dwindles into a trivial detail of pert opinions, and trifling anecdotes, it loses the *utile et dulce*: Its advantages and charms are tarnished; and instead of the manly exercise and display of the superior faculties, we are insulted with studies for schoolboys, and amusements for children.

And tell me, ye friends of modern biography, what are all the systems of new lives, new memoirs, and new novels, but candidates for this character? What are they but catalogues of private spleen and folly, or records of infamy and scandal? In truth, this modern frippery is well calculated to gratify the weak and the wanton part of mankind; but the crop of a whole century will never snatch an infamous man from infamy, nor add one virtuous man to the virtuous.

In short, unless I offer my assistance to this life-writing part of the world, I see there will be no end of this trifling. Be it known, therefore, to all whom it may concern, that I have composed a book called the History of Mankind. As this is a work of labour and experience, the world will find their account in it. It will save many a dull and honest fellow the trouble of chewing his pen, scratch-

ing his head, and beating his brains, for qualities which they never possessed, and for fictitious incidents to supply the place of real ones. This work is divided and subdivided into sections, which comprehend the different classes of mankind; so that when a man is touched with the *cacoebus scribendi*, and has an inclination to make the world acquainted with himself, he needs only to look into that class of the work which he belongs to, and he will find his life and opinions ready written to his hand.—But a specimen will do better than a page of description. Thus, for

#### A PHYSICIAN,

May it not be said, that he was a formal man, and wore a formal wig—that he spoke politics when he should be studying prescriptions, and though he seldom cured a man, he never refused his fee—that he rolled in a chariot, took care to visit his patients at dinner-time, and wrote a treatise on the cure of the gout—which, notwithstanding, is still undiscovered, and of which disease he died.—For

#### A CITIZEN,

That he was a prudent man, and liked his money better than all the friends and relations he had in the world,—that he went to church regularly one day in the week, and as regularly cheated his neighbours the other six days—that he once made a speech in the common-council, took his daily sixpennyworth at Aibley's, and heartily hated Lord North (or the prime minister for the time being)—that he at length grew rich, got a country-house at Camberwell, with Chinese railing before it; and finally got a whisky, in which he drove his wife and children every Saturday afternoon to his country-

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 195

—and then died, “after eat-  
heartly supper.”

### His OPINIONS.

He swore eternal enmity  
to every ministry, because they  
—the ministry; that the  
ought to submit to the city  
cafes; that all education  
d in writing and arithme-  
d that turtle was a much  
dish than French soups and  
frogs.

### A J U S T I C E.

He was one of the *quorum*;  
missed a turnpike-meeting,  
the terror of poachers and of  
others of bastards, made a  
ly speech at the meeting of  
*rum*, gave licenses to strol-  
ad had the gout; that he  
brown ale in the morning,  
His of parliament and the  
y Justice at noon, smoked  
after supper, and had two  
ets; and that he died the  
er the general election.

### His OPINIONS.

the revolution was a good  
so was the game-act; and  
g-act was the best of all;  
tion ought to be unlimited;  
nds punished; daughters  
t of London; the militia a  
ne thing, and Lord Chat-  
e greatest politician in the

### A S Q U I R E.

He was a wicked dog in his  
and had a bastard at seven-  
that he kept a handsome  
said, rode the best hunter  
country, and had the best  
that he had tried once to be  
iment-man, but was foiled  
bob, after which he turned  
ter; and that, having kil-  
teen foxes; he next killed

himself, in attempting to leap over  
a hedge.

### His OPINIONS.

He believed, that it was a great  
shame the land-tax should be 4s.  
in the pound, which was owing  
“to them damn’d nobubs;” that  
he hated the clergy, and the only  
nuisance in the nation was the par-  
son of his parish; that cyder and  
october were the most wholesome  
drink; and he had but four enemies  
in the world—the French King,  
the Pope, the Pretender, and the  
Devil.

### A P A R S O N.

That he was a very good man,  
though he loved pudding; that he  
was strict in receiving his tythes,  
and settled the price of pews; that  
he dined once a week with the  
Squire, wrote five sermons on tole-  
ration, and fifty against popery;  
and that he died at a christening.

### His OPINIONS.

That the clergy were the sup-  
port of the kingdom; that a Bi-  
shop’s stall was a fat place, and  
the litany was free of errors; that  
matrimony was not sufficiently en-  
couraged, and that Ringwood was  
the most orthodox ale in the king-  
dom: that the souls of the dead  
went immediately to their destined  
place, and that there were no  
witches.

### A C O L O N E L.

That he was the younger brother  
of a Lord, and could dance the  
best of any man in the regiment;  
that he loved a wench, and railed  
at religion; that he dressed well,  
and could lay siege to a—lady  
with continual success; and that  
after being thirty years a soldier,  
he died a natural death in his bed  
at home.

# 196 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

## HIS OPINIONS.

He had none. When he had occasion for any, he borrowed them from his neighbours.

## A LORD.

That he was a hopeful youth, got a tutor, made the tour of Europe, and returned home with all its follies in his head, and an Italian dancer at his heels; that he took his seat in the house, was orator enough to say Ay or No, and always voted with the Ministry; that he was a member at Arthur's, made three men cuckolds, and never paid his debts; that he went at last to Newmarket, was taken in by the Black Legs, returned home, and shot himself.

## HIS OPINIONS.

He always thought with the Minister of the day—which sec.

## A PREMIER, or FIRST MINISTER.

That he was first a whipper-in to the Premier, and then became Premier himself; that he led the House of Commons by the nose, and hated the city; that he drained the Treasury to enrich his friends and parasites; that he dreaded general warrants, was for a standing army, and constantly opposed the liberty of the subject; and that if he was not beheaded, he ought to have been.

## HIS OPINIONS.

That it was always better to end disputes by treaty than by war; that weighing down the people by taxes was the best security of their obedience; that He and the King could do no wrong; that petitions were never to be answered, and that all who opposed the Court were the scum of the earth.

[*The Powers of pretty Bar-Maids.*

*To the Printer of the Town and Country Magazine.*

## SIR,

SINCE coffee-houses were first instituted, the proprietors have judiciously endeavoured to place a pretty female in the bar, to attract young fellows and saunterers to the house; and I have known this scheme have so good an effect, that when a certain coffee-house, so far from Leicester-fields, was upon the point of shutting up for want of custom, a pretty girl being taken in for a bar-maid, the house had immediately, and still has, such a run of trade, that the matter is upon the point of retiring with an easy fortune, and probably the young woman may marry a man of fashion, if she has the fortune to withstand the daily and hourly attacks made upon her by the pretty fellows of the age. Many instances of the Quixotism as well as admiration of coffee-house loungers might be produced to evince what uncommon lengths they are capable of going for the honour and reputation, as well as dishonour and seduction of the fair manufactures of organs and capillaire. One shall suffice for the present. When the Rev. Mr. Miller endeavoured to bring on a comedy called the Coffee-House, at Drury-Lane Theatre, the daughter at Dick's coffee-house near the Temple, fancied the beautiful bar-keeper of that house, Miss Yarrow, was to be introduced as the heroine of the piece; and to save her from the shafts of ridicule, they let fly such a volley of the "arrows of criticism"

M.



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 197

as d—nd the parson and  
ce : though he took every  
means to convince these  
ms of the supposed injured  
that they were utterly  
1.

station of a bar-keeper  
indeed, peculiarly propi-  
beauty ; and even old age  
rarity can captivate in this

I know a group of beaux,  
stantly pay their daily adu-  
grey hairs and a pair of  
s ; and another lady, thus  
situated, commands the  
on of the officers of the  
gments of foot-guards ;  
the small-pox has deprived  
very possible claim to love  
as, and the only line of  
n her whole figure is con-  
her back. It is somewhat  
d, though strictly true,  
lk the furies conquer our  
ented beneath a canopy of  
owls, that Venus herself  
e divested of her attracti-  
moment she quits this en-  
circle.

Spangle has been these  
ths deeply in love with  
at the ———. He has  
the tender things to her,  
memory could supply from  
d romances ; the graces,

Cyprian queen herself,  
en set at naught, when  
l to his divine Charlotte.  
le sex was eclipsed by her,  
erever she went, every  
nust be her rival, as she  
re the attention of every  
behold her with admira-  
ch was the language of  
ngle, and poor Charlotte  
riously to believe he was  
. Last Wednesday, after  
run over his catalogue of

compliments to the vain girl, at  
five he set off for chambers to dress  
for Ranelagh. Charlotte heard his  
destination that evening, and re-  
solved to rivet his fetters in her  
last new sack and beaver hat.  
Tom did not reach the rotunda till  
near nine ; Charlotte had been  
there above an hour, but had not  
yet drunk tea, as the proposed  
Tom should squire her, the party  
being without a man. Charlotte  
passed him three times in the circle  
unobserved ; the fourth time she  
curtseyed—" Good G—d," said  
Tom to me, " I think I remember  
something of that face." I could  
not contain, I burst into a laugh.  
—" Why it is your divine Char-  
lotte, who eclipses the whole sex  
wherever she goes !" " The devil  
" it is," replied Tom ; " There's  
" no speaking to her here ; she  
" looks like a mop-squeezer ; so  
" I'll e'en beat a march," and off  
he went.

April 20.

No DANGLEA.

### *Modern Matrimonial Grievances.*

*From the Gentleman's Magazine.*

Mr. URBAN,

**W**ILL you spare one corner  
of your Magazine for the  
relief of a poor female, who will  
not often trouble you, and who  
could not exist without giving an  
immediate vent to the ill treatment  
and hardships she suffers from that  
legal tyrant, a Husband.

You must know, Mr. Printer,  
I was married about six years ago  
to an haberdasher in the city, and  
have four children by him. He is  
in a great run of business, and in a  
fair way of getting a large fortune.  
The man, I must allow, is fond  
O 3 enough

enough of my person, and makes, in what is called the main point, a tolerable husband; but then he is so very solicitous and anxious about saving money, and providing well for his family, that he will not permit me to partake of those fashionable pleasures and amusements, which give a zest to life, and without which a woman of any spirit must be miserable. Would you believe it, Sir, he hath actually forbidden me to go to any balls, routs, &c. and is not pleased at my making a party at cards every evening only, in the neighbourhood. This is such tyranny, Sir, as no woman can, or ought to bear. I need not acquaint you, Mr. Urban, that when wives meet with such perverse and obstinate husbands, they are frequently obliged to have recourse to arts, in order to mollify them, and for which purpose it is common for our sex, in such cases, to fall into fits.

I had set my heart upon going to a ball the other night, with some of my acquaintance, and tried every endearing method of obtaining my husband's consent to it, but in vain: thus driven to my last resource, I fell into fits. My husband was frightened, and sent for the apothecary, and he advised sending for a physician. The doctor came, and ordered me to be put to bed, and prescribed a number of stinking medicines for me to take, all which I secretly ordered my maid to fling away, and say I had taken them.

I kept my bed for a week, without appearing to be much better; and during that time I perceived in the news-paper, which my husband takes in, and brought me every day to amuse me, an adver-

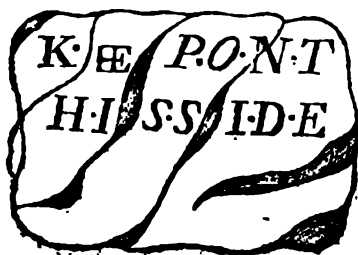
tisement of a masked ball, which was to be held at Margate on the 11th of this month. This struck me immediately, and I resolved to ask the doctor, if going to Margate, and bathing there, would not do me good, and strengthen my nerves. The doctor came into it immediately, and said, he thought it would be of service to me. I then desired him to tell my husband so, and persuade him to let me go. He did so; and my husband came presently afterwards to me, and told me what the doctor had advised, and said, as this was the most leisure time of the year, he would order matters so as to go along with me. This was a blow I did not expect. My husband perceived it by my countenance. I could hide it no otherwise than by falling into a fit; since which I have insinuated to him, that I was afraid his going with me might be prejudicial to his business, and that it would be better to let me go alone. But he persists in his resolution of attending me there, and I must have the mortification of going to Margate, where there is to be a masked ball, to which I know my husband will not permit me to go. There is no retracting; we are to set out to-morrow morning; and my disappointment is so great, that I should burst with vexation, did I not find a vent for it, by giving you an account of my intolerable hardships.

Sept. 5, DOROTHY TAFE.  
1771.

*An ancient Stone and Inscription recovered; from the Town and Country Magazine.*

A Few years ago, at L——n, a village in Northumberland, a stone

A stone with an antique inscription was dug up on the desolate part of a heath, which naturally fell into the hands of the squire of the parish; but as he was not versed in the more mysterious parts of recondite erudition, the parson was called in to his assistance; he too, as well as the squire, was incapable of decyphering the characters. In this dreadful dilemma, the divine took a copy of the inscription, and sent it up to the society of antiquaries, whilst all possible secrecy was observed, lest such an invaluable relique should by any means be conveyed away.—A meeting of the members of that learned body was summoned on this occasion; but it was impossible to form an absolute determination, at first view, to what this inscription might infer. Their opinions at that time amounted merely to conjecture; however, after some months spent in abstracted contemplation, the following are the explanations which it received from some of the more erudite members; which, together with an exact draught of the stone and its inscription, are inserted for the inspection of the curious. The original, with the debates at large upon it, may be seen in the *Journal* of that venerable society.



The first opinion was as follows:

“ On the first examination of the stone, I was not able to form any satisfactory conjecture concerning the inscription; but, as the identity of the place where it was found ought to be materially considered, I wrote to the gentleman at L——n for information, if there were any *vestigia* of antiquity, as camps, fortifications, &c. in the vicinage. In answer to which enquiry I was informed, that there was nothing of this kind which he knew of, except the ruins of a priory about a mile distant. This is, indeed, *just* for our purpose, and *clears up the matter* at once. *Clemens pontifex hic jacet, sanctus servus Dei.* The second letter, being evidently an L, and the I. D. E. a transposition of *Dei*, from the ignorance of the sculptor: a stone erected to the memory of one *Clemens*, a dignified brother in the convent. Nothing can be *more plain and easy* than this.”

Signed X.

So much for the first opinion; now let us examine the merits of the second.

“ I never was so much astonished in my life, as at the perusal of Mr. X's solution of the inscription in question: what a forced construction! what a preposterous idea!—I will grant him that K is often found on monuments of antiquity in the place of C; but how, in the name of wonder, could he imagine the two following letters to be L. E. which are *plainly* E.—But, the cream of the jest, I. D. E. a transposition of *Dei*!—*Risum teneatis!*—Why, I could have helped him to a better exposition myself,

myself, if nothing but a monkish origin wou'd content him, S. S. I. D. E. *sanctissimus in Deo*.—But this inscription is undoubtedly more antient than the days of popery. I grant him that the vestigia of antiquity in a vicinage ought always to have great weight in determinations of this kind; but, if my researches into its locality had not been carried further than Mr. K's, the world wou'd have been still at a loss in a point where history is so materially concern'd. On a personal survey of the place, I discovered that the stone was found near an old Roman military road, close by the side of which a large morass extends some miles to the eastward, and seems, by the situation of the country, to have covered as much ground formerly to the westward. Here, indeed, we have a light thrown on the subject, which will clear up all manner of difficulty. K often found in inscriptions for C, and C for *Calius*.—*E. adilis*, an officer whose business it was to see the roads kept in proper order.—P. O. N. T. *pontem*.—H. *Hadriani*, the same who built the wall to prevent the inroads of the Picts, thence called Hadrian's wall.—I. S. S. I. *jussu*, the first *u*, and the former part of the latter *u* being obliterated.—D. E. *demolisti*.—*Calius adilis, Hadriani jussu, pontem demolisti*, when by draining the morass the bridge became unnecessary.

Signed Y.

"N. B. The priory Mr. X. talks of, seems to have some of the stones of the old bridge about its foundation."

We have seen the positive, and

the comparative, proceed we to the superlative degree.

"I am perfectly of Mr. Y's opinion, with regard to Mr. X's explanation of this invaluable inscription, in thinking it the most ridiculous idea that ever entered into the head of an antiquarian. His conjectures are ingenious; but all the light he boasts of will no more lead us to the truth, than a Will-o'-wisp will conduct the traveller safe homewards;—"

*Fumus ex fulgore; non ex fumo don lucem*

*Cogitat.*—

And I am sorry to inform him that he hath betrayed an egregious ignorance of the Roman state, and a want of being versed in the *monumenta veterum*. Every man knows that the office of *adilis* was confined merely to the city of Rome and its environs; and then, the most elegant of their inscriptions are always couched in initials. Where he says that history is materially concerned in researches of this nature, I heartily agree with him; and indeed it is the only point where the learned gentleman and myself can concur in opinion. The greatest lights have been thrown on the obscure passages of history, discoveries of the last importance to society have been made by those, whose study hath been the noble science of antiquity.—What a glorious opportunity then is here offer'd us of extending our knowledge into the arcana of past ages! What would a Camden or a Hollinshead have given to have traced the footsteps of Augustus Cæsar so far as the northernmost part of the Brigantes; or see him introducing

introducing the Roman temple into Britain! I have taken the most obvious and generally received meaning of the initials, and find the solution to stand thus, *Cæsaris ex edicto per urbem nuntiatur templum hic insinuatum sacrum sibi ipsi dicatum esse*.—We find him here, after having, like Hercules, finished the greatest of his labours; after having extended his conquests over the *ferus & indomitus Britannus*; erecting a temple on the limits of his ambition, and flushed with conquest assuming the honours of a god. This is the most easy, and natural construction, and perfectly consonant with the concise terms in which their inscriptions were generally couched. We need no other proof to convince us of the certainty of the fact; but, as a corroborating circumstance, if we look into Horace, lib. 4. ode 5, we shall there find Augustus pleased with the new assumed title of a deity, after finishing the most glorious of all his victories. A passage which evidently refers to this very circumstance——

—*PATERNS DIVUS habebitur  
Augustus, adjectis Britannis  
Imperio*;——

Signed Z.

“The stones which Mr. Y. mentions in the priory have a much greater resemblance of the remains of an old temple, than the trifling ruins of a bridge, especially one which has the uncouth figure of a sword upon it.”

I must not here omit one circumstance, and Mr. Z. was not a member of that society when he wrote this; but, immediately on

the appearance of this exposition, he was unanimously elected by the whole body, concluding that, from such amazing abilities, and so striking a mark of his genius, he would one day or other do honour to the chair.

Thus was the noble science of antiquity within one step of the possession of her long lost treasure, now rendered more valuable by the rust of ages. History had already snatched her pencil, and stood ready to record the great event: but, alas! *vanitas vanitatum, omnia vanitas!* how was this aerial structure, raised by the united learning of that venerable body, shaken to its foundation, by the oral tradition of an old grey-bearded schoolmaster of the village! whose memory unluckily informed him, when the affair became public, that this invaluable inscription was neither more nor less than—*Keep on this side*—an instance of the benevolence of some good-hearted cottager, to warn the traveller of his danger, and prevent him from riding into the quagmire; all the jostling of the letters owing to the uncouth surface of the stone, and all the inelegance of the sculpture to the eccentricity of the untutored hand which had engraved it.

---

*Reflections on Dramatic Performances.*

IF the stage should be really what the generality of our polite writers tell us it ought to be, a school of agreeable morality, it naturally follows, that those plays are the best which afford us the most pleasing instruction, and that it is neither a strict adherence to the severity

verity of critical discipline, nor a slavish imitation of the anti-ents, which can possibly constitute the excellence of dramatic literature.

Nothing is more necessary for an author to consider, who means to exhibit his productions upon the stage, than the genius of the people before whom they are to be represented: different countries have their different manners, and on this simple account, it is utterly impossible ever to establish an universal criterion for dramatic excellence in writing.—The cold declamations, for instance, which suit the taste of a French audience, would make an Englishman yawn at Drury-lane house; and on the other hand, that force of fable, that strength of plot, and variety of business which is requisite to entertain an English spectator, would be deemed impertinent or pantomimical, barbarous or unnatural, according as the piece happened to be comic or distressful, by the refining criticism of a Paritian theatre.

It is whimsical enough to hear our modern critics recommending the antients to our imitation, as the great fathers of the drama, when they themselves acknowledge, that even the best tragedy of Sophocles would be banished indignantly from our stage; not because it would want either the fire of exalted genius, or the spirit of animated poetry, but because it would want that redundancy of business, that complication of incident, which alone can keep a British audience from manifesting a public disapprobation. A fine poem may be a very bad play; a fine play may be a very bad poem. Addison's *Cato* is the former—the versification is polished—the

sentiments elevated—the characters marked—the manners consistent—and the conduct critical.—Yet with all these advantages, it languishes most miserably in the exhibition.—All our reverence for the author is necessary to restrain our disgust, and had not the political circumstances attending its original appearance, fortunately rendered it a favourite no less with the Tories than the Whigs, we are confident it could never have survived a second representation.

Yet even admitting that Sophocles, and the various celebrated tragic writers of antiquity, abounded as much in incident, as they are notoriously deficient in that necessary article, there is one circumstance which would render them not only disagreeable, but ridiculous on our stage; the classical reader must see we allude to the chorusses of these poets, which are always offensive to common sense, and constantly destroying every idea of probability. About ten years ago a sensible satirical piece, entitled the *Wishes*; or, *Harlequin's* mouth opened, was performed in the summer season at Drury-lane theatre, under the direction of Mr. Murphy and Mr. Foote.—The author of this ingenious performance introduced an episode, which illustrates the present observation relative to the Greek chorus very happily. The episode consisted of a mock Tragedy, which was called *Gunpowder Treason*, and of which the supposed writer, Mr. Distress, made *Guy Faux*, naturally enough, the hero. When *Guy* comes to that passage where he purposed to blow up the parliament house, the chorus exhorts him to reject so barbarous an enterprize, and make use

of all the arguments which are obviously applicable in such a situation. Guy however continues immovably fixed, and prepares to execute his horrid resolution: On which one of the spectators enquires, why the chorus does not immediately send for a constable, and carry the villain before a Justice of Peace. Mr. Distress answers something to this effect, "Poh, poh, that would be natural, and the chorus is never to discover a secret."——

When we see therefore, that the greatest of the Grecian poets are so generally destitute of business, as to be mostly dramatic conversations, and when we see the chorus, the vehicle, through which the argumentative part of their plays is chiefly conveyed, is thus ridiculously fabricated, why are they eternally held up to us as objects of imitation? Are we to imitate what we know will be disapproved, or to copy an absurdity upon the authority of Sophocles or Euripides? Are we to crowd our stage with chorusses, when the chief person in the drama is perhaps talking in a soliloquy of something wholly improper for a second ear? Or to tell a number of humane people our design to commit a murder, without ever suffering their humanity to operate agreeably to the dictates of justice? In fact, highly as the Greek stage may at present be admired by the affectation of criticism, our own is upon a much better establishment.—It is not governed by the laws of composition, but by the principles of common sense.—Whatever is repugnant to nature, is with us immediately condemned, and though we tolerate many scenes in favourite pieces,

which are palpably unnatural, the beauties nevertheless must greatly exceed the imperfections, to obtain so considerable an indulgence at our hands.

---

*The MISTAKE. An Anecdote of the late King of Prussia.*

THE late King of Prussia used to dress in so plain a manner, that, when he travelled about his states, such of his subjects as did not know him, treated him with no other respect than they would an ordinary man. Once, as he was riding about Berlin, without attendants, and very plainly clad, he perceived a young woman digging in the fields, of a gigantic stature, being near seven feet high. It is well known that the King had a particular predilection for tall men, and as his greatest passion lay that way, he spared no expence to procure them from all parts of Europe, for forming, as he did, his regiment of giants and grenadiers out of them. At sight of this tall woman, he imagined that a couple of the kind must produce very large children. He dismounted, and, coming up to the peasant, entered into conversation with her, and was overjoyed to hear that she was but nineteen years old, still a virgin, and that her father was a shoemaker. Hereupon he sat down and wrote the following note to the Colonel of his guards:

‘ You are to marry the bearer of this note with the tallest of my grenadiers. Take care that the ceremony be performed immediately, and in your presence. You must be responsible to me for the execution of this order. ’Tis absolute;

solute ; and the least delay will make you criminal in my sight.'

The King gave this letter to the young woman, without informing her of its contents, and ordered her to deliver it punctually according to the directions, and not to fail, as it was on an affair of great consequence ; he afterwards made her a handsome present, and continued his route.

The young woman, who had not the least imagination that it was the King that spoke to her, believing it was indifferent whether the letter was delivered by another, so it came safe to hand, made a bargain with an old woman, whom she charged with the commission, laying an express injunction on her to say that she had it from a man of such a garb and mien. The old woman faithfully executed her message. The Colonel, surprised at the contents of the letter, could not reconcile them with the age and figure of the bearer ; yet, the

order being peremptory, he thought he could not without danger recede from obeying, and fancied that his master wanted to punish the soldier for some misdemeanor by matching him in so disagreeable a manner. In short, the marriage was celebrated before him to the great regret of the grenadier, whilst the old woman, exulting with joy, assumed an air of the highest satisfaction.

Some time after the King, on his return to Berlin, was eager to see the couple he had ordered to be married. When presented to him, he fell into a very desperate passion. The Colonel in vain endeavoured to justify himself, and the King was implacable till the old woman confessed the truth, finishing her tale by raising her eyes to heaven, and thanking Providence for conferring on her a benefit the more signal and acceptable to her as unexpected.





## P O E T R Y.

*Extract from the Loves of MEDEA and JASON. A Poem in three Books.  
Translated from the Greek of Apollonius Rhodius's Argonautics, by the  
Rev. J. Ekins, M. A.*

**M**Ean-while Medea, fix'd in thought, resign'd  
To one lov'd object all her tender mind.  
Vain were the virgin's sports, the dance, the song,  
Tho' often varied, yet delights not long.  
Heartless she ceas'd, and o'er the distant plain  
Her eyes, diverted from her virgin train,  
With cheek inclin'd she casts, appall'd with fear,  
If but the sound of passing winds she hear,  
Or tread of footsteps reach her trembling ear.

Soon to her with the youth his presence gave,  
As, high exulting from the ocean's wave,  
Bright \* Sirius beams in beauty's radiant blaze,  
But sheds destruction from his baneful rays;  
The youth thus lovely to the sight appears,  
And fair, like his, but fatal aspect wears.  
The virgin's heart straight sinks within her breast,  
Warm glows her cheek, dim clouds her eyes invest:  
No pow'r to move her listless knees she found,  
And her fix'd feet stood rooted to the ground.

Now face to face (withdrawn the virgin band)  
The princely pair in awful silence stand;  
Like two tall oaks, or firs, that neighb'ring grow,  
When all is calm, upon the mountain's brow  
Peaceful they rest; but when the winds arise,  
Their mingled crash ascends the distant skies:  
So these,—but soon shall rising passions move  
Their souls, excited by the breath of love.

The maid he view'd with heav'n-sent pangs oppress,  
And the mild purport of his soul address.  
"Why, as alone thou see'st me, gentle maid,  
" (Nor vain am I) to me this reverence paid?

\* The dog-star.

" I am

" I am not, at the race of boasters are;  
 " Nor such the title that in Greece I bear.  
 " Far be thine awe, O virgin; and requir'd  
 " Of me; or utter all thy soul's desire;  
 " And since; with friendly purpose, we are met,  
 " Where guilt ne'er enters, in this hallow'd seat;  
 " Free be thy questions, free thine answers give,  
 " With soothing words, ah! seek not to deceive;  
 " Regard the promise to thy sister made,  
 " And lend, O lend thine herbs' salubrious aid!  
 " Lo! I implore thee, by thy parent's love,  
 " By awful Hecat, by protecting Jove,  
 " Who takes the guest and suppliant to his care!  
 " To thee as guest and suppliant I repair.  
 " Thou only in the conflict; if in vain  
 " Thine aid I seek not, can'st my life sustain.  
 " Such fair return as those that distant live  
 " Can best repay, and sits thee to receive;  
 " Such, virgin, shall be thine: immortal fame  
 " Shall grace with tributary praise thy name.  
 " Our bark its warlike heroes shall restore,  
 " Thy deeds resounding to their natal shore:  
 " Their wives and parents that expecting stand,  
 " And mourn their absence on the Gretian strand,  
 " Grateful to thee shall bid their blessings flow,  
 " By thee redeem'd from fate's impending blow.  
 " Nor erst in vain implor'd a virgin's aid  
 " Great Theseus, rescu'd by the Cretan Maid,  
 " (Daughter of Minos, by Pasiphae borne,  
 " Pasiphae's Sire the god that gilds the morn;)  
 " With him, as Minos soon his wrath forbore,  
 " She mounts the bark, and leaves her native shore:  
 " Now, by the gods belov'd, her sparkling rays,  
 " A starry crown, 'midst heavenly meteors blaze.  
 " Nor less on thee shall heav'n's high favour wait,  
 " That guard'st an host of heroes from their fate:  
 " And well thy gentle manners may be seen  
 " In the mild graces of thine outward mien."  
 Thus as in sounds of sweet applause he said,  
 A lovely smile her glowing cheeks o'erspread:  
 Her downcast look bespeaks the love of praise  
 That round her melting heart in secret plays:  
 And as at length she rears her glancing eyes,  
 Her tongue the dictates of her heart denies;  
 She knew not yet, tho' lab'ring oft to speak,  
 How first the painful silence she should break,  
 But wish'd at once, her thoughts so closely press'd,  
 To utter all that rush'd upon her breast.

Straight

Straight from her zone with bounteous hand she gives  
 The proffer'd herb, which joyful he receives ;  
 The maid as freely had her life bestow'd,  
 Such charms in Jason's radiant beauties glow'd,  
 Effulgent grace o'erpow'rs her dazzled sight,  
 And her soul melts in dreams of soft delight :  
 Thus on the blowing rose dissolves away  
 The dew-drop, warm'd by Phoebus' orient ray.

Now on the ground abash'd they look, and now  
 With smiles that beam'd beneath their joyful brow,  
 From each to each the mutual glances ran ;  
 With fault'ring voice at length the maid began.

“ Learn how to thee I grant the promis'd aid,  
 “ While strict observance to my counsel's paid.  
 “ Soon as my fire the serpent's teeth shall yield,  
 “ And bids thee sow them in the martial field,  
 “ In equal parts the midnight hour divide,  
 “ Thy limbs first bath'd beneath the living tide,  
 “ Then all alone, array'd in black attire,  
 “ Sink a round foss, there light the sacred fire ;  
 “ A female lamb th' appointed victim slay,  
 “ Entire its carcase on the altar lay.  
 “ With soothing pray'rs dread Hecat's name implore,  
 “ And fragrant honey from thy goblet pour.  
 “ The goddess straight propitiate, and retire  
 “ With awful rev'rence from the lighted pyre ;  
 “ Nor at the tread of footsteps, nor the cry  
 “ Of howling dogs, revert thy daring eye ;  
 “ For so the potent charm should'st thou defeat,  
 “ Nor back with honour to thy train retreat.  
 “ Next morn distilling o'er each polish'd joint  
 “ This magic unguent, all thy limbs anoint :  
 “ Endued by this with more than manly force  
 “ The gods thou'lt equal in thy daring course.  
 “ In this alike thy spear, thy sword, and shield  
 “ Be dipt, to guard thee in the martial field :  
 “ Nor earth-born hosts shall pierce thy deathless frame,  
 “ Nor bulls whose nostrils glow with living flame.  
 “ Such for the day, nor more, my spells retain  
 “ Their force, do thou thine arduous task sustain.  
 “ Take thou this further counsel, when thine hand  
 “ Hath yok'd the bulls, and plough'd the stubborn land,  
 “ When, as are sown the serpent's teeth, the field  
 “ Its destin'd crop a giant host shall yield,  
 “ Cast 'midst their ranks a pond'rous stone, and they,  
 “ Like famish'd dogs contending o'er their prey,  
 “ Shall each with mutual wounds his comrade slay ; }

“ Then

" Then rush impetuous on th' expiring foes,  
 " And the dire scene with final slaughter close.  
 " Success thus crowns thine arms; the golden fleece  
 " Shall far from \* Æa be convey'd to Greece;  
 " Thou too at will far distant may'st retire,  
 " Far——far from hence——if such thy soul's desire."

She said; nor from the ground her eyelids rears,  
 While down her cheeks fast flow the trickling tears:  
 Distrust and fear her anxious bosom move,  
 Left far from her o'er distant seas he rove;  
 Then, as all sense of shame before her fled,  
 His hand she took, and sorrowing thus she said.

" O think, alas! (if, stranger, it is true  
 " That thou must needs thine homeward course pursue)  
 " Think of Medea's name! as thine by me  
 " Shall e'er remember'd, ever honour'd be.  
 " Say, what's thy country nam'd? O freely tell,  
 " Where o'er the boundless ocean do'st thou dwell?  
 " Lies near Orthomenus thy native soil?  
 " Or nearer bord'ring on th' Ægean Isle?  
 " Say too, what nymph so high renown'd is she,  
 " Sprung from my sire's own blood, † Pasiphae?"

She ceas'd; the youth, upon whose melting soul  
 Love through the virgin's tender sorrows stole,  
 Straight answering cries, " Nor ever shall depart  
 " By night, or day, your image from my heart.  
 " If, by your aid preserv'd, to Greece I fly,  
 " Nor heavier task Æeta shall supply. ———  
 " But if my far-fam'd country you would know,  
 " Free from my tongue the grateful tale shall flow.  
 " A land there is by lofty mountains crown'd,  
 " Where fruitful pastures, and rich herds abound.  
 " Prometheus, of Iapetus the son,  
 " Gave birth there to renown'd Deucalion,  
 " Who first of cities the foundation laid,  
 " Built shrines, and men by laws of empire sway'd.  
 " This land, no less for many a city fam'd  
 " Than our Iolchos, is Harmonia nam'd. ———  
 " But why my birth-place should I vainly tell?  
 " Or on the praise of Ariadne dwell?  
 " For such the virgin's name that you require,  
 " Who boasts the kingly Minos for her sire:  
 " Oh! from your sire such favour might we have,  
 " As Minos her to much-lov'd Theseus gave!"

\* The metropolis of the Colchians, surrounded by the river Phasis: the  
 place where the golden fleece was kept in a wood sacred to Mars.  
 † Daughter of the Sun.

Thus with soft words he sooth'd the virgin's ear,  
 Deep sinks her heart beneath its load of care.  
 " Haply in Greece (returns the plaintive maid)  
 " To plighted faith due reverence is paid :  
 " But from *Æta*, *Minos* differs far,  
 " Nor I with *Ariadne* may compare.  
 —" Name then the bonds of social faith no more,  
 " But back returning to thy natal shore,  
 " Still—for 'tis all I ask—remember me !  
 " As, in my Sire's despite, my soul shall dwell on thee.  
 " Fame, or some bird, sweet messenger of air,  
 " If thou art false, shall straight the tidings bear :  
 " Then on the tempest's wing, o'er boundless sea  
 " I'd fly, to charge thee with thy perfidy !  
 " Oh ! that I then before thy face could stand,  
 " And say—Thou ow'st thy safety to my hand !"  
 Fresh flow'd the tears as thus *Medea* said,  
 The quick reply with gen'rous warmth he made ;  
 " Hence, honour'd nymph, thy messenger of air,  
 " Far fly thy tempest, far thy groundless fear !  
 " But if to fair *Achaia* thou wilt go,  
 " On thee all rev'rence shall our state bestow,  
 " Thou, as a goddess, shalt the vows engage  
 " Alike of ev'ry sex, and ev'ry age,  
 " When to their longing arms restor'd they see  
 " Their friends, sons, husbands,—all restor'd by thee.  
 " Then should'st thou deign my bridal bed to grace,  
 " Our mutual love death only shall erase."  
 His words her bosom melt : but to her eyes  
 In horror still the dreary prospects rise.  
 Nor long the virgin shall her fate withstand,  
 Ere she for Greece, (so *Juno* had ordain'd)  
 The \* scourge of *Pelias*, quits her native land.  
 Meanwhile behind, to wait th' event, remain  
 In anxious silence, all the female train.  
 Th' appointed hour now calls the maid away,  
 Nor ever thought she of the fleeting day,  
 (Such lively transports in her bosom glow,  
 So fair his form, so sweet his accents flow ;)  
 When he, more cautious,—“ Hence let us retire,  
 “ Ere the faint sun's descending rays expire.  
 “ Here may we meet again, while yet unseen  
 “ Of foreign eye love's interview we screen.”

The cause given by *Apollonius* of *Juno's* enmity against *Pelias*, is her having been omitted by him in a general sacrifice to the gods. She favours expedition of the *Argonauts*, in order to make *Medea* an instrument of her rage.

*Extracts from the Minstrel ; or, The Progress of Genius ; a Poem published.*

**A**H! who can tell how hard it is to climb  
The steep where fame's proud temple shines afar!  
Ah! who can tell how many a soul sublime  
Hath felt the influence of malignant star,  
And waged with fortune an eternal war!  
Check'd by the scoff of pride, by envy's frown,  
And poverty's unconquerable bar,  
In life's low vale remote hath pined alone,  
Then dropt into the grave, unpitied and unknown!

And yet, the languor of inglorious days  
Not equally oppressive is to all.  
Him who ne'er listen'd to the voice of praise,  
The silence of neglect can ne'er appal.  
There are, who, deaf to mad ambition's call,  
Would shrink to hear th' obstreperous trump of fame;  
Supremely blest, if to their portion fall  
Health, competence, and peace. Nor higher aim  
Had he, whose simple tale these artless lines proclaim.

This sapient age disclaims all classic lore;  
Else I should here in cunning phrase display,  
How forth the Minstrel fared in days of yore,  
Right glad of heart, though homely in array;  
His waving locks and beard all hoary grey:  
And, from his bending shoulder, decent hung  
His harp, the sole companion of his way,  
Which to the whistling wind responsive rung;  
And ever as he went some merry lay he sung.

Life's slender sustenance his only meed;  
'Twas all he hoped, and all his heart desired.  
And such Dan Homer was, if right I read,  
Though with the gifts of ev'ry muse inspired.  
O when shall modern bard like him be fired!  
Give me but leisure to attend his lays,  
I care not, though my rhymes be ne'er admired.  
For sweeter joy his matchless strain shall raise  
Than courts or kings can yield, with pensions, posts, and pr

— — — — —  
Though richest hues the peacock's plumes adorn,  
Yet horror screams from his discordant throat.  
Rise, sons of harmony, and hail the morn,  
While warbling larks on russet pinions float;

# P O E T R Y.

211

Or seek at noon the woodland scene remote;  
Where the grey linnets carol from the hill.  
O let them ne'er with artificial note,  
To please a tyrant, strain the little bill,  
But sing what heaven inspires, and wander where they will.

Liberal, not lavish, is kind nature's hand;  
Nor was perfection made for man below.  
Yet all her schemes with nicest art are plann'd,  
Good counteracting ill, and gladness woe.  
With gold and gems if Chilian mountains glow,  
If bleak and barren Scotias's hills arise;  
There plague and poison, lust and rapine grow;  
Here peaceful are the vales, and pure the skies,  
And freedom fires the soul, and sparkles in the eyes.

'Then grieve not, thou to whom th' indulgent muse  
Vouchsafes a portion of celestial fire;  
Nor blame the partial fates, if they refuse  
Th' imperial banquet, and the rich attire.  
Know thine own worth, and reverence the lyre.  
Wilt thou debase the heart which God refined?  
No; let thy heaven-taught soul to heaven aspire,  
To fancy, freedom, harmony resign'd;  
Ambidon's groveling crew for ever left behind.

Canst thou forego the pure ethereal soul,  
In each fine sense so exquisitely keen,  
On the dull couch of luxury to loll,  
Stung with disease, and stupefied with spleen;  
Fain to implore the aid of flattery's screen,  
Even from thyself thy loathsome heart to hide,  
(The mansion then no more of joy serene)  
Where fear, distrust, malevolence abide,  
And impotent desire, and disappointed pride?

O how canst thou renounce the boundless store  
Of charms which nature to her votary yields!  
The warbling woodland, the resounding shore,  
The pomp of groves, and garniture of fields;  
All that the genial ray of morning gilds,  
And all that echoes to the song of even,  
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields,  
And all the dread magnificence of heaven,  
O how canst thou renounce, and hope to be forgiven!

These charms shall work thy soul's eternal health,  
And love, and gentleness, and joy impart.  
But these thou must renounce, if lust of wealth  
E'er win its way to thy corrupted heart;

For, ah! it poisons like a scorpion's dart;  
 Prompting th' ungenerous wish, the selfish scheme,  
 The stern resolve unmov'd by pity's smart,  
 The troublous day, and long distressful dream.—  
 Return, my rambling muse, resume thy purposed theme.

— — — — —  
 The wight, whose tale these artless lines unfold,  
 Was all the offspring of this simple pair.  
 His birth no oracle or seer foretold:  
 No prodigy appear'd in earth or air,  
 Nor aught that might a strange event declare.  
 You guess each circumstance of Edwin's birth;  
 The parent's transport, and the parent's care;  
 The gossip's pray'r for wealth, and wit, and worth;  
 And one long summer-day of indolence and mirth.

And yet poor Edwin was no vulgar boy;  
 Deep thought oft seem'd to fix his infant eye.  
 Dainties he heeded not, nor gaude, nor toy,  
 Save one short pipe of rudest minstrelsy.  
 Silent when glad; affectionate, though shy:  
 And now his look was most demurely sad,  
 And now he laugh'd aloud, yet none knew why.  
 The neighbours stared and sigh'd, yet blest'd the lad:  
 Some deem'd him wond'rous wise, and some believed him mad.

But why should I his childish feats display?  
 Concourse, and noise, and toil, he ever fled;  
 Nor cared to mingle in the clamorous fray  
 Of squabbling imps; but to the forest sped,  
 Or roam'd at large the lonely mountain's head;  
 Or, where the maze of some bewilder'd stream  
 To deep untrodden groves his footsteps led,  
 There would he wander wild, till Phœbus' beam,  
 Shot from the western cliff, released the weary team.

Th' exploit of strength, dexterity, or speed,  
 To him nor vanity nor joy could bring.  
 His heart from cruel sport estranged, would bleed  
 To work the woe of any living thing,  
 By trap or net; by arrow, or by sling:  
 These he detested, those he scorn'd to wield:  
 He wish'd to be the guardian, not the king,  
 Tyrant far less, or traitor of the field.  
 And sure the sylvan reign unbloody joy might yield.

Lo! where the stripling, wrapt in wonder, roves  
 Beneath the precipice o'erhung with pine;  
 And sees, on high, amidst th' encircling groves,  
 From cliff to cliff the foaming torrents shine;



While waters, floods, and winds, in concert join,  
 And echo swells the chorus to the skies.  
 Would Edwin this majestic scene resign  
 For aught the huntsman's puny craft supplies?  
**Ah!** no: he better knows great nature's charms to prize.

And oft he traced the uplands, to survey,  
 When o'er the sky advanced the kindling dawn,  
 The crimson cloud, blue main, and mountain grey,  
 And lake, dim-gleaming on the smoky lawn;  
 Far to the west the long long vale withdrawn,  
 Where twilight loves to linger for a while;  
 And now he faintly kens the bounding fawn,  
 And villager abroad at early toil. ———  
**But lo!** the sun appears! and heaven, earth, ocean, smile.

And oft the craggy cliff he lov'd to climb,  
 When all in mist the world below was lost.  
 Weat dreadful pleasure! there to stand sublime,  
 Like shipwreck'd mariner on desert coast,  
 And view th' enormous waste or vapour, tost  
 In billows, lengthening to th' horizon round,  
 Now scoop'd in gulphs, with mountains now emboss'd!  
 And hear the voice of mirth and song rebound,  
 Flocks, herds, and waterfalls, along the hoar profound!

In truth he was a strange and wayward wight,  
 Fond of each gentle, and each dreadful scene,  
 In darkness, and in storm, he found delight:  
 Nor less, than when on ocean-wave serene  
 The southern sun diffus'd his dazzling shene,  
 Even sad vicissitude amused his soul:  
 And if a sigh would sometimes intervene,  
 And down his cheek a tear of pity roll,  
**A** sigh, a tear, so sweet, he wish'd not to control.

———  
 When the long-sounding curfew from afar  
 Loaded with loud lament the lonely gale,  
 Young Edwin, lighted by the ev'ning star,  
 Lingering and listening, wander'd down the vale.  
 There would he dream of graves, and corse pale;  
 And ghosts, that to the charnel-dungeon throng,  
 And drag a length of clanking chain, and wail,  
 Till silenced by the owl's terrific song,  
**Or** blast that shrieks by fits the shuddering isles along.

Or, when the setting moon, in crimson dyed,  
 Hung o'er the dark and melancholy deep,  
 To haunted stream, remote from man, he bied,  
 Where fays of yore their revels wont to keep;

And there let fancy roam at large. till sleep  
 A vision brought to his intranced sight.  
 And first, a wildly-murmuring wind 'gan creep  
 Shrill to his ringing ear; then tapers bright,  
 With instantaneous gleam, illumed the vault of night.

Anon in view a portal's blazon'd arch  
 Arose; the trumpeter bids the valves unfold;  
 And forth an host of little warriors march,  
 Grasping the diamond lance, and targe of gold.  
 Their look was gentle, their demeanour bold,  
 And green their helmets, and green their silk attire;  
 And here and there, right venerably old,  
 The long-rob'd minstrels wake the warbling wire,  
 And some with mellow breath the martial pipe inspire.

With merriment, and song, and timbrels clear,  
 A troop of dames from myrtle bowers advance;  
 The little warriors doff the targe and spear,  
 And loud enlivening strains provoke the dance.  
 They meet, they dart away, they wheel askance;  
 To right, to left, they thrud the flying maze;  
 Now bound aloft with vigorous spring, then glance  
 Rapid along: with many-colour'd rays  
 Of tapers, gems, and gold, the echoing forests blaze.

The dream is fled. Proud harbinger of day,  
 Who scaredst the vision with thy clarion shrill,  
 Fell chanticler! who oft has rest away  
 My fancied good, and brought substantial ill!  
 O to thy cursed scream, discordant still,  
 Let harmony aye shut her gentle ear:  
 Thy boastful mirth let jealous rivals spill,  
 Insult thy crest, and glossy pinions tear,  
 And ever in thy dreams the ruthless fox appear.

Forbear, my muse. Let love attune thy line.  
 Revoke the spell. Thine Edwin frets not so.  
 For how should he at wicked chance repine,  
 Who feels from every change amusement flow?  
 Even now his eyes with smiles of rapture glow,  
 As on he wanders through the scenes of morn,  
 Where the fresh flowers in living lustre blow,  
 Where thousand pearls the dewy lawns adorn,  
 A thousand notes of joy in every breeze are borne.

But who the melodies of morn can tell?  
 The wild brook babbling down the mountain-side;  
 The lowing herd; the sheep-fold's simple bell;  
 The pipe of early shepherd dim descried

In the lone valley : echoing far and wide  
The clamorous horn along the cliffs above ;  
The hollow murmur of the ocean-tide ;  
The hum of bees, and linnets' lay of love,  
And the full choir that wakes the universal grove.

The cottage curs at early pilgrim bark ;  
Crown'd with her pail the tripping milkmaid sings :  
The whistling ploughman stalks a-field ; and, hark !  
Down the rough slope the ponderous waggon rings ;  
Through rustling corn the hare astonish'd springs ;  
Slow tolls the village-clock the drowsy hour ;  
The partridge bursts away on whirring wings ;  
Deep mourns the turtle in sequester'd bower,  
And shrill lark carols clear from her aerial tour.

O nature, how in every charm supreme !  
Whose votaries feast on raptures ever new !  
O for the voice and fire of seraphim,  
To sing thy glories with devotion due !  
Blest be the day I scap'd the wrangling crew,  
From Pyrrho's maze, and Epicurus' sty ;  
And held high converse with the god-like few,  
Who to th' enraptured heart, and ear, and eye,  
Teach beauty, virtue, truth, and love, and melody.

Hence ! ye, who snare and stupefy the mind,  
Sophists, of beauty, virtue, joy, the bane !  
Greedy and fell, though impotent and blind,  
Who spread your filthy nets in truth's fair fane,  
And ever ply your venom'd fangs amain !  
Hence to dark error's den, whose rankling slime  
First gave you form ! hence ! lest the muse should deign,  
(Though loth on theme so mean to waste a rhyme),  
With vengeance to pursue your sacrilegious crime.

But hail, ye mighty masters of the lay,  
Nature's true sons, the friends of man and truth !  
Whose song, sublimely sweet, serenely gay,  
Amused my childhood, and inform'd my youth.  
O let your spirit still my bosom sooth,  
Inspire my dreams, and my wild wanderings guide.  
Your voice each rugged path of life can smooth ;  
For well I know, where-ever ye reside,  
There harmony, and peace, and innocence, abide.

*Lines of a Translation of the Lusiad of Camoens ; by Mr. Mickle.*

NOW prosp'rous gales the bending canvas swell'd ;  
From these rude shores our fearless course we held :  
Beneath the glist'ning wave the god of day  
Had now five times withdrawn the parting ray,

When o'er the prow a sudden darkness spread,  
 And slowly floating o'er the masts tall head  
 A black cloud hover'd : nor appear'd from far  
 The moon's pale glimpse, nor faintly twinkling star ;  
 So deep a gloom the lowering vapour cast,  
 Transfixt with awe the bravest stood aghast.  
 Meanwhile a hollow burking roar resounds  
 As when hoarse surges lash their rocky mounds ;  
 Nor had the black'ning wave nor frowning heav'n  
 The wonted signs of gathering tempest giv'n.  
 Amaz'd we stood—O Thou our fortune's guide,  
 Avert this omen, mighty God,—I cry'd ;  
 Or through forbidden climes advent'rous stray'd,  
 Have we the secrets of the deep survey'd,  
 Which these wide solitudes of seas and sky  
 Were doom'd to hide from man's unhallow'd eye ?  
 Whate'er, alas ! the prodigy may be,  
 It threatens more than storms or raging sea.

I spoke, when rising through the darken'd air,  
 Appall'd we saw an hideous phantom glare,  
 High and enormous o'er the flood he tower'd,  
 And thwart our way with fullen aspect lour'd.  
 His haggard beard flow'd quiv'ring on the wind,  
 Revenge and horror in his mien combin'd ;  
 His clouded front, by with'ring lightnings scar'd,  
 The inward anguish of his soul declar'd.  
 His eyeballs, glowing from their dusky caves,  
 Shot livid fires : far echoing o'er the waves  
 His voice resounded, as the cavern'd shore  
 With hollow groan repeats the tempest's roar.  
 Cold gliding horrors thrill'd each hero's breast,  
 Our bristling hairs and tott'ring knees confess'd  
 Wild dread, the while with visage ghastly wan,  
 His black lips trembling, thus the fiend began :

O you, the boldest of the nations, fir'd  
 By daring pride, by lust of fame inspir'd,  
 Who, scornful of the bow'rs of sweet repose,  
 'Through these my waves advance your daring prows,  
 Regardless of the length'ning wat'ry way,  
 And all the storms that own my sovereign sway,  
 Who 'mid surrounding rocks and shelves explore  
 Where never hero brav'd my rage before ;  
 Ye sons of Lusus, who with eyes profane  
 Have view'd the secrets of my awful reign,  
 Have pass'd the bounds which jealous nature drew  
 To veil her secret shrine from mortal view ;  
 Hear from my lips what direful woes attend,  
 And bursting soon shall o'er your race descend.

With ev'ry bounding keel that dares my rage  
 Eternal war my rocks and storms shall wage,  
 The next proud fleet that through my dear domain,  
 With daring search shall hoist the streaming vane,  
 That gallant navy by my whirlwinds tost  
 And raging seas shall perish on my coast,  
 Unless my heart's prophetic raptures fail,  
 O Lusua! oft shalt thou thy children wail;  
 Each year thy shipwreck'd sons shalt thou deplore,  
 Each year thy sheeted masts shall strew my shore.

With trophies plum'd behold an hero come:  
 Ye whirling gulphs, prepare his yawning tomb.  
 Tho' smiling fortune blest his youthful morn,  
 Tho' glory's rays his laurel'd brows adorn,  
 Full oft tho' he beheld with sparkling eye  
 The Turkish moons in wild confusion fly,  
 While he, proud victor, thunder'd in the rear,  
 Ah, all his mighty fame shall vanish here.  
 Quiloe's sons, and thine, Mombaze, shall see  
 Their conqu'ror bend his laurel'd head to me;  
 While proudly mingling with the tempest's sound,  
 Their shouts of joy from every cliff rebound.

The howling blait, ye slumb'ring storms prepare;  
 A youthful lover and his beauteous fair,  
 Triumphant sail from India's ravag'd land;  
 His evil angel leads him to my strand.  
 Thro' the torn hulk the dashing waves shall roar,  
 And shatter'd wrecks shall blacken all my shore.  
 Themselves escap'd, despoil'd by savage hands,  
 Shall naked wander o'er the burning sands,  
 Spar'd by the waves far deeper woes to bear,  
 Woes ev'n by me acknowledg'd with a tear.  
 Their infant race, the promis'd heirs of joy,  
 Shall now no more an hundred hands employ;  
 By cruel want, beneath the parents eye,  
 In these wide wastes their infant race shall die;  
 Through dreary wilds where never pilgrim trod,  
 Where caverns yawn and rocky fragments nod,  
 The hapless lover and his bride shall stray,  
 By night unshelter'd, and forlorn by day.  
 In vain the lover o'er the trackless plain  
 Shall dart his eyes, and cheer his spouse in vain,  
 Her tender limbs, and breast of mountain snow,  
 Where ne'er before intruding blast might blow,  
 Parch'd by the sun, and shrivel'd by the cold.  
 Of dewy night, shall he, fond man, behold.  
 Thus wand'ring wide, a thousand ills o'erpass,  
 In fond embraces they shall sink at last;

While

218 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771-

While pitying tears their dying eyes o'erflow,  
And the last sigh shall wail each other's woe.

Some few ; the sad companions of their fate,  
Shall yet survive, protected by my hate,  
On Tagus' banks, the dismal tale to tell  
How blasted by my frown your heroes fell.

ODE for the NEW YEAR, Jan. 1, 1771. By William W———  
*Esq; Poet Laureat.*

AGAIN returns the circl'ng year,  
Again the festal day,  
Which ushers in its bright career,  
Demands the votive lay :  
Again the oft accusom'd muse  
Her tributary task pursues,  
Strikes the preluding lyre again,  
And calls the harmonious band to animate her strain,  
Britain is the glowing theme ;  
To Britain sacred be the song :  
Whate'er the sages lov'd to dream  
Licéan shades among,  
(When raptur'd views their bosoms warm'd  
Of perfect states by fancy form'd)  
United here and realiz'd we see,  
Thrones, independence, laws, and liberty !  
The triple cord, which binds them fast,  
Like the golden chain of Jove  
Combining all below with all above,  
Shall bid the sacred union last.  
What though jars intestine rise,  
And discord seems awhile to reign,  
Britain's sons are brave, are wise,  
The storm subsides, and they embrace again.  
The master springs, which rule the land,  
Guided by a skilful hand,  
Loosening now, and now restraining,  
Yielding something, something gaining,  
Preserve inviolate the public frame,  
As, tho' the seasons change, the year is still the same.  
O should Britain's foes presume,  
Trusting some delusive scene  
Of transient feuds that rage at home,  
And seem to shake the nice machine,  
Should they dare to lift the sword,  
Or bid their hostile thunders roar,  
Soon their pride would mirth afford,  
And break like billows on her shore,

Soon would find her vengeance wake,  
Weep in blood the dire mistake,  
And 'gainst their wild attempts united see  
Thrones, independence, laws, and liberty!

*THE PILGRIM to the Tragedy of ALMIDA; by Mr. GARRICK,  
Spoken by Mrs. BARRY.*

**A** Female bard, far from her native land,  
A female should protect—lo! here I stand,  
To claim of chivalry the ancient rites,  
And throw my gauntlet at all critic knights!  
Nor only for our auth'rs am I come;  
I rise a champion for the sex at home!  
Will shield you, ladies, from the stand'ring crew,  
And prove Greeks, Romans, all, must yield to you:  
I've read how women, many of condition,  
Did, ere some conqueror storm'd a town, petition,  
That each might take a load upon her back—  
Out march'd the dames, but carry'd no stuff sack,  
They bore their loving husbands pick-a-pack!  
The same domestic zeal has each fair she,  
In full perfection at the Coterie;  
For don't they bargain when they quit their houses,  
At pleasure's call, to carry too their spouses?  
Whereas with you, ye fair ones, shall we see  
That Roman virtue—hospitality!  
The foreign artist can your smiles secure,  
If he be singer, fidler, or friseur:  
From our dull yawning scenes fatigu'd you go,  
And croud to Fantocini's puppet shew;  
Each on the foreign things with rapture stares!  
“Sweet dears! they're more like flesh and blood than play'rs!”  
As what we do, you modishly condemn,  
So now, turn'd wood and wire, we'll act like them,  
Move hands and feet, nay, e'en our tongues a-new,  
*Eh bien Monsieur! comment vous portez vous?*  
Once more I challenge all the critic knights  
From city jokers, to the wits at White's;  
From daily scribblers, volunteers, or hacks,  
Up to those more than mortals at Almack's!  
Should any fribble critics dare to dem,  
Gad's cuss—I'll throw a chicken glove at them:  
And if to shew their teeth, they still will grin—  
Let 'em come on—I draw my corking pin!\*

\* Stands in a posture of defence.

But

But should our soldiers, sailors, raise our fears,  
 They only can be conquer'd by \* your tears.  
 Your smiles may soften, but your tears can melt 'em; —  
 The bravest, boldest, mightiest men have felt 'em.  
 Ay, you may sneer, ye wits; your hearts are steel;  
 I speak of mortals, who can fight, and feel!  
 In peace or war, ye fair, trust only those,  
 Who love the sex, and always beat their foes:  
 Will none accept my challenge?—what disgrace,  
 To all the nibbling, scribbling, stand'ring race, }  
 Who dare not meet a woman face to face!  
 The auth'ress and our sex have gain'd their cause!  
 Complete their triumph, give 'em your applause.

*To a young LADY curling her HAIR.*

*From the Latin of Dr. LOWTH. By the late  
 W. DUNCOMBE, Esq.*

NO longer seek the needless aid  
 Of studious art, dear lovely maid!  
 Vainly from side to side forbear  
 To shift thy glass, and braid each straggling hair.  
 As the gay flowers which nature yields  
 So various on the vernal fields,  
 Delight the fancy more than those  
 The garden gives to view in equal rows;  
 As the pure stream, whose mazy train  
 The prattling pebbles check in vain,  
 Gives native pleasure, while it leads  
 Its random waters swiftly through the meads;  
 As birds on boughs, in early spring,  
 Their wood notes wild, near rivers sing;  
 Grateful their warbling strains repeat,  
 And sooth the ear irregularly sweet:  
 So simple dress, and native grace,  
 Will best become thy lovely face:  
 For naked Cupid still suspects  
 In artful ornaments conceal'd defects.  
 Then cease, with crisping tongs, to tear  
 And torture thus thy flowing hair:  
 O! cease, with tasteless toil, to shed  
 A cloud of scented dust around thy head.  
 Not Berenice's locks could boast  
 A grace like thine! among the host

\* To the ladies in the boxes.



Of stars, though now transform'd they guide  
 The doubtful sailor through the nightly tide;  
 Nor Venus, when a form like thine  
 She chose, to veil her charms divine,  
 And gave her tresses unconfin'd  
 To wave and wanton in the balmy wind.

to Stockholm \*. *Translated from the Latin of the celebrated*  
 UET, *Bishop of Avranché*; by J. DUNCOMBE, M. A. *from the*  
*nan's Magazine.*

FROM Caen † departing, first at Dive,  
 And next at Honfleur I arrive.  
 Ill as I was, from jolting stones  
 An easy litter sav'd my bones;  
 But, as one horse was founder'd, down  
 Myself, steeds, litter, all were thrown.  
 Thence, after dinner in a bark  
 We cross'd to Havre, tho' 'twas dark  
 Before we landed at the town  
 By your lov'd name, King ‡ Francis, known.  
 Here, while for sav'ring winds we wait,  
 Time seems to hobble in his gait;  
 And all the forts seen o'er and o'er  
 Are medicines for the spleen no more.  
 At length, ten days elaps'd, our sails  
 We hoisted with auspicious gale:  
 My comrades, as the vessel heels,  
 Are little better for their meals;  
 While I, half-famish'd, every hour  
 Biscuit and well-corn'd beef devour.  
 Meantime, when Calais was in view,  
 Two § English frigates tow'rd's us flew.

journey was begun April 15, 1652. M. Bochart, a protestant mi-  
 Caen, and one of the most learned men of the age, having been in-  
 tockholm by Queen Christina, he persuaded M. Huet to accompany  
 ut being detained by illness, he could not reach Havre de Grace  
 M. Bochart had set sail. However, our author overtook him as  
 n.

birth place of the author.

e de Grace is called in Latin Franciscopolis, from Francis, who for-

republics of England and Holland were then on very bad terms,  
 ilities were not commenced between them, till the month fol-

With

With crowded canvass, at the sight  
 Our captain in a wond'rous fright,  
 (A Dutchman he) cry'd, " arm, boys arm,  
 " Stand to your guns, and sound th' alarm !"  
 How mad, methought, was I, to run  
 Such hazards, now too late to shun !  
 But still, dissembling my mistrust,  
 My sword I brandish'd, black with rust.  
 And now the English nearer came,  
 And loudly hail'd us, ' Whence, your name,  
 ' And whither bound ?' What truth inspir'd  
 He frankly told ; they strait retir'd.

In four days, Zealand's coasts appear,  
 And a wish'd port we find at Veer.  
 Thence, Middleburgh by land we gain :  
 Next morn, once more we tempt the main,  
 And soon with joy at Dort arrive,  
 Whence Maese and Waal unite to drive  
 With kindred streams invading foes,  
 And ev'ry bold attack oppose.

|| At Rotterdam, with rev'rence due,  
 Erasmus my attention drew ;  
 Then \* Delft, where thy proud tomb, Nassau,  
 Claims equal rev'rence, equal awe !

At Leyden we repos'd that night ;  
 And with the next returning light,  
 Receiv'd the welcome of a pair,  
 Distinguish'd by Apollo's care ;  
 † Saumaïse and † Heinsius, whom the nine  
 Have blest'd with all their warmth divine !  
 The public library survey'd,  
 And anatomic hall, we stray'd  
 Among the choice exotic trees,  
 And saw what'er could strangers please.

At Haerlem, our next stage, just fame,  
 For the first printing-press they claim,

|| The brazen statue of Erasmus in the market-place.

\* The mausoleum of William I. Prince of Orange, the founder of the state, and of its glory.

† This famous critic, commonly called Salmasius, whom Milton for his treatise against the Parliament, &c. styles a chattering pye, died at the Spa this year on his return from that bath. Milton asserts, that Queen Christina set such a value on his reply, that she even received Salmasius with contempt ; and adds, that, ' some even accuse him of hastening that writer's death by the too great keenness of his sting.' See his *Defensio pro Se.*

† Nicholas Heinsius, the son of Daniel.

And

And for the ships, † with saw-like prows,  
Fatal to their Pelusian foes.

To Amsterdam we haste, and there  
With looks which heart-felt joy declare,  
Choice friends our wish'd arrival greet;  
Bochart and § Vossius there we meet,  
And (tho' unmention'd) numbers more,  
All bound to Sweden's distant shore.  
How pleasant, when abroad we roam,  
To find the friends most lov'd at home?

Next morn a courteous Jew invites  
To see his sect's mysterious rites?  
Our friend \* Manasseh led us in:  
But while his knife divides the skin,  
Stretch'd with solemnity divine,  
As circumcisions's laws enjoin,  
My foot with heedless touch profan'd  
The desk whence Moses is explain'd:  
All saw, all murmur'd; struck with dread  
Of the dire knife, the culprit fled.

To Utrecht then we take our way,  
And there to matchless † Schurman pay  
Our due respects, her sex's pride;  
With admiration I descry'd  
The virgin's works of every kind,  
The labours of her hands and mind.

Departing thence, at night we meet  
With paltry lodgings at Elspeet:  
Holm dishes held our rustic cheer,  
Straw was our bedding, thresh'd this year.

From thence next day to Zwoll we went,  
Where his long life good § Kempis spent,  
And still his pious fame survives,  
And in his grateful country lives.

At Hardenberg, which late at night  
We enter'd, of an ancient rite,

‡ 12th century, when Damietta in Egypt, anciently Pelusium, was  
the Christians.

† Vossius, the son of Gerard.

\* Manasseh Ben Israel. See an account of this in the Huetiana,  
169.

† Maria Schurman, a lady of extraordinary accomplishments, being  
most of the oriental, learned, and modern languages, as well as of all  
divinity, philosophy, and the fine arts. She was, in short, the  
age. See her article in Bayle.

§ supposed author of the book *de imitatione Christi*.

We

We laughing heard, by which they use  
 Their annual magistrate to chuse.  
 Th' assembled fires, in order fit,  
 Around a maple table sit,  
 And on the board, in grim array,  
 Their bushy chins sagacious lay :  
 Just in the middle then they place  
 The filthiest of the insect race ;  
 And him, whose savoury length of beard  
 Is by the sapient louse preferr'd,  
 His townsmen honour and revere,  
 As Burgo-master for the year \*.

Now traversing Westphalia's plains,  
 We gaz'd with wonder at the swains ;  
 Than others by the head they're higher,  
 As if old Anak were their sire.  
 Here travellers in halls must lie,  
 Spacious and tow'ring to the sky :  
 Just in the midst a fire they light,  
 And all around it, ev'ry night,  
 Promiscuous sleep their goats, their kine,  
 Their sheep, and lambs, and filthy swine,  
 The wife, the husband, and the sons :  
 If such, as old tradition runs,  
 In Saturn's reign was human glee,  
 The iron is the age for me.

The fields are barren and unsown,  
 And lowly shrub-like trees alone  
 Are widely spread o'er ev'ry mead,  
 And swine in herds unnumber'd feed,  
 Whose flesh, (the natives usual meat)  
 They neither boil'd nor roasted eat ;  
 But in the house-top, hung with care,  
 Are harden'd by the smoke and air ;  
 And then the hospitable board  
 With a whole hog at once is stor'd.

Our pace we quicken'd at the sight  
 Of distant Bremen's tower-crown'd height.  
 And soon we reach'd that antient town,  
 Where, well fatigu'd, I strait laid down ;  
 Sunk in a soft well-feather'd bed,  
 Another o'er my limbs was spread ;  
 Half-stifed with the heavy load,  
 Sweat from each pore profusely flow'd,

\* This story is more proper for a poet than an historian, though there have been some who have gravely related it. It may, however, be considered as an apologue to ridicule the slovenly manners of the people. Hardenberg is in the province of Overijssel.

And with th' enormous weight oppress'd,  
No sleep that night my eye-lids bless'd.

Next day more inauspicious prov'd  
To a black spaniel much belov'd ;  
For while our car with rapid course  
Whirl'd on, the wheels impetuous force  
Our fav'rite squeez'd ; but oil, the bruise  
Fomenting, soon her strength renews.

To \* Cloister-seven next we came,  
Once for its nuns well known to fam'd  
Five sisters only now remain,  
And ev'ry cloister, ev'ry fane,  
Deserted droops its languid head,  
Since Luther here new tenets spread.

To Boxtehude, a wealthy dame,  
With a most beauteous daughter came ;  
An officer their steps pursu'd,  
Who with fond eyes the virgin view'd.  
We met, we talk'd, and Bochart jok'd  
With the fair damsel ; this provok'd  
The son of Mars ; as usual, warm'd  
With many a glass, he loudly storm'd,  
And urg'd our undesigning friend  
All contests with the sword to end :  
Scarce could we make the quarrel cease,  
And join their hands in pledge of peace.

Next morn a boat convey'd us o'er  
The Elbe, to Hamburg's trading shore.  
Here, dress'd in rich brocades, the fair,  
Towns, landscapes, on their shoulders bear.  
Such tints, not ev'n the wat'ry bow,  
Nor Juno's beauteous bird can show.

Sleswick my languid limbs receiv'd,  
And Gottorp's antique beds reliev'd.  
I there twelve days with joy remain'd,  
By ancient manuscripts detain'd :  
And now I ransack'd o'er and o'er  
Each crowded chamber's letter'd store,  
Now modern Persia's barb'rous state  
Heard † Olearius oft relate,

This town was rendered more famous in 1757, by the convention concluded Sept. 8, between the late Duke of Cumberland and Marshal Duke de Rich-

The Duke of Holstein's librarian, a man of great wisdom and learning, of he gave proofs in an account of his travels through Muscovy and Persia, he undertook by the Duke's order.

L. XIV.

Q

Nor

Nor did ev'n Holstein's Duke decline  
In our instructive lore to join.

Sharp bilious pains my comrade's breast,  
Soon as from hence we went, oppress'd ;  
But ease, next day, emetics yield,  
And Hadersleben saw him heal'd.

Now full in view the Baltic roars ;  
Embark'd, we sail from Holstein's shores.  
Funen, not distant, in the main  
Appears ; the fruitful soil I gain ;  
And, shiv'ring with a hasty storm,  
At Odensee grow dry and warm.  
But while at night asleep we lay,  
Our riding-coats were stol'n away ;  
Expos'd to show'rs, I, with a heart  
Most heavy, in the morn depart.

At Nybourg we arrive by night,  
Where in a dungeon, from the light  
Secluded, lies that guilty fair,  
That royal harlot, who could dare  
Dire poisons for her lord to brew \* :  
For such a crime sure death was due.

In sight are fruitful Zealand's shores ;  
We scarce had reach'd them, urg'd by oars  
And sails, when rag'd the eastern wind ;  
Another vessel, just behind,  
Dash'd on sunk rocks, was nearly lost ;  
A milk white plumage on this coast,  
Adorns each beauteous Turkey fowl ;  
The dogs in strains unusual howl.  
There too on gibbets, thick as leaves,  
Hung, intermingled, wolves and thieves ;  
Stuck in the planks beneath were knives ;  
The sick, it seems, to save their lives,  
This method try ; for (so they say)  
Whoever takes a knife away †  
Is doom'd the same disease to bear,  
Transferr'd from him who stuck it there.

\* This alludes to some story current at that time, but of which we have no tradition now. All that history tells us, is, that Christian IV. king of Denmark, who died in 1648, divorced his queen in order to gratify a mistress. (See the *Mod. Univ. Hist.* Vol. XII. p. 172.) So that the crime here mentioned might possibly be the pretence, and the queen dowager the *guilty fair*.

† A similar superstition prevails even now in the agueish parts of Kent, where it is common to see garters tied with nine knots lying in the foot paths, the owners imagining that their agues will be transferred to those who take them up.

At Roschild every stranger stays,  
 On Denmark's royal tombs to gaze.  
 Next Copenhagen in the clouds  
 Her fam'd observatory shrouds;  
 Whose top, so gradually the plain  
 Inclines, a chariot may attain.  
 Swift through this royal city flies  
 Our carriage; tir'd we close our eyes,  
 Our limbs well rested, to the court,  
 To see the monarch, we resort.  
 Purblind am I, the room was wide,  
 A pair of spectacles supply'd  
 My sight's defect, and by their aid  
 The King distinctly I survey'd:  
 But he, with indignation fir'd,  
 Prepar'd to seize me; I retir'd.

Once sacred to the starry skies,  
 In the mid ocean \* Huen lies:  
 Now lost to fame, the fisher's guile  
 Is all the study of the isle.  
 Thither I fled; with pious awe  
 I there great Tycho's mansion saw;  
 And 'midst his structures, now decay'd,  
 With musing melancholy stray'd.

We then once more unfurl'd our sail;  
 But, when at sea, a sudden gale  
 With most impetuous fury blew;  
 We saw, and shudder'd at the view:  
 Our cloaths well drench'd, at length secure,  
 We gain'd thy harbour, Elsinour!  
 Here, though just rescu'd from the wave,  
 I scarce escap'd a wat'ry grave;  
 For while my eye, with heedless gaze,  
 The strength of † Cronenburgh surveys,  
 Close to the ditch my foot I found:  
 What perils travellers surround!  
 Whoe'er can peace enjoy at home,  
 By my advice would never roam.

is island was given to Tycho Brahe, for his life, by Frederick II. king of Denmark, together with a large pension. And on August 8, 1576, this great astronomer laid the foundation of his famous observatory, or castle called Uraniburg, here he resided twenty-one years. He died at Prague, to which city he was invited by the invitation of the Emperor Rodolphus II. in 1601, aged 55.

strong cable in Zealand, where all ships that pass through the Sound pay

Spite of the wind's tempestuous roar.  
 We cross the Sound to Schonen's shore.  
 Our host there cook'd a strange repast,  
 Delicious to a Gothland taste:  
 He kindly urg'd us first to eat,  
 Sprinkled with saffron, salted meat:  
 Then on the board at once appear  
 Raw mutton-steaks, dry'd currants, beer,  
 Sweet-scented herbs, rice pounded, wine,  
 Cloves, and quick pepper, sifted fine:  
 The table, last, full many a pound  
 Of ginger, butter, sugar crown'd;  
 With mustard, honey, fennel, oil,  
 And coriander.—All the toil  
 And skill of Hecaté could ne'er  
 In Stygian shades such cates prepare;  
 Nor worse the drugs, if fame be true,  
 Which unrelenting step-dames brew.  
 Each dish untouch'd, we haste away,  
 Resolv'd to travel night and day.

To Helmstadt first our car proceeds,  
 Where, tir'd, we bait our dusty steeds.  
 Hence, order'd to his native land,  
 (For such the Queen's severe command)  
 • Vossius with many a tear departs,  
 But leaves his image in our hearts.

Through fir-tree forests, large and brown,  
 We pass, to Gothlanders well known:  
 Our thirst with proffer'd mead we slak'd;  
 They then brought biscuits, which, well bak'd,  
 With salt and cumin they prepare,  
 And harden in the smoke and air:  
 Your knife can no impression make;  
 Then, in its stead, a hammer take.

Smaland's steep rocks we clamber o'er,  
 And trace lake Vetter's winding shore.  
 Here, at our servant, as we pass'd,  
 Unnumber'd jokes and jeers were cast;  
 While, on the coach's summit plac'd,  
 His empty head with night-cap grac'd,  
 He in † Marot's melodious lay,  
 King David's psalms would sing or say;

• Salmasius having complained to Christina, that Vossius had, on slight grounds, commenced a law-suit against him at Leyden, Vossius was ordered by the queen not to return to Sweden till he had made him satisfaction.

† The Psalms, translated by Clement Marot, were set to music of four and five parts by Claude Goudimel, an excellent musician in the 16th century.

For,



For, though compos'd by Claude, each note  
Was jargon in his raven throat.

Now wild East Gothland's bounds we gain,  
Where beast-skins clothe each livid swain;  
Frost-bit their faces, coarse their fare,  
Caps of warm frieze the women wear,  
Well jolted with the rugged way,  
Each night in cottages we lay,  
Which upright trunks of trees compose;  
Grass on the turfy covering grows,  
Where sheep, as on a level mead,  
Undaunted, unmolested, feed;  
The roof has peep-holes: so, 'tis said,  
Thy temple, \* Terminus, was made.  
Within are fifty beds, where rest,  
On straw, wife, husband, slave and guest,  
One night, by nature's call constrain'd,  
I rose, and, as I thought, regain'd  
The bed, where, every sense compos'd  
In balmy sleep, my comrade doz'd;  
But ah! behold, at break of day,  
A snoring beldame near me lay,  
How did our sides, at this mistake,  
Next rising morn, with laughter shake!

Wide branching pines, as hence we pass,  
A welcome shade around us cast.  
The night o'ertook us at a town,  
Nam'd Lidcoping, to fame well known,  
Where first their breath the Magni drew,  
† Johannes and † Olaus too.

At Norkoping, where copper-plates  
Are forg'd, the steeds our driver baits.  
Large coins are here impress'd, and threads  
Form'd of vast length from copper shreds.  
To distant lands these precious wares  
In loaded ships the merchant bears.

At Nykoping, our next day's stage,  
Queen & Leonora, worn with age,  
In vain complaints her sorrow vents,  
And still Gustavus' death laments.

he temple erected to this god by Numa was open to the sky, to shew that the  
ries ought always to be in the proprietor's sight.

hannes Magnus, archbishop of Upsal, and author of the History of Sweden,  
ie brought down to the year 1544, when he died.

ceeded his brother in his archbishopric. He wrote a treatise on the man-  
ustoms, and wars of the northern nations.

he Dowager of Gustavus Adolphus, and mother of

Once fam'd, by subterraneous fires  
 Now wasted, Telga next aspires.  
 Each stable here rein-deer contains,  
 The denizens of northern plains ;  
 Two curling horns their lofty brow  
 Defend : like stags their bodies show :  
 O'er ice and snow, the lake, and mead,  
 They whirl the sledge with Eurus' speed,  
 A Prussian here, against our will,  
 Made us repeated bumpers swill ;  
 A little more, and Bacchus' snares  
 Had quite entrapp'd me unawares.  
 To Stockholm \* thence o'erjoy'd we bend,  
 And there my verse and travels end.

*Part of a CHORUS in TASSO'S AMYNTAS, translated.*

O Happy, happy age of gold !  
 But not because men milk'd the running brook ;  
 Because they neither bought nor sold,  
 And, dropping from the oak, their honey took ;  
 Nor yet, because by ploughs untorn,  
 The earth spontaneous gave its corn,  
 And without venom stingless snakes  
 Wander'd harmless through the brakes ;  
 And gloomy, storm-portending clouds  
 Had not display'd their sable shrouds :  
 But, bless'd with spring for ever young,  
 Because the earth still laugh'd and sung,  
 A fair and lucid sky enjoying,  
 Nor too much heat nor cold annoying ;  
 And vessels from a foreign shore  
 Nor merchandize nor armies bore ;  
 Because that false, deceitful idol,  
 That name ideal, vain, and idle,  
 Which by the vulgar *Honour's* call'd,  
 And has our nature since enthral'd,  
 Had not corrupted the sweet pleasure  
 Of love, of innocence, and leisure ;

\* M. Huet has elsewhere told us, that Bochart and he came to Stockholm at an unlucky juncture. The queen was in a declining way. Too close an application to story had heated her blood, and impaired her health. Bourdelot, her physician (a Frenchman, and an artful courtier) had prevailed on her to break off all commerce with men of letters, under pretence of preserving her health, but, in fact, that he might gain an entire ascendant over her. This was the true reason of Vossius's dismissal : nor did Bochart fare much better. As to our author, he did not appear so formidable to Bourdelot on account of his youth, being then but twenty-two. Christina often conversed with him, and would have retained him with her ; but being justly apprehensive of her capricious temper, he chose rather at the end of three months to return to France.

And

And happy men, in freedom rear'd,  
 Of its fantastic laws ne'er heard,  
 And learnt from nature's simple source to draw  
 This golden precept—"Mutual love is law."  
 Then little Cupids, among flow'rs,  
 And limpid streams and rosy bow'rs,  
 Without their bows and torches stray'd,  
 And sweetly caroll'd, danc'd, and play'd;  
 The lovely nymphs and shepherds sat,  
 Beguiling time with harmless chat;  
 With whispers and soft ogle blest'd,  
 And luscious kisses deep impress'd.  
 Her snowy balls the virgin bared,  
 Nor th' eyes of eager lovers fear'd:  
 And her fresh roses were reveal'd,  
 Which by a veil are now conceal'd:  
 In lakes and fountains every maid,  
 Like Naiads, with her lover play'd.

Thou, Honour, first hidd'st from our sight  
 The fruitful fountain of delight;  
 The water trying to remove,  
 Which ought to quench the flame of love.  
 Thou taughtest first the fair-one's eye  
 To look averse, reserv'd, and shy;  
 And from the object turn askance,  
 At which the heart would aim each glance.  
 By thee in silk was first confin'd  
 The hair that floated on the wind:  
 To wary coyness thou gav'st birth,  
 Forbidding our gay, wanton mirth:  
 Thou shew'd'st our feet to move by art,  
 And check'd'st the language of the heart.  
 To thee we owe, O Honour, that the gift,  
 Which love once made, is now esteem'd a theft.

Thus by thy noble deeds we languish,  
 And pine, and weep, and die with anguish:  
 But thou, who dost o'er monarchs reign,  
 And love and nature canst restrain;  
 Why hast thou to our dwelling stroll'd,  
 Which so much greatness cannot hold?  
 Go to the great, disturb their rest,  
 By whom thy empire is confess'd.  
 Let us, a mean, neglected race,  
 Primæval plainness still embrace.  
 Then let us love, and let us live;  
 Time flies, and will no respite give.  
 Then let us love and live; if on the main  
 The sun still dies, he rises up again;  
 But, his bright eye once clos'd upon our fight,  
 We sink for ever to eternal night.

*Translation of the celebrated Soliloquy of Amrillis, in Guarini's Psk Fido, Act iii. Sc. 4.*

**M**IRTILLO, dear Mirtillo, could'st thou see  
 My inmost heart how it inclines to thee,  
 To her, whom now as cruel you accuse,  
 That pity which you ask you'd not-refuse.  
 Ah! wretched souls in love unhappy prov'd!  
 Me, what avails to be so much lov'd?  
 Me, what avails so lov'd, so kind a swain,  
 Since he is kind and I am lov'd in vain?  
 Why dost thou, cruel destiny, incline  
 To disunite whom love resolves to join?  
 Or, why dost thou bestow the mutual heart,  
     infidious love, if fate resolves to part?  
 Thrice happy brutes, whom truer instinct draws,  
 To follow nought in love but nature's laws!  
 Oh! too inhuman law that rules mankind,  
 To make a crime what was a bliss design'd!  
 To pleasure strongly prompted from within,  
 By hard necessity withheld from sin——  
 Oh! too imperfect nature not to quell  
 Desires that still against the law rebel!  
 Oh! law too hard, where nature is confin'd;  
 And vile restraint controuls the free-born mind!  
 Weak is that love, nor worthy to be blest,  
 Where thoughts of death intimidate the breast.  
 Oh! would to heav'n, Mirtillo, death alone,  
 My fame untouch'd, could for the crime atone!  
 Oh! sacred honour, of the virtuous mind  
 Inviolable lord! to thee resign'd,  
 I come a willing victim; at thy call  
 I sacrifice my love, myself, my all;  
 And thou, my life, to her thy pardon grant,  
 Who is, if cruel, cruel by constraint.  
 Who wishes much, yet dares not pity shew,  
 In words alone and outward looks thy foe.  
 But much thy friend in a sincerer part,  
 Thy truest kindest lover at her heart;  
 And if desire of vengeance bring relief,  
 What greater vengeance than thy very grief?  
 For if thou art my best, my dearest part,  
 (As in despite of heav'n and earth thou art)  
 My spirit breathes in ev'ry sigh of thine,  
 Those tears that fall are not thy own, but mine;  
 I feel each symptom at my bleeding heart,  
 Grieve with thy grief, and at thy anguish smart.

ODE for his MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY, *June 4, 1771.*

*by William Whitehead, Esq; Poet Laureat, and set to Music by  
Dr. Boyce, Master of the King's Band of Musicians,*

LONG did the churlish East detain  
In icy bonds the imprison'd spring;  
No verdure dropp'd in dewy rain,  
And not a Zephyr wav'd its wing.  
Even he, th' enlivening source of day,  
But pour'd an ineffectual ray  
On earth's wide bosom, cold and bare;  
Where not a plant uprear'd its head,  
Or dar'd its infant foliage spread  
To meet the blasting air.  
Nor less did man confess its force:  
Whate'er could damp its genial course,  
Or o'er the seats of life prevail,  
Each pale disease, that pants for breath,  
Each painful harbinger of death  
Lurk'd in the loaded gale.  
But now th' unfolding year resumes  
Its various hues, its rich array;  
And, bursting into bolder blooms,  
Repay with strength its long delay.  
'Tis nature reigns. The grove unbinds  
Its tresses to the southern winds,  
The birds with music fill its bowers,  
The flocks, the herds, beneath its shade  
Repose, or sport along the glade,  
And crop the rising flowers.  
Nor less does man rejoice. To him  
More mildly sweet the breezes seem,  
More fresh the fields, the sun more warm,  
While health, the animating soul  
Of every bliss, inspires the whole,  
And heightens each peculiar charm.  
Loveliest of months! bright June, again  
Thy season smiles. With thee return  
The frolic bend of pleasure's train,  
With thee Britannia's festal morn,  
When the glad land her homage pays  
To George, her monarch and her friend.  
" May cheerful health, may length of days,  
" And smiling peace, his steps attend!

" May

"May every good"—cease, cease the strain;  
 The prayer were impotent and vain;  
     What greater good can man possess  
 Than he, to whom all bounteous heaven,  
 With unremitting hand, has given  
     The power and will to bless?

PROLOGUE *to the new Comedy called The WEST INDIAN, as it  
 performed at the Theatre Royal in Drury-lane.*

CRITICS, hark forward! noble game and new;  
 A fine West Indian started full in view:  
 Hot as the soil, the clime which gave him birth,  
 You'll run him up a burning scent to earth;  
 Yet don't devour him in his hiding-place,  
 Bag him, he'll serve you for another chace;  
 For sure that country has no feeble claim,  
 Which swells your commerce and supports your fame,  
 And in this humble sketch, we hope you'll find,  
 Some emanations of a noble mind;  
 Some little touches; which, tho' void of art,  
 May find perhaps their way into the heart.  
 Another hero your excuse implores,  
 Sent by your sister kingdom to your shores;  
 Doom'd by religion's too severe command,  
 To fight for bread against his native land:  
 A brave, unthinking, animated rogue,  
 With here and there a touch upon the brogue;  
 Laugh, but despise him not, for on his lip  
 His errors lie; his heart can never trip.  
 Others there are—but may we not prevail  
 To let the gentry tell their own plain tale?  
 Shall they come in! they'll please you, if they can;  
 If not, condemn the bard—but spare the man.  
 For speak, think, act, or write in angry times,  
 A wish to please is made the worst of crimes;  
 Dire slander now with black envenom'd dart,  
 Stands ever arm'd to stab you to the heart.  
 Rouse, Britons, rouse, for honour of your isle,  
 Your old good-humour; and be seen to smile.  
 You say we write not like our fathers—true,  
 Nor were our fathers half so strict as you;  
 Damn'd not each error of the poet's pen,  
 But judging man, remember'd they were men.  
 Aw'd into silence by the times abuse,  
 Sleeps many a wise, and many a witty muse;  
 We that for mere experiment come out,  
 Are but the light-arm'd rangers on the scout;

High on Parnassus' lofty summit stands  
The immortal camp ; there lie the chosen bands ;  
But give fair quarter to us puny elves,  
The giants then will sally forth themselves ;  
With wit's sharp weapons vindicate the age,  
And drive ev'n Arthur's magic from the stage.

**EPITAPH** *on Mr. POWELL's Monument at Bristol,*

**B**RISTOL ! to worth and genius ever just,  
To thee our Powell's dear remains we trust ;  
Soft as the stream thy sacred springs impart,  
The milk of human kindness warm'd his heart,  
That heart which ev'ry tender feeling knew,  
The soil where pity, love, and friendship grew.  
Oh ! let a faithful friend with grief sincere  
Inscribe his tomb, and drop the heart-felt tear,  
Here rest his praise, here found his noblest fame !  
—All else a bubble, or an empty name.

G. COLMAN.

*An ADDRESS to an IRONMONGER, on his BIRTH-DAY.*

**O**H, Lockman ! may thy angel true  
Thy chain of life extend,  
And add a thousand links thereto ;  
So prays thy merry friend.

And mayst thou neither rust nor stain,  
Nor canker ever feel ;  
With heart as soft as filken skein,  
Thy ribs be ribs of steel.

Loud as a cannon through the land,  
May thy good name resound ;  
And the strong hammer of thy hand  
Thy enemies confound.

Aided by thee, my verses flow,  
Their tinkle owe to thee ;  
As iron sharp'neth iron, so  
Thy friendship sharp'neth me.

Keen be thy sense, like sword that's try'd,  
Thy wit like point of prong,  
Thy judgment, like a saw, divide  
The right side from the wrong.

**Firm**

236 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771,

Firm as an anvil may'st thou bear  
The strokes of ev'ry clime ;  
And, like an harden'd file, still wear  
The teeth of envious time,

Round in thyself, like polish'd ball,  
Shine always smooth and bright ;  
When other ironmongers fall,  
May'st thou stand bolt upright.

And when life's forge will work no more,  
Fire gone, and metal cold,  
Alchemist death, at touch, thy ore  
Shall all transmute to gold.

While plough shall turn the fertile mould,  
While needle seek the pole,  
While fetters, locks, and bars shall hold,  
Thy love shall nail my soul,

*The following unmerciful Lines were left at a Coffee-House in Cambridge, about ten Years ago, when the Superlatives "damn'd," and "damnation," were in daily use, and when the wearing of Queens was just established in the University.*

HAIL hopeful Cambridge! once did all thy sons  
O'er tea damnation hot, make damn'd odd puns,  
The souls and bodies of thy num'rous brood,  
Alike might fatten on one common food :  
And sure, ye few, who love on Greek to gaze,  
An easier were a wiser way to praise.  
'Tis but to burn your books, to pare your nails,  
Laugh loud, lay betts, swear hard, and hang your tails.

J. C.

EPITAPH on a Miser; by William Stevenson, Esq.

READER! survey this monumental pile,  
Nor drop a tear of pity all the while :  
It rose, enjoin'd by will, at mighty cost,  
For dead, by it the miser nothing lost.  
He died, a victim at the shrine of pelf ;  
He died, because he never lov'd himself ;  
He died, a great revenge inspir'd the whim,  
Mankind he hated, mankind hated him :  
He died, fate ne'er like him could debt forgive ;  
He died, because he knew not how to live.

EPITAPH.



## E P I T A P H.

**A** Generous foe, a faithful friend —  
 A victor bold, here met his end.  
 He conquer'd both in war and peace;  
 By death subdu'd, his glories cease.  
 Ask'st thou, who finish'd here his course  
 With so much honour?—'Twas a HORSE.

~ URN (*now erected*) to the Memory of WILLIAM SHENSTONE, Esq;  
 in Hales-Owen Church-Yard, Shropshire.

**W**HOE'ER thou art, with rev'rence tread  
 The sacred mansions of the dead.—  
 Not that the monumental bust,  
 Or sumptuous tomb, here guards the dust  
 Of rich or great: (let wealth, rank, birth,  
 Sleep undistinguish'd in the earth!)  
 This simple urn records a name,  
 That shines with more exalted fame.  
 Reader! if genius, taste refin'd,  
 A native elegance of mind;  
 If virtue, science, manly sense;  
 If wit, that never gave offence;  
 The clearest head, the tenderest heart,  
 In thy esteem e'er claim'd a part,  
 Ah! smite thy breast, and drop a tear,  
 For, know, thy Shenstone's dust lies here!

*Is addressed to Mrs. MONTAGUE, Author of "An Essay on the Writ-  
 ings and Genius of Shakespear."*

**N**O more let France her critic Dacier boast,  
 The Queen of isles a Montague adorns,  
 Whose genius tow'ring, as her Albion's coast,  
 The pedant sons of abject slav'ry scorns.

Fair blooms the wreath thy generous hand has wove,  
 With laurels green thou deck'st thy Shakespear's head,  
 Immortal Genius doth the task approve,  
 And bids his Poet's glories round thee spread.

Thy gen'rous pen was destin'd sure to guard  
 From Gallic ignorance his injur'd name,  
 With polish'd science to adorn the bard,  
 Bold to admire, yet not afraid to blame.

O! would

238 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

O! could his shade, where peace, where wisdom reigns,  
Thy nervous page behold, with wonder fraught,  
Even there the bard would bless thy friendly strains,  
And own his magic felt, his genius caught.

There would he wish, (if there a wish can be)  
Whene'er his Montague from earth retires,  
Her form on those seraphic realms to see,  
And tell the gratitude his bosom fires.

EPITAPH *on the Right Hon. GEORGE GRENVILLE*

WHOE'ER thou art, Prince, Senator, or Peer,  
Blush not to pause, and leave a tribute here;  
Revere a life in fame's fair pages known;  
And in thy country's wound lament thy own:  
In public toils, truth clear'd his thorny way,  
And led him spotless to his close of day;  
Taught him to labour wisdom's richest mine,  
Exhaust her treasures, and her ores refine:  
So quick his thought, so bright his manly sense,  
That nature's flow was polish'd eloquence:  
Wise without craft, in council deep and clear,  
Firm where he lov'd; opposing, not severe.  
Here humble tears of social virtue flow,  
And mingle with the streams of public woe;  
Regret the tranquil scenes of life o'ercast,  
The summer darken'd, and the vision past:  
Lament the husband's faith, the parent's care,  
The gay companion and the friend sincere:  
Such Grenville was! to weep is friendship's pledge,  
To blame the act of heaven is sacrilege.

*The following Jeux d'Esprit were presented by the Hon. H. Walpole, to four French Ladies of Eminence, upon a late Visit to him, at his Villa at Strawberry-hill.*

*To Madame DU CHATELET.*

WHENauteous Helen left her native air,  
Greece for ten years in arms reclaim'd the fair.  
Th' enamour'd boy withheld his lovely prize,  
And stak'd his country's ruin 'gainst her eyes.  
Your charms less baneful, not less strong, appear;  
We welcome any peace that keeps you here.

*Madame DE VILLEGAGNON, on the Seizure of her Cloaths by the Custom-house Officers.*

PARDON, fair Traveller, the troop  
That barr'd your wardrobe's way;  
Nor think your silks, your gown and hoop,  
Were objects of their prey.  
Ah! who, when authoriz'd by law  
To strip a form like yours,  
Would rest content with what he saw,  
And not exert his pow'rs?

*To Madame DE DAMAS, learning English.*

THOUGH British accents your attention fire,  
You cannot learn so fast as we admire.  
Scholars, like you, but slowly can improve,  
For who would teach you but the verb, *I love*?

*To Madame DE LA VAUPALIERE.*

SHALL Britons sigh, when sav'ring Zephyr's care  
Waits to her shores the bright La Vaupaliere?  
Ah! yes; descended from the British throne  
She views a nymph she must not call her own.  
She sees how dear the Stuart's exile cost  
By Clermont's charms and Berwick's valour lost.

*Supposed to be written, on finding a Pair of Shoes on the Bed of one of the Female Members of the Coterie.*

WELL may suspicion shake its head,  
Well may Clarinda's spouse be jealous,  
When the dear wanton takes to bed  
Her very shoes—because they're fellows.

ODE to LEVEN-WATER.

*By the Author of RODERIC RANDOM.*

ON Leven's banks, while free to rove,  
And tune the rural pipe to love;  
I envied not the happiest swain  
That ever trod the Arcadian plain.  
Pure stream! on whose transparent wave  
My youthful limbs I wou'd to lave

No torrents stain thy limpid source,  
 No rocks impede thy dimpling course,  
 That sweetly warbles o'er its bed,  
 With white, round, polish'd pebbles spread;  
 While, lightly pois'd, the scaly brood  
 In myriads cleave thy crystal flood;  
 The springing trout in speckled pride;  
 The salmon, monarch of the tide,  
 The ruthless pike, intent on war;  
 The silver eel and mottled par.  
 Devolving from thy parent lake,  
 A charming maze thy water make,  
 By bow'rs of birch, and groves of pine,  
 And hedges flow'r'd with eglantine.

Still on thy banks, so gayly green,  
 May numerous herds and flocks be seen;  
 And lasses chaunting o'er the pail,  
 And shepherds piping in the dale,  
 And antient faith that knows no guile,  
 And industry imbrown'd with toil,  
 And hearts resolv'd, and hands prepar'd  
 The blessings they enjoy to guard.

#### ON CONTENTMENT.

**S**PARK of pure celestial fire,  
 Part of all the world's desire,  
 Paradise of earthly bliss,  
 Heav'n o'th' other world, and this,  
 Tell me where thy court abides?  
 Where thy glorious chariot rides?

Eden knew thee for a day,  
 But thou would'st no longer stay,  
 Outed for poor Adam's sin,  
 By the flaming cherubim;  
 Yet thou lov'st that happy shade,  
 Where thy beauteous form was made,  
 And thy kindness still remains,  
 To the woods and flow'ry plains.

Happy David found thee there,  
 Sporting in the open air,  
 As he led his flocks along,  
 Feeding on his rural song:  
 But when courts and honours had  
 Snatch'd away the lovely lad,  
 Thou that there no room could'st find,  
 Let him go, and stay'dst behind.

# P O E T R Y.

241

His wife son, with care and pain,  
Search'd all nature's frame in vain;  
For a while, most anxious, he  
Search'd it round, but found not thee;  
Beauty own'd she knew thee not,  
Plenty had thy name forgot;  
Music only did aver,  
Once you came and danc'd with her.

All the world still hunt about,  
Happy he who finds thee out;  
Some have dream'd thou still dost sit  
Circl'd round with mirth and wit:  
In a cloyster, or a pew,  
Others always seek for you;  
But their search alike is vain,  
These morose, and those profane.

The mother only, with fond care,  
Hugs her child, and finds thee there;  
Kisses while asleep it lies,  
And upon it casts her eyes,  
'Till the little bantling came,  
Just to lisp its mammy's name,  
Then her airy hopes decay,  
Like visionary shades, away.

Oh! then, Contentment,  
Since thy throne thou dost not place  
In a palace, or a face:  
Since thou coyly passest by  
Pleasures, riches, harmony;  
Since we cannot find thee out  
With the witty, or devout;  
Since I here of thee despair,  
I'll aim at heav'n, and find thee there.

*Obliged for the three following original and elegant Pieces, to the  
Rev. Mr. P R A T T, of Peterborough.*

be PARTRIDGES: An ELEGY.

*Written on the last Day of AUGUST.*

[ARD by yon copse, that skirts the flowery vale,  
As late I walk'd to taste th' evening breeze,  
Faintive murmur mingled in the gale,  
And notes of sorrow echo'd through the trees.  
V. R Touch'd

Touch'd by the pensive sound, I nearer drew :  
 But my rude step increas'd the cause of pain ;  
 Soon o'er my head the whirring Partridge flew,  
 Alarm'd ; and with her flew an infant train.  
 But short the excursion ;—for, unus'd to play,  
 Feebly th' unfledg'd wings the essay could make :  
 The parent, shelter'd by the closing day,  
 Lodg'd her lov'd covey in a neighb'ring brake.  
 Her ~~stradling~~ pinions there she amply spread,  
 And hush'd th' affrighted family to rest ;  
 But still the late alarm suggested dread,  
 And closer to their feathery friend they press'd.  
 She, wretched parent, doom'd to various woe,  
 Felt all a mother's hope, a mother's care ;  
 With grief foresaw the dawn's impending blow ;  
 And to avert it, thus preferr'd her pray'r :  
 O thou ! who even the sparrow dost befriend,  
 Whose providence protects the harmless wren ;  
 Thou God of birds ! these innocents defend  
 From the vile sport of unrelenting men.  
 For soon as dawn shall dapple yonder skies,  
 The slaught'ring gunner, with the tube of fate,  
 While the dire dog the faithless stubble tries,  
 Shall persecute our tribe with annual hate.  
 O may thy sun, unfann'd by cooling gale,  
 Parch with unusual heat th' undewy ground :  
 So shall the pointer's wonted cunning fail,  
 So shall the sportsman leave my babes unsound.  
 Then shall I fearless guide them to the mead,  
 Then shall I see with joy their plumage grow,  
 Then shall I see (fond thought !) their future breed.  
 And every transport of a parent know.  
 But if some victim must endure the dart,  
 And fate marks out that victim from my race,  
 Strike, strike the leaden vengeance through this heart ;  
 Spare, spare my babes ; and I the death embrace.

*To an INFANT sleeping in the Arms of its Mother.*

**E**Nchanting smiler, gentle be thy rest ;  
 The softest pillow is thy parent's breast ;  
 There mayst thou sleep secure from all alarms,  
 And find the calmest cradle in her arms ;

There—whilst the world tumultuous raves around,  
 While pride and meanness, right and wrong confound,  
 While blustering passions half mankind deform,  
 There—mayst thou lie unconscious of the storm,  
 And oh! sweet cherub, happy is thy state,  
 Beyond the strange reserves of future fate;  
 Too soon, alas! thy pleasures will be o'er,  
 And all that pleases now, will please no more;  
 Nought equal to the present wilt thou know,  
 For pains and miseries strengthen as we grow:  
 A train of troubles croud each rising year,  
 Heave the sad bosom, and extort the tear.  
 Soon will th' amusements of thy childhood fly,  
 And other trifles court thy wondering eye.—  
 Ah then, dear babe, enjoy the happiest hour  
 That youth and nature puts within thy power.  
 Thy heaviest sorrows, now, soon find relief,  
 And the tears flow from nature, not from grief.  
 But soon as trusted from thy mother's arm,  
 Soon as the toy and rattle lose their charm,  
 When reason dawns upon thy opening mind,  
 Then wilt thou see the fate of womankind:  
 Passions will rise, and strengthen with thy age,  
 And fools in every shape thy heart engage;  
 The fluttering sop thy vanity address,  
 This moment compliment, the next caress:  
 The cautious traitor will thy g'a's attend,  
 And herds of coxcombs round thy toilet bend:  
 When lovers praise the lightning of thine eye,  
 Then, then beware—suspect a serpent nigh:  
 With prudence hear the pretty things they say,  
 Nor rashly give thy happiness away.  
 Oft, ere you change a modest maiden life,  
 Maturely weigh the business of a wife;  
 'Tis better you should live through life unwed,  
 Than lead a villain to the bridal bed.  
 Perpetual curses wait divided hearts;  
 Love, mutual love, the mutual bliss imparts:  
 And oh! what agony attends the wife  
 Who drags her being through continual strife!  
 Condemn'd to bathe the wretched couch with tears,  
 To fret, and tremble, with a thousand fears!  
 Condemn'd, unthank'd, for many a year to drudge,  
 And dread an husband as thieves dread a judge;  
 A prey to every matrimonial care,  
 Even till she begs for death, to ease despair!

But Heaven on thee, soft Innocent; bestow,  
A lighter burthen of terrestrial woe;  
May fortune look more smiling on thy youth,  
And sense endear to thee the paths of truth;  
Then shalt thou well repay a mother's care,  
And of thy sex be fairest of the fair.

Sweet state of childhood, unalloy'd by woe,  
The trust period of our bliss below:  
Nature presides the guardian of the scene,  
And all is gentle, genuine, and serene.  
Soon as we leave the soft maternal breast,  
'Tis all a struggling warfare at the best:  
Farewell, a long farewell, to peace of mind;  
For woes on woes unnumber'd croud behind.

Thus the kind mother of the plucky brood,  
When first she brings her infants to the wood,  
Warms them assiduous, with her shelt'ring breast,  
And lines with whitest wool her downy nest;  
Outspreads her pinions to their utmost stretch,  
And curtains round each leaf within her reach:  
But soon as trusted to the dangerous sky,  
And for themselves to shift they rashly fly,  
Full many a peril in their way they meet,  
And often languish for their lost retreat;  
The snare or school-boy every joy invade,  
Their parent dies, and saddens all the shade.

*Extracted from Verses sent to a Lady on her BIRTH-DAY.*

**I**N the gay season of ingenuous youth,  
While inborn honour points the road to truth,  
While the pure soul in search of science flies.  
And the first hopes are to be lov'd and wise;  
Oh may each fragrance of life's spring be thine,  
And the rich harvest of content divine;  
A taste superior, the sublime of mind,  
All softer feelings, delicate as kind;  
Passions obedient to the laws of sense,  
And all the transports of benevolence.

But when the blessings of thy *morn* decay,  
And thou shalt reach the *noon* of human day;  
May sober Reason guide thy gentle heart;  
Still to perform with grace the important part;

Ha



Haply thy babes shall catch that grace of thee  
 (Those living pictures of thyself and me)  
 The modest miniatures shall list thy worth,  
 And often help their sire to bless thy birth.

At last, when Age exterior bloom decays,  
 And in thy forehead Time his track displays;  
 When Heaven with envy views my happy state,  
 And courts thy spirit to a nobler fate;  
 When Health's ripe roses on thy cheeks shall die,  
 And Sickness cloud the summer in thine eye,  
 May sacred Virtue soothe thy Christian mind,  
 Calm in decay, and vigorous though resign'd:  
 Clear to their ebb may all thy pleasures flow,  
 And smile like evening sun-beams as they go;  
 Then late, long-honour'd, may thy spirit fly,  
 And angels hail its welcome to the sky.

*GY to a Lady, who wish'd not to hear the Toll of a Bell on the  
 ming of the late Princess Dowager's Funeral. By J. CRADOCK.*

**A**ND why not hear the sound of yonder bell?  
 Ah! why from serious thought for ever fly?  
 It tolls a sober, awful, solemn knell,  
 A wish'd-for knell to immortality.

Think not a round of folly's mad career  
 Can always shield thee from reflection's power;  
 The young, the fond, the rich, the gay must fear,  
 Too long regardless of an awful hour.

Think not that beauteous form that now you wear,  
 That glow of crimson,—those inspiring eyes,  
 Must linger ever here—they all declare—  
 They speak aloud their kindred to the skies.

Do not the hour, the day, the month, the year,  
 All in their course expire?—but all renew;  
 All nature shews, alas! a prospect drear;  
 All nature shews there's happiness in view.

Long tost in storms, do mariners repine,  
 When the glad pilot distant land descry?  
 Ah! see them eager trace the solid line,  
 See their hopes kindle as the objects rise!

And shall my fair, with brightest hopes in store,  
 Not once look up beyond this barren clod;  
 Shall she alone her destiny deplore,  
 Her anchor, heav'n, and her pilot God?

## An Account of Books for 1771.

*Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland. From the Dissolution of the last Parliament of Charles II. until the Sea Battle of La Hogue. By Sir John Dalrymple, Bart. [In 1 Vol. Quarto.]*

THE period of the revolution is the most interesting of any in the English history. The nation owes its liberties to that glorious event; the royal family owes to it the crown of these realms. Perhaps all Europe is indebted for its independency to the measures which Great-Britain took at that time for the security of the protestant religion and its own constitution. These measures, in their consequences, tended to defeat the scheme of Lewis XIV. for establishing universal monarchy. Besides the universal importance of this event, and the near concern which, as Englishmen, we naturally take in it, the changes of fortune are so great and unexpected, and many of the circumstances so very pathetic, that, with all the truth and weight of history, they affect our passions as much as the best imagined incidents in poetry.

On all accounts it was much to be desired, that this part of history should be handled by itself at large, and as principal. Hitherto it had appeared only as a member of general history, and was not so minutely handled as the subject absolutely required. Sir John Dalrymple has at length undertaken this task, and has executed it with a very masterly hand. He has

taken unusual pains to collect matter, not only from printed books, but from public records and private repositories. His researches have extended beyond the kingdom. He has perused the original memoirs and papers of king James, and from them has derived very considerable lights.

Compared with most others, he may be considered as an historian tolerably impartial. However, if on some occasions he may be thought to discover some tenderness towards the unhappy abdicated prince, generous minds will attribute it to motives of compassion; as they will the particular pleasure with which he dwells upon the praises of lord Dundee and the highlanders of Scotland to a love of country, which, when it does no injury to others, is a valuable quality. Even the severe impartiality exacted by historical critics will not in all cases condemn it.

His style is always spirited and forcible, though unequal; sometimes ungrammatical, and abounding with North-British terms and idiomatisms. On the whole, the excellencies greatly counterbalance the faults; and this piece may be well considered as one of our standard and classical histories.

As we have already given our readers some extracts from this writer, under the head of Characters, we shall content ourselves with selecting a few passages of the conduct of that misguided and unfortunate prince James II. previous to his abdication.

“ While

## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 247

"While James was pursuing so many imprudent and dangerous measures, he was, by the frivolousness of public addresses, lulled into a fatal security, from which he was awakened only by the noise of his own ruin. Not only all the different bodies of the dissenters thanked him for his declaration of indulgence; but five bishops, at the head of their clergy, the body of lawyers, the city of London, and great numbers of other public bodies of the church of England, followed the example. Although almost every individual in the nation was inflamed against the king, and most of those who were founded \* by his orders, declared they would not comply in parliament with his measures; yet almost all public bodies appeared to be in transports with his conduct †.

Amidst James's projects about religion, he neglected not his temporal interests. He adopted that project of simplifying government, and of reducing all business to the person of the sovereign, which every prince since the world began, who has aimed at arbitrary power, has endeavoured to carry into execution. When he put the treasury into commission, he declared to the privy-council, that he did it because too much power was committed to the high-treasurer; and at the same time he declared, that, for the same reason, the offices of

general and of admiral were, in due time, to be exercised by himself only ‡. James stretched his views of subjecting all things to his will, even beyond the Atlantic: for, he ordered *quo warrantos* to be issued, to forfeit all the charters of the proprietors and corporations in America §.

[We shall here pass over the attempt upon Magdalen college, to come to a matter of greater importance.]

"But the passions of the nation were, a few months after, in the spring of the year 1688, transferred to an object more important and more affecting: for James rushing with precipitancy upon his ruin, published a new declaration of indulgence, and commanded all the clergy to read it in the churches. This general command brought matters to a point between the king and the church; because it was obvious, if the clergy read the proclamation, that their order would become contemptible to their hearers; and, if they disobeyed, that they would be obnoxious to the pains of the new commission courts. In this delicate situation, between the danger of offending the king, or of losing the people, almost all the clergy preferred their honour, and their duty, to the king's favour; and resolved not to read the declaration. Six of the bishops, Lloyd of St. Asaph, Kenne of Lake and Wells, Turner of Ely, Bath

\* Reresby 257.

† The Gazettes of the year 1687 and 1688 are full of these addresses. James was so fond of them, that he received one from the company of cooks, in which they said, "that the declaration of indulgence resembled the Almighty's manna, which suited every man's *palate*;" and that "men's different *gusts* might as well be forced as their different apprehensions about religion." Gazette, Nov. 4.

‡ Books of privy-council, Jan. 7, 1686.

§ This important order is to be found in the books of privy-council, May 28, 1687.

of Chichester, White of Peterborough, and Trelawny of Bristol, met with archbishop Sancroft at his palace at Lambeth, to consult concerning common measures. One or two divines\*, together with Lord Clarendon, were the only other persons privy to this consultation. The bishops framed the following decent and soothing, but firm petition to the king: and six of them, the archbishop being sick, delivered it in person to him: "Humbly sheweth, That the great averfeness they find in themselves to the distributing and publishing in all their churches your Majesty's late declaration for liberty of conscience, proceeds neither from any want of duty and obedience to your Majesty (our holy mother the church of England being, both in her principles and constant practice, unquestionably loyal, and having, to her honour, been more than once publicly acknowledged to be so by your gracious Majesty) nor yet from any want of tenderness to dissenters, in relation to whom, we are willing to come to such a temper as shall be thought fit, when the matter shall be considered and settled in parliament and convocation; but, among many other considerations, from this especially, because that declaration is founded upon such a dispensing power, as hath been often declared illegal in parliament, and particularly in the years 1662 and 1672, and in the beginning of your Majesty's reign; and in a matter of so great moment and consequence to the whole nation, both in church and state, your petition-

ers cannot, in prudence, honour, or conscience, so far make themselves parties to it, as the distribution of it all over the nation, and the solemn publication of it once again, even in God's house, and in the time of divine service, must amount to, in common and reasonable construction.

"Your petitioners, therefore, most humbly and earnestly beseech your Majesty, that you will be pleased not to insist upon their distributing and reading your said declaration."

James read the petition, and made the following answer: "I have heard of this before, but did not believe it. I did not expect this from the church of England, especially from some of you. If I change my mind, you shall hear from me; if not, I expect my command shall be obeyed." The bishops replied, "We resign ourselves to the will of God," bowed, and retired.

Although Sancroft had the precaution to write the petition with his own hand, lest a copy might be taken; yet, from the infidelity of those who surrounded the king, printed copies of the petition were dispersed all over London, the same night it was presented. All men, therefore, saw, that the contest was now brought to a crisis between James and the church: for the bishops, by interesting their prudence, honour, and conscience, in the dispute, had put it out of their power to draw back; and James, by his continual repetition of the necessity of obedience in subjects, had obliged himself to go forward. He took, however, three weeks to consider of the pro-

\* Clarendon's Diary, May 12.

spect before him. The nation, believing that their own fate, and the fate of their posterity, was depending, waited the event with impatience and anxiety.

At last, the bishops were called to appear before the privy-council. They were asked, "If they owned their petition?" A question, which was become necessary, because, without their acknowledgment, it was difficult to prove that they had delivered the petition. They declined to answer the question; a refusal which embarrassed the council. They were ordered to withdraw. Upon their return, they still declined to answer, which continued the embarrassment. But at length, reflecting that it was the more manly part to avow to the council what they were resolved to defend to the world, they owned the paper. Jeffreys asked them, if they would give recognizances to appear before the court of King's Bench, to stand trial for their misdemeanour. With a view to engage the peers in their quarrel, they insisted upon their privilege of peerage, and refused to find bail. Jeffreys menaced them with the Tower, and the king's indignation. They answered, "That they were willing to go wherever the king pleased; for that the King of kings was their Protector and Judge." They were committed to the Tower, all the privy counsellors signing the warrant, except father Petre, who by the king's command was excused. Jeffreys\*, who foresaw the consequences of this prosecution, advised the king against it. But there is reason to believe, that Sunderland promoted it, while underhand he exhorted the bishops to stand firm.

Directions were given to carry the bishops by water to the Tower, in order to prevent the emotions which a sight of their sufferings, in their passage through the city, might raise in the people. But the people rushed in innumerable crowds to the river, to wait for them, covering the banks on both sides, and filling the rooms, and even roofs, of all the adjoining houses. They set up a shout of acclamation, when the bishops were first discovered at a distance; shed tears, and offered prayers for their deliverance, when they approached; threw themselves with reverence on the ground as they passed; and still with their eyes followed the barges when disappearing. The contagion caught even the soldiers: they kneeled, and asked the blessings of those prisoners whom they were appointed to guard. When the bishops arrived at the Tower, it was the hour of evening service. The bell tolled; the clergyman was entering the chapel; and the people flocking into it. They embraced the omen, and repaired instantly to church, to return their thanks to that God, in whose cause, they believed, they were suffering.

They were brought to their trial in the court of King's bench: the crime charged against them was, "the framing and publishing a seditious, false, and malicious libel, against the king's prerogative and government, under the pretence of presenting a petition to the king." Twenty-nine peers, with a great number of divines, and commoners of rank, attended them to their trial, tories and whigs vying with each other who should do them most honour.

\* Clarendon's Diary, June 14 and 17.

The populace, who assembled in expectation of the event, were more numerous than ever had been seen together in England. Their acclamations, proceeding from animation and anger, were more violent and more continued than those which had been heard when the bishops were passing to the Tower; because they were not broken by the varying passions of grief and uncertainty. The prisoners received these honours with affection and humility. In distributing their benedictions, they exhorted the people to repress their zeal, and to honour and obey the king: a generosity which increased the public resentment against him who was the cause of their sufferings. When the judges entered the court, they found it filled with men and women of the first rank. The arguments of the bishops counsel, particularly of Mr. Summers, who owed his future fortune to the character he gained in this trial, were received by the audience with a favour proportioned to the aversion with which those of the prosecutors were heard. They argued, "As peers, it was the right of the bishops to give council to the king. As prelates, it was their duty to attend to the interests of that religion which was committed to their charge. They had not invaded the king's prerogative, by remonstrating against the dispensing power; for the king had no such prerogative: The petition could not be *jeftitious*, for it was presented to the king in private, and to him only; nor *faufe*, for the matter of it was true; nor *malicious*, for the occasion was not

fought by them, but pressed upon them; it was not a *libel*, for the intention was innocent, and the subject has leave, by law, to petition his prince, when he thinks himself aggrieved; it was not *published*, for the archbishop had not trusted even the writing of the petition to a clerk, and the bishops could give no copy, because they had none." Two of the judges, lord chief justice Wright and Allybone, gave their opinions to the jury against the prisoners; the other two, Powel and Holloway, declared their sentiments in their favour. The jury kept themselves inclosed all night, in order to give the more solemnity to their proceedings, and in the morning returned their verdict, that the prisoners were not guilty. The verdict was received with a shout in the court\*, which was answered by one from the multitude in the palace yard, and almost, in an instant, by a thousand shouts from different parts of the town. These were continued from village to village, till they reached the army incamped on Hounslow-heath, which was seized with the same sympathetic transport. The king happened that day to be in Lord Feverham's tent, and hearing the camp in an uproar, sent Feverham to inquire into the cause. He returned, and reported, "It was nothing but the joy of the soldiers for the discharge of the bishops." "Nothing," said the king. "Do you call that nothing? But so much the worse for them." He returned immediately to town, and issued a proclamation, forbidding the populace to assemble in the streets.

\* Lord Clarendon, who was present, says it almost made the roof crack. Diary, June 30.

The restraint increased their zeal ; and the city was lighted up by bonfires and illuminations. Some persons were tried for disorders committed that evening ; but the juries acquitted them\*, though often sent back by the judges to reconsider their verdicts.

Soon after the trial of the bishops, Powel and Holloway were struck off the list of judges, and the ecclesiastical commission issued an order† for returning the names of all those clergymen who had refused to read the king's declaration of indulgence, in order that prosecutions might be directed against them. Impotent marks of revenge and obstinacy. Immediately after, the bishop of Rochester‡, observing how the current ran, wrote a letter to the ecclesiastical commission, desiring to be excused from attending it any longer. It met no more.

Finding the civil and ecclesiastical courts insufficient for the accomplishment of his will, James gave orders to sound the different regiments at Blackheath, if they would stand by him in the abrogation of the tests. The major of Litchfield's regiment made a speech to the soldiers, and ordered all those to lay down their arms who would not comply with their sovereign's desire. The whole regiment, except a few, threw their arms upon the ground. The king was on the field. He was struck motionless at the sight. But, after some pause, he ordered them to take up their muskets, and said, with a sullen ambiguity, " That he would do them the honour to ask their advice another time." Experience should have taught him how

little his military force was to be depended upon in matters of religion. For the year before, admiral Strickland, who was a papist, having directed the priests to say mass on board his ship, the seamen, a class of men not famous in England for attention to religious controversy, rose in a mutiny, and insisted to throw the priests overboard. Strickland proceeded to severity : the severity added rage to mutiny ; and both flew from ship to ship. The king was obliged to repair to Portsmouth, to pacify the seamen. He in vain called them his children and old friends. Though more easily affected with concessions, and with kindness of expression, than other men, it was impossible to satisfy them until the priests were removed from all the ships§.

During the trial of the bishops, the queen was brought to bed of a son. Rumours were immediately spread, and, as men easily believe what they wish, were greedily received, that the birth was an imposture. Many falsehoods were invented and circulated to increase the suspicion ; and, according to the nature of credulity, in times of high passion, the most improbable were the most believed. Even men of sense and of candour seemed to have lost their superiority of mind in the prejudices of the vulgar. The vulgar even fell below their ordinary deficiency of common understanding : they believed, that the fire-works prepared in honour of the prince of Wales's birth, were intended to bombard the city, in revenge for their rejoicings upon the deliverance of the bishops. And as men in terror are prone to

\* Reresby, p. 265.  
Letters to Lord Dorset.

† Gazette, July 12.

‡ Bishop of Rochester's

§ Sir John Reresby, p. 265.

superstition, the sky happening, on the night of the fire-works, to be alternately obscured by clouds, and inflamed by lightnings, they cried out, "That this was an expression of the Almighty's indignation against the imposture put up- on the protestant heirs to the throne." Few reflected how unlikely it was, that James should stifle the voice of nature, to injure his daughters, who had never injured him. It was said, "That one who had broken faith with his God in changing his religion, and who had broken faith with his people in invading the constitution, was become insensible to all the ties of nature."

---

*An Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth, in Opposition to Sophistry and Scepticism. By James Beattie, LL. D. Professor of Moral Philosophy and Logic in the Marischal College and University of Aberdeen. The Second Edition, corrected and enlarged. 8vo.*

THE proper nutriment of the understanding is truth; and the discovery of it the great object of all superior minds. There have been, however, speculatists in all ages who have earnestly contended, that this object is utterly unattainable. Not contented with shewing, what is but too evident, the narrowness and imbecility of the human understanding, they have denied that it is at all calculated for the discovery and comprehension of truth; or, what amounts to the same, that no fixed order existed in the world, so correspondent to our ideas, as to afford the

least ground for certainty in any thing. This system, if it deserves the name, has been espoused by very different sorts of men, for very different ends, but with equal warmth. It has been made subservient at one time to fanaticism, and at another to infidelity. It is evident, that if such an opinion should prevail, the pursuit of knowledge, both in the design and the end, must be the greatest folly, instead of being an indication of some wisdom in the attempt, and in the progress a means of acquiring the highest. It is evident too, that morality must share the fate of knowledge, and every duty of life become precarious, if it be impossible for us to know that we are bound to any duties, or that the relations which gave rise to them have any real existence.

Dangerous and groundless as this system is, in the hands of ingenious men it is capable of confounding (it cannot consistently aim at convincing) minds that are not habituated to deep and close researches. It is particularly suited to the temper of this age, impatient of thought and labour. Many are very ready to believe, that every thing which is troublesome is vain, and are pleased to embrace a cheap and lazy scepticism, which at once frees them from all study, and emancipates from all duty. The author of the work before us has great merit in attacking this pernicious sophistry. He has gone to the bottom of his subject, and vindicated the rights of the human understanding with such precision and sagacity, with such powers of reason and investigation, as will do him honour, when the systems he exposes will be



be remembered only in his refutation. His method is extremely natural and clear; his style lively and ardent. He is no cold, uninterested, and uninteresting advocate for the cause he espouses. If he may sometimes be thought too warm, it may easily be forgiven, when his warmth neither hinders him from doing justice to the merits of his adversaries, where they have real merit, nor leads him to any intemperance of language, unworthy of himself or of his subject. The imputation, however, of this warmth, has given Dr. Beattie an occasion for adding a postscript in his vindication to the second edition of his work. This postscript is one of the finest pieces of writing we remember to have seen.

The author establishes the standard of Truth in *Common Sense*, into which all reasoning is ultimately resolved. The tenor and idea of this primitive and fundamental standard of all Truth, he distinguishes and defines in a manner the most clear and precise, marking clearly the sense in which he uses it.

“The term *Common Sense* hath, in modern times, been used by philosophers, both French and British, to signify that power of the mind which perceives truth, or commands belief, not by progressive argumentation, but by an instantaneous, instinctive, and irresistible impulse; derived neither from education nor from habit, but from nature; acting independently on our will, whenever its object is presented, according to an established law, and therefore proper-

ly called *Sense*\*; and acting in a similar manner upon all, or at least upon a great majority of mankind, and therefore properly called *Common Sense*. It is in this signification that the term *Common Sense* is used in the present inquiry.

That there is a real and essential difference between these two faculties; that common sense cannot be accounted for, by being called the perfection of reason, nor reason, by being resolved into common sense, will perhaps appear from the following remarks. 1. We are conscious, from internal feeling, that the energy of understanding, which perceives intuitive truth, is different from that other energy which unites a conclusion with a first principle, by a gradual chain of intermediate relations. We believe the truth of an investigated conclusion, because we can assign a reason for our belief; we believe an intuitive principle, without being able to assign any other reason for our belief than this, that the law of our nature determines us to believe it, even as the law of our nature determines us to see a colour when presented to our open eyes at noon-day. 2. We cannot discern any necessary connection between reason and common sense: they are indeed generally connected; but we can conceive a being endued with the one who is destitute of the other. Nay, we often find, that this is in fact the case. In dreams, we sometimes reason without common sense. Through a defect of common sense, we adopt absurd principles; but supposing our principles true, our reasoning

\* For the circumstances that characterize a *Sense*, see Dr. Gerard's Essay on Taste, part III. sect. 1. Note.

is often unexceptionable. The same thing may be observed in certain kinds of madness. A man who believes himself made of glass, may yet reason very justly concerning the means of preserving his supposed brittleness from flaws and fractures. Nay, what is still more to the purpose, we sometimes meet with persons whom it would be injurious to charge with insanity, who, though defective in common sense, have yet, by conversing much with polemical writers, improved their reasoning faculty to such a degree, as to puzzle and put to silence those who are greatly their superiors in every other mental endowment. 3. This leads us to remark a third difference between these two faculties, namely, that the one is more in our power than the other. There are few faculties, either of our mind or body, more improveable by culture, than that of reasoning; whereas common sense, like other instincts, arrives at maturity with almost no care of ours. To teach the art of reasoning, or rather of wrangling, is easy; but it is impossible to teach common sense to one who wants it. You may make a man remember a set of first principles, and say that he believes them, even as you may teach one born blind to speak intelligibly of colours and light; but neither to the one, nor to the other, can you by any means communicate the peculiar feeling which accompanies the operation of that faculty which nature has denied him. A man defective in common sense may acquire learning; he may even possess genius to a certain degree: but the defect of nature he can never supply: a peculiar modifi-

cation of scepticism, or credulity, or levity, will to the very end of his life distinguish him from other men. It would evidence a deplorable degree of irrationality, if a man could not perceive the truth of a geometrical axiom; such instances are uncommon, but the number of self-evident principles, cognizable by man is very great; and more vigour of mind may be necessary to the perception of some, than to the perception of others. In this respect, therefore, there may be great diversities in the measure of common sense which different men enjoy. Further, of two men, one of whom, though he acknowledges the truth of a first principle, is but little affected with it, and is easily induced to become sceptical in regard to it; while the other has a vivid perception of its truth, is deeply affected with it, and firmly trusts to his own feelings without doubt or hesitation; I should not scruple to say, that the latter possesses the greater share of common sense; and in this respect too, I presume the minds of different men will be found to be very different. These diversities are, I think, to be referred, for the most part, to the original constitution of the mind, which it is not in the power of education to alter. I acknowledge, however, that common sense, like other instincts, may languish for want of exercise; as in the case of a person who, blinded by a false religion, has been all his days accustomed to distrust his own sentiments, and to receive his creed from the mouth of a priest. I acknowledge also, that freedom of inquiry doth generally produce a juster, as well as more liberal turn of thinking, than

can ever be expected, while men account it damnable even to think differently from the established mode. But from this we can only infer, that common sense is improvable to a certain degree. Or perhaps this only proves, that the dictates of common sense are sometimes over-ruled, and rendered ineffectual, by the influence of sophistry and superstition operating upon a pusillanimous and diffident temper. 4. It deserves also to be remarked, that a distinction extremely similar to the present, is acknowledged by the vulgar, who speak of mother-wit as something different from the deductions of reason, and the refinements of science. When puzzled with argument, they have recourse to their common sense, and acquiesce in it so steadily, as often to render all the arts of the logician ineffectual. "I am confuted, but not convinced," is an apology sometimes offered, when one has nothing to oppose to the arguments of the antagonist, but the original undisturbed feelings of his own mind. This apology is indeed very inconsistent with the dignity of philosophic pride; which, taking it for granted that nothing exceeds the limits of human capacity, professeth to confute whatever it cannot believe; and, which is still more difficult, to believe whatever it cannot confute: but this apology may be perfectly consistent with sincerity and candour, and with that principle of which Pope says, that "though no science, it is fairly worth the seven."

Our author applies this principle, 1. To mathematical reasoning. 2. The evidence of external sense. 3. Internal consciousness.

4. Evidence of memory. 5. Reasoning from the effect to the cause. 6. Probable or experimental reasoning. 7. Analogical reasoning. And, 8. To faith in testimony.

The grand effort of the author has been to expose the sceptical systems of Bishop Berkeley and Mr. Hume; the one made with good intentions but with a bad effect; the other with intentions to produce that infidelity to which it leads so evidently. It is always somewhat injurious to a systematic work, where one part depends upon another, to give detached parts as a specimen of the author's manner of writing; to abstract the work, and reduce it to a dry skeleton, would be also injurious to a performance so beautiful with all the graces of an elegant and fertile imagination. There is one part, however, in which the author has so happily united all his powers, that we have no doubt that it will excite in our readers a desire of becoming acquainted with the whole of a work, in which good taste, learning, morality, and religion, are so deeply interested.

"It is astonishing to consider, how little mankind value the good within their reach, and how ardently they pursue what nature hath placed beyond it; how blindly they over-rate what they have no experience of, and how fondly they admire what they do not understand. This verbal metaphysic hath been dignified with the name of *science*, and verbal metaphysicians have been reputed philosophers, and men of genius. Doubtless a man of genius may, by the fashion of the times, be seduced into these studies: but that particular cast of mind which fits a man for

for them, and recommends them to his choice, is not genius, but a minute and feeble understanding; capable indeed of being made, by long practice, expert in the management of words; but which never did, and never will, qualify any man for the discovery or illustration of sentiment. For what is genius? What, but sound judgment, sensibility of heart, and a talent for accurate and extensive observation? And will sound judgment prepare a man for being imposed on by words? Will sensibility of heart render him insensible to his own feelings, and inattentive to those of other men? Will a talent for accurate and extensive observation make him ignorant of the real phenomena of nature; and consequently incapable of detecting what is false or equivocal in the representation of facts? And yet, when facts are fairly and fully represented; when human sentiments are strongly felt, and perspicuously described; and when the meaning of words is ascertained, and the same word hath always the same idea annexed to it—there is an end of metaphysic.

A body is neither vigorous nor beautiful, in which the size of some members is above, and that of others below, their due proportion: every part must have its proper size and strength, otherwise the result of the whole will be deformity and weakness. Neither is real genius consistent with a disproportionate strength of the reasoning powers above those of taste and imagination. Those minds in whom all the faculties are united in their due proportion, are far superior to the puerilities of metaphysical scepticism. They trust

to their own feelings, which are strong and decisive, and leave no room for hesitation or doubts about their authenticity. They see through moral subjects at one glance; and what they say, carries both the heart and the understanding along with it. When one has long drudged in the dull and unprofitable pages of metaphysic, how pleasing the transition to a moral writer of true genius! Would you know what that genius is, and where it may be found? Go to Shakespeare, to Bacon, to Montesquieu, to Rousseau; and when you have studied them, return, if you can, to Hume and Hobbes, and Malebranche, and Leibnitz, and Spinoza. If, while you learned wisdom from the former, your heart exulted within you, and rejoiced to contemplate the sublime and successful efforts of human intellect; perhaps it may now be of use as a lesson of humility, to have recourse to the latter; and, for a while, to behold the picture of a soul wandering from thought to thought, without knowing where to fix; and from a total want of feeling, or a total ignorance of what it feels, mistaking names for things, verbal distinctions and analogies for real difference and similitude, and the obscure insinuations of a bewildered understanding, puzzled with words, and perverted with theory, for the sentiments of nature, and the dictates of reason. A metaphysician, exploring the recesses of the human heart, hath just such a chance for finding the truth, as a man with microscopic eyes would have for finding the road. The latter might amuse himself with contemplating the various mineral strata that are diffused

diffused along the expansion of a needle's point, but of the face of nature he could make nothing: he would start back with horror from the caverns yawning between the mountainous grains of sand that lie before him; but the real gulf or mountain he could not see at all.

Is the futility of metaphysical systems exaggerated beyond the truth by this allusion? Tell me, then, in which of those systems I shall find such a description of the soul of man, as would enable me to know what it is. A great and excellent author observes, that if all human things were to perish, except the works of Shakespeare, it might still be known from them what sort of creature man was\*: A sentiment nobly imagined, and as just as it is sublime! Can the same thing be said with truth of any one, or of all the metaphysical treatises that have been written on the nature of man? If an inhabitant of another planet were to read *The Treatise of Human Nature*, what notions of human nature could he gather from it?—That man must believe one thing by instinct, and must also believe the contrary by reason:—That the universe is nothing but a *heap* of perceptions, unperceived by any substance:—That this universe, for any thing man knows to the contrary, might have made itself, that is, existed before it existed; as we have no reason to believe that it proceeded from any cause, notwithstanding it may have had a beginning:—

That though a man could bring himself to believe, yea, and have reason to believe, that every thing in the universe proceeds from some cause, yet it would be unreasonable for him to believe, that the universe itself proceeds from a cause:—That the soul of man is not the same this moment it was the last; that we know not what it is; that it is not one but many things; and that it is nothing at all;—and yet, that in this soul is the agency of all the causes that operate throughout the sensible creation;—and yet, that in this soul there is neither power nor agency, nor any idea of either:—That if thieves, cheats, and cut-throats, deserve to be hanged, cripples, idiots, and diseased persons should not be permitted to live; because the imperfections of the latter, and the faults of the former, are on the very same footing, both being disapproved by those who contemplate them:—That the perfection of human knowledge is to doubt:—That man ought to believe nothing, and yet that man's belief ought to be influenced and determined by certain principles:—That we ought to doubt of every thing, yea of our doubts themselves; and therefore the utmost that philosophy can do, is to give a doubtful solution of doubtful doubts†:—That nature continually imposes on us, and continually counteracts herself, by giving us sagacity to detect the imposture:—That we are necessarily and unavoidably determined to act and

\* Lord Lyttelton's *Dialogues of the Dead*.

† Strange as this expression may seem, it is not without a precedent. The fourth section of Mr. Hume's *Essays on the Human Understanding* is called *Sceptical doubts concerning the operations of the understanding*; and the fifth section bears this title, *Sceptical solution of these doubts*.

think in certain cases after a certain manner, but that we ought not to submit to this unavoidable necessity; and that they are fools who do so:—That man, in all his perceptions, actions, and volitions, is a mere passive machine, and has no separate existence of his own, being entirely made up of other things, of the existence of which, however, he is by no means certain; and yet, that the nature of all things depends so much upon man, that two and two could not be equal to four, nor fire produce heat, nor the sun light, without an express act of the human understanding:—That none of our actions are in our power; that we ought to exercise power over our actions; and that there is no such thing as power:—That body and motion may be regarded as the cause of thought; and that body does not exist:—That the universe exists in the mind; and that the mind does not exist:—That the human understanding acting alone, doth entirely subvert itself, and prove by argument, that by argument nothing can be proved.—These are a few of the many sublime mysteries brought to light by this great philosopher. But these, however they may illuminate our terrestrial *literati*, would convey no information to the planetary stranger, except perhaps, that the sage metaphysician knew nothing of his subject.

What a strange detail! does not the reader exclaim? Can it be, that any man should ever bring himself to think, or imagine that he could bring others to think, so absurdly! What a taste, what a heart must he possess, whose delight it is, to represent nature as a chaos, and man as a monster; to

search for deformity and confusion, where others rejoice in the perception of order and beauty, and to seek to imbitter the happiest moments of human life, namely, those we employ in contemplating the works of creation, and admiring their Author, by this suggestion of equally false and malevolent, that the moral, as well as material world, is nothing but darkness, dissonance, and perplexity!

“ Where all life dies, death lives,  
and nature breeds

“ Perverse, all monstrous, all prodigious things,

“ Abominable, unutterable, and worse

“ Than fables yet have feign'd, or fear conceiv'd!”

Were this system a true one, we should be little obliged to him who gives it to the public; for we could hardly imagine a greater misfortune than such a cast of understanding as would make us believe it. But, founded as it is, in words misunderstood, and facts misrepresented;—supported, as it is, by sophistry so egregious, and often so puerile, that we can hardly conceive how even the author himself should be imposed upon by it;—surely he who attempts to obtrude it on the weak and unwary, must have something in his disposition, which to a man of a good heart, or good taste, can never be the object of envy.

We are told, that the end of scepticism, as it was taught by Pyrrho, Sextus Empiricus, and other ancients, was to obtain indisturbance. I know not whether this be the end our modern sceptics have in view; if it is, the means they

## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS. 259

employ for attaining it are  
ly preposterous. If the pro-  
of nature exhibited in their  
, produce tranquillity or in-  
ance, how dreadful must that  
lity be! It is like that of a  
urned adrift amidst a dark  
mpetuous ocean, in a crazy  
ich neither rudder nor com-  
who, exhausted by the agi-  
of despair and distraction,  
lalt all sense of his misery,  
comes totally stupid. In  
e only thing that can enable  
to endure existence is in-  
ity. And how far that is  
nt with delicacy of mind,  
e among them explain who  
bitious of passing for men

remarked by a very inge-  
and amiable writer, that  
philosophers have been  
els, few men of taste and  
ment \*." This, if I mis-  
t, holds equally true of our  
in philosophy, and infidels  
gion: and it holds true of  
r the same reason. The  
nd expectations of the infi-  
sceptic are so full of hor-  
t to a man of taste, that is  
ibility and imagination,  
e insupportable. On the  
nd, what true religion and  
osophy dictate of God, and  
ce, and man, is so charm-  
onsonant with all the finer  
ler feelings in human na-  
at every man of taste who  
it, must wish it to be true:  
ever yet heard of one per-  
candour, who wished to  
evidence of the gospel fa-  
, and did not find it so.  
ginations and hard hearts

can bear the thought of endless  
confusion, of virtue depressed and  
vice triumphant, of an universe  
peopled with fiends and furies, of  
creation annihilated, and chaos re-  
stored to remain a scene of dark-  
ness and solitude for ever and for  
ever: but it is not so with the be-  
nevolent and tender-hearted. Their  
notions are regulated by another  
standard; their hopes and fears,  
their joys and sorrows, are quite  
of a different kind.

The moral powers, and the  
powers of taste, are more congenial  
than is commonly imagined; and  
he who is destitute of the latter,  
will ever be found as incapable to  
describe or judge of the former, as  
a man wanting the sense of smell  
is to decide concerning relishes.  
Nothing is more true, than that  
"a little learning is a dangerous  
thing." If we are but a little  
acquainted with one part of a com-  
plicated system, how is it possible  
for us to judge aright, either of  
the nature of the whole, or the fit-  
ness of that part! And a little  
knowledge of one small part of the  
mental system, is all that any man  
can be allowed to have, who is de-  
fective in imagination, sensibility,  
and the other powers of taste. Yet,  
as ignorance is apt to produce  
temerity, I should not be surprized  
to find such men most forward to  
attempt reducing the philosophy of  
human nature to system; and if  
they made the attempt, I should  
not wonder that they fell into the  
most important mistakes. Like a  
short-sighted landscape painter,  
they might possibly delineate some  
of the largest and roughest figures  
with tolerable exactness: but of

\* Dr. Gregory's *Comparative View*, p. 201. fourth edition.

the minuter objects, some would wholly escape their notice; and others appear blotted and distorted, on which nature had bestowed the utmost delicacy of colour, and harmony of proportion.

The modern sceptical philosophy is as corrupt a body of science as ever appeared in the world. And it deserves our notice, that the most considerable of its adherents and promoters were more eminent for subtlety of reason, than for sensibility of taste. We know that this was the case with Malebranche, of whom Mr. D'Alembert says, that he could not read the most sublime verses without weariness and disgust\*. This was also the case with another author, to whom our later sceptics are more obliged than they seem willing to acknowledge, I mean Mr. Hobbes; whose translation of Homer bears just such a resemblance to the Iliad and Odyssey, as a putrifying carcase bears to a beautiful and vigorous human body. Of the taste of our later sceptics, I leave the reader to judge from his own observation.

The philosophy of the mind, if such as it ought to be, would certainly interest us more than any other science. Are the sceptical treatises on this subject interesting? Do they bring conviction to the judgment, or delight to the fancy? Do they either reach the heart, or seem to proceed from it? Do they make us better acquainted with ourselves, or better prepared for the business of life? Do they not rather inflexible and harass the soul, divert its attention from every thing that can enlarge and improve it, give it a disrelish for it-

self, and for every thing else, and disqualify it alike for action, and for useful knowledge?

---

*The History and Art of Horsemanship, by Richard Berenger, Esq; Gentleman of the Horse to his Majesty. In two Volumes, Quarto.*

**H**ORSEMANSHIP is a subject already ennobled by the pen of Xenophon, a translation of whose treatise our author has inserted in this work; and indeed there cannot exist a topic of discussion which learning and ingenuity will not render matter of instruction and delight.

He has also enriched his work with a curious dissertation on the ancient chariot; in which the writer has happily employed his historical and classical learning to analyze, and afterwards to put together, that curious object, which must be considered not only as a vehicle, but as a military machine, for which our British ancestors were particularly distinguished in the midst of their rudeness, and which was used in various forms by most of the celebrated nations of the ancient world. Mr. Berenger's account of this machine has, to use the language of the virtuosi, *restored* a piece of antiquity, which, tho' existing in various fragments in other writers, is hardly to be found any where so compleat as in this treatise: we submit, however, to the writer's own judgment, whether the circumstance that "this island was, in the very early ages, planted by colonies from the great commercial nations in the eastern parts



of the Mediterranean sea," p. 295, is a point of that notoriety to justify his assuming it, as an undoubted received fact, although some of these nations did very probably visit it.

Our author is undoubtedly an entire master of his subject; which, as a science, he has treated with great knowledge; while, as a writer, he expresses himself in a clear, elegant, and pleasing style.

This style is not, however, without some blemishes. It is perhaps the fondness of his subject that has led him to an use of the term *female sex*, which we suspect is not altogether justified by usage when applied to mares. We believe that the two words taken together, are appropriated to the beautiful part of the human species, and not to be justly applied to any other creature, not even to this noble animal.

Each volume is divided into two parts. The first part of the first vol. treats of the first use of horses, and of the regions most esteemed by the ancients for producing them. The origin of things that are in common use, is, in general, little enquired after; but the philosophic mind finds a gratification in such enquiries; and readers of that cast will not be unentertained in following the origin of the saddle, nor even of the side-saddle, which was, it seems, first used in King Stephen's time, and continues a proof of English female propriety, since it is certainly not so safe, though a much more delicate mode than that practised by women of other countries.

The second part of the first vol. is a discussion of the places now most famous for breeding horses,

and the various methods of rearing them in such places.

The second volume is didactic or instructive, and is very properly divided into chapters, the more conveniently adapted to the particular head of instruction, whether relative to the horse or the rider.

There is a very full history of English horsemanship in the first volume, which is too long for our insertion; but as our reader may probably be best pleased with what more nearly concerns his own country, our extract is a review of the state of our horses, from the earliest times.

"In taking a review of the state of horses in England, from early times to the present, they seem to have been divided but into *two* general classes, which may be ranged under two distinct periods of time. In the first æra, as it was an universal custom for horiemen to fight in armour; the burden was so heavy, and the service so severe, that none but *large* and *stout* hortes were equal to the task; neither, from the badness of the roads, could hortes of a much less size, and inferior strength, have been dispensed with, either for journies, or in the cart. It was therefore the constant endeavour of this nation to raise such a breed as should be able to answer the purposes required of them, instances and proofs of which have been cited in the foregoing part of this work. This practice began about the time of Henry II. or somewhat earlier, and continued till towards the end of the reign of Elizabeth; at which period I bound the first æra, and range under it the first *division*, or class, of hortes, universally called *great*. The constant aim of the legisla-

legislature was to stock the kingdom with horses of this character; and although it appears to have been difficult in the execution, from the many acts of parliament and proclamations to support and enforce it, yet it is not easy to know from what causes this difficulty could so frequently occur; since, if this country did not naturally produce large or *great* horses, stallions and mares of a lustier growth might have been, and were frequently imported from various parts, especially from *Flanders*, Holland, and Germany; from the horses of which country, the black breed of coach horses (now worn out) as well as those used in our troops, which, in many engagements, from their weight and strength, have been almost irresistible, are known to be originally descended: neither can it be admitted, that England cannot produce large horses, for the herbage is so abundant, and the ground so various, that it can raise horses of the largest stature, and almost of any intermediate size, at the will of the breeder; and it is known that the draught-horses of Lincolnshire, Staffordshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and some other counties, are the *giants* of their kind. The duke of Newcastle complains that our horses are often *too big*, by reason of the moisture of the air, and wetness of the ground: so that when the contrary effects appeared, they must have proceeded either from want of judgment in the choice of the mare or stallion, or both, or from neglect of the foals, in not supplying them with good and sufficient nourishment in winter, and exposing them in a weak and tender state

to the various cruelties of the season.

About the reign of *James*, armour, being rendered useless by the invention of fire arms, was laid aside, and the *great* horse not only ceased to be necessary, but, upon many occasions, became even improper. *Lighter* and more *nimble* horses were therefore brought into use; and here begins the era, which comprehends the second class of horses, called the *light* or *fast* breed.

To encourage and promote a race of these horses, proclamations indeed were not issued, nor statutes enacted; but more powerful methods were adopted, and employed, perhaps, with *too* much success. Public rewards were given, wagers allowed to be raised, and races instituted; which, from the curiosity they excite, and the pleasure they afford, always draw an incredible number of spectators, so as almost to supply the place of an *Olympic* triumph to the owner of the victorious steed; and from these concurrent causes, prove a most powerful excitement to self-interest and emulation; too powerful perhaps for the advancement of that plan which they were originally intended to promote: for, as if *mere* speed were the only requisite in an horse, all other properties and qualities have been sacrificed to it; and it is almost incredible to what a degree of swiftness the first-rate breeds of this kingdom have been strained and wrought up; but, losing on one hand what they gain on the other, and *weakened* as *refined*, they become less serviceable from the excess of the *very* quality which is reckoned their chief recommendation:

tion:

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [13

tern opposite to the Blockhouse and battery. At night Capt. Maltby with fifty of the Favourite's men came on shore, and brought with them two six pounders, ten swivels, and a quantity of small arms and ammunition. The next morning a part of the Spanish troops and artillery landed about half a mile to the northward of our people; and when they had advanced about half way from the place they had landed at, the rest of the boats, with the remainder of the troops and artillery, put off from one of the Spanish frigates, and rowed right in for the cove, being covered by the fire of the frigates, whose shot went over the Blockhouse.

Our people fired some shot, but seeing the impossibility of defending the settlement, and the Spaniards having now broke through all the limits of peace and amity, even to the actual committal of hostilities, so that their conduct was neither capable of being denied, or explained away, our officers, as they had judiciously led them to this explicit avowal, and supported the honour of their own country as far as the means in their hands would admit of, with the same propriety preferred saving the valuable lives of their people, and leaving the injury to be redressed by their country, to the throwing of them away in an unavailing contest, which afforded neither a possibility of gaining any advantage, or a hope of obtaining honour. They accordingly hung out a flag of truce, and demanded articles of capitulation.

These articles were June 10th. concluded between the captains Farmer and Maltby on

the one side, and Don John Ignacio Madariaga, Major General of the Royal Navy of his Catholic Majesty on the other. The substance of them was, that in a certain limited time, but discretionary on the part of the Commodore, the English were permitted to depart in the Favourite, and to take with them such part of the stores as they chose, or she could conveniently carry; that an inventory should be made of all the stores, and the remainder deposited in the hands of the Governor of Solidad, who was to become answerable for them; that the English flag was to continue flying on shore and on board the sloop; but that they were to exercise no jurisdiction except with their own people; and that they should be allowed to march off at the time of embarkation, under arms, with drums beating and colours flying; but that they were to give the Spanish commander proper notice that he might appoint an hour for their departure, as they were not otherwise to be armed.

The restrictions with respect to the time of their departure were, until the Governor of Solidad or his Deputy should arrive to make the inventories, and to take charge of the stores, (supposing that they were to arrive within forty days,) and until twenty days were elapsed after the sailing of a Spanish frigate, which it is to be supposed the commander intended to send off as an express. But the most degrading of all the circumstances attending this transaction, and particularly a new, and to all appearance wanton insult to the British flag, was, that for the better security of this limitation, the Favourite

## 22] ANNUAL REGISTER; 1771.

*avourite* was deprived of her rudder, which was taken off and kept on shore during the time of their detention.

As the Spaniards, previous to this expedition, must have been tolerably well informed of the state of our settlement at Port Egmont, nothing can appear more ridiculous than the preparations they made for it. The train of artillery consisted of twenty-seven pieces of cannon, from twenty-four pounders, downwards; besides four mortars of six inches, four hundred bombs, and all other kinds of ammunition and utensils proper for carrying on a siege in proportion.

The stores which our people left behind, were considerable both in quantity and value, and the inventories having been properly stated and authenticated, as well as the stipulated time elapsed from the departure of the Spanish frigate, the *Favourite* was at length suffered to proceed on her way to England, with all our people on board. She accordingly arrived at the Mother-bank, near Portsmouth, on the 22d of September, after a voyage of seventy days, by which it appears that she had continued at Port Egmont thirty-four days after the signing of the capitulation.

### C H A P. II.

*General state of public affairs, previous to the meeting of parliament. Expectation, and opinions of a war. Fire in the Dock-yard at Portsmouth. Address from the city of London, with the answer, and the Lord Mayor's reply. Letter of thanks from the freemen of the county of York to their representatives. Preparations. Navy. State of parties. King's speech. Debates upon it. Address.*

SOME general opinion and rumour of a foreign war had obtained considerably in the nation, about the time, or even previous to the rising of parliament; and people fancied that reasons were not wanting to countenance such an opinion. Our unhappy intestine divisions, which had gradually spread into almost every part of the British empire, had divided the hands, and engaged the thoughts of government, that little attention either had, or could for some time past have been given to our foreign interests. Thus convulsed at home, and in a state of altercation, and even conten-

tion with our colonies, which had already been productive of the most alarming appearances, it was not to be supposed, from the known systems of policy established and practised among rival states, that such open opportunities of advantage would be overlooked by our natural or assumed enemies.

The speeches from the throne had also of late been rather ambiguous and indeterminate upon the subject of the general tranquillity; nor was the great force kept up by Spain in the West Indies, the doubtful and unfriendly conduct of its officers there, and the preparations both in the French and Span-

nish

with ports at home, by any means favourable to the hopes of its continuance. It is true that administration in the last session, refused the proposed augmentation of seamen that was then offered, which seemed to argue an opinion of security, that was confirmed by all their declarations; yet, however it was, this conduct neither removed the doubts, nor lessened the apprehensions of the public. Indeed several of the most popular members in both houses, had strongly urged, and pointed out the appearances of danger, and the Earl of Chatham, and the Duke of Richmond in particular, not only gave their opinion of the probability of a speedy rupture with our natural enemies; but the former seemed assured that a great blow, either was, or would speedily be given by them, in some part of the world.

In such a state of things, it is no wonder, if the advice brought that our people were warned to depart from their settlement at Falkland's Islands, was generally considered as little less than tantamount to a declaration of war. The fire which broke out at this critical conjuncture in the Dock-yard at Portsmouth, and which in its possible consequences at that period, might have been very prejudicial to us as a maritime power, excited universal alarm throughout the nation. People were apt to consider it as one of the parts of a great and settled outline for the reduction of our power and opulence; they fancied they could trace in it the deep-laid design of an insidious and inveterate enemy, whose ambition had ever been boundless, and had in general

been but little restrained either by the laws of honour or nations, when they interfered with the gratification of it.

The fire which happened about the same time at Petersburg, and was also thought to have been attended with some uncommon circumstances, did not lessen the alarm and suspicion upon this occasion; and the reward of a thousand pounds, offered by government in the Gazette for a discovery of the perpetrators of it, gave further grounds for such suspicions.

In the mean time, the number of false reports which are always circulated in times of alarm and danger, did not fail to have their weight with the weak and the credulous.

The loss sustained by the fire, was by the first loose calculations supposed to amount to half a million, but by later, and probably more accurate estimates, is made to be only about 150,000 l. which tho' a considerable sum, is comparatively nothing to the dreadful consequences that must have ensued, if it had not been for the speedy and powerful assistance that was given. In consequence of this, the quantity of any kind of stores that was consumed was not so great, as to prevent its being supplied from the other docks; and as this was speedily done, and the buildings that were destroyed, restored with the greatest dispatch, the loss was little more than the value of the money, and the effect with respect to our marine in general of no consequence.

Notwithstanding these transactions, and the account received from Falkland's Islands by Capt. Hunt early in the month of June, there

## 14] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

there was but little appearance of preparation on our side for war: some ships were indeed put into commission, and there was some greater bustle in the docks, than in a time of profound tranquillity. It was not however till the latter part of August, that houses were opened at the ports for the manning sixteen sail of the line, and press warrants were not issued till near a month after, and a very few days only before the arrival of the *Favourite* with our people from Falkland's Islands.

The people of this island are naturally fond of war, to which they are prompted, as well by the natural fearlessness of their temper, as from a high and martial pride, arising from a sense of that glory, which during so long a succession of ages, they have acquired and maintained in every quarter of the world. From hence arises a quick sense of the national dignity, and the utmost impatience of any thing that looks like an affront, or that seems in any degree a diminution of its honour. From hence also has arisen that frequent opposition in opinion, which has so often occurred in this country upon matters of war and peace, between the ministers and the people; and in which the former have undoubtedly, at certain times, been guided by principles very distinct from those which influenced the latter.

Other causes also concurred, notwithstanding the vast weight of our debts and taxes, to make a war in general not wholly unacceptable. Many of those, who upon principle were dissatisfied with the conduct of public affairs, not only imagined that measures had of late been adopted, which in par-

ticular instances were subversive of civil liberty; but they fancied that they could trace a deep-laid and systematical plan, which appeared through a regular course of operations, or attempts, and tended fatally to the overthrow of the whole. Inspired by so alarming a jealousy, which however ill founded at present, is in its principle highly laudable, and must at all times in a certain degree be absolutely necessary in this country, it is no wonder if any ill consequences which might be incurred by a war, were considered by them as matters of small moment, when put in competition with the redress of past grievances, and that future security, which the people would undoubtedly insist upon and obtain, when the crown must become indebted to their treasure and blood for its support and defence.

Others, who disapproved of the present ministers, and whose dislike was perhaps as much to persons as to things, were pleased with a war from a supposed conviction, that their unpopularity would render them totally incapable of raising the necessary supplies, and of being able in any degree to conduct it, either with honour to the nation, or safety to themselves. Many also, upon principles totally distinct from all party, and who considered those measures which had given so much umbrage to others, rather as hasty, inadvertent, and imprudent, than as being the result of system, or as arising from any design to invade the principles of the constitution, thought a foreign war, in the present situation, to be a kind of necessary evil, which might prevent more fatal consequences, and restore

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [15]

fore that harmony, good temper, and union among ourselves, which had of late been so unhappily disturbed and broken through. The majority of the people, who never trouble themselves in any country about consequences, are in this always eager for a war.

The opinion or apprehension of a rupture did not however so totally occupy men's minds, as to prevent a disagreeable remembrance of those domestic matters, which had already been the cause of so much dissatisfaction. A few days after the rising of parliament, another address, remonstrance, and petition, was presented by the city of London, in May 23d. which, after professions

of the greatest loyalty and affection, they first deplore the severe censure cast upon them by the answer to their former remonstrance, and execrate the malignant and pernicious advice which could suggest it, and then renew their application in the strongest terms, for the dissolution of the present, and the calling of a new parliament; talked much of secret machinations, and the insidious attempts of evil counsellors; and insisted strongly upon the indispensable right of the subject, which they now claimed, of being represented by a full, free, and unamutilated parliament, legally chosen in all its members.

The answer, which was in support and confirmation of the former, was productive of an uncommon, if not unheard of circumstance. Mr. Beckford, then Lord Mayor of London, to the amazement of the court, and with a boldness and freedom, perhaps,

peculiar to himself, made an immediate and spirited reply to the King's answer, which he concluded in the following words, "That whoever had already dared, or should hereafter endeavour by false insinuations and suggestions, to alienate his Majesty's affections from his loyal subjects in general, and from the city of London in particular, and to withdraw his confidence and regard from his people, was an enemy to his Majesty's person and family, a violator of the public peace, and a betrayer of our happy constitution as it was established at the glorious and necessary revolution." This answer was variously judged. Those who paid a high regard to the decorums of the court, declared it indecent and unprecedented to reply to any answer of the King. But in the city his spirit was infinitely applauded. Both parties concurred in admiring the manner in which he delivered himself.

The fate of this and the former remonstrances did not prevent one from the county of Surrey, which was presented soon after; and was in some time succeeded by a petition from the city of Westminster; nor did the death of Alderman Beckford prevent another from the city of London, which was presented, a few days after the meeting of Nov. 21st. parliament, and was the third received from that great city within the course of the year.

Those in the popular interest, however, in general, finding all their applications for redress fruitless, seemed at length to despair of obtaining it in that manner, and to grow tired of presenting ineffectual

## 16] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

effectual petitions, which now by their frequency began to lose all their effect.

This at least seemed to be the sense of a great meeting of the freeholders of Yorkshire, who instead of a petition agreed upon a very spirited letter of thanks to their representatives, for their conduct in parliament, in which they declared, that hopeless of success from a reiterated petition, whilst the same influence prevailed, which prevented the former from meeting with a favourable reception, they would forbear to make a further application to the throne. But they recommended it to their members to persevere in every parliamentary method for obtaining redress; and if they should find proper occasion and means, to impeach those whose advice had caused the late evils and prevented their removal.

Such seems in general to have been the state of public affairs previous to the meeting of parliament.

The navy was found in a very bad condition, and the guard-ships were said to be nearly as deficient in their due complement of men, as they were defective in every other article.

The peculiar ill humour of the times shewed itself in every thing. The manning of the navy met with difficulties; the sailors shewed an unusual repugnance to the service, and the legality of press-warrants was publickly called in question, and the opinions of counsel applied to on the subject. In the city of London, upon the election of Alderman Crosby to the mayoralty, that magistrate totally refused to back the press-

warrants, and said, that the considerable bounty granted by the city was intended to prevent such violences. Alderman Wilkes had before discharged an impressed man.

In the mean time, such as were averse to a war, or dreaded the consequences of it, as well as that numerous body of mankind who always like to find fault, looked back with resentment to the late peace, and to the makers and advisers of it. All the arguments urged against the one, and the reproaches thrown upon the others, were now minutely recollected, and variety of fresh matter added to the detail; while the arguments in its favour, and the causes which at that time made it appear necessary, were totally effaced from the memory. Indeed many whose minds were most free from passion or prejudice, and who judging of the disputes between rival nations only by the same equitable and disinterested principles which should at all times take place between private persons, had not at that time in general disapproved of the conditions of peace, could not now refrain from the utmost indignation at beholding the flagrant insult we had received from a foe that we had so lately in our power, and from thinking that those who said, that the fruits of one of the most glorious and successful wars in history had been bartered for an inglorious and insecure truce, had but too much reason on their side.

In this state of anxiety, doubt, and expectation, all people longed eagerly for the meeting of parliament. No change had taken place in administration during the re-

cess;



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [17

ted: and as Lord North had successfully weathered all the storms of the winter, supported by a prodigious majority, upon almost every occasion, he seemed now to be as securely fixed in his seat at the head of the treasury, as the fashion of the times, and the precarious circumstances that might attend the commencement of a war, would admit of.

The state of the different parties in opposition, had hitherto suffered no very material change. The death of Mr. George Grenville, which happened on the day of the meeting of parliament, having left that particular party, of which he was considered as the principal, without a leader, some of the most distinguished of them, and who appeared the most sanguine in opposition, went over to the court: these particulars however we shall recount in their proper place. Those of the old whigs, who are called the Rockingham party, which is the strongest and most numerous of those in opposition, still continued to act upon the same principles on which they set out; and those who were particularly attached to the Earls of Chatham, Temple, or Shelburne, took a general part with them in most public measures.

It was observed in Nov. 13th, the speech from the throne, that, by an act of the governor of Buenos Ayres, in seizing by force, one of his Majesty's possessions, the honour of the crown, and the security of the people's rights, were become deeply affected. That, under these circumstances, an immediate demand was made, from the court of Spain, of such satisfaction as there was a

common

right to expect for the injury received. That the necessary preparations had also been made, without loss of time, in order to be enabled to obtain justice, in case the requisition to the court of Spain should fail of procuring it. An assurance was given that these preparations should not be discontinued, until proper reparation had been received for the injury, as well as satisfactory proofs that other powers were equally sincere in their resolution to preserve the general tranquillity of Europe. And that they had been called together thus early, in order to receive from them such advice and assistance, as, in the further progress of so important a business, might happen to become necessary.

With respect to the colonies it was observed, that the people in most of them had begun to depart from those combinations, which were calculated to distress the commerce of this country: the Province of Massachusetts Bay was however still complained of, where, it was said, very unwarrantable practices were still carried on, and the good subjects oppressed by the same lawless violence which had too long prevailed there.

After observing that the estimates for the ensuing year must unavoidably exceed the usual amount; it was added, that it would be neither consulting the interests, nor the inclinations of the people, to decline any expence, which the public security, or the maintenance of the national honour, should at any time require. That as to foreign measures, no doubt was held, that there could be any other contest, than who should appear most forward in support of the

[B]

common cause, in upholding the reputation and promoting the prosperity of the kingdom. And concluded with a laudable profession, that the crown had no interest, and could have none, distinct from that of the people.

The addresses were spirited; and the strongest and most unreserved assurances were given, that every degree of requisite support should be cheerfully granted. At the same time that the blessings of peace were acknowledged, the fullest confidence was placed in his Majesty, that he would never be induced, by a mistaken tenderness for the present ease of the people, to sacrifice their more essential and more lasting interests—That from the commons concluded by a declaration, that, if any hopes should have been conceived, or it should have been anywhere surmised, that there were any such differences subsisting among the people, as could in the least degree abate the ardor of their affectionate attachment to his Majesty, or prevent their joining, as one man, in maintaining unfulfilled the lustre of the crown, and preserving undiminished the rights of the people, they would, by their proceedings, convince the world how false and injurious all such surmises were; and make it manifest, that, whenever they were called upon in the cause of their king and country, there would be but one heart and one voice among them.

Though the addresses were carried through without a division, they did not pass without considerable debates, which took in the state of preparation in the nation, the causes of the expected war, and

the conduct of the ministry hitherto in regard to it. It was not however the intention of opposition, by any means to impede the raising of the supplies, or to slacken in any degree the preparations for carrying on a war; on the contrary, they wished the most vigorous measures to be pursued, and the most full and exemplary satisfaction obtained, as well to prevent future insults, as to convince foreign princes, that they could not wantonly, and with impunity, give alarms to our trade, and put the nation to extraordinary expences, at every time that caprice or malevolence might prompt them to such a practice.

It was said by those in opposition, that as one insult is always the forerunner of others, so the present outrage, offered by Spain, was a natural consequence of our passive and shameful conduct in regard to the affair of Corfica. That the speech was an ostentatious display of ministerial conduct, and the address an approbation of every part of it. That, before such a public approbation was given, it was necessary to know what that conduct had been which merited such applauses. That it was necessary to know what the Spaniards had done, and what previous information our ministry had received of their designs. That by our conduct, for a twelvemonth past, it would appear that we had not an enemy in the world; and yet, by the King's speech at the opening of the last session, it was evident that a war was then apprehended. The bad state of our navy, and the defenceless condition of our colonies, particularly Jamaica, was much in-

filled

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [19

as was also our not having in the Mediterranean, Gibraltar and Minorca. dependent of any private, the account publicly have been received on one, that the Spaniards

our people to depart settlement on Falkland, was in itself a justification of the ill designs of Bourbon, and of naturally to follow; but at and the 22d of September our people brought of the insult upon our had been done to put us security at home, or to protect our dominions were the regiments commanded was the navy manned proper condition? None things were done, and looking aghast, expecting to bring an account of loss, perhaps of much consequence, and much hardship: yet we are to look to the ministers, not seeing they have done; not to be presumed, because not done some worse thing at we are yet acquainted

id, that while the rights were violated at home, and to hope for the correction which ought to be earned for in defence against foreign powers. merit and indispensable rewards the obtaining justice from foreigners, was to satisfy at home: that this be done by reverting to the Middlesex election thereby restoring their political rights; that to hope

for the public confidence without this, would be madness and folly; and that it was also madness and folly, to hope to support a war without the public confidence.

That part of the speech, which said that the honour of the crown and the rights of the people were deeply affected by an act of the Governor of Buenos Ayres, was severely excepted to; and as, in this country, the speech from the throne is only considered as the speech of the minister for the time being, so this passage became a general object of censure and ridicule, both within and out of doors. It was said, that, as a supplement to the same absurd conduct which had degraded majesty into a ridiculous personal contest with a wretched libeller at home, the honour and dignity of the crown were now committed in a contest with a paltry Spanish officer. That John Wilkes, and Don Francisco Buccarelli, were the foes that were to rouse the vengeance of England. Why was an officer, that acted only under command, considered, instead of the King his master, as the principal in an injury offered to this great nation? The answer is evident: the same temporizing, mean, and cowardly policy prevails, that beheld the seizure of Corsica, in defiance of faith and of treaty; and now hopes, under this subterfuge, to find some means of prolonging its existence, though at the price of the national dignity and honour.

Upon the whole, it was asserted, that the conduct of the ministers had neither been able nor honest; that they had lost the confidence of the people, yet imagine that the people will support them; that they

they have threatened the colonies with unrelenting severity, in the pursuit of an unconstitutional measure, yet suppose we shall suffer nothing from the alienation of their affections; that they are ruling Ireland with a rod of iron, and yet pretend that they are making no advances to arbitrary government; and that they have been blind and improvident with respect to the designs of our enemies, and yet suppose that there is no danger of their being carried into effect.

It was said on the other side, that all Europe, enemies as well as friends, were attentive to, and would sound much of their opinion, upon the ~~due~~ <sup>value</sup> of the present day; that the sentiments of the address would serve nearly as much as our military preparations, to intimidate the former, by convincing them, that whatever difference in opinion, or even transient animosities might occasionally subsist among us, we have but one hand and one heart against a common enemy. That an address was a compliment to the throne, not an approbation of a minister; and that if a minister had acted amiss, there were other sufficient methods of enquiry and censure well known, and which would involve no other character; but that the present objections were meant as an invidious attack immediately upon the crown.

That nothing could be more absurd than the idea, that any private differences, discontents, or political squabbles among ourselves, could operate in such a manner upon the minds of the people, as to prevent their defending their own rights, and interests, as well as the honour and dignity of the crown, against any conse-

deracy of the house of Bourbon; that interest was the sure bond of support and assistance; and that no man would sit still, while his estate was ravaged, or his house burned, through his dislike to the manner in which public affairs were conducted. That therefore it would be time enough to adjust domestic differences, when the common danger was removed.

That the charge of alienating the colonies is so far from being founded, that the direct reverse is the fact; and except a part of one inconsiderable province, they have been brought back to a due sense of their duty, by a spirit and prudence which do equal honour to administration. The charge of not arming sooner, and of making it a crime that some of our possessions were liable to danger, would upon examination, it was said, appear equally groundless; that the truth was, the nation could not have been armed sooner; our fleets cannot be fitted out, except when our trade is at home, or just coming home, as sailors are not to be had at any other time; and that it is well known, the trade was neither at home, nor near coming home, in the present instance. As the ministry could not therefore arm effectually, it was an act of the greatest prudence not to excite a general alarm by attempting it; which would have been a signal to our enemies to do the same, and as they are not under the same disadvantages, to have effected that, which we could only have attempted; whereas now we are at least upon an equal footing, if not before them. As to the other charge, it is only to ask, whether there can be a possibility of under-  
taking

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [21

to secure every part of the dominions in their whole from any sudden blow might be given in case of a and if there is, what given of troops would be required such an undertaking? is said, that our character for and prowess, was too well generally established, to room for our being at all ons about it; and as war was never desirable, while peace could be preserved with security and honour; that therefore it was right to leave an opening, whereby the king of Spain, if he chose it, might withdraw himself with honour, and by disavowing the act of his servant, avoid the alternative of a war, or of making disagreeable concessions, and of acknowledging himself the author of a rash and hasty measure.

### CHAP. III.

*to address for the Spanish papers. Debates. The motion rejected by houses. Motion, in the House of Lords, upon the subject of the lex election. Enquiry proposed, into the conduct of the courts of law. Motion in the House of Commons, tending to restrain certain powers in the Attorney General; the motion rejected. Motion for an enquiry into the administration of criminal justice, and the conduct of the judges in cases. Great debates. The motion rejected.*

N after the delivery of addresses, a motion was made in the House of Lords by the Duke of Richmond, and a similar one in the House of Commons on the same day. Mr. Dowdeswell, that all letters and other papers which were received either by the Secretary of State, or admiralty, between the 1st of September, 1769, and the 1st of September, 1770, relative to hostilities designed or committed by the crown of Spain, or its officers, against any part of His Majesty's dominions, express times at which the intelligence received, should be laid before the house.

The present uncertainty of peace, would have made it necessary to the administration to know what it should chuse, in a defence to the many objections or censures that might arise in the course of such an enquiry, and as it would besides have probably continued for a considerable time, and must have greatly embarrassed them in the beginning of a session, already clogged with the raising of extraordinary supplies, the preparations for a war, and the attention of a foreign negotiation; so all the vigour and strength which they could exert, was used in opposition to it.

It was said, that we were now engaged in a negotiation of great importance with the Spanish nation, by which matters were in a course of being brought to an accommodation; that the honour and happiness of two great nations were at stake in this negotiation; and that if the papers were now produced, it would make the whole world acquainted with transac-

[B 3]

tions,

## 22] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

tions, which, till their completion, require to be carefully confined to the cabinet; that it would be opening the sources of our intelligence, the springs of our action, and the principles of our conduct, to suspicious friends, or professed enemies; and that if it had even been prudent on our own account, to unlock the English cabinet in this manner to all Europe, we have yet no right to betray the secrets of the court of Spain: they are now treating with us confidentially, and a rude publication, of what they communicate to us under the sacred seal of secrecy, must at once put an end to all amicable intercourse.

That his Catholic Majesty had already disavowed the behaviour of his officer; and promised every equitable satisfaction to this nation. That by acting with temper and moderation, a short negotiation might happily prevent all the miseries and horrors of a long and ruinous war. The fatal consequences of war, were pathetically described, and its effects upon this country, loaded as we are with taxes and debt, set forth and explained. But at the same time, all apprehension of commencing hostilities, or dread of entering into a war, as soon as the honour or interest of the nation should render such a measure unavoidable, or even necessary, was totally disclaimed.

That administration had hitherto been neither supine nor negligent upon the occasion; that the moment certain intelligence arrived of our having cause to find fault, a spirited resolution was taken to demand satisfaction. That altercations have often arisen be-

tween kingdoms, through the negligence, the ignorance, or the insolence of officers, where there was no intention whatever of a quarrel between their respective governments; and that our own officers have not always been so chaste and guarded in their conduct, as to avoid giving causes of offence to our neighbours; that therefore in the present instance, as well with regard to the honour and justice of the nation, as to its prosperity, it was necessary to demand this satisfaction, first, in a peaceable manner; it was necessary before we resented, to know whether we had a warrantable right to resent; it was necessary to know whether the court of Spain, or its officer, were to blame; when this point was determined, the system to be adopted was obvious, and we accordingly prepared for it. If the Spaniard was not to be argued into justice, he was to be compelled: and administration, though willing, if possible, to avoid the calamities of war, prepared at all events for the worst; so that the preparations for war went hand in hand with the plan of negotiation.

On the side of the motion it was said, that parliament can never have too ample a field for information. That they are the hereditary counsellors of the crown; and to enable them to give counsel, must have a particular acquaintance with the facts that they advise upon. That they were now met to consider the business of the kingdom; and when were they to give counsel, if not in a time of public danger? That they had been told in the speech, that they should be applied to from the throne for advice; but, if they were not, it

was

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [23

was their duty to give it. And that their advice and interference was now particularly called upon, when, by an unparalleled succession of weak and shameful measures, the nation was disgraced, insulted, and dishonoured abroad, and at home, weak, divided, and exposed.

That the pretence of a negotiation, was equally replete with absurdity, indignity to the crown, and dishonour to the nation. That we were not in a situation, in which a great and powerful nation was permitted to negotiate. A foreign power had forcibly robbed his Majesty of a part of his dominions: when this part was restored, and every thing replaced in its pristine form, it might then perhaps be justifiable to treat with the aggressor, upon the sum and nature of the satisfaction which he ought to make, for the insult offered to the crown of England; but that it was betraying the honour of the king and the nation, to make it a matter of negotiation, whether his possessions should be restored to him or not. That, in fact, there is no ground or matter to negotiate upon: the Spaniards have seized one of our possessions to which they have no right, and our ministers enter into a treaty to regulate a right that does not exist.

It was said, that pains had been industriously taken to possess the public with an opinion, that the Spanish court had constantly disavowed the proceedings of their governor, and even that means had been shamefully and daringly used, to have this opinion supported and countenanced from the throne. That nothing could be more odious or infamous than thus to advise an act, which was to give a

confirmation and currency to an absolute falsehood; and which was as derogatory to honour on the one side, as it was an insult to parliament, on the other. It was asked, whether the island had been summoned to surrender in the name of the Governor of Buenos Ayres, or in that of his Catholic Majesty; or was it pretended that the island belonged to Don Francisco Buccarelli? And it was asserted, that the court of Spain, by not having made an instant offer of restitution, of immediate satisfaction, and of the punishment of the governor, had fully avowed and adopted the act as her own.

That the very terms of the motion obviate all the objections that are made, and which are only founded upon the pretended ill consequences that may attend the exposing of the papers, while the negotiation is in hand; that no papers are called for by it, of a date subsequent to the notice received by the ministry of the hostility being actually committed, consequently the motion cannot reach to any letters written or received, or to any negotiation entered into, after the receipt of that notice; it was only meant to obtain, for the house, some accurate information of circumstances leading to and accounting for a fact, which is itself notorious and undisputed.

Severe censures were past upon the refusal last year of an enquiry into the state of the navy, and of an augmentation of seamen; upon the slackness of preparation, and the weakness of our present armament; the naked and defenceless state of our West-India islands, particularly Jamaica, which had only one ship of the line for its

protection, though the Spaniards had long kept a very considerable fleet in that quarter; and the dangerous state of Gibraltar, without a fleet to protect it, or a sufficient garrison. It was said, that all these were matters of the last and greatest national importance, and that they were called upon by all the ties of duty, to God, their country, and themselves, to make a strict and speedy enquiry into the causes of them. If the gentlemen in administration could exculpate themselves of these charges, if the facts were falsely stated, if no timely intelligence was or could be received, or if, upon the whole, every prudent and requisite measure has been pursued, which time and the nature of things would admit, it was their interest, above all others, to further and promote an enquiry which would redound so much to their own honour, give such universal satisfaction to the nation, and be the means, in case of a war, of the most unlimited confidence being placed in them, and of their receiving the most effectual support. In a word, it was treachery to the nation to conceal from them their real circumstances, whatever they were; and, with respect to foreign enemies, all concealments were vain and useless; they were as well acquainted with the actual force, and the weakness, of this country, as even the King's servants could be.

The ill disposition of Spain to this country, and its hostile intentions, were argued from many preceding facts, as well as from the late act of hostility; from all which it was inferred, that this dilatory negotiation was only intended to amuse us, till she had

completed her preparations, and had time to put in execution some of those dangerous designs which she had in view. Among the rest it was shewn, that the Spanish prisons were filled with British seamen, who had been taken under pretence of an illicit trade by their *Guarda Costas*, and were condemned either to perpetual confinement, or to the most cruel slavery, in working at their remote fortifications, where they were treated with the greatest inhumanity; that great numbers of them were in this state, particularly at Ceuta, and it was supposed they amounted in all to some thousands: it was farther proved, that this enormity was a designed and premeditated act of the state, and an instance given, where one of our admirals was refused the discharge of some English seamen from confinement, by a Spanish admiral and governor, who were willing to oblige him, but dare not counteract the strict orders of the court.

That the same determined intention and expectation of war, shewed itself after the late act of hostility, if any thing farther could be requisite to make it evident, by disarming and making the garrison prisoners at Port Egmont, and not suffering them to depart, when they took possession of that place; to which was added that most daring insult to his Majesty, of taking the rudder off from his ship, and detaining her by force twenty days; a designed affront of such a nature, as nothing but a thorough knowledge of the designs of their court, and an inevitable certainty of a war, could have emboldened the actors to have offered: that, supposing they had a claim to the island,



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [25

land, the detaining of the garrison, was an express violation of treaty, by which, in the case even of an open rupture, six months are allowed to the subjects of each nation, to remove their persons and properties from the dominion of the other. And that, from a due consideration of all these premises, it was evident, that we were only made the dupes to a pretended negotiation.

It was said in reply, that if all these charges could be admitted, it would be supposing the most heterogeneous and unnatural combination that ever existed, in which the three great parts that compose our government, with a great majority of the monied and landed interests, were to join with the ministry to betray the nation, to sacrifice their own most essential interests, and to entail ruin and destruction upon their posterity. That his Majesty had wisely entrusted the whole conduct of this business, to the care of gentlemen in whom he placed the greatest confidence, and who would shew that they were not unworthy of it, by the strictest attention, as well to his honour, as to the interests of the nation.

The suspicion of duplicity in the court of Spain, was said to be groundless; that the Spaniards were like ourselves; they were haughty, brave, and generous; they were willing to be just, but they would not be bullied, or compelled into justice; they would not have that demanded as the concession of their fears, which should be required as the result of their probity; they would suffer distress sooner than dishonour; and if we talk of forcing them into our measure, they will make that force in-

dispensibly requisite; that therefore great allowances were to be made for the nice delicacy of honour, and extreme sensibility of such a people; and it was better and more prudent, to treat even their prejudices with tenderness, than by the rash and untimely application of a rough hand, to irritate and provoke them.

That it is absurd to suppose, that we are only amused by a treaty, while the enemy is meditating some signal and dangerous blow. If the barren rock of Falkland's Island, has abundantly furnished matter of serious reflection to both nations, and Spain is already fully convinced, that we are not to be deprived of so insignificant an object without ample satisfaction, and is sensible at the same time of the formidable armaments we are making, for the purpose of exacting any justice by force, which is refused us by treaty; can it be supposed in such circumstances, that she will, by giving new causes of complaint, urge us to an immediate commencement of hostilities, at a time when she will know that we are fully prepared to take the most signal vengeance. Spain will therefore have a regard to herself, however she may wish to distress us; and will be cautious from prudence, if she is not even honest from inclination.

Such were some of the arguments made use of in the long debates that arose upon this motion in both houses; it was however rejected by a majority, of more than three to one, of the Lords; in the house of commons it was better supported as to numbers, and the minority thought it no small instance of their strength, to count 101, in their division, upon a question

question brought in so early in the session, and which was not debated in a full house.

Nov. 28. A new motion on the seemingly hopeless subject of the middlesex election having been made in the house of Lords by the Earl of Chatham, which tended to a declaration that the capacity of being chosen a representative of the people in parliament, was under certain known restrictions and limitations of law, an inherent right of the subject, and cognizable by law, and is accordingly a matter wherein the jurisdiction of the house of commons (though unappealable as to the seat of their member) is not final or conclusive, though it met with the usual fate of those which had been proposed upon this matter, was occasionally the means of bringing out another debate, upon a new, critical, and very interesting subject.

The nobleman we have mentioned, in the course of his introductory speech upon the motion, made a digression to the present conduct and mode of proceeding in our courts of justice, particularly the modern method of directing a jury from the bench, and giving judgment in cases of prosecution for libels. It was advanced upon this occasion, that the constitution of this country had not only been wounded in the house of commons in the material right of election, but in the court of King's-Bench by the immediate dispensers of the law; that doctrines no less new, than dangerous in their nature, had been inculcated in that court: and that particularly, in the charge delivered to the jury on Woodfall's trial, the directions

were contrary to law, repugnant to practice, and injurious to the dearest liberties of the people.

As the noble Lord, who was the subject of these severe reflections, was then present, he naturally entered into a defence and justification of his conduct, in which he attributed the obloquy thrown upon the court at which he presided, partly to the spirit of party, and partly to the licentiousness of the people, who were become impatient of all submission to law, order, and government; the present charges he also attributed to the ignorance of the accuser in matters of law, and his receiving his information from spurious printed accounts of trials. That the directions now given to juries, were nothing novel, they had ever been the same, nor had they been once called in question till this moment; that he had always, in one uniform manner, told a jury, that they were to judge of what appeared by the evidence in court, both respecting the publication, and respecting the justification of any libel; where no justification of the matter in the information was entered into, they were to find, according to their judgment, whether the innuendo's and the criminal inference in the information, were such as the paper deserved. That he should be at all times proud of changing his opinion, when it appeared to him that his judgment was improper; and had told the courts upon all trials where he presided, that if he was wrong in his direction, he would most willingly be set right, which might be done by an arrest of judgment; for if a direction to a jury was improper, the whole verdict was null and void, and a

new

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [27

new trial must be granted; but that in fourteen years no objection had ever been made to his conduct in this particular.

To this it was replied, that the very directions which were now avowed, corresponded with the doctrine which was publicly imputed to the court in question, viz. That the question of a libel, or not libel, was merely a matter of law, and was to be decided by the bench; and that the only question to be left to the jury to determine, was the fact of printing and publishing: that upon this principle, so subversive of the laws, and repugnant to the constitution, it was declared from the bench, upon the trial for an imputed libel already mentioned, that if the jury instead of adding the word *only* to their verdict, had found the defendant generally guilty of printing and publishing, they would have found him guilty of the libel; so that the criminality of the fact was not at all to be considered, and the man might have been punished though the paper had been perfectly innocent. It was therefore urged in the strongest terms, that a day should be appointed for an enquiry into the conduct of the judges, and that the directions in question, should be fully stated, and laid properly before them.

What contributed to give great weight and import to this debate, was the active and public part which the late lord-chancellor took in it. He said, that having passed through the highest departments of the law, he was particularly interested, and even tied down by duty, to urge the making of this enquiry; that if it should appear, that any doctrines had been inculcated, con-

trary to the known and established principles of the constitution, he would expose and point them out, and convince the authors to their faces of the errors they had been guilty of; that he could not from his profession, but be sensibly concerned for the present disreputable state of our law courts, and sincerely to wish that some effectual method might be taken to recover their former lustre and dignity; and that he knew of no method so effectual as the proposed enquiry: if the spirit of the times has fixed any unmerited stigma upon the characters of the judges, this will purify them, and restore them to the esteem and confidence of their country; but if the popular rumours have unhappily been too well founded, we owe it to ourselves, and to posterity, to drive them indignantly from the seats which they dishonour, and to punish them in an exemplary manner for their malversation.

The gauntlet being thus thrown down between the two great sages of the law, accompanied with charges of the most interesting nature, and with circumstances, which were sufficiently provoking, no doubt was made but that it would have been immediately taken up, and that a day being appointed for the enquiry, the discussion would have proved as replete with the most consummate learning and knowledge of the law, as the matter was of weight and importance to the public. This however was not the case; and the original matter of the motion having been recurred to, the question of adjournment was proposed and carried.

A motion had been made in the House of Commons, the day before this debate happened, to bring

in a bill, to explain, amend, and render more effectual an act of the 4th and 5th of William and Mary, to prevent malicious informations in the court of King's Bench, and for the more easy reversal of outlawries in that court.

The intention of the proposed amendment was to restrain certain powers lodged in the hands of the attorney-general, which enabled him to file informations, and carry on prosecutions *ex officio*, without the interference of a grand jury, or going through the usual and established forms observed by the courts in all other cases. Some late instances of the exercise of this power, in the carrying on of prosecutions for libels, had been the cause of much popular complaint and discussion without doors, and were undoubtedly the causes of the present motion.

It was said, that this power was scarcely less compatible with a free government, than that of the Star-chamber, to which it is nearly allied, and partakes of the same nature; that as the attorney-general is an officer removable at pleasure, and in the way of great emolument and promotion, so dangerous a power should not be lodged in his hands, which must at best, in such circumstances, be odious and suspicious, and is in reality to himself a trap laid for his virtue, by which he may be frequently reduced to the severe necessity of either sacrificing his conscience and his duty, or of losing his place, and along with it the flattering prospects of future advancement in life.—That we are not to expect, much less to depend upon, extraordinary virtues in mankind, and we are therefore to suppose, that

an officer, whose existence depends totally upon the breath of a minister, must act immediately under his orders.

That, in these circumstances, the attorney-general can, by his own mere motion, or in obedience to the arbitrary mandate of a minister, give any name and import to any paper he pleases; call it an infamous, a seditious, or a treasonable libel: after this arbitrary construction, this discretionary name, he files an information, and commences a prosecution, without any other affidavit, without hearing any evidence, without examining any witnesses, or making the least previous enquiry. If the culprit should, in the course of the trial, be able to justify his conduct; or if the attorney, despairing of success, should enter a *noli prosequi*; yet he will probably be ruined by the expence. Thus any person, obnoxious to a minister, or to an attorney-general, is liable by this process, however unjustly, or without even the shadow of a crime, to be oppressed or ruined at will; and the attorney-general is, in the first instance, absolute master of the person and property of the most innocent man in the kingdom; he may file an information against him, he may get him apprehended, and he may ruin him with costs.

It was argued, that this institution, whether equitable or not, constitutional or otherwise, does not answer the end for which it is intended, which is the speedy punishment of libellers; on the contrary, experience shews, that, before the attorney-general can get half through the necessary process by information, he might have got the

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [29

the offender tried, convicted, and condemned, before the common juries. That a general cry was gone out through the land against this mode of prosecution, which should in itself be a sufficient cause for the proposed restraint; and that nothing could be more equitable or reasonable, or that would at the same time give greater satisfaction, than that, when the proceedings were commenced *ex officio*, the defendant should, as in other cases, be allowed to shew cause why an information should not be granted.

Former instances were brought of an improper exertion of this authority; and of an attorney-general, whose conduct was so flagitious, that it occasioned his being brought to the bar of that house, where he had no other method of exculpating himself, but by shewing that he was merely a passive instrument in the hands of others; and that he had received the information which was filed in his name, literally as it stood, from the secretary of state. Some exertions of this power in the late prosecutions were also brought in question; and it was described to be a badge of slavery upon the people, and insisted, that if the true definition of a free-man, is a man subject to known and invariable laws, no man in England could be called free, while it existed in any form.

In opposition to the motion, the antiquity of the office was much insisted upon.—That the attorney-general neither claimed nor exercised any power at present, but what was always appendant to his office, and that it was a part of the common law of the land, which

is as ancient as the monarchy, and the basis of our popular liberty. That if its being liable to be abused was a sufficient reason for its being abolished, the same reason must militate against all power, of what nature soever; as all power was liable to abuse.—The danger of making innovations in ancient establishments, and of substituting the hasty and crude acts of the imagination, for the long experience of ages, was pointed out; that our constitution was now the admiration of the world, and it behoved us to take care, that we did not, by tampering too much with the foundations, loosen them in such a manner, as to draw the whole edifice down upon our heads.

That the instance which had been given, of an attorney-general's being cognizable to that house, and liable to its controul, was the strongest proof that the power in his hands could not be dangerous, and would never be permitted to become an instrument in the hands of government for the oppression of the people.—That the attorney-general, like every other crown officer, is responsible for his conduct, and, if he acts contrary to law, is amenable to justice; and that in cases of official information he represents the grand jury, and undertakes the prosecution at his peril.—That prosecutions were now in hand, which were undertaken at the request of the House; and it was a strange measure to require that they should annihilate a power, at the very instant that they found it necessary to make use of it. It was further asserted, that the taking away this power would be expensive and mischievous to the parties under prosecution,

ecution, as a motion for an information by a rule of court lay much heavier in point of cost, and in all probable cases would be granted without difficulty.

It was said, that these powers were granted in much more temperate times than the present; and that now, when every degree of licentiousness seemed arrived at its ultimate extreme, instead of giving them fresh energy, it was proposed to take them totally away: that they were at present insufficient to punish the guilty, much less to oppress the innocent; and that they could not preserve the most sacred characters from the most outrageous abuse, nor procure the smallest compensation for the injury.

In the course of these debates, an enquiry was proposed into the conduct of the judges, and the administration of justice in the superior courts; though this produced a good deal of animadversion, as it did not originate with the subject in debate, it was passed over for the present, and the question being at length put upon the motion, it was rejected by a great majority. It was however evident, from the temper that appeared upon this occasion, that the enquiry was a matter resolved upon by some persons in the opposition, and would soon be brought on in form.

A motion was accordingly made a few days after, for a committee to enquire into the administration of criminal justice, and the proceedings of the judges in Westminster-hall, particularly in cases relating to the liberty of the press, and the constitutional power and duty of juries. The gentleman who seconded this motion, avowed its particular al-

lusion to a great law lord, whom he specified by name, and pledged himself to arraign him, if the enquiry was granted.

Though the motion was only for an enquiry, and seemed founded upon a public report, which had gained general credit, that the judges of Westminster-hall were unfriendly to juries, and had laid down false law to mislead them in their verdict; yet, besides a great number of others, which were collaterally introduced in the course of the debate, the two following specific charges were brought by the gentleman who made the motion, in support of it, and which he offered to prove by respectable witnesses, who were ready to appear at the bar of the House for that purpose—viz. of allowing the jury to judge only of the fact, and of reserving to themselves the right of judging of the intention—And that a master had been adjudged to be responsible in criminal cases for the misdemeanor of his servant.

It was observed, as to the first of these allegations, that no doctrine could be laid down in the law, of a more dangerous tendency; and that it was equally repugnant to the principles of the constitution, and to the established practice of the courts.—That this appears manifestly in the case of manslaughter: a son kills his father; the matter of fact is proved and acknowledged, and is, so far, a murder of the blackest die: the jury however examine into the circumstances, and find that it was an accidental misfortune, in which the intention had no share, and, judging solely from thence, acquit the culprit from  
even

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [31

even the imputation of a crime. —If they have this right to examine into and separate the guilt and the intention, and to judge of both, in cases of manslaughter, upon what principles of law, or established precedents in practice, are they to be deprived of it, in other criminal cases of less moment?—That there is, indeed, one of the most remarkable precedents in our history, which comes fall to the point in question, and operates totally against this doctrine; which is the celebrated case of the seven bishops in the arbitrary reign of James II. where the jury could have acquitted them upon no other principle than that of their right to judge of the intention; that the bishops acknowledged the publication, and the application which was alledged in the information; and therefore, that if the intention was not submitted to the jury, there was no subject for their determination: but the jury, finding the intention to be good, acquitted them upon that principle, and upon that principle only, to their own lasting honour, the joy of all good men, and the great advantage of the nation: that this was done in the worst of times, in the face of the most violent and arbitrary power, and of the most daring, profligate, and corrupt judges, who yet had not courage to overthrow this established right.

The second allegation referred to the case of Almon the bookseller, who was pronounced to be by law guilty, though he was not in his house, when the copies of the libel, for which he was prosecuted, were brought to his shop; though they were sold without his

knowledge; his name printed on the title-page without his privity or consent; and though, upon his return, he sent back the remaining copies, and complained of the liberty which had been taken with his name.

It was said, that the judgment, by which this man was found guilty, had blended and confounded civil and criminal actions in the most extraordinary manner, and would, if established as a precedent, introduce an irremediable confusion in the law; that though it was admitted, that, in civil actions, the sufferer ought to recover damages, even from the involuntary author of any injury he sustained; it was insisted upon to be quite otherwise in criminal cases, and that it was contrary to all ideas of justice, that such an unlucky or foolish trespasser as the present should be prosecuted as a bad man, and an enemy to society, and punished as a public delinquent.

Among the collateral allegations were the following.—That juries had been vilified from the bench, and represented as unworthy of their trust;—that they had been taught to pay no regard to the quality or fortune of the parties, in assessing damages, and to make no greater reparation to the first peer of the realm than to the meanest peasant.—That a juryman had been rejected, without any challenge from the parties, who are alone invested with that right by the law.—That a great judge had made it a kind of settled maxim, to inform the jury, that they are judges of fact only, and not of law.—And that, upon a trial for murder, the jury were sent back, after they had brought in their

their verdict, *Guilty*, and were peremptorily ordered by the judge to bring in a verdict, *Manslaughter*.

It was said, that these transactions had not only excited a most general contempt of the courts of law, but have also most unhappily lessened that esteem and reverence with which the people of this country used at all times to look up to the laws themselves;—that the last, in particular, had excited a great and general alarm, as they attribute it to that extreme partiality which has of late manifested itself upon every occasion in favour of the military, and has supported and encouraged them in the commission of acts of the greatest violence and most barbarous outrage upon their fellow subjects; that they cannot conceive, how any thing less than the immediate interposition of ministerial influence, could have induced a judge to controul the judgment of a jury in a plain matter of fact, of which they were as well qualified to judge as the most acute and subtil splitter of cases in all the courts. It is not then without reason that the people are now alarmed, and think that, if judges are allowed such dictatorial authority, juries will become, instead of bulwarks to the constitution, mere engines to cloak the oppression of magistrates. It was therefore moved, that the particular conduct of the judge in question, who was specifically named, should be added to the enquiry.

The ground principally taken in opposition to the enquiry, was the implication of censure which it would carry against the character and conduct of so many respectable persons;—that the character of

our judges should be kept sacred; not only from principles of justice to themselves as men; but principles of true policy, as members of the greatest importance to the state, —That no specific charge was laid; the motion was only made for a vague enquiry, which might as well have been extended to any other man, or body of men, in the kingdom; that, however, the design of it was evidently the condemnation, or at least the aspersions, of one or two particular persons; and by this method of conducting it, it was to imply guilt in ten more.—That the noble lord, who was particularly pointed at, could undoubtedly justify his conduct with the greatest ease; as he had always made law, reason, and justice, the rules by which he guided it; and that his fame was as far superior to the fruitless efforts of malevolence, as he was himself in ability, and knowledge of the law, to those who presumed to censure him.

Some gentlemen however entered into a vindication (and thereby seemed to admit the charge) of those doctrines which had been attributed to the lord chief justice of the King's-bench.—They said, that they contained nothing new; that they were the same tenets which the judges had maintained in all times;—that, to prove this, they would not go back to Scroggs or Jefferies; they would bring their evidence from the most unexceptionable authority, that of lord chief justice Raymond;—the opinion of this judge, in the case of Franklin for publishing the Craftsman, was accordingly cited and read, from the 9th vol. of the State Trials, which appeared in general



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [33

coincide with the late practice of the courts, and the doctrine which was the present subject of enquiry and defence.

The principal stress of the argument was however rested upon the specification of the charge in question, with which the charges in the debate had no relation—the general implication which would attend such an enquiry, when there was no reason to think that even the smallest injury was incurred; and the fact, as well as imprudence, of raising a general clamour against the judges, when it appears, even the breath of suspicion only upon two.

It was replied in answer to these remarks, that the gentleman who supported the motion, as well as those who supported it, had been actually more equitable and generous, and had proceeded upon more liberal principles, than to place themselves in the place of the judges, and by specifying and attaching their charges to individuals to incur the censure of a more malicious personality.

It was then proposed to go upon wider ground, and to state more extensive plan. The grounds of complaint were too numerous, and the enormities too great to be reached or implied by any specific charge; that no injury could be done, no character destroyed, no particular person ruined unless it appeared by the result that his conduct merited punishment. That the causes, which had already been shewn within the constitution were sufficient motives for an enquiry, and that the general state without, and the public opinion of the courts, which both had and in writing had spread  
.. XIV.

throughout the nation, made it absolutely necessary: that if any thing further need be urged in favour of it, the character and weight of those respectable names which now required it, whether considered as members of that house, or of the community at large, should in itself be a cause fully sufficient.

That though the enquiry had been proposed upon that enlarged and liberal plan, several specific charges were made;—that the character of the judges, and the reverence due to our courts of justice, particularly demanded it; that if the censure and obloquy thrown upon them should appear to be ill founded, nothing could so effectually put a stop to it, or redound so much to their honour; and that, therefore, all those who were real friends to the judges, and who believed them innocent, should promote the enquiry; if they were guilty, who would avow a wish to protect or to screen them? That, in the former case, no mischief or danger can be apprehended to them; if their doctrines are constitutional, every imputation will fly off, and they will meet with the greatest applause; if they are legal, though not constitutional, it will produce neither condemnation nor censure to them, and a remedy can be sought for the disease, by making the laws and the constitution agree.

That they had heard from the mouth of one of their own members, that attempts had been made to corrupt the venerable sages of the law; and that a late judge, equally celebrated for his knowledge and integrity, had been tampered with by administration, and

[C]

solicited

solicited to favour the crown in certain trials, which were then depending between it and the subject. That though this, as a death-bed declaration, could not be established in such a manner as to amount to a legal proof; yet the surmise of the bare possibility of such an attempt was a matter of the most alarming nature, which called upon all their care and attention, and demanded the most strict inquiry into the conduct of the courts.

The precedent, quoted from the 9th vol. of the State-Trials, was rejected, as the authority from which it was taken was said to be of no value; but supposing it for a moment to be admitted, what consequence is to follow? It is the opinion of a single judge, and it is drawn into precedent; the history of our law is full of the different opinions of different great lawyers, and, unfortunately, few cases could be put, that may not be supported by the sanction of some time-serving precedent; the only just inference is, that our laws, particularly those which are the subject of the present debate,

stand as much in need of a revision as our courts of justice; and that it is in the highest degree necessary to both. That this revision is the more urgent, as, from the doctrines laid down of late, the office of a jurymen appears to be so involved in intricacies, so immersed and enveloped in law, that no two of the greatest sages, who have made the laws the study of their lives, can agree in their definition of it.—Let this rubbish then be removed, and the line drawn with such precision that this controverted doctrine may be established on clear, determined principles, so that any sensible jurymen (without being a lawyer) may know his own rights and privileges; and a judge, without daring to encroach on those privileges may rest satisfied with the authority he is invested with.

Such were a few of the arguments made use of on both sides, in the course of this important debate. The motion was rejected, upon a division, by a majority of more than two to one, there being 184 against, and only 76 for, the enquiry.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Notice given for a Call of the House of Lords, by the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Paper left in the hands of the Clerk. Questions proposed thereupon. The affair finally dropped. Motion for quickening the preparations for war. Great disturbance. Secession of several Lords. Difference between the Houses. Consequences of it. Preparations. Great Supplies unanimously granted. Land-tax four shillings in the pound. Account of the negotiation with Spain. Convention proposed by Prince Maferano. The negotiation broken off. Mr. Harris recalled from Madrid. Probable causes that prevented a war. Some alterations take place in the great offices of state.*

**T**HIS second attack upon the conduct and authority of the courts, conducted with great abi-

lity, and supported by several gentlemen, who were themselves of eminence in the law, attended be-

sides

## ISTORY OF EUROPE. [35

severe and pointed  
inst one in particular,  
fail of being sensibly  
noble lord who presided  
whose name had been  
mentioned. Though it  
in the execution, the  
so awful an assembly  
; and as nothing of  
had happened of late  
novelty made it more  
ugh most of the charges  
e, their intended di-  
evident, and they were  
a boldness and an ap-  
f determination which  
serious; all which was  
y the peculiar delicacy  
gh station, which will  
even of the breath of

Lord M. according-  
tice the next day for a  
house of lords on the  
Monday, on a matter of  
which he had to com-  
them.

was now big with  
that those matters  
been the cause of so  
t, jealousy, and uneas-  
se nation, would have  
and finally discussed;  
thought, that the great  
session had, with the sa-  
liar to him, seized the  
tical and golden oppor-  
tunity, in even a more ex-  
t of view than it had  
e; and that, after hav-  
d personally to decline  
t on his own ground,  
suffered his friends and  
ry to prevent it else-  
would now, secure in the  
se of his own rectitude,  
voluntarily, and acquire  
surre by the conflict.

It would seem that this was the  
original intention; but, whatever  
the motives were that afterwards  
prevailed on his lordship and his  
adversaries (for the spirit visibly de-  
clined on both sides) it was not the  
issue. Upon the day appointed the  
noble lord acquainted the house,  
that he had left a paper with the  
clerk, which contained the unani-  
mous judgment of the court of  
King's Bench, in the case of the  
King against Woodfall; and that  
their lordships might read it, and  
take copies of it if they pleased.

A question was then proposed,  
whether it was meant, that this  
paper should be entered upon the  
journals of the House? which was  
answered in the negative, and that  
it was only intended to be left in  
the hands of the clerk. It was ob-  
served upon this mode of proceed-  
ing, that the paper, in its present  
situation, could answer no other  
purpose than that of merely grati-  
fying the curiosity of such as chose  
to look at it; that, with respect to  
that House, it was a matter as for-  
eign to it, by being left in the  
hands of the clerk as if it had  
been left in any other hands, and  
in any other house or part of the  
town, or as any other indifferent  
paper might be; and that no per-  
son, as a lord of parliament, could  
in this state make any motion, or  
proceed in any manner upon it.

This conclusion indeed seemed  
to be admitted; and though no  
motion was grounded upon the  
paper by the noble person imme-  
diately concerned, it was not even  
insinuated that the House, in its  
publick capacity, could take any  
notice of it.

The late lord chancellor, who  
had before pledged himself upon  
[C] 2 this

this subject, did not now let it pass unnoticed. He offered to maintain that the doctrine, laid down as the judgment of the court, was not the law of England; declared that he was at any time ready to enter into the debate, and pressed his antagonist to appoint an early day for the purpose. He also at the same time proposed several questions, founded upon the tenets contained in the paper, and which evidently tended to draw forth such matter in the answers, as might bring the subject in some manner within the cognizance of the house.

The most important of these were the following, viz. Whether the opinion means to declare, that in the general issue of Not guilty, in the case of a seditious libel, the jury have no right by law to examine the innocence or criminality of the paper, if they think fit, and to form their verdict upon such examination?—Whether it means, in the case above mentioned, when the jury have delivered in their verdict Guilty, that this verdict has found the fact only, and not the law?—Whether it is meant by it, that if the jury come to the bar, and say that they find the printing and publishing, but that the paper is no libel, that in that case the jury have found the defendant guilty generally, and the verdict must be so entered up?—And whether, if the judge, after giving his opinion of the innocence or criminality of the paper, should leave the consideration of that matter, together with the printing and publishing, to the jury, such a direction would be contrary to law?

No specific answer was given to

these questions; the method of proposing them was said to be unfair; that it was an attempt to take advantage by surprize; and the answering of interrogatories was disclaimed. A day was then urged, to give in the answers and enter upon the debate; but this was not complied with, as to any particular day, though a promise was given that it should be discussed at some future time, and this was afterwards explained away, to the giving of a future opinion, in an unlimited time, upon the subject of the questions. Lord C. on his part, gave intimations that he would pin down the chief justice, and drive him to a legal contest on these great points. However nothing farther was done or attempted on the subject.

Thus ended the attempts for an enquiry, in both Houses; little to the satisfaction, and greatly to the disappointment, of the public. It was urged as a matter of much surprize, that the great law lord, whose abilities and knowledge of business are as equally as universally acknowledged, should have desired a call of the house on so trifling and flimsy a foundation as the paper in question appears to be; and that the same motives, which finally operated to prevent a full inquiry into the subject, had not also prevented the adoption of a measure, which, without any apparent benefit, was the cause of much disagreeable animadversion within doors and without. It was thought equally singular, that another great law lord, who had promised much to the public on the same business, seemed equally disposed to bury the matter in eternal silence.

A mo-

A motion having been made by a noble duke for an address for quickening our preparations for putting our valuable and important possessions in the West Indies and the Mediterranean in a proper state of defence, and particularly for sending, without loss of time, all succours necessary for the security of Gibraltar, it was productive of one of the most extraordinary scenes in that great assembly, which either the present, or any other time had been witness to.

As the noble mover was shewing, in his introductory speech, the defenceless state in particular of that fortress, and reflecting upon the negligence, which he considered as criminal, of administration, in its neither being sufficiently garrisoned, nor a proper naval force for its protection in those seas, he was suddenly interrupted, and a proposal made to clear the House of all but those who had a right to sit there; it was said, that when motions were brought in by surprise, and there was no previous notice given of what they might consist of, and such things came out upon them as ought not to be divulged, no persons but those who were concerned should hear them: that notes had been taken of what passed in the House, and that the enemy might have emissaries there, who were to hear the weakness and nakedness of the nation exposed; that it was thro' indulgence only that any others than Peers were at any time admitted, and the standing order to that purpose was called for and read.

It was admitted on the other side, that any Lord had an undoubted right to clear the House

when he pleased; but that the doing it upon this particular occasion would alarm the people, that they would imagine either public affairs to be in a worse situation than they were acquainted with; or that their proceedings were of such a nature; that they were afraid to have them known; and that as the nobleman who had been speaking, had not been charged with any act of disorder or impropriety, it was insidious and irregular, under pretence of clearing the House, to interrupt him in the midst of a most excellent speech, which he was making on a subject of the greatest importance.

These arguments were answered by a most vociferous and violent outcry of "Clear the House," and afterwards all became noise, clamour, and confusion. A noble Earl, long famed for his intrepidity in debate, as well as for his abilities and oratorical powers, used every exertion of body and mind in vain to be heard to order; the speaker was then applied to, who attempted to speak upon the same subject, and with the same success; several Lords spoke or attempted it; none could be heard. At length, the clamour and tumult still increasing, the same noble Earl, who had so frequently attempted to speak to order, declared aloud, that if he was not to have the privilege of a Lord of Parliament, and to be allowed the exercise of free debate, it was idle and needless to attend there: he accordingly departed, with about eighteen other Lords, who quitted the House in a body.

Upon the secession of these Lords, the members of the House of Commons, of whom there were a considerable

siderable number present, were immediately ordered to depart; the tumult then became general, and some of the members in the crowd represented, that they were there in the act of their duty, attending with a bill: they were, notwithstanding, obliged to go out, and wait till their message was delivered, when they attended their bill in a considerable body; but they had no sooner gone through the form of delivery, than the outcry began again; and, without waiting to know, whether they would have done it of their own accord, they were again obliged to withdraw. The personal interference of several of the Lords upon this occasion, who had gone to the bar to desire the members of the other House to withdraw, was much objected to, and represented to be as derogatory from their own dignity, as it was disrespectful to the House of Commons.

Most of the seceding Lords had retired to the other House, to listen to a debate which was then going on, upon a proposed augmentation of the corps of artillery; and were soon after followed by the members who had been turned out, and who came full of complaints of the violence and indignity of the treatment they had met with. A gentleman on the treasury bench moved that the House should be immediately cleared, Peers and all; tho' this was opposed, and as it appeared by a majority, yet the order of the House being referred to and read, was necessarily complied with, and all but the members were obliged to depart. Thus, to compleat the transactions of this extraordinary day, it presented the  
Dec. 10th. whimsical appearance

of a considerable body of the first and most respectable nobility in the kingdom, who seemed to be equally shut out from both Houses of Parliament; while the first vengeance of the Commons fell upon those very Peers who had not only opposed the violence that was offered, but had quitted their own House in consequence of it.

Those gentlemen who at first shewed the quickest sense of the injury, and had been violent for clearing the House of Commons, seemed now to have obtained all they wanted, and to have dropped every idea of farther satisfaction or enquiry. This, however, was not the case of many others; they said that as they did not approve, in the first instance, of copying the shameful and indecent example that was set them, much less could they think, that adopting a conduct which had disgraced those who began it, was in any degree a satisfaction for the insult they had received; that there appeared to have been a determined design to affront them, and the honour of the House, and the rights of their constituents were equally concerned in their resenting it properly, and obtaining full and adequate justice. It was therefore moved, that a committee should be appointed to examine into the Lords Journals, to make a full enquiry into the matter, and to report their opinion.

To this it was opposed, that the Lords had not infringed any privilege of theirs; that indeed they had treated them with disrespect, by exerting a right of which they were possessed, in a very unhandsome manner; that however it was a right which could not be disputed,

puted, and which each House was in possession of; that they had exercised it on their side, by retaliating on the Lords, and treating them in the same manner; and that retaliation was all that was in their power, and all they had a right to do: that by keeping their doors shut on both sides, it would soon be seen who should recover their good humour, or at least who should tire first.

After much censure and ridicule had been bestowed upon the proceedings which had given rise to the debate, a motion for adjournment was made, and carried by a considerable majority. A protest was entered the next day, signed by sixteen of the seceding Lords, in which different parts of the conduct observed upon that occasion are reprehended in the strongest terms. It was described as manifestly premeditated and prepared, for no other purpose, than to preclude enquiry on the part of the Lords; and under colour of concealing secrets of state, to hide from the public eye the unjustifiable and criminal neglects of the ministry, in not making sufficient and timely provision for the national honour and security; that in this unexpected tumult, and hitherto unprecedented uproar, every idea of parliamentary dignity, all the right of free debate, all pretence to reason and argument, were lost and annihilated; and that the whole tended to suppress sober and dispassionate deliberation, and to substitute clamour and violence in the place of reason and argument.

A motion was made two days after in the House of Commons, for a conference with the Lords, upon a matter highly concerning

the good correspondence between the two houses, and the mutual civility shewn by each to the members of the other; which, after some debate, was rejected upon a division. It was also moved that the speaker should write to such eldest sons of Peers, King's Serjeants, and Masters in Chancery, as were members of the House, as well as to the Attorney and Solicitor-General, to request their attendance in their places every day at two o'clock, to assist in carrying bills to the Lords; another motion was made, that no Peer should be admitted into that House; and a third some days after, that no member of the Commons should go into the House of Lords without leave; all of which passed in the negative.

The Lords had in the mean time issued strict orders, that no persons whatsoever should be admitted into their House for the future, except such members of the House of Commons as should come to present bills, and they also to depart as soon as they had made the usual obediences. This strange misunderstanding between the two Houses continued in its effects during the whole remainder of the session, so as to prevent all intercourse, except in matters of business, between them, and effectually shut out the rest of mankind from both. It seemed, indeed, to lookers on, to be an extraordinary proceeding, by which the different parts of the same legislative power were debarred from hearing the debates, and the different opinions and reasons that could be given, upon subjects in which they were equally concerned, and which either had undergone, or were to

## 40] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

undergo, their own immediate revision.

The public, in general, were ready enough in assigning this conduct to the same cause, to which the original of it had been attributed in the protest; and could not otherwise pretend to account for the tameness with which the majority of the H. of C. put up with the present indignity, so different from that haughty spirit which had distinguished it upon former occasions. At any rate, it was very unpopular, and caused much discussion upon the question, as to the propriety or consistency of a popular assembly, the representative of a free people, conducting its deliberations with the silence and secrecy of a court of inquisition. Nor did it in any degree answer the only purpose that was avowed for it, which was to prevent the debates and the speeches of particular gentlemen from being hid before the public, mangled and disfigured in the news-papers and other periodical works, which had been for some time practised; but which immediately after was carried to a degree of licentiousness before unheard of. We must observe, that the H. of C. relaxed much from the stiffness of their order before the end of the session. The Lords were inflexible.

The continued debates upon matters of great importance, which had so remarkably distinguished, and so fully taken up, the small part that had already elapsed of this busy session, did not however prevent the most liberal supplies from being granted for the support of the expected war. The vigour and unanimity shewn upon this occasion, so contrary to the opinions

which might have been founded upon many preceding circumstances, could not fail of surprizing all Europe, and must undoubtedly have had a very considerable effect upon the ultimate conduct of those who were disposed to become our enemies.

So early as the 29th of November, 40,000 men were voted for the sea-service; extensive grants were immediately after passed for the ordinary and support of the navy; the land forces for home-service were augmented from 17,666 men, which was the last year's establishment, to 23,432 effective men; a new battalion was also added to the ordnance, and a small addition made to the pay of a considerable body of the subaltern officers belonging to that corps. All was voted *nemine contradicente*. A noble person, warm in opposition, distinguished himself by his zeal in forwarding the supplies. He quoted, with great spirit, some lines from Prior on the occasion:

Though with too much heat  
We sometimes wrangle when we  
should debate,  
We can with universal zeal advance  
To curb the faithless arrogance of  
France.

The House being to resolve itself into a committee upon the land-tax, which Dec. 12. was intended to be raised to four shillings in the pound, a motion was made that the committee should not proceed to consider of that aid, until after the ensuing recess for the Christmas-holidays. This motion was founded upon the uncertainty of a war, and its being unnecessary to burden the people with an additional tax upon a contingency;



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [41

hat it would be time to provide for the expences when the event was certain; in which case, every one would concur in such measures to enable government to go on with the greatest vigour. It was insisted that though war would be inevitable, the government, without the aid of the friends of the ministry, would be insufficient for the support of the navy; and even for any service that might happen within the year.

That they would not vote, even if things were put to a vote, after the manner of the country gentlemen, who had gone out of town in consequence that the land-tax was too high as it stood, on the strength of ministerial intimations: a direct promise.

It was replied, that the probability of a war were very great, both France and Spain were making such preparations as were sufficiently alarming, and that large bodies of troops were on the sea coast; that the tax was only upon the landed property; and a promise was made that if a rupture did not take place, the additional shilling would be taken off in the ensuing year.

The debate naturally digressed from the subject, to the general state of public affairs, and to a war. As it was not possible to foresee that this would be the consequence, the state of the navy had been a continual source of complaint from the opening of the session. The first lord of the admiralty, whose ill state of health had prevented his attendance upon this occasion.

A very favourable account of the condition of the navy was given; two admirals of great knowledge, merit, and experience, seemed to differ somewhat as to facts; and much censured the plans of administration with regard to the navy. About the same time it was observed that quite a different representation of our naval strength was given in the House of Lords by the friends of the ministry. To put an end to these disagreeable discussions, the question was repeatedly called for, and being at length put, the motion was rejected by a majority of 78, the numbers for it being 121, against 199, who opposed the postponing of the grant of the additional shilling.

It was observable in this day's debate, that the language of the ministry in respect to the two great objects of peace and war, was totally changed from that which had been held at the beginning of the session. The negotiation, and the tranquil intentions of Spain, were now no longer heard of, and war seemed to be considered as the expected, and probable final result. In reality, the negotiation was at an end, and the conduct observed by the court of Spain in the carrying of it on, so far as it has appeared to the public, seems in a great measure to have corroborated the opinion of her designs, which had been formed and repeatedly urged by the opposition.

Something less than a fortnight before the arrival of our people from Falkland's Island, Sept. 10. a letter was received at Lord Weymouth's office (who was then secretary of state for the southern department) from Mr. Harris our minister at Madrid, with information that a ship had arrived

arrived from Buenos Ayres, which brought an account of the intended expedition, its force, and the time that was fixed for its sailing. About the same time, Prince Maserano, the Spanish ambassador, acquainted his lordship, that he had good reasons to believe the Governor of Buenos Ayres had taken upon him to make use of force, in dispossessing our people from Port Egmont; and that he was directed to make this communication, to prevent the bad consequences that might arise from its coming through other hands; at the same time expressing his wishes, that whatever the event at Port Egmont might be, in consequence of a step taken by the governor, without any particular instruction from his Catholic Majesty, it might not be productive of measures at this court dangerous to the good understanding between the two crowns.

To this it was replied by Lord Weymouth, that if force had been made use of, it was difficult to see how the fatal consequences could be avoided, by any thing that was left in their power to do; that the instructions to our officers at Port Egmont were of the most pacific nature; they had indeed orders, if the subjects of any other power attempted to make a settlement there, to warn them from it; but were directed not to use any force, and to refer the discussion of right to their respective sovereigns: that so hostile a return, so opposite to those instructions, and so contrary to the friendly and pacific professions of both courts, could not fail of exciting the greatest surprize and concern in his Majesty's breast; but that still the circumstance of M. Buccarelli's having acted with-

out orders, left an opening which might prevent the bringing matters to extremities; he therefore asked the ambassador if he had orders to disavow the conduct of the governor? to which he replied in the negative, and that he could give no answer to the question till he had received instructions from home; he however at the same time expressed himself in the most conciliating terms, and deprecated all resolutions and measures which, upon this account, might involve the two crowns in a war.

Lord Weymouth, upon a second conference with the ambassador, demanded in his Majesty's name, as the specific condition of preserving the harmony between the courts, a disavowal of the proceedings at Port Egmont, and that the affairs of that settlement should be immediately restored to the precise state in which they were previous to that act. He at the same time sent instructions to Mr. Harris, to inform M. de Grimaldi, the Spanish minister of state, of what had passed here, and of the proposed satisfaction, which could alone put it in his Majesty's power to suspend those preparations, which under the present circumstances, his honour could not permit him to postpone.

M. Grimaldi expressed himself in very vague terms concerning the expedition and its success; he said, that we had reason to foresee such an event would happen, as their disapprobation of our establishment at Falkland's Islands was notorious, and that it had often been a subject of discussion; that he was however very sorry it had taken place; and that a vessel had been sent from the Groyne, upon the first notice of the design, to prevent

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [43

prevent it; which had, however, unfortunately arrived too late. That he could not blame the conduct of Mr. Buccarelli, as it was founded upon the laws of America. That they were so very desirous of peace, had so little to get, and so much to lose by a war, that nothing but the last extremity could reduce them to so violent a measure; that all his Catholic Majesty wished for, was to act consistently with his own honour, and the welfare of his people; and that so far as our demand was compatible with those two points, there was no doubt of its being agreed to.

Upon a subsequent meeting with Mr. Harris, the minister informed him, that his Catholic Majesty was determined to do every thing in his power to terminate this affair in an amicable manner; that therefore he admitted our demand; and that he assented to it, in every point consistent with his honour, which, as well as ours, was to be considered. That however, as this matter could only be determined in London, the different ideas which had been suggested upon that head, had been transmitted to prince Maferano; and that as they only differed from our requisition in the terms, and not essentially, it was trusted that some one of them would be adopted; and that nothing could have induced them to condescend so far, but the great desire of maintaining the harmony between the two crowns.

Prince Maferano, in consequence of these instructions, proposed a convention to Lord Weymouth, which he said he had full powers to execute, and in which he was to disavow any particular orders given to M. Buccarelli, upon this occasion, at the same time that he was

to acknowledge, that he had acted agreeably to his general instructions, and to his oath, as Governor. That he would further stipulate the restitution of Falkland's Islands, without injury to his Catholic Majesty's right to them; and he expected that his Majesty would disavow Captain Hunt's menace, which, he said, gave occasion to the steps taken by the Governor of Buenos Ayres.

To this it was answered, that when the King's moderation condescended to demand of the Court of Madrid the smallest reparation for the injury received that he could possibly accept, his Majesty thought there was nothing left for discussion, except the mode of carrying the disavowal and restitution required into execution; that his Majesty adheres invariably to his first demand; and that without entering into the unfurmountable objections to the *manner* of this proposed convention, the *manner* alone is totally inadmissible; for his Majesty cannot accept, under a convention, that satisfaction to which he has so just a title, without entering into any engagements in order to procure it. That the idea of his Majesty's becoming a contracting party upon this occasion is entirely foreign to the case; for having received an injury, and demanded the most moderate reparation of that injury his honour will permit him to accept, that reparation loses its value, if it is to be conditional, and to be obtained by any stipulation whatsoever on the part of his Majesty.

Upon this answer, his Excellency told Lord Weymouth, that he had no power to proceed in this affair, except by convention, and that he must send to Madrid for farther instructions.

structions. His lordship in the mean time sent an express to Mr. Harris, to lay before the Spanish minister the unexpected obstacles that had arose in this business, and after stating the matter fairly, to demand a communication of his Catholic Majesty's answer.

Mr. Grimaldi still held very pacific language; it was however several days before Mr. Harris could obtain an answer, which was at length a favourable one, intimating that the King had sent instructions to Prince Maferano, by which he was empowered to treat again upon this affair; and that the King was not only disposed to give every reasonable satisfaction for the supposed insult, but was also ready to come into any method regarding the manner of giving the satisfaction, that should appear most eligible to his Britannic Majesty, expecting however at the same time, that as he went such lengths to save his honour, his own should also be considered, so far as it did not interfere with the satisfaction that was to be offered; that the affair should be now ultimately and decisively terminated, without leaving behind it any traces; which might hereafter interrupt the harmony of the two courts; and that there should be a reciprocal and authentic assurance of the whole being thoroughly accommodated.

This was said to be the purport of the instructions sent to Prince Maferano; and nothing could appear to be more satisfactory, or conclusive. The answer was given by M. Grimaldi, on the 7th of November, and was received here on the 19th, and was the last transaction, with which the public are acquainted, that passed between

Mr. Harris and the Spanish minister relative to this subject.

It appears that the terms proposed, and the conduct observed by Prince Maferano, did not at all accord with the pacific professions, and conciliatory sentiments, which were adopted at Madrid; so that in four days after the arrival of this express, Lord Weymouth acquainted Mr. Harris, that the ambassador's language did not look like accommodation, and advised him to find some secure means of giving notice of it to the Governor of Gibraltar, and to the English consul at Cadiz. This was more explicitly confirmed in a letter of the 28th of the same month, in which his lordship seems to consider a rupture, as a matter almost inevitable, and gives several instructions founded upon that principle. This was the last letter wrote by Lord Weymouth upon this subject to Madrid; his resignation took place about a fortnight after, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Rochford, and the Earl of Sandwich appointed to the Northern department, in his room.

As it seemed difficult to account for Lord Weymouth's resignation, it accordingly excited some surprise at the time. The popular cause assigned for it was, that he had acted with a degree of spirit and firmness in the course of this business, which it was not thought necessary to support, and from which he could not retract with propriety. This however seems to have been ill founded, as we find by the immediate conduct of his successor, that all hopes of the continuance of peace were totally at an end; upon which the politicians conjectured, that judging war inevitable,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [45

visible, and that in consequence of a war a change in the ministry was more than probable, Lord W. left his colleagues to shift for themselves, and went out in order to make it a merit with those who should succeed.

The Earl of Rochford wrote a letter to Mr. Harris on the 21st of December, in which he informed him, that all negotiations with the Spanish ambassador had for some time been at an end, the answer to the King's demand being totally inadmissible; and that it being inconsistent with his Majesty's honour to make any farther proposal to the court of Spain, he was desirous to withdraw from Madrid with all convenient speed.

Thus it appears that the negotiation was either at an end, or that all hope of its success was nearly given up, by the latter end of November, and that Mr. Harris was ordered to withdraw from Madrid about three weeks after: where, or in what manner it was again renewed, has never appeared to the public; nor was any document relative to it laid before the Parliament, from this letter of recall written by the Earl of Rochford, to another desiring Mr. Harris's return to Madrid, three days before the final conclusion of the convention.

The conduct observed by Spain, in this whole transaction, seems to have been full of duplicity and design; and whatever the causes were, that operated to the prevention of a war, it does not appear that they are to be sought for in the pacific or friendly dispositions of the court of Madrid. The public opinion, which seems in this instance to be well founded, has

attributed the convention to the mediation of France, and it is probable, that the same internal causes which moved her to act as a mediator, were those which prevented her from taking an active part as an ally. It was thought that the power of the Duke de Choiseul, who hurried on war, both at home and in Spain, began at that time to totter. Other counsels prevailed: in effect he was very soon after removed from his employment and obliged to retire. However it was, the preparations in France kept pace for some time with those in Spain; and if they were not finally applied to fulfil the original intention, they however filled that form that was necessary, in contributing to bring a friend out of a disagreeable situation.

It would appear from the length of time, allowed in so critical an emergency, for the Christmas recess, that some opinion of the possibility of an accommodation still remained, though the negotiation here was entirely at an end; and that upon whatever principle this opinion was founded, the meeting was deferred, until it was supposed that the grand question of peace or war could be finally decided, and the minister enabled to announce decisively on the alternative.

During the recess, Sir Edward Hawke resigned his place of First Lord of the Admiralty, and was succeeded by the Earl of Sandwich. About the same time, some of those gentlemen who had been particularly attached to the late Mr. Grenville, and had, both as to acts and declarations, been among the most violent of those in opposition, now came over to the side of administration, and the Earl of Suffolk

Suffolk was appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal, in the room of the Earl of Halifax, who succeeded Lord Sandwich as Secretary of State for the Northern department. Several promotions also took place in the law departments; Mr. Bathurst, was created Baron Apsley, and ap-

pointed Lord Chancellor, Mr. de Grey, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Mr. Tharloe, Attorney, and Mr. Wedderburne, Solicitor General, and also Cofferer to the Queen. Some other changes took place, as well in the law, as in other departments.

## C H A P. V.

*Declaration Signed by Prince Maferano, and the acceptance by the Earl of Rochford. Are laid before the Parliament. Address for Papers. Motions upon the interference of France. The Convention arraigned, and defended. Great debates. Addresses moved for. Amendments proposed. The original question carried. Protest.*

Jan. 22, 1771. **I**T was not till the very day of the meeting of Parliament, that the declaration was signed by Prince Maferano, and the acceptance by the Earl of Rochford. By the former, the ambassador, in the name of his master, disavows the violence used at Port Egmont, and stipulates that every thing shall be restored there precisely to the same state, in which they were before the reduction; but at the same time declares, that this restoration is not in any wise to affect the question, of the prior right of sovereignty of those islands: and by the acceptance, the performance of these stipulations is to be considered as a satisfaction for the injury done to the crown of Great Britain.

This transaction was immediately announced to both Houses, and copies of the declaration and acceptance were soon after laid before them. An address was then presented, for copies of all claims and propositions made by the court of Spain relative to Falkland's Island

from the first settlement of it, together with the answers;—also, copies or extracts of all letters and other papers, which contained any intelligence received by the officers of state, touching the commencement of hostilities, or any warning or other measures, indicating the hostile intentions of the court of Spain, or any of its officers, against the said island, and of the reduction and capitulation of it;—as also, of the demands made by the ministers for such reparation as there was a right to expect for the injury received, and the insult upon the honour of the crown in seizing the island by force, and for obtaining security for the rights of the people, which was deeply affected by that injury, together with the answers; and of all representations made to the court of Spain, since the first intelligence of its hostile intentions, as well before, as after the place was taken; and of the letters and instructions sent to the ministers at the court of Spain, and of all letters received from them.

A num-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [47

A number of papers were accordingly laid before the House, consisting of letters, protests, and warnings, which we have before taken notice of, and which had passed, or been transacted, between the Spaniards and our officers, at Falkland's Island, from the 30th of November, 1769, to the signing of the capitulation, on the 10th of June 1770; together with the articles of capitulation, lists of stores, and the letters wrote to the Admiralty, by the Captains Hunt, Maltby, and Farmer. To these were added, the correspondence between Lord Weymouth and Mr. Harris, from the letter wrote by the latter, giving an account of the Spanish intelligence brought from Buenos Ayres, on the 23d of August, to the last which was written by the former, some small time previous to his resignation, on the 28th of November; also the letter of recall, written by the Earl of Rochford on the 21st of December, and another, on the 18th of January, 1771, which contained instructions to Mr. Harris, to go back to Madrid, and to resume the functions of his office.

It was observed upon the examination of these papers, that the terms of the address had not been complied with, and that no one paper, relative to the claims or representations made by the court of Spain, since the first settlement of Falkland's Island, or of the answers given, were amongst them, though they had been particularly specified and required; that the first letter of Lord Weymouth's, which appeared, was marked in the office, No. 10; that there was a long chasm of near two months,

in which, except two short letters from the Earl of Rochford, no paper or transaction of any sort appeared; nor that it was not shewn, in what manner the negotiation had been again resumed, after it had been totally dropped, and our minister was ordered to quit Madrid, which he actually complied with. It was said, that either there was something in this matter which could not bear the light, and that administration, in order to hide it from the public, and to give some colour to their conduct, were obliged to conceal some papers entirely, and to garble and mutilate those which they produced, or else that they did not think the House worthy of an answer.

To this it was replied, that all the offices had been searched, and such papers as had been found in them, were now before the House, and that they knew of no others; that many of the supposed transactions, if such there were, must in course of time have taken place before several of the present gentlemen in the office had filled their respective departments; that if any other matters had been transacted between the two courts, they were perhaps carried on verbally; or if otherwise, they could give no account of them; that they had a sufficient number of papers before the House, to enable them to judge of the conduct of administration in this negotiation, whether they have done enough to satisfy our prudence and our honour? and whether they have laid the basis of a solid and reputable agreement with Spain, or given up the rights and character of the crown to his Catholic Majesty? In a word, that

that the single question is, whether they deserve censure or approbation for what they have done?

The interference of France in this negotiation, became also a subject of much discussion, and motions nearly similar were made in both Houses, for an address to his Majesty for information whether that court had so interfered; and in case it had, for directions to lay before them an account of all transactions between his Majesty's ministers and those of the French King relative to it.

It was urged in support of these motions, that there were many apparent reasons for thinking, that the negotiation had been only resumed again through the mediation of the court of France, and that it was evident the declaration had been in a manner extorted by that influence, without any disposition on the side of Spain, either to give the smallest satisfaction, or to make restitution. That the minister's denial of this transaction is not by any means sufficient; the nation are not to take the word of any minister, let his credibility be ever so great, in a matter of such importance. If there has been no such transaction, the King will say so, and his word, which must be believed, will be pledged to the public for it; but if there has, it is fit they should be made acquainted with it, that the authors of so pernicious a measure, tending to give a sanction and efficacy of the most dangerous and fatal nature to the Family Compact, may be brought to a public and exemplary punishment.

Upon a total denial of the existence of any letters or papers between the French court and ours,

relative to the negotiation, the question was proposed to the minister, whether France had not interposed as a *Mediator*? to which it was answered, that France had not been employed by England to act as a *Mediator*; that the word, interposed, was a word of an extensive and indefinite signification, and should not be replied to as a question; that the papers they had required were before them, and it was a new doctrine, instead of papers, to ask for verbal negotiations; that an affair in which the general peace of Europe was involved, must naturally interest all the powers in it, and they would all necessarily interpose in some manner or other; and that it was manifest that there had been no dishonourable interposition, from the terms of the declaration, which had given us all the satisfaction we had, from the first, desired.

Several objections were made to these answers; and it was said, that if the House could obtain neither any information nor satisfaction, relative to verbal transactions, an end might be put to every species of enquiry, as the minister would have nothing more to do in order to preclude it, than to say that the transaction, of however dangerous a complexion, had been merely verbal. Upon the question being put, the motion was however rejected by a prodigious majority in both Houses.

The convention was violently attacked by the opposition both within doors and without. It was said to be a most daring act, to accept in the King's name of a declaration, by which the right of sovereignty of the island is brought into dispute; that the declaration, as it now stands, is a perpetual record



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [49

cord against us, and will justify Spain in the eyes of all Europe for taking up arms against us, whenever she finds herself in a condition to do it with safety and effect; that the Spanish ministers had formerly attempted to make this right a matter of discussion; but that the ministers of that time had too tender a regard for the rights and honour of the nation, to admit its being in any manner made a matter of doubt.

Thus, it was said, that the present convention was so contrived, as to be equally unsafe and disgraceful; so that instead of having provided a reparation for former hostilities, or a security against future, it contained in itself the genuine seeds of hostility and war. That it is as dishonourable to the crown itself, as to the nation; and that admitting the language, which it seems fashionable now to hold, that the dignity of the former, and reparation to it, are the only objects of consideration, it will be found as shamefully deficient in this respect as in any other, and that the honour of the crown has not been set by it upon a par with the honour of inferior kingdoms. In support of this assertion, the conduct of France in the case of *Madrin* was cited; in which that Monarch, for a small violation of territorial right, in the pursuit of an outlawed smuggler and murderer, thought it necessary to send an Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of Sardinia, to apologize for it in the most solemn and public manner. A late and similar instance was also quoted, in which we were ourselves a principal party, when our fleet under Admiral Boscawen, in the pursuit of our ene-

mies, destroyed some French ships upon the coast of Portugal, upon which occasion we sent an Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of Lisbon, to make reparation in honour; Can it then be pretended that the present convention is a reparation in honour, equivalent to that made by France to Sardinia, or Great Britain to Portugal? or if it is not, that the honour and dignity of the crown have been provided for.

That we have been shamefully trifled with in the course of a protracted negotiation, so that the affront is rendered doubly injurious by the delay; and after four months arming and negotiating, and being put to an expence of three millions, we are to sit down where we were, without any satisfaction for the injury, or the smallest recompence for the enormous expence. That upon this system, it is in the power of any petty state to ruin us, by offering repeated insults, and putting us to immense expences in preparations; while we are in the singular situation of experiencing all the evil consequences of a war, without a possibility of reaping any of its benefits, till our trade is entirely ruined, and our public funds, by designed and repeated shocks, are fallen a prey to the rapacity of foreigners; and to the designs of sharpers and jobbers at home.

It was objected to the declaration, that the restitution in it is confined to Port Egmont, though Spain herself originally offered to cede Falkland's Island; and that as the violence she committed was under pretence of title to the whole, the restitution ought therefore not to have been confined to a part only;

nor should it have been accepted, in narrower or more ambiguous words than the claims of Spain, on which that act of violence was grounded, and than the offers of restitution which she originally made. That it appears that the court of Madrid had disavowed the act of hostility, as proceeding from particular instructions, but justified it under her general instructions to her governors; under the oath by them taken, and under the established laws of America; that this general order has never been disavowed or explained, and that no explanation or disavowal of it has been demanded by our ministers: and that this justification of an act of violence under general orders, established laws, and oaths of office, is far more dangerous and injurious to this kingdom, than the particular enterprize which has been disavowed, as it evidently supposes, that the governors of the Spanish American provinces, are not only authorized, but required, without any particular instructions, to raise great forces by sea and land, and to invade our possessions in that part of the world, in the midst of profound peace. That therefore a power so unprecedented and alarming, under which the Spanish governor was justified by his court, rendered it the duty of our ministers to insist upon some censure or punishment upon him, as well to demonstrate the sincerity of the court of Madrid, and her desire to preserve peace, as to put some check upon the exercise of those exorbitant powers said to be given to her governors; yet though they were authorized to call for such censure or punishment, not only

by the acknowledged principles of the law of nations, but also by the express provision of the 17th article of the treaty of Utrecht, their negligence, pusillanimity, or ignorance of the first principles of public law, have been so glaring, that they have been totally silent on so necessary an article of public reparation.

It was said, that by taking no notice of the Manilla ransom in this convention, all claim to it has been tacitly relinquished; by which the captors have been indirectly robbed of their indisputable property, which had been guaranteed to them by the public faith of the kingdom at the last peace; and which was doubly due to our gallant sailors and soldiers, because their humanity was equal to their courage, and proved as serviceable to the inhabitants of Manilla, as it was honourable to their country: that this was no less an injustice to the conquerors, than to the common interests of mankind; which must suffer the most dreadful consequences in future wars, from a recollection that there is no faith to be expected from the enemy, nor no hope of such vigour, justice, or gratitude in government, as would exact it.

Many other objections were made, which either related to the convention, or to the conduct of the ministers previous to it.—The having neglected to make timely representations to the court of Spain;—the having neglected to make timely preparations;—the having totally omitted many parts in their original demand of reparation, essential to the honour of the crown and the rights of the people; particularly in having neglected

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [51

lected to demand satisfaction for the affront offered to the British flag, by the detention and taking of the rudder of his Majesty's ship;—that they had not, in any part of the negociation, asserted his Majesty's right to Falkland's Islands, or even to Port Egmont; but had been so totally inattentive to that right, as to neglect laying in the claim thereto, in opposition to the claim of the Catholic King, which was asserted by the Spanish Ambassador in his declaration, and which extends to the whole of those islands; and that no explanation of the principles of this exclusive claim of sovereignty had been required, though there are good reasons to believe, that these principles will equally extend to restrain the liberty and confine the extent of British navigation. The whole transaction was therefore described as a standing monument of reproach, disgrace, and dishonour, which after an expence of some millions, settled no contest, asserted no right, exacted no reparation, and afforded no security.

On the other side it was said, that the satisfaction given, was equal to what the nation had a right to expect, or the King to obtain; that our disputes with Spain were on a point of honour, not a matter of right; that Spain having offered an affront to England in dispossessing her of a fort and island in time of peace, the national satisfaction to be demanded was restoration of what had been taken, and disavowal, on the part of the Spanish King, of the enterprize of his governor; and that both these points having been obtained, the honour and dignity of England have been fully supported and satisfied.

That the claim of title to Falkland's Islands has been a matter of dispute, and never once allowed, from its being first set up; that the claims on either side are so equivocal and uncertain, as to afford room for endless discussion, while the question of moral or legal right may be for ever unsettled; that the doctrines held at present by the Spaniards upon this subject are nothing novel; their language and temper were at all other times the same in regard to it; we accordingly find, that when the first intended expedition to those islands had been planned under the auspices of Lord Anson, the court of Spain opposed the measure then, as they have done since, and our government thought proper to relinquish the design, and let the claim continue dormant.

That the first insult had in reality been offered by our people, who had warned the Spaniards to depart from their habitations on an island which they considered as their own, and in which they regarded us as rude and violent intruders: That Spain has now given up the island, without insisting on her right, and what farther should we expect from a war, supposing it successful? And that nothing could be more humiliating on the one side, and more compleat in regard to satisfaction and the support of dignity on the other, than the circumstance of the Spanish King's being obliged, in the face of all Europe, to disavow the act of his officer in the execution of his own orders.

That in the present complicated state of interests, commerce, and intercourse between the different states of Europe, if they were to

enter into punctilious niceties of honour upon every matter of dispute or discussion that must continually arise between their respective subjects, the whole world would become a constant scene of devastation and slaughter. That our dignity being secured, our interest, above all nations, requires us to live at all times upon the most amicable terms with Spain; that we are connected by the closest ties of commerce, and the strongest bands of inclination. That forcing a war in the present instance, would immediately have joined France to Spain in a common cause against us, which would necessarily cement that union between them, of which we are already so jealous; but that by the prudent conduct which has been observed, the slackness of the former in offering its assistance upon a case of such emergency, may probably and naturally produce a coldness and dislike between the two powers.

Feb. 13. An address was accordingly moved for, to return thanks for the communication of the Spanish declaration;—to testify their satisfaction at the redress that had been obtained;—and to assure his Majesty of their affectionate and zealous support upon every occasion.

It was objected to this address, that it was to return thanks for the acceptance of an imperfect instrument, which had not yet, and might possibly never be ratified, and which had not been previously authorized by any full or special powers which had been produced by the Spanish ambassador; that it would be equally ridiculous and degrading to return thanks for an imaginary peace, while the result

might shew us involved in a real war; and that it would be a direct insult on the understanding of the people, to assure them of the restoration of tranquillity, whilst the greatest preparations for war were making, both by sea and land, and the practice of pressing continued (to the great detriment of their commerce) as in times of the most urgent necessity.

The gentleman who had moved for the Spanish papers, said, that he thought, according to the established courtesy of the House, he would have been intitled to take the lead in any proposition upon what they contained; but since that was not permitted, he moved for an amendment, by leaving out the latter part of the address, which contained an approbation of the conduct of the ministers, and retaining only the former part, which returns thanks for the communication of the papers; in order, he said, that an examination of the facts which appeared in the correspondence and declaration might precede, as in reason it ought, any resolution either of approbation or of censure. He then read to the House a string of resolutions under thirteen heads, which were founded upon the facts that appeared in the papers, and took in most of the exceptions that had been made to the different parts of this transaction, all of which he intended to propose, if his motion for the amendment took place.

It was said on the other side, that there was no doubt of Spain's ratifying the convention; that the putting the nation in a proper state of defence, and the navy in a respectable situation, would have been in any case a necessary measure,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [53

free, and it was strange now to find fault with it, after so many complaints as had been made upon their heads; that the address was couched in very modest terms, and not a fulsome compliment to administration; and that it was particularly necessary, to shew Spain that we were satisfied, and that she need be under no further apprehensions of war. The question being at length put upon the amendment, in a very full House,

it was rejected by a considerable majority, there being 271 for the original address, against 157 who voted for the amendment.

The address of the Lords was much fuller of approbation than that of the Commons, and was notwithstanding carried through with a much greater proportional majority; it was however productive of a most nervous and argumentative protest, which was signed by nineteen Lords.

### C H A P. VI.

*Motion relative to the Middlesex election. Transactions at Shoreham; returning officer reprimanded; bill passed to prevent bribery and corruption in that borough. Bill brought in for an amendment of the Nullum tempus act; debates upon it; the bill rejected at the third reading. Prieters summoned, and do not attend; proclamation; are apprehended, and discharged. J. Miller apprehended by a messenger, who is taken into custody and obliged to give bail. Debates and resolutions upon the conduct of the city magistrates. Motion for their being heard by counsel, over ruled. Recognition erased. Lord Mayer, and Alderman Oliver, committed to the Tower. Special commission appointed by ballot; result of their enquiry. Bill passed, for an embankment at Durham-yard. East India recruiting bill, rejected. King's speech. Parliament breaks up.*

THE resolution of the House of Commons in the last session, to adhere to the spirit of their former proceedings in the Middlesex election, and the resolution of the House of Peers not to intermeddle with that business, had left no rational hope of success to the opposition, in their endeavours to prevent the case of Mr. Wilkes from being established as a precedent. Nothing but some extraordinary change of disposition in the Court could lay a foundation for such hopes; and that change was at that time probable. They thought themselves, however obliged in ho-

nour to renew the discussion; which now began rather to be considered as an annual protest against the precedent, than a serious attempt for redress. They thought it necessary to give this assurance to the nation, that their sentiments of the dangerous tendency of that measure remained the same. Upon this principle, a gentleman of the first rank as to family and fortune, and still higher in the opinion of the public, from his acknowledged independence and probity, from the extent of his abilities, and his industry and knowledge in all kinds of public business, moved to bring

## 54] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Feb. 7th. in a bill to ascertain the rights of the electors, in respect to the eligibility of persons to serve in parliament.

The mover observed in support of his proposition, that in the debates on the Middlesex election, three principles seemed to have been started, which were subversive of the constitution;—the first was, that the House of Commons could by its own power make law;—the second, that one determination of the House, was such law;—and, that incapacity was the consequence of expulsion.—He observed that all these points were unconstitutional, and against law; but as they were doctrines which had been in some degree established, by the decision on that election, an act of the whole legislature was become necessary to put an end to them; that his motion had not the least retrospect to the decisions themselves, nor was it his intention to disturb them, or alter what had been done in consequence of them, but only to ascertain the law of the land, with respect to those points for the future.

The arguments, which fell in of course on both sides, were nearly a recapitulation of those which had before occurred, in the frequent discussions which this subject had already undergone. The particular objections made to the bill, were, that no such principles as the two first, could possibly be supposed to result from the resolutions in question, without giving up all pretensions to common sense, as they were absurd in the highest degree; that with respect to these, therefore, the bill was unnecessary; and that with respect to the third,

it was unnecessary for another reason, which was, that the point had been legally determined already. The motion however caused considerable debates, and upon the division 167 appeared against it, to 103 who were for it; the numbers would have been greater on both sides, if several had not paired off by mutual agreement before the question was put.

A remarkable scene of corruption was about this time brought to light, by the select committee appointed to determine a contested election, for the borough of New Shoreham, in the county of Sussex. The matter of contest was, that the returning officer for that borough had returned a candidate with only 37 votes, in prejudice to another who had 87; of which he had queried 76, and made his return without examining the validity of the votes he had so queried.

It appeared from the defence made by the officer, that a majority of the freemen of that borough had formed themselves into a society, under the name of the Christian Club; the apparent ends of which institution were to promote acts of charity and benevolence, and to answer such other purposes as were suitable to the import of its name. Under this sanction of piety and religion, and the cover of occasional acts of charity, they profaned that sacred name, by making it a stale for carrying on the worst purposes; of making a traffic of their oaths and consciences, and setting their borough to sale to the highest bidder; while the rest of the freemen were deprived of every legal benefit from their votes.

The

The members of this society were bound to secrecy and to each other, by oaths, writings, bonds with large penalties, and all the ties that could strengthen their compact; and carried on this traffic by the means of a select committee, who, under pretence of scruples of conscience, never appeared or voted at any election themselves; but, having notwithstanding sold the borough and received the stipulated price, they gave directions to the rest how to vote, and by this complicated evasion, the employers and their agents having fully satisfied their conscience, shared the money as soon as the election was over without any farther scruple.

The returning officer had belonged to this society, and, having taken some disgust to his associates, had quitted their party. The majority of legal voters which he objected to, was, he said, in part owing to his experimental knowledge of their corruption, and partly founded upon several improper acts, that had come within his knowledge as magistrate upon the late election, particularly an affidavit of a very considerable sum of money which had been distributed among them. Upon these grounds, though they had the hardiness to take the oath against bribery and corruption, he looked upon them as disqualified; and having besides taken the opinion of counsel, which, it seems, coincided with his own, he returned the candidate who had the smaller number of voters, as they were free from these objections.

Upon these principles, and his not acting intentionally wrong, the officer rested his plea of justifi-

cation for the illegality of his conduct. As the assumption of such an act of power by a returning officer, upon whatever principle it was founded, would however have been a precedent of the most dangerous tendency, he was accordingly taken into custody; but in consideration of the circumstances in his favour, and of his bringing so infamous a combination to light, he was discharged, after receiving a reprimand upon his knees from the speaker in the presence of the House.

As this combination at Shoreham was of too flagrant a nature to be overlooked, and the select committee had not powers to proceed any farther in it, they reported the whole matter to the House, and moved, that they would make a farther inquiry into it; though this met with an opposition from some of those, who, having no good wishes for the late act for regulating the trial of controverted elections, were glad of so early an opportunity to point out its inefficacy, and depreciate its merits; yet the general excellency of that law, notwithstanding any of its present deficiencies, which every day's experience would give new opportunities of supplying, carried with it such conviction as to be already well understood, and the motion for an inquiry was carried through without a division.

The allegations, made by the returning officer, having been as fully proved, in the course of this inquiry, as the nature of the case would admit, and entirely to the satisfaction of the House, a bill was at length brought in, to incapacitate 81 freemen of Shoreham, by name, from voting at elections.

elections of members to serve in parliament, and for the preventing bribery and corruption in that borough; and at the same time an address was ordered, for the attorney-general to prosecute the five members of the Christian Club who composed the committee which transacted the bargain as to the sale of the borough at the last election.

The different transactions, however, consequent of this subject, run through the whole session, and it was not till the last day of it, that the bill received the royal assent. The members of the club were heard by counsel against it. Many doubts arose as to the mode of the punishment. It was proposed to disfranchise the borough; this, however, was thought too dangerous a precedent; others thought that the culprits should be left to the punishment of the law; but though there was a clear conviction of their guilt, it was a matter of such a nature, as made the establishment of legal evidence very difficult; and if they escaped without some signal mark of reprobation, it would be an encouragement to the most barefaced corruption, when the whole kingdom saw that it could be done with impunity.

It will be scarcely necessary to remind our readers, that the *Nul-lum tempus* bill, or the act for quieting the possessions of the subject against all pretences of concealment whatsoever, which was first brought into the House in 1768, and passed in the following year, owed its rise to a grant from the treasury to Sir James Lowther, of a considerable estate and very extensive royalties, which had been

granted by king William to the Portland family, and had been in their possession from that time. A clause had been inserted in that act, by which the grantees or lessees of the crown were allowed a year from its taking place, for the prosecution of their claims; and though that bill had been brought in and supported by the duke of Portland's friends, and his particular case had shewn the necessity and was the immediate origin of it, no opposition was made to the clause in question. The general opinion indeed at that time seems to have been, that the matter in contest had been only thrown out to answer certain election purposes, which being now over, it would no more be thought of; especially as the principle, upon which such claims were founded, had been just condemned, in the most public manner, by an united act of the whole legislature.

However plausible these opinions were, the consequence shewed they were ill-founded. A most expensive suit was not only commenced against the duke of Portland, but the whole county of Cumberland was thrown into a state of the greatest terror and confusion; 400 ejectments were served in one day; and though a great many of the causes were afterwards for various reasons withdrawn, it was notwithstanding said, some small time before the matter was debated in the House of Commons, that there were fifteen bills in equity, and 225 suits at common law, then open. Nor were these mischiefs confined to those whose titles to their lands were immediately derived from the Portland family; for as the royalties were very extensive,



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [57

severe, and their ancient limits and jurisdiction undefined; no length of prescription could afford security, nor goodness of title prevent the consequences of a ruinous law-suit, and the necessity of being obliged to expose it to public discussion. In these circumstances, singled out by that clause from the rest of the nation, and exposed as victims to satiate the last rage of exploded prerogative, supported besides by the formidable influence of power, and the prevailing weight of overgrown riches, the terror was great, and almost universal, thro' all that part of the kingdom.

A motion was accordingly made, and a bill brought in, for the amendment of the *Nullum tempus* act, by leaving out the clause in question. It was observed, in support of the motion, that this clause had produced a very different effect from what parliament intended it should have done; which had not meant, that new claims should have been set up, and some hundreds disturbed in their possessions, in consequence of a law which had been passed for the general quiet of the subject: that, if the law was a good one, it ought to extend to all his Majesty's subjects; and, if a bad one, it ought to have extended to none.

It was urged, in opposition to the bill, that the clause, which it was intended to repeal, had been inserted, in consequence of an agreement or compromise, which had been concluded between the ministry and the opposition at the time of passing the *Nullum tempus* law, in order that the act might stand entirely upon public ground, without any retrospect to particular grants, and free from the imputa-

tion of private interest or partiality; and that if this agreement had not been entered into, that bill would have been thrown out; and that the present would therefore be a breach of that agreement.

That the operation of the clause in question was to preserve the right of a legal determination of Sir James Lowther's claim; that it therefore became the faith of parliament; in consequence of that faith given, he had prosecuted his right; and that it would be an high breach of it, to have drawn him into a law-suit, and now pass an act which should at once determine his claim; that this bill would destroy all faith in acts of parliament.—That the law was the only title that every man had to his estate; and the means of defending that title was, and ought to be, the most sacred object of parliament.—That this bill would be an interference of the legislature in stopping and determining a law-suit.—That there was no instance of parliament interfering to stop a law-suit *pendente lite*; that such an interference, in suits before the courts of law, would render all property insecure, totally overturn the jurisdiction of the courts, and end in the subversion of the constitution.

It was said, that the distresses of the county of Cumberland had been described in the most moving colours, in order to excite pity and indignation in those who beheld the picture; that, without entering into the merits of the painting, it was sufficient to be informed, that those distresses, whatever they were, are now totally at an end, as Sir J. Lowther, from his own humanity, had stopped all proceedings,

ings, except those against the duke of Portland, who it was hoped would not be described as an object of compassion; so that the cause was now finally rested between the two principals, and between them only; and, if it was not suffered to be brought to a legal determination, it must be considered as the most outrageous act of violence, the most arbitrary and despotic, that ever has been transacted in this country.

It was said on the other side, that no agreement or compromise, of the nature mentioned, had been entered into, and that accordingly the ministry had done every thing to frustrate or delay the *Nullum tempus* bill, till they found the concern was so general and alarming, that all opposition was fruitless; that indeed the duke of Portland and his friends, lest the introduction of private and party disputes should prevent the success of a bill so necessary and highly beneficial to the nation, did, for the present, most nobly wave the quiet and security he might have derived from it, to the higher consideration of the public good; upon which account no opposition was made to the clause in question, which was brought in by his adversary's friends: that many, who had consented to the bill upon its general ground, would have objected to that clause, if it had been separately debated; — that supposing any conversation, or even declaration, upon the subject, could convey an idea of such a compromise, it could neither mean nor be understood for more than a neutrality with respect to the bill then depending, and that the duke's interest should lie dormant, and re-

ceive no advantage from it; but it would be absurd to suppose that he was to be precluded from all future remedy, and that he was not to seek redress by every method in which he could hope to obtain it. That this doctrine, however, contained a still greater absurdity; which was, to suppose that any agreement of that nature could or ought to be in any degree binding upon parliament.

The charge of a breach of parliamentary faith was said to be equally futile; parliament did not promise any thing, nor did it give any right; the matter of debate is only a saving clause, by which the powers of grantees are left open to future consideration; and it is a new idea of parliamentary faith, repugnant to every idea of legislation, to suppose that, when parliament does not pass an act, it thereby pledges itself never to pass it: parliament had then an undoubted right to have taken away from the grantees those powers which they took from the crown; but that matter being left for future consideration, they have now precisely the same right which they had then.

That the interposition of parliament, *pendente lite*, by (what has been laid so much stress upon) an *ex post facto* law, was as constant and usual, as it was beneficial to the subject; that the precedents were numberless, and the statute-books were full of them: and that the indemnity bill, which now lay before them, takes away the penalty from a common informer, which was veiled in him by law, and was to have been the reward of his vigilance in enforcing a compliance with an act of parliament,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [59

ment, under the express sanction of that act. That when parliaments have interfered to protect the subject against oppressive grants, they have always done it, and ever must do it, *pendente lite*: till the grant is put in suit, no grievance can be said to exist; the prosecutions under it are the very grievance which parliament interposes to redress. That the statute of James I. is a precedent, that in principle, as well as fact, goes to every point of the present question; it not only gave future quiet to the subject, but stopt every law-suit then depending.—And that this bill is not, as it has been represented, to give directions to a court of law to determine a particular cause; it is to prevent a legal title by sixty years possession from being canvassed on any other ground than that of law.

Such were a few of the arguments that were made use of in the course of the long debates that attended the different readings of this bill. Upon the first reading, it was carried through by a considerable majority, the numbers being, 152 to 123; upon the second reading, the numbers were, 155 for, Feb. 27th. to 140 against, it; but upon the third reading it was rejected by nine voices, the numbers being 164, to 155 who supported the bill. It was much complained of upon this occasion, that, in a matter of dispute about private property, the whole weight and influence of government was, especially upon the last reading, thrown into one of the scales; that a number of letters, which are well understood to amount to little less than commands, were wrote upon the occasion by the noble lord,

whose high office constitutes what is considered as the minister in this country; and it was farther said, that, effectual as this method of proceeding might appear, it was not entirely depended upon, and that other means, not less liable to exception, were also made use of to insure success in this favourite point.

Though this session had already been uncommonly fruitful, either in the production of events, or the furnishing subjects for discussion of the most interesting nature; it had however still in reserve a matter which excited the public attention, and was attended with more extraordinary circumstances than any other which had taken place for some years. This was the affair of the printers; which, though a matter in its first outset that carried nothing new or extraordinary in its appearance, was capable in its consequences of calling the privileges of the House of Commons into question, and of committing the legal right, upon which those privileges were founded, to a public discussion; which has not yet been satisfactorily decided; whilst it also was productive of the new and extraordinary spectacle, of the lord-mayor of the city of London, and another of its principal magistrates, being committed prisoners to the Tower.

We have before had occasion to observe, that a licentiousness, hitherto unknown, had for some time prevailed in many of the periodical publications. This was carried to such a pitch, particularly by the political essayists, as well by those in favour of administration as by those against it, that no rank, no rectitude of public conduct, nor  
excel-

excellency of private character, were preservatives against the most gross, the most shameful, and the most scandalous abuse. Nor was this done with the usual cautions, of drawing characters, and leaving it to the sagacity of the reader to trace out the resemblance; or of inserting blanks, or initial letters only, for names. The ill judged violence, and consequent fruitlessness, of some late prosecutions, had emboldened the printers to the highest degree; for they saw that juries seemed so much alarmed at what they thought abuses of power, and the appearances of chicane and cunning, which were represented to them as intended either to force or trepan them out of their ancient and legal rights and authority, that they now suspected some circumvention, subtilty, or dangerous design, to lie hid in every prosecution of this nature; and seemed therefore determined, if they erred, to do it upon what they considered as the right side, that which was in favour of their own rights and the liberty of the subject.

Every fact, every charge, however false or groundless, and every name, however respectable, were accordingly written and printed at full length. Distinction of character seemed at an end; and that powerful incentive to all public and private virtue, of establishing a fair fame, and of gaining popular applause, which to noble minds is the highest of all rewards, seemed now to be totally cut off, and no longer to be hoped for. Both parties were sensibly galled, and felt the reproach and censure to the quick; and each charged the other with encouraging it.

While an evil, so destructive to all virtue, was thus either overlooked or encouraged, a matter of much less importance, and of a very doubtful nature as to the good or ill of its consequences, was eagerly and violently entered into, for the support and exertion of an authority, which, however necessary in particular cases, it might perhaps be equally the interest of the representative and represented to continue in its present undefined state; without exposing it wantonly, either to a strict inquiry into its foundation, or a close discussion of its utility.

In the latitude now taken, the publishers of news-papers had for some time inserted certain performances, as speeches of the members of parliament, which in the House had been denied, some of them in the whole, all of them in many essential parts, to be genuine; but if they had been the truest representation of the sentiments and expressions of the speakers, such publication was yet contrary to a standing order of the House of Commons. A complaint on these grounds was laid against two of them by one of the members, and a motion carried upon a division for proceeding against them. The printers were accordingly ordered to attend, which they did not comply with; other notices were served, and different questions arose upon the mode of serving them; the messenger had not seen the printers, and left the order for their attendance with their servants: at length a final order was issued, and the leaving it at their houses was to be deemed a sufficient notice.

The whole of this measure had been

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [61

been strongly opposed, as well upon its introduction, as upon the questions that arose in the different stages of its progress: though the abuse of the press was acknowledged, it was said, that this was an improper time, in the present temper and disposition of the people, to commit the question of privilege to an unnecessary discussion, and to administer new opportunities for a popular opposition to the branches of legislature, as well as to executive government; that prosecutions of this nature, instead of putting an end to the practice, would increase it, as they would promote the sale of the libels, which was known to be the case in some recent instances; that the ministerial writers were publicly encouraged to the most flagrant abuses of the press; and that while this was done in one instance, whereby some of the most respectable characters in the kingdom were mangled, without regard to shame or to truth, it was in vain to curb it in other cases, or to say to licentiousness, So far shalt thou go, but no further: and that though misrepresentations of any member were undoubtedly infamous, they ought to be legally punished by the person injured, and not by the authority of the House, which, however well supported by precedent, not being deduced by the ordinary forms of legal proceeding, had generally an odious and oppressive appearance.

On the other hand, the enormity of the abuse was insisted on; that it was prejudicial to the interest of gentlemen in their boroughs; that it had never been practised before during the sitting of parliament, and when done in the in-

tervals, had been always conducted with decency; and that it was now become absolutely necessary, either to punish the offenders severely, or to reverse the standing order, which had not only been disobeyed, but violently and outrageously insulted.

The final order to the printers, having been attended with as little success as the former notices had been, a motion was made that they should be taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms, for contempt of the orders of the House.—This was opposed, as persevering in a measure originally bad, and which would grow continually worse by the conduct that was pursued; and that it was highly impolitic to provoke the people by a needless display of authority, at a time when they were already too much heated and alarmed, and watched every exercise of power with the utmost jealousy and suspicion, especially in the House of Commons, which since the business of the Middlesex election, the people were but too apt to consider rather as an instrument of the court than the representative of the people.—To this it was answered, that notwithstanding the unjust and groundless suspicions of the vulgar, the dignity of the House must be supported; and that as the order had been made, it must now vindicate its own conduct, by enforcing obedience to it. The question being put, was carried, as every other had been upon this subject, by a prodigious majority,

The Serjeant at Arms not having been able to meet with the delinquents, and having been besides laughed at by their servants, made his report accordingly to the House; upon

upon which it was resolved to address for a royal proclamation against them, together with a reward for their apprehension; which being done, the proclamation was accordingly issued in March 9th. the Gazette, and a reward of fifty pounds a-piece offered for taking the delinquents.

As if the original affair had not been capable of affording sufficient trouble, the gentleman who introduced it, had now the fortune to find out six other printers, who were equally culpable with the two first, and accordingly moved to proceed against them. This motion was opposed with great earnestness: It was recommended to consideration, that they had already attempted to punish two, who had eluded their vigilance, and would probably gain a victory over the House; that the honour and dignity of parliament should never be committed on so slight a ground as that of a general order; that as the members for whom the printed speeches had been made, had not made any particular complaint of the injuries done them, the House in general had no business to take it up; and that the different publishers of news-papers throughout England, who were a numerous body, were all under the same predicament with those complained of, and if there was a general persecution raised against them, the whole time of the House would be taken up, and its attention diverted from all matters of moment, to a ridiculous contest with a set of printers.

Some gentlemen however did not rest their opposition on the points of decorum and prudence;

but went so far as to deny the authority of the House in this respect; and said that it was an usurpation assumed in bad times, in the year 1641; that while their privileges and authority were used in defence of the rights of the people, against the violence of the prerogative, all men willingly joined in supporting them, and even their usurpations were considered as fresh securities to their independance; but now that they saw their own weapons converted to instruments of tyranny and oppression against themselves, they would oppose them with all their might, and however they may fail in the first efforts, would finally prevail, and assuredly bring things back to their first principles. They also said, that the practice of letting the constituents know the parliamentary proceedings of their representatives, was founded upon the truest principles of the constitution; and that even the publishing of supposed speeches, was not a novel practice, and, if precedent was a justification, could be traced to no less an authority than Lord Clarendon.

Long prescription, and established usage, the principal foundations of the whole common law, were thought sufficiently conclusive, as to the powers assumed by the House; and the necessity of supporting its dignity and authority, to be equally so, in regard to the propriety of their exercise of them in the present instance. The question with respect to the first printer upon the list was accordingly carried by a great majority; upon which those gentlemen who were averse to the whole of these proceedings, finding themselves  
unable

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [63

unable to restrain the present ferment, and being uncertain to what pitch it might be carried, unwilling, as they said, on one hand to decide against the powers of the House, or on the other to abuse them by an unreasonable and injudicious exertion, they with great dexterity availed themselves of their knowledge in the parliamentary forms and rules, to procure that delay, which, they imagined, might give it time to subside. They accordingly, by motions for adjournment, and amendments to the different questions, protracted the debates to past four o'clock in the morning, during which the House had divided between twenty and thirty times, a circumstance perhaps hitherto unknown. The numbers ran upon these divisions, from 143 to 70, on the side of the majority, and from 55 to 10, on that of the minority: the result however was, that the six printers were finally ordered to attend the House.

Of these printers, some were reprimanded, one was in the custody of the Lords for a similar misdemeanor, and one did not attend, who was ordered to be taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms for contempt.

A few days after, Wheble, one of the two printers mentioned in the proclamation, was apprehended and carried before Alderman Wilkes at Guildhall, and was by him discharged, and bound over in a recognizance to prosecute the captor for an assault and false imprisonment, who was also obliged to give bail for his appearance at the next sessions to answer for the offence. At the same time, the Alderman wrote a letter to the

Earl of Halifax, who was then Secretary of State, to acquaint him with the transaction and the motives of his conduct, which were the illegality of apprehending Wheble in consequence of the proclamation, without any crime having been proved or charged against him, which, he said, was a direct violation of his rights as an Englishman, as well as of the chartered privileges of a citizen of London.

Thompson, the other of these printers, was apprehended in the same manner, and discharged by Alderman Oliver. The circumstances in both cases were exactly the same; the persons who apprehended them were of their own business, and probably acted under their direction; they both avowed the rewards to be the motives of their conduct, and obtained certificates from the magistrates to entitle them to receive the money at the Treasury; which, however, it was thought proper not to pay.

The printer of the London Evening Post, who had not obeyed the last order, was apprehended in his own house, by a Messenger of the March 15th. House of Commons; whereupon he sent immediately for a constable, and the Lord Mayor being ill of the gout, they were carried before him to the Mansion-house, where the Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver then were. The Deputy Serjeant at Arms also attended, and demanded in the name of the Speaker, that both the Messenger and the printer should be delivered up to him; this was refused by the Lord Mayor, who asked for what crime, and upon what authority, the Messenger had arrested the printer? who answered, that

that he had done it by warrant from the speaker; it was then asked, if it had been backed by a city magistrate? which being answered in the negative, the warrant was demanded, and after much altercation produced; and its invalidity being argued by the printer's counsel, the three magistrates present discharged him from confinement. His complaint for an assault and false imprisonment being then heard, and the facts proved and admitted, the messenger was asked for bail, which the serjeant having refused to comply with, a warrant for his commitment to prison was made out, and signed by the Lord Mayor and the two Aldermen: as soon as it was executed, the serjeant then consented to the giving of bail, which was admitted.

The account of this transaction excited great indignation. It was said to be a matter that struck at the very existence of the House of Commons; and that if the power of taking up persons by the speaker's warrant was taken away, it would be impossible ever to get witnesses, or others, to attend on their summons; that therefore it ought to be immediately proceeded into; and that no business, however important, should interrupt it: and it was moved, that the Lord Mayor should be ordered to attend in his place the next day. Most of the gentlemen in the minority joined in asserting the privileges of the House; but observed that these privileges were always odious when turned against the people; that these were not proper times to engage the honour of the House in a dispute with the city of London; that it required no oracle to forebush the conse-

quences which must naturally attend the silly ridiculous measure which has involved them in the present dilemma; which could only serve to irritate the people, without the possibility of a single good effect: but that they were to look to the Middlesex election, for the true source of that odium in which they were held by the people, and that general disposition to oppose their proceedings, and dispute their authority, which declared itself upon every occasion.

The question for the Lord Mayor's attendance, notwithstanding his illness, was carried by a great majority; it was proposed that the Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver should be ordered to attend at the same time; but it was not admitted. The Lord Mayor justified his conduct upon his oath of office, by which he was obliged to preserve inviolate the franchises of the city; by the city charters, which exempt them from any law process being served but by their own officers; and by the confirmation of those charters, which were recognized by an act of parliament; that he was compelled by all these ties, as chief magistrate, to act the part which he had done; and desired to be heard by counsel, in respect to the charter and act of parliament; not so much on his own account, as on that of the city of London, of whose rights he was now the guardian.

It was accordingly moved, that as the Lord Mayor had pleaded that what he did was in consequence of his oath, and the city charters, he might be admitted to be heard by counsel. It was said in support of this motion, that as the Lord Mayor did not deny the privi-



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [65\*

privilege of the House, but only claimed a particular exemption from that privilege, under the sanction of charters and an act of Parliament, it was properly a question to be debated by lawyers; that if the city really had this exemption, it was a direct answer to the accusation; and that an act of the whole legislature must undoubtedly lay aside any privilege of the House. The question was, however, over-ruled by the usual majority, upon the principle that counsel was never allowed to be heard against the privileges of the House, and that nothing could be urged upon this occasion, but an exemption of the city, which would be striking directly at the root of their authority.

It was then moved, that the Lord-Mayor's clerk should attend with the book of minutes. To this it was opposed, that such a measure would be pre-judging the question against the Lord-Mayor, and declaring that the House had acted right, while the matter was yet in issue; that in cases of breach of the peace, there was no privilege; and that, if the Mayor had acted right, and the city had the exemption in question, the seizing of Miller must be construed a breach of the peace, and the messenger could have no claim to privilege. They strongly urged, that the expunging a legal proceeding by the sole authority of the House, was totally to abrogate every idea of liberty, and to deprive the subject of the benefit of the trial of his cause by the law of the land. They said, that, if the privilege in question was legal, the courts were bound to take notice of it; if illegal, it ought not to be supported.

Vol. XIV.

ported in the courts, nor in the House.

To these arguments it was answered, that the honour of the House was concerned in the highest degree in the vindication of their own act; that, having ordered their messenger to apprehend Miller, he could not be guilty of an assault in the execution of his office; and that it was most disgraceful to the House to suffer their servant, who had equal protection with any member, or even with the Speaker, to remain a moment in confinement, or to meet with the smallest obstruction in the execution, or vexation in consequence, of any act of his office. This question was carried, as the rest had been.

Another motion was made upon the subject of the Lord-Mayor's being heard by counsel, and many reasons were strongly urged against the refusal; particularly the evident injustice that appeared upon the face of it, and its being contrary to the practice of all the courts of justice, where it was allowed even in cases of high-treason. On the other hand, the refusal was supported by the custom of parliament, which was however originally founded upon a precedent brought from the arbitrary reign of Henry VIII. but this was sufficient to over-rule the motion. The majority of the House, although they refused counsel, did not seem perfectly to acquiesce in their own measure; for it was immediately proposed and carried on the side of administration, that the Ld. Mayor should be heard by counsel, so as they do not affect or controvert the privilege of the House; this excited the greatest indignation on the

[E]

the side of the minority, and was exclaimed against as a barefaced mockery; that it would be impossible to plead the Lord-Mayor's case, without, in some degree, controverting the privilege of the House; and that it was as gross an insult upon him, as it was a ridicule upon justice, and every thing serious, to tell him he might employ counsel in every case he pleased, except the only one in which he wanted them. What had they to fear from hearing counsel on the point of privilege? Were they so much afraid that the matter would not bear discussion, that they would not suffer it to be argued, though themselves were to be the sole judges?

The clerk, having attended with the minute-book of recognizances belonging to the Lord Mayor's court, was ordered up to the table; and a motion having been made and carried for the purpose, he was obliged, being in the custody of the House, to erase the recognizance of Whittam, the messenger, out of the book; after which, a resolution was passed, that there should be no further proceedings at law in that case.

Most of the gentlemen in opposition had quitted the house during this transaction, declaring that they would not be witnesses to such an unprecedented act of violence; that it was assuming and exercising a power of the most dangerous nature, with which the constitution had not entrusted any part of the Legislature; and that the effacing of a record, stopping the course of justice, and suspending the law of the land, were among the heaviest charges that could be brought against the most arbitrary despot.

The Lord-Mayor, whose illness had for some days retarded this affair, having at length attended in his place, produced the charter, and copies of the oaths administered to the city magistrates; after which he said, that it was evident he could not have acted otherwise than he did, without having violated his oath and his duty; that he had acted in defence of the laws of his country, which were manifestly invaded; and that he should always glory in having done so, let the consequences be as they would.

It was then said, that the privileges and practice of parliament had at all times been invariably the same; that the only question now was, an exemption claimed by the city of London, through a charter derived from the crown; that the crown could convey no powers through that charter, which were not inherent in itself; and that it had no power over the privileges of that House. That their privileges were a check upon the other branches of the legislature; that, consequently, their cause was the cause of liberty, and of the people at large; and if the powers of the Commons were weakened, the security to liberty would be equally so. It was therefore moved, that the discharging J. Miller from the custody of the messenger, was a breach of privilege.

To this the minority objected, lamenting the condition into which the House was brought, by their listening to every insidious motion, or every trifling cause, purposely designed to make them instruments of the passions of the court, and to render them odious, by continual contests with the people. That  
the

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [67\*

the business which was taken up by the House with so much levity and wantonness, would be productive to them of the most serious consequences. That many of the majority seemed sensible of the imprudence of the first complaint; yet, when it was in their power to retract decently, they chose to renew the attack, and to bring six printers before the House, when one had proved too many for them. That the design of the court to commit the H. of C. and the city of London in a contest, was but too obvious. That, having given into this snare, every step they advanced, their situation grew worse. Their passions were inflamed by opposition; but that they shewed at least as much weakness as violence in their anger. That they would infallibly lose that privilege they contended for with so much imprudence; a privilege which, whilst it is exerted with a constitutional spirit, and for wise purposes, might be necessary; but, when once grown odious, will be lost, and when once lost cannot be recovered.

They said, that the whole proceeding against the Lord-Mayor had been vitiated from the beginning, by refusing to hear counsel; that the matter could not therefore be decided in its present state; and the previous question was moved, to give the House time to revise their proceedings. This was, however, rejected by a majority of 182, the numbers being only 90 for the previous question, to 272 that were against it. The first resolution, together with the two following, were then passed,—that it was a breach of privilege to apprehend the messenger of the House execut-

ing his warrant, under pretence of an assault; and that it was a breach of privilege to hold the messenger to bail for such pretended assault.

It was then proposed to proceed against Mr. Oliver, who was also a member, and had been refused counsel as well as the Lord Mayor: it was objected, that it was then near one o'clock in the morning, and that no court of judicature in the world would proceed on a new trial at that hour; a motion was therefore made to adjourn: this was rejected by a great majority; and Mr. Oliver, being asked what he had to say in his defence answered, that he owned and gloried in the fact laid to his charge; that he knew no justification could avert the punishment that was intended for him; he was conscious of having done his duty, and was indifferent as to the consequences; and, as he thought it in vain to appeal to justice, so he defied the threats of power.

It was then moved, that he should be sent to the Tower: great heat arose upon this question; the severest censures, not without threats, were thrown out; above thirty gentlemen quitted the house in a body, with declarations of the utmost asperity. Some of those who cultivated an interest in the city declared, that, without regard to the present resolutions, they would now, in the same situation, act the part that Mr. Oliver did, and therefore they should all be sent to the Tower together. Several attempts were made from the other side, to bring Mr. Oliver to a submission, or at least an acknowledgment of error, thereby to give an opportunity of mitigating the punishment;

ment; but he continued inflexible, declaring that he had acted from law and principle, and therefore would never submit to an imputation of guilt. The question for his being sent to the Tower was at length put, and carried by 170 to 138, most of the minority having before quitted the House.

The city of London had taken a most active and sanguine part in favour of its magistrates during these whole transactions. A court of common-council had been held by a *Locum-tenens* at Guildhall, by which public thanks in writing were presented to the Lord-Mayor and the two Aldermen, for having supported the privileges and franchises of the city, and defended our excellent constitution. A committee of four aldermen and eight commoners was also appointed, to assist them in making their defence, with instructions to employ such counsel as they should think proper upon this important occasion, and powers to draw upon the chamber of London for money. The crowds, which attended the magistrates, upon the different occasions of their going and returning from the House of Commons, were amazingly great; the streets from the Mansion-house to Westminster re-echoed with shouts: nothing could be more flattering to minds eager for popularity, than the acclamations of applause and gratitude which they received upon these occasions; they were considered as sacrifices to public liberty, and the Lord-Mayor was called the people's friend, the guardian of the city's right, and of the liberties of the nation.

Two days after the  
March. 27. commitment of Mr.

Oliver to the Tower, the *Ld. Mayor* with his committee attended at the House of Commons to receive his sentence; the crowd was prodigious, and great irregularities were committed; several gentlemen were insulted in the grossest manner, and some in very high office narrowly escaped with their lives: the sheriffs, though attended by the Westminster justices, and an army of constables, were insufficient to preserve order; and a knowledge that the guards, both horse and foot, had been previously prepared, and were ready to act, if called upon, had but little effect. It is said, that some violent spirits proposed that desperate and fatal resource of calling in the military; but providentially a happier temper prevailed in general. At length a number of the most popular gentlemen came out, and interferred personally in the crowd, and, having taken great pains to remonstrate with the people upon the impropriety and danger of their conduct, and adjured them, by every thing that was dear and sacred to them, to disperse and retire to their respective homes, they succeeded so far, as to persuade them to retire to a greater distance from the avenues of the House, and to make no further disturbance.

The confusion and disorder was however so great, that it was evening before the House could proceed to business. The order of the day, with respect to the *Ld. Mayor*, being then called for, most of the principal gentlemen in the opposition declared, that, as he was not permitted to be heard by counsel, they considered it as a prohibition of justice; that for the same reason they could not be sufficiently in-

informed of the strength of the plea, and therefore they would not stay to give judgment on it; and they accordingly quitted the house. The chief magistrate said, that he looked upon his case as already pre-judged, and would therefore add nothing to what he had before urged in his defence.

It was then said, that, though his crimes were of a higher nature than those of Mr. Oliver, yet in consideration of his ill state of health, it should only be moved to take him into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms. This intended favour was utterly disclaimed by the Lord-Mayor, who said, he wished for none; and that, whatever state his health might be in, he gloried in undergoing the same fate with his friend. The motion was accordingly amended, and the question for his commitment to the Tower carried by 202 against 39. The populace took his horses from the coach, and drew it to Temple-bar, though it was then midnight; and, having conceived some suspicion of the deputy Serjeant at Arms who attended him, when they got there they shut the gates, and informed his Lordship that his company had been drawn to the utmost extent of their boundaries, and that they must now immediately get out. The chief magistrate comprehended the full extent of the danger they were in, and pledged his honour that the gentlemen with him were his particular friends, who were to accompany him home; upon which they proceeded to the Mansion-house with loud huzzas.

The ministry had been frequently attacked for directing the whole weight of this prosecution against

two only of the magistrates, while Mr. Wilkes, who was equally concerned with them, and had led the way in opposing the effects of the proclamation, was allowed to triumph in his contumacy. They were repeatedly asked, Whether they considered him as above or below the law? whether it was fear or contempt that procured an impunity to him, in a cause for which others were persecuted with such unremitted violence!

It seemed indeed that they were very cautious of involving themselves with that gentleman. He had been ordered to attend; upon which he wrote a letter, directed to the Speaker, that no notice had been taken in the order of his being a member, and that his attendance had not been desired in his place, both of which were indispensably necessary; that he now, in the name of his constituents, demanded his seat in parliament, when he would give a full detail of his conduct in this transaction, which would consequently amount to a compleat justification of it. This letter was offered to the Speaker in the House, by a member; but, upon an idea of informality, after occasioning a long debate, it was neither received, nor admitted to be read. Other orders were issued for his attendance, of which he took no notice; and, at length, a few days before the recess at Easter, he was ordered to attend on the 8th of April. At the same time, knowing that he would not attend, and not knowing how to punish his contumacy, they had got into a great difficulty; and no expedient occurred for freeing themselves from it, except one, that was more necessary than honourable.

The House adjourned itself to the ninth, and thus passed over the day appointed for Wilkes to attend.

These proceedings in the House gave nearly as little satisfaction to those who took a lead in them, as to those by whom they were opposed. It was said, that the House had been drawn to shew a disposition to the use of the strongest measures in support of their privileges; but that all their exertion had tended only to lower the opinion of their power in the estimation of the world. Their commands were not followed by obedience; their menaces were not accompanied by terror; their punishments, by being marks of honour with the people, were converted into rewards. They had indeed committed their members to the Tower; but this, extending no further, seemed to confine their power to their own walls: some had been bold enough to assert, that legally it ought to go no farther; that they themselves had seemed to admit the same thing in practice, since they suffered themselves to be insulted by every one abroad with perfect impunity.

This state was admitted upon both sides. The opposition argued from thence, that they ought to desist as soon as possible from the course of measures, which had brought them into this disgraceful situation. The ministry, from the same facts, drew a different conclusion. They insisted, that they ought to pursue the course they had begun, until they had obtained a complete obedience to their orders, and a submissive acknowledgment of their undoubted privileges. This latter opinion pre-

vailed. A special commission was appointed by ballot (a measure which had not been taken for a long time on any occasion) in order to the assertion and support of their dignity. Great expectations were formed of a committee, thus solemnly chosen for the decision of such important points, so very strongly controverted. The committee sat regularly for a long time. At length, when they came to make that report, on which the public attention was so earnestly fixed, it amounted (after an historical deduction from their Journals, of the instances in which the House had exerted the privilege of apprehension and imprisonment) to no more than a recommendation to the House, that J. Miller should be taken into custody. Nothing was done in consequence of this advice of the committee. The opposition threw out several bitter sarcasms on this miserable result of all the pretended vigour of the ministry; and thus ended this long-agitated and vexatious business.

The imprisonment of its magistrates, was not the only instance in which the present year seemed to bear an aspect peculiarly unfavourable to the metropolis. The bill for the embankment at Durham-yard, was another matter which excited much complaint, and was represented by the citizens as a violent invasion of their ancient rights of conservancy, and an usurpation of the property which they claimed in the soil or bed of the river.

Though this was a matter of a private nature, it was dexterously brought in upon public ground, as an improvement that would be of the greatest utility in respect to the

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [71\*

the navigation of that part of the Thames. Besides the evident advantages of to plausible a pretext, the introducing it as a public concern, precluded the opinion of the Judges, which would have been otherwise called for as to the legality of title, in a question that affected private property. The bill was strongly supported, and was carried with ease through both Houses, though the city of London persevered in opposing it through every stage of its progress. It was, however, productive of a protest in the House of Lords, and of a petition from the city, to prevent its receiving the royal assent, in which, among many strong expressions, and complaints of the violence and injustice of the transaction, it is declared to be without a precedent in the annals of this kingdom; and that the petitioners are at least as anxious upon his Majesty's account as their own, that his reign should not be dishonoured by an act of power, enormous in the present instance, and beyond imagination fatal in its example. It was also ranked among the principal grievances, that were complained of in the remonstrance that was presented (some time after the prorogation) for the dissolution of the parliament.

The bill brought in this session for the more effectually enabling the East India Company to raise and support a military force for the defence and protection of their settlements, was a subject of considerable discussion, and seemed very near being carried into effect. It was proposed that a regiment or body of 2000 men should be raised, the officers to be appointed by the King, but paid by the Com-

pany; that this body should be composed of 600 German Protestants, 700 Irish Catholics, and 700 English; that they were to be subject to the military laws during their continuance in England; that 1400 of them should be sent annually to the East Indies; and that the Company's officers should have liberty to recruit with beat of drum, in the manner practised by the regular forces.

The principal objections to this bill were, its being unconstitutional to keep an armed power in the kingdom that was independent of parliament in respect to its pay; that the introducing of foreign forces was contrary to the act of settlement; the danger of establishing such a precedent; that such mercenaries, having no natural interest in the country, were always at the beck of power ready for any service; and though the number was at first inconsiderable, it was easily seen, how by degrees, and under various plausible pretences, they might be augmented in any degree; that besides, when they came to be quartered upon the people, there was no answering for the consequences which a measure so odious and detestable to them might produce. That, exclusive of these considerations, it would throw too great an additional power into the hands of the crown, by the appointment of such a number of officers; and that it would be utterly destructive of the recruiting service for the army, as the apparent temptations for enlisting would be much higher on the side of the Company.

It was answered, that the Company had a right by their charter to send out any number of men

they thought proper, and that for the last seven years, they had at a medium sent 2000 recruits annually to India; but that the present manner of raising these men was not only attended with great loss and danger to the Company, but with the detestable practices carried on by kidnappers, and in what are called lock-up houses, which, though justly odious to the public, cannot be prevented, in the present mode of recruiting their forces; and that parliament had some years ago given a promise, or even made a kind of agreement, to grant the Company aid in this respect.

Several modifications were proposed: it was agreed to drop the idea of recruiting with Germans; that the pay and encouragement given to the Company's forces, while in England, should be restrained to the same limits with those of the national troops. It was also proposed that this body should be stationed in the islands of Jersey or Guernsey; but this met with many objections. The bill was, however, carried through two readings by a considerable majority, but was rejected upon the third. It was in general opposed by the military gentlemen.

Such were the principal transactions of this session of parliament; equally remarkable for the variety of the business, and the importance of the subjects that were discussed in it. In the speech

from the throne, it  
May 8th. was observed, that the satisfaction given by his Catholic Majesty, together with

the appearances of a sincere disposition in the courts of France and Spain, to preserve the general tranquillity, had made a reduction of the forces by sea and land eligible. That the zeal they had shewn upon the apprehension of a rupture, must convince the world of their affectionate attachment to his Majesty, and of their constant regard for the true interest of their country; and that upon that support he should always rely for the defence of his honour, and for the security of the rights of the people. An acknowledgment was made for the unanimity, cheerfulness, and public spirit, with which the supplies had been granted. It concluded with a peculiar exhortation, to use their best endeavours in their several stations and countries, to discourage and suppress all groundless suspicions and domestic disturbances; and it was earnestly wished, that the subjects might not be prevented, by any mistakes, or animosities among themselves, from enjoying, in the fullest extent, the blessings of a mild and legal government; that the support of the constitution was a common duty and interest; and by that standard it was wished that the people would try all public principles and professions, and to look upon those as their most dangerous enemies, who, under any pretence whatsoever, would persuade them to violate those laws, and undermine that authority, which the constitution had provided, for the purpose of preserving the general liberty and happiness.



# HISTORY OF EUROPE. [73\*

## C H A P. VII.

*Line of the War upon the Danube. Invasion of Crim Tartary. Lines of Precep forced. Caffa taken. The whole Peninsula conquered. Turks pass the Danube, and take Giurgevo. Prince Repnin resigns his command. General Essen repulsed. Turkish encampments at Tuliza and Marzin forced. Grand Vizier attacked in his camp at Babadagh, and the Turkish army totally routed. Turks abandon the Danube, and fly towards the Mountains. Mousson Oglou defeated near Bucharest. War in the Mediterranean. Plague appears at Moscow. Archbishop massacred. Appearances of peace. State of the Ottoman Empire. Ali B. y. State of Poland. Attempt to assassinate the King.*

THE war upon the Danube seemed to languish in the beginning of the campaign. The conquerors as well as the vanquished were exhausted. The great victories gained by the Russians were not bloodless on their side; and the loss of men by sickness, and the various inconveniences that attended the carrying on of a war at so great a distance from home, was prodigious. As the neighbouring provinces were ruined by the war, the means of subsistence became more difficult in proportion to its length, and the expences, of course, enormous. Loans were negotiated in foreign countries at a high interest; nor were the attempts to procure money by that means every where successful.

The different posts which the adverse armies possessed on the Danube, together with that spirit of enterprize on the one side, which is always the consequence of success, were however productive of several small engagements, in which the fortune of Russia generally preserved its usual superiority. Of these we have but few particulars, nor were they productive of any

consequences that make them very interesting. We find that in the month of March, a considerable body of Turks, said to amount to 10,000, were beaten out of Giurgevo, on the Walachian side of the Danube, where they were strongly entrenched, under the cover of a castle well furnished with cannon. The Turks are represented upon this occasion to have made a most obstinate defence, and the action to have been very bloody on both sides. Some of the Russian officers, particularly General Weissman, undertook some desultory expeditions to the Bulgarian side of the river, in which, from the relaxation of discipline, and the want of vigilance on the side of the enemy, they met with great success in surprizing several of their posts, routing their parties, and destroying the magazines.

The conquest of Crim Tartary was undoubtedly the great object of this campaign. It was however necessary that the grand army should be formed upon the Danube, for the protection of the new conquests; but it would have been neither good policy, nor does it seem to have

have been any part of the intention of the court of Petersburg, that it should have been exhausted by an attempt to extend them on the side of Bulgaria; a measure which would have been attended with insuperable difficulties, and much danger. Thus the war on the Danube was this year in general defensive.

The second Russian army was conducted by Prince Dolgorucki; Count Panin, who had gained so much honour in the conquest of Bender, having, for some causes with which we are not acquainted, obtained leave to resign the command. This army is said to have consisted of about 40,000 men, and was destined for the conquest of the Crimea; an enterprize of the greatest importance to Russia in the two great points of view, of detaching the Tartars totally from the Turks, and of establishing herself mistress of the Black Sea; while the Porte, in the present state of its affairs, and situation of its forces, was but ill qualified to prevent its taking effect, and the Tartars were little able to cope with the Russians in the field, and still of less use in the defence of lines and fortifications.

The peninsula now called Crim Tartary, and anciently the Taurica Chersonesus, is surrounded on all sides by the Black Sea and the Palus Meotis, except where it is joined to the continent of Little Tartary by a narrow isthmus, something less than five English miles in breadth. This isthmus has received its name from the ancient city of Precope, which is built at its entrance on the side of the peninsula, and has been celebrated for the strong lines made for its defence

by the Turks, which extend quite across, from the Black Sea to the Palus Meotis, and were the labour of 5,000 men for a course of several years. The Tartars considered these lines as inexpugnable, until the famous Count Munich convinced them of their error in the year 1736, when he forced them without much difficulty. This must however in a great measure be attributed to the badness of the defence, as the ditch was 72 feet broad, and 42 deep; the height from the bottom of the ditch to the crest of the parapet was 70 feet, and the parapet of a proportional thickness. The lines were also, at that time, besides the fortifications of the city, strengthened with six towers mounted with cannon, and the whole was defended by an army. The peninsula lies between 33 and 37 degrees of eastern longitude, and between 44 and 46 degrees of northern latitude; is naturally fertile, and was, first, under the government of the Greeks, and afterwards in the hands of the Genoese and other Italian nations, a place of great trade, and filled with populous towns and cities.

Prince Dolgorucki having arrived in view of the lines at Precop, found that they were defended by the Chan Selim Guery in person, with an army, it is said, of 50,000 Tartars, and 7,000 Turks. Notwithstanding this force and the strength of the lines, the Russian General made the necessary dispositions for an assault, which he put in execution early in the June 25-morning, two days after his arrival. The Tartar Prince behaved with great courage, and when he found it impossible to rally his right wing, went and charged bravely at the head

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [75\*

head of the left. All his efforts were however fruitless, and nothing could withstand the ardour and impetuosity of the Russians. The assault was begun at two o'clock, and at six the lines were forced in every part, and the Tartars totally routed.

The conquerors took a number of cannon and other trophies, and say they lost but very few men. The Turkish garrison of Precop surrendered that city the next day, and could obtain no condition for themselves, except that of being received prisoners of war. The fortune of this day gives a striking instance of the total inefficacy of fortifications, arms, and a courage, however great, which is irregularly conducted, when opposed to the cool, steady discipline of regular and veteran troops; an observation which will frequently occur to our readers in the transactions of this war.

The Russians now over-run the peninsula at will; the Turkish garrison deserted Kostoff without waiting for their arrival, and having destroyed the fortifications, embarked, on board some ships that were in the harbour, for their own country. Arabat ventured to make some resistance, but was taken by storm, and the garrison cut to pieces. Prince Dolgorucki directed his march to Caffa, a very considerable city, and the metropolis of the Crimea, where having defeated a considerable body of the enemy under the walls, most of the Turks took the advantage of the ships in the harbour to make their escape, after which the city was surrendered without opposition by the Seraskier; the remains of the garrison, which consisted of about 1000 men, were made prisoners of war.

The terror was now so great, that the Turks, without waiting for the sight of an enemy, abandoned the important fortresses of Taman, Jenicola and the castle of Kertsch, which commanded the straits between the Black Sea and that of Azoph, and which now fell into the hands of the Russians without any trouble. The Tartars every where submitted, and entered into conditions with the conquerors; and their unfortunate Chan, having made his escape to Constantinople, it is said he died there of grief. Thus the whole peninsula of Crim Tartary, except the single fortress of Ballaclava, which, we apprehend, still holds out, was conquered in less than a month, and the Russians have not only got possession of the best ports upon the Black Sea, but have the Sea of Azoph so entirely enclosed within their power, as totally to shut out all other nations from any communication with it.

During these transactions, the Turks made efforts to open the campaign on the side of the Danube, and Mousson Oglou, having crossed that river with 18,000 men in three bodies, he united two of them, and sent them to the relief of Fort Torre, which was besieged by General Potemkin, and is situated on this side of the river, opposite to Nicopolis. In this design they failed, having, it is said, been met and defeated by that General. The third body, commanded by the Bascha in person, was more fortunate, and having suddenly invested Giurgewo, and assaulted it for three days with great vigour, the Governor capitulated, and June 14- was allowed to march out with the honours of war, but with the loss of sixty-four pieces of cannon.

cannon. As this place was strong, and had cost the Russians very dear when they took it in the preceding month of March, the commandant's conduct excited great indignation, so that he and all his officers were put under arrest by Prince Repnin.

We meet with very few particulars as to the transactions on either side, for a considerable time after the taking of Giurgewo. It is probable that nothing very extraordinary happened. It seems however upon the whole, that the acquisition of this strong post was of considerable advantage to the Turks, and enabled them to extend their power, and become formidable on the side of Walachia. We accordingly find, that Prince Repnin, who commanded in that quarter, sent an account to General Romanzow, in the latter end of July, or beginning of August following, that the enemy had then formed intrenchments and a strong camp for 30,000 men; and the Marshal, upon that advice, have given him orders to attack them, Prince Repnin pleaded the inequality of his force, and refused to undertake the service.

Upon this difference of opinion, (which produced a quarrel between the two Generals) the command of that body was taken from Prince Repnin, and given to General Es-sen, who, after some small successes, and several preparatory movements, having at length Aug. 17. attacked the Turkish intrenchments, was, after a desperate engagement of four hours, defeated, with the loss of some general officers, and of between three and four thousand men killed or wounded. The Russians also lost some cannon, and were pursued a considerable way; but brought off

their wounded men notwithstanding to Bucharest. This was the only action of any consequence in which success had attended the Ottoman arms during the course of the year; and the measures that conducted to it were so much disapproved of by Prince Repnin, that he wrote a long state of the whole transaction (which amounted to a complaint) to the court of Petersburg.

The war seems to have been conducted in a very languid manner, or at least the informations we have received concerning it are almost totally destitute of matter, from the time of this action, until a few days before the close of the campaign, when the usual fortune of the Ottomans still pursuing them, was productive of new triumphs to their enemies, and of almost final destruction to themselves. The strong hold with which for some time they had seemed to grasp Walachia, extended their views to the establishment of winter quarters on this side of the Danube; an object of great importance in the design, and which did not seem impracticable in the execution. It was also suited to the Turkish temper and disposition to strike some bold stroke at the end of a campaign, and thereby to obtain glory at the small expence of a single effort, or at least, in some degree, to wipe out the stains incurred by a long series of disobedience and disorder.

With this view, the army in Walachia was slowly though considerably increased, and the gross of their troops were thrown into great bodies, and stationed in the nearest and most important posts on the Turkish side of the Danube; where

## HISTORY OF EUROPE: [77\*

the river could be most easily, and their friends on the left most effectually supported. These motions could not escape the vigilance of Gemanzow, than their deliberate penetration. He accomplished a number of such dispositions, as not only overthrew their schemes; but conducted with such ability, that every one of them took the instant of time, and the active of the effect that ded.

sequence of these judicious, instead of waiting tempts of the enemy, they prized on their own side ever when they least ex-

A great body of Turks, strongly entrenched upon a hill, and castle of Tulcza, and another in the same circumstances at Maczin, attacked at almost the same time, the first by General Weiskirch, the other by General Wittgenstein. The event was the same in both places. The enemies were forced, the Turks routed, their artillery and magazines, together with the two towns and their garrisons, were all taken.

General Weiskirch marched the next night to attack the Turkish camp, called Babadagh, which was a few miles distant, where he flower of the Turkish army, revered by a prodigious army, Victory, however, seems to have been obtained as cheaply as had been just before: the Turks were routed, the enemies and artillery carried, the town and castle of Baba-

dagh taken; while the Vizier and his ruined army fled thirty miles, to seek for refuge in the arms of Mount Hemus.

A few days after, General Essen took a severe revenge for the disgrace he had lately received, having totally overthrown the Ottoman Seraskier Mousson Oglos in the neighbourhood of Bucharest; who, with the loss of 2,000 men killed, and near double the number taken, besides his artillery and baggage, was obliged finally to abandon Walachia, and the Russians now possessed themselves without opposition of the strong fortress of Giurgewo, which had been a bone of such bitter contention. The Russian forces did not continue long on the Bulgarian side of the river; so that the fears of the Turks were soon dispelled in that quarter for the winter, and the Danube again restrains the rage of those hostile nations.

Such has been the state of the continental war, during the year of which we treat, between those great empires. And though it must be allowed, that the information to be obtained at this time and distance, must be defective in numberless respects, it is also evident from the effects, that the outline has been in general right. The shameful defeat and repeated destruction of the vast Turkish armies, must be a matter of surprise to every body; but that, instead of acquiring courage and discipline by the length of the war, a fierce and military people should decline and fall off in both respects, through every year of its continuance, seems to be a mystery of such a nature, as it would require a near and an acute view to develop.

They

They however pretend at Constantinople to attribute these late misfortunes to a revolt that happened amongst the Janizaries, who having some discontent with the Vizier, and being dissatisfied with their pay, first murdered their Aga, then plundered the military chest, and afterwards set fire to the camp, and dispersed to different quarters. All which misfortunes, they say, the Russians wisely turned to their own advantage.

The Russian naval expedition to the Mediterranean, has not this year been productive of any thing interesting; and if judged of only from its effects, could be considered as little more than a mere piratical war. Indeed their powers were not at present sufficient to exhibit any thing more glorious. The ships were originally bad, and a small course of service put them in such a condition, that proper repairs would have cost more than they were worth. The nature of their naval service made it unfavourable to the execution of those abilities, which the veteran foreigners who were amongst them would otherwise have displayed, equally to their honour and benefit. The fatal experiment made by the Greeks in their first effort, was sufficient to deter the valuable and useful part of them from every other attempt of the same kind; while the others who still adhered to them, and who were equally outcasts of all nations, were to be detested as pirates and thieves, instead of being regarded as allies and friends. The real or pretended fears of contagion, which, in a great measure, shut them out from the benefits of most of the Italian ports, was also a very great loss and detriment to them.

Under all these disadvantages, and many others, the Russians, by falling in with a daftardly enemy, and still more backward in maritime matters than they were themselves, did with this weak and ill-furnished fleet, strike an unspeakable terror through the vast extent of his coasts, and spread dismay even in the centre of that haughty capital, which had been named the *Porte* by way of eminence, from its incomparable naval and commercial situation. Upon the whole, this expedition has ruined the trade of the Levant, by which the Christian commercial powers have suffered considerably, as well as the Turks, and the Russians have spread ruin and desolation through the open islands of the Archipelago, and the neighbouring defenceless coasts of Greece and Asia. The benefits to themselves have been only negative.

Whilst war has thus assumed his most savage form, in the contest between those rude and wide-extended empires, and appeared disposed rather to exterminate than thin the human species, the pestilence, that other dread foe to mankind, also claimed his share of the spoil, and seemed too impatient to wait for the gleanings of the sword. If we consider the havock made by this disorder in the Turkish armies, and the fury with which it raged in those countries, which were adjoining to, or were immediately themselves, the theatre of war, it must be thought little less than a miracle, if the Russian armies had escaped its effects, and if, considering the nature of the contagion, it could then be confined, and prevented from penetrating to their respective countries.

How-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [79°

ver this might be, its un-  
visits, if any there were,  
t been acknowledged in  
han armies, and its first  
appearance was in the im-  
ty of Moscow, at the dis-  
f several hundred miles,  
from the present scene of  
but from the nearest of  
otrieties which were known  
ected. As the manners  
of living of the common  
in Muscovy, make them  
rly liable to the most fatal  
f that disorder, it accord-  
ade a prodigious havock  
apital; and after raging  
the summer under the co-  
malignant fever, appear-  
turn in its true form and  
ous character, and swept  
ng before it.

ruel ravages of the disor-  
not however more shock-  
manity, than the effects  
ced upon the barbarous  
of the people. The iron  
of power (which is the  
lge of order or obedience  
potic government) being  
cilarily relaxed, the op-  
xtreme of the most un-  
licentiousness was eager-  
mediately adopted, and  
horrible outrages com-  
It seems that some crafty  
or fanatical enthusiast,  
nded to a revelation from  
y which the people were  
that a certain image of  
as endowed with efficacy  
to cure those that were  
and to preserve those that  
. This impostor drew to-  
ch innumerable crowds of  
ected and not, that num-  
: trampled to death, and  
ropped down dead in the

midst of the healthy. Thus the  
contagion was communicated in  
such a manner, as made every ef-  
fort to restrain its progress totally  
fruitless; and the populace by as-  
sembling in such bodies, broke out  
into the most violent outrages and  
disorders.

The impostors who conducted  
this iniquitous transaction, had  
prepared a large chest upon the  
spot, to receive the money which  
the people deposited as an offering  
to the saint. To put a stop to  
these proceedings, Ambrosius, the  
archbishop of Moscow, sent proper  
officers who sealed up the chest,  
and removed the image, or picture,  
out of the church in which it was  
placed, to the synod. The people  
were so enraged at this measure,  
that they proceeded in a prodigious  
body to the archbishop's residence,  
which they plundered, and having  
heard that he had fled to avoid  
their fury, pursued him to the  
Donskoy monastery, which they  
broke open, and having dragged  
their venerable pastor from the al-  
tar to which he had fled for re-  
fuge, put him to death in the most  
savage and barbarous manner. A  
body of troops were employed to  
quell the rioters, who firing into  
the crowd, killed a great number  
of them; some hundreds of pri-  
soners were also made, and a spe-  
cial commission being appointed for  
their trial, they underwent diffe-  
rent degrees of punishment. What  
makes this tragical affair the more  
remarkable, is the uncommon ve-  
neration with which the populace  
in Russia regard their clergy, in  
which they perhaps exceed any  
other people in the world.

Some gleamings of peace, under  
the auspices of the courts of Vienna  
and

and Berlin, have frequently in the course of this year, appeared through all the horrors of war, and it is still much to be hoped, that the same powerful mediation will prevent its calamities from being extended to another campaign. The terms required by Russia are said to be very hard; and that nothing less would content her, than a total cession of Crimea, Budziac, and the Little Tartary, together with Moldavia and Wallachia, and all the fortresses that command the mouths and the navigation of the great rivers, the Don, the Nieper, the Niester, and the Danube, as well as some islands in the Mediterranean, and other things of less consequence. It is probable that Russia will relax upon several of these heads. Her great successes enable her to make exorbitant demands; but there are terms, to which even the vanquished should not submit. Her loss of men in this war may be estimated from the demand of 80,000 recruits, which the Empress made for the service of the ensuing year, and the remonstrances of the senate, shewing the fatal consequences that would attend a compliance with the requisition. A few more years of success at such a price, would prove the bane of Russia.

Nothing can appear more deplorable, nor indeed more irretrievable, than the present state of the Ottoman empire. An immediate peace seems to be the only relerue of good fortune, which can, even for the present, save it from destruction. But the weakness it has now shewn, will arise up fresh armies of new and adventurous claimants, while a single portion

of its vast dominions remains unspoiled or undivided. We see that under its present councils, the great sources of power and conquest, arms, wealth, courage, and men, are of no avail to its support or defence. Even the restless powers of enthusiasm lose their force and efficacy, when applied to the support of a declining empire.

Peace, however, will prolong its existence, and may still give it an opportunity of triumphing over Ali Bey, and of recovering Egypt and Syria. This, hitherto, fortunate usurper, has assumed the titles and state of the ancient Sultans of Egypt; and seems by his conduct to be as well calculated to preserve his new power, as he does by what appears of his character, not to be altogether unworthy of it. He is ably supported by the Cheik Daher, and some other Arabian princes, who have warmly espoused his interests, and has succeeded in almost all his enterprizes against the neighbouring Asiatic governors and Bashas, whom he has repeatedly defeated, and his forces are now said to be in possession of all Palestine, a considerable part of Syria, and some provinces of Arabia.

Nothing could now be added to the descriptions we have already given of the calamities of Poland, that would not appear a tiresome repetition. A great part of the country is finally reduced to a desert, and the inhabitants either totally exterminated, or carried off to stock remote Russian plantations, from whence they can never return. The Russian ambassador is in reality the king of that unhappy country; and every commander of



of a party, whether Russian or Confederate, an absolute and most arbitrary despot, so far as the force in his hands is capable of extending his power.

Notwithstanding these calamities, the vast extent of the country has most amazingly furnished the means of subsistence, to the numberless bands of armed men who have so long ravaged it; and the Confederacies, which were to all appearance nearly ruined, have this year sprung up a-fresh, increased to a prodigious degree, and have acted with a resolution and vigour to which they were before unaccustomed. This was so evident, and at the same time their affairs seemed so hopeless, that it was thought they must have had some certain assurances of the most effectual support, to embolden them to act in such a manner. It has since pretty evidently appeared, that these hopes were not derived from their German neighbours; and it is now thought, and seems to be well founded, that they have been privately encouraged and supplied with money by France; a measure which has only served to plunge them deeper in misfortune and ruin, as she is too remote, and at present not in a condition, to afford them any effectual support.

A number of French officers having engaged as volunteers in their service, and the leaders having besides introduced discipline among their troops, by the help of other foreigners, and particularly of a great number of deserters from the neighbouring armies, a warm war has been carried on for the

Vol. XIV.

greater part of the year, in which the Russian forces in that country found full employment, and experienced, upon some occasions, that they were not invincible, and might be worsted by the Confederates. This ruinous dawn of success, betrayed the private sentiments of those, who hitherto had prudence enough to continue quiet and silent, and some even of the great officers of the crown declared openly for the Confederates. A circumstance unfortunate to them; but at the same time a lasting record of the general abhorrence of the people of that country to the conduct of the Russians, and of their aversion to the government of the unfortunate prince, who, to his and their ruin, they imposed upon them as a King.

This semblance of vigour, not having any real strength for its support, was but of short continuance, and by degrees came to nothing. The Russians were reinforced, and properly supported; the Austrian and Prussian troops entered the country, and advanced upon different sides. However ambiguous the designs of these courts were in other respects, they were now well known to be adverse to the Confederates, and they found themselves enclosed like wild beasts in a great center, and surrounded on every side by their enemies. Previous however to this final state of their affairs, some of the most daring, or the most profligate of them, undertook the horrible resolution of assassinating the King. An attempt so ridiculous, and so ill founded in reason, that if it had even succeeded, it would have been as incapable of procuring them

[S]

them redress or advantage, as it is detestable, in every view of religion, humanity, and honour.

As the King was returning to his palace at Warsaw, Nov. 3d. about nine o'clock in the evening, it being then very dark, and he not attended by his customary guard of Uhlans, the coach was suddenly attacked at the corner of a street by six men on horseback, the principal of whom was Koczinski, an officer among the Confederates; these desperadoes fired their carbines and pistols into the carriage, after which they dragged the King out, and carried him off, held by the hands between two of the horsemen. Two Heyducks who were behind the coach, bravely exposed their lives to save the King; one of them was cut to pieces, and the other desperately wounded; an aid de camp and a page were also wounded. The crowd and the Russian patrols, who were immediately assembled, found the carriage covered with blood, and the wounded, but no account of the King, nor knowledge whether he was dead or alive. All the roads were immediately scoured, and guns fired to alarm the guards and patrols that were stationed upon them.

The assassins in the mean time, had joined twenty-five more of their accomplices, who waited at some distance, and not only got clear of the city, but arrived, notwithstanding the difficulties they encountered, near Willanow, at the distance of six or seven English miles from the capital. The firing of the cannon as signals, and the continual shouts of the Russians who were in pursuit, disconcerted them however confi-

derably; and whether it was from this motive, or that he was instantly seized with a compunction for what he was doing, Koczinski advised the officer who was along with him, to a separation, as the only probable method of escaping the Russians. By this means he got the King into his own custody, and that of four others only, whom he also contrived to get rid of, by sending them to observe the motions of the pursuers. He then quitted the road and his horse, and throwing himself at the King's feet, implored his pardon, and offered to save his life; after which they marched an hour and half on foot, through dismal woods and morasses, till they arrived at a hut, from whence the King sent to the Russian general, and was conveyed to Warsaw early in the morning.

The King had received two wounds on his head, one from a ball, and the other from a sabre; and his escaping with life may be considered among the most extraordinary incidents in history. Koczinski produced a paper, by which it appeared, that he and the rest of the accomplices were bound by the strongest and most solemn oaths, to deliver the King, dead or alive, to the Confederacy at Czenstochau. It is evident, that their carrying the King off in the manner they did, was attended with much more difficulty and danger, than the conveyance of his body would have been, if he had been killed at the first onset: and it is much to the honour of Koczinski, that it does not at all appear from the circumstances which succeeded the event, that any thing had intervened, at the time in which he changed his mind.

which

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [83]

which could have prevented the success of their scheme in either way. His whole conduct in this affair is a strong instance, that the mind of man has an inherent disposition to virtue, and that however it may be warped and depraved, and shrink itself, while at a distance, capable of committing the most enormous crime, it will frequently shrink back with horror, and recover its original tone, when it comes to the execution.

The affairs of Poland seem now drawing to a crisis, that will probably decide its future fate; and

that may possibly determine its existence as a kingdom or republic. The visible concert and union subsisting between the two great Germanic powers and the court of Petersburg, the late extraordinary conduct of the two first, and the motions of all their troops, leave but little room to doubt of the general scope of their designs, however difficult it may be, to point out the particular line of their intended arrangements. The time seems near at hand that will develop the whole.

### C H A P. VIII.

*Distressed state of Germany. Dearth. Inundations. Hamburg. Munich. Conduct of the great Germanic powers with respect to the war. Austrian troops enter Poland. Prussian troops raise heavy contributions in Polish Prussia. Probability of a peace. Death of the King of Sweden. Present King returns from Paris. Parties. Speech at the opening of the diet. France. Dissolution of the parliament of Paris. New tribunals erected. Suppression of other parliaments. Corsica.*

**N**Otwithstanding the blessings of peace, the year of which we treat has been productive of uncommon calamities in Germany. A course of inclement, or irregular seasons in some countries, and the miseries of war in others, had occasioned a general scarcity of corn, which was more or less felt in every part of Europe. Indeed the first of these causes as well as the effect, was unhappily extended to some of the remotest parts of the globe, of which Bengal, and several countries in the southern hemisphere, afforded melancholy examples.

In most parts of Germany and Bohemia, the scarcity was so great,

that a severe famine prevailed, and great numbers of people unhappily perished for want of food. The extreme severity of the winter added much to the distresses of the people, who were obliged in many parts to strip the thatch off their houses, and endeavour to keep their cattle alive by feeding them with it. The spring was not more favourable. The unusual quantity of snow which lay on the mountains being then melted, fell down in torrents on the level country, and swept every thing before it, and the great rivers having burst through their ancient boundaries, scenes of confusion, terror, and distress, were spread on every side.

[f] 2

The

The summer had still greater evils in store. The continual rains, which fell from the latter end of May, through the whole month of June, and part of July, presented in the level countries the appearance of a second deluge. The inundations of the Elbe were particularly dreadful, and the damage incredible. Many parts of the Lower Saxony, of the Old Marche of Brandenburg, and of the other countries that border upon that river, particularly in the lower part of its course towards the sea, were totally ruined. Hamburgh was in a most critical and distressed situation. The inundation entered some of the gates, and all the heads and hands of its numerous citizens were occupied, for several days, in schemes and endeavours, either to divert its course, or to prevent its farther progress. A public fast was ordained, as for the greatest calamity. The great suburb towards the Elbe, of two English miles in extent, with the fine country houses and gardens of the citizens, were so entirely covered with water, that only the tops of the trees were discernible. The whole damage to Hamburgh only was estimated at 200,000 l. sterling.

The different princes and states did every thing in their power to alleviate the distresses of the people; but, as corn was also scarce in other countries, the supplies they could procure were very disproportionate to their wants. Whatever apprehension or intention of war had operated upon the king of Prussia in the beginning of the year, he at that time purchased prodigious quantities of corn to supply his magazines,

and had afterwards, upon the same account, prevented or impeded the conveyance of corn by the Vistula from Poland to Dantzick. Both these circumstances contributed much to the general distress of Germany.

A riot having happened at Prague on account of the scarcity, the governor told the people, if they did not disperse he would order the troops to fire upon them; to which they answered with great coolness and indifference, that they would look upon the execution of his menaces as a favour, a sudden death by a shot being much preferable to a slow one by famine. The governor had prudence and humanity enough to refrain from fulfilling his threat, and having transmitted an account of the transaction to the empress-queen, that princess burst into tears, and sent them immediate relief.

Bavaria, which was the usual granary of several of the neighbouring territories, was now in the deepest distress, and the people having attributed it to some maladministration in the conduct of public affairs, the elector being upon the road to Nymphenburg, was surprized to find his coach surrounded by a great multitude of people, who cried out, that they did not mean to hurt his person, but demanded the immediate dismissal of four of his principal ministers of state, whom they named, and to whom they attributed their present immediate distresses, as well as all the other misfortunes of their country. Upon this extraordinary demand, the elector ordered his guards to disperse the populace; with which they absolutely refused to comply: and he

was

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [85°

was in that situation reduced to the necessity of being obliged to promise to redress all the grievances of his people. We do not find that this promise was kept; and the contrary seems to have been the case, as the garrison of Munich, together with his guards, were immediately augmented to three times their usual number.

As the necessity that now prevailed occasioned a strict search and inspection into the magazines and storehouses at Munich, one hundred great barrels of flour were found in one of them, which had lain in it ever since the year 1631, when the great Gustavus Adolphus ravaged Bavaria. Though this flour was found upon examination to be grown into a hard substance, that appeared like a kind of stone, it was however thought not to be totally useless, and being accordingly prepared, and mixed with fresh meal, was distributed in bread to the poor. However indifferent this might have been, it was probably much better than the bread which the people about Augsburg were obliged to make use of, which was composed of the bark of beech and alder, mixed with a small quantity of some spice.

Things carried much the appearance of war both at Vienna and Berlin at the beginning of the year, though the politicians were much at a loss to judge what direction the storm would have taken. A great promotion of general officers took place at the former; 18000 recruits were demanded from Hungary, instead of 6000, which was the former complement, and 30,000 from Bohemia; vast bodies of men were marched to Moravia, Transylvania, and the borders of

Hungary, and great quantities of heavy artillery were sent down the Danube. Every thing bespoke some great event at hand. It is not improbable that the great scarcity of corn, and the public calamities which afterwards took place, contributed to the preservation of the general tranquillity. It was said, that the king of Prussia was beforehand with the emperor in filling his magazines, a measure which the latter afterwards found impracticable.

Whatever the political views of the court of Vienna were at that time, it is probable that they have been since changed, and that a new arrangement has taken place between that court and those of Petersburg and Berlin, to the satisfaction of the three. Notwithstanding these warlike appearances, the court of Vienna, in concert with that of Berlin, has acted the part of a mediator between the belligerent powers, and various propositions relative to a peace have been transmitted through the hands of their ministers at the Porte. Mr. Obrescow, the Russian minister at Constantinople, who was imprisoned at the beginning of the war, has also been enlarged through the influence of the court of Vienna.

A body of Austrian troops marched into Poland in the month of June, and took possession of several districts there, under pretence of some claim which the empress-queen made to them, upon which account, as she considered the inhabitants as her subjects, she would protect them from the ravages that ruined the rest of the country, until her claim to those territories could be properly made

out and adjusted. These troops have been since increased to a considerable army. Some of the Polish nobility remonstrated upon this measure, but without any redress. The heads of the confederates had before presented a memorial to the emperor, in which they hoped that the great force he had assembled on their frontiers was intended to restore their liberties, and generously relieve their country from the dreadful calamities she laboured under; or at least, if that was not the motive, that they relied upon his clemency and generosity not to take any advantage of her present deplorable situation.

The conduct of the Prussians, who, first under pretence of forming a line to prevent the spreading of the infection, and afterwards of protecting the inhabitants from the exorbitances of the confederates, had sent several considerable bodies of troops into Regal or Polish Prussia, was oppressive and arbitrary in the highest degree; excessive contributions were raised. Dantzick in particular, and its territories, suffered severely. If the generally received opinion be well founded, that this province is to be dismembered from the republic of Poland, and added to the dominions of Prussia, the inhabitants have already had a dismal foretaste of the wretchedness they are to experience under an arbitrary and military government.

The visit which prince Henry of Prussia made to the court of Petersburg, in the latter part of the foregoing year, was probably in a great measure decisive of the fate of Poland; at least there is little room for doubting, that the arrangements to be made were then

concluded upon, so far as they related to two of the great parties who were to be its arbiters. Whatever effect these measures may have upon the state and government of that country in particular, there is every reason to think that they will for the present be the means of re-establishing the general tranquillity. Indeed, if the apparent consent and union, upon this subject, between the two great Germanic powers and the court of Petersburg, be real, as it appears at present to be, we know of no force sufficient to counteract their designs, or to prevent the full completion of them.

The sudden death of Feb. 12th, the King of Sweden, and the accession of the prince-royal, his successor, has caused no change either in the general system of Europe, or in the particular state of that kingdom. The present king and his brother, prince Frederic Adolphus, had set out some time before upon their travels to see the principal countries in Europe, and were in Paris at the time they received that account. If the absence of a presumptive heir, upon such an occasion, might in some other cases be not totally unattended with difficulty or danger, the free government of Sweden afforded no apprehension of that nature. The senate met early in the morning of the day which succeeded that event, and issued immediate orders for proclaiming the present king, which was done in the usual forms without the smallest disturbance.

The new king, notwithstanding the account of his father's death, did not quit Paris till towards the end of March. His visit thither was not merely a matter of pleasure. France was in arrears to Sweden

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [87.]

upon the old subsidy to the amount of six millions; a sum of great importance to the limited monarch country not abounding in silver; but in the present circumstances, was an of still greater consequence. The court of Versailles settled this with its usual address, and to the satisfaction of the king. One fourth of the was immediately paid, and remainder of the debt is to be paid by three successive yearly instalments; at the same time the was renewed, without its clogged with the requisition new conditions, or made payable by hesitation or doubts. Conduct which carried an appearance of candour, good faith, disinterestedness, naturally to a young prince.

King, upon the arrival of his diploma, which notified his accession to the throne, immediately wrote a declaration 15. tion from Paris to the king in which he gave the most and most solemn assurance, that, at the price of his life and blood, he would maintain the integrity of their doctrine, and their rights and liberties; and his abhorrence of all violence and by the solemn assurance he had already given, and his word as a King, that he would not only in the government of his kingdom fulfil in all points the laws and the constitution prescribed, and conform to the form of regency of the year 1720, to which he had already sworn; but that he would not as the declared enemies of person and kingdom, and most notorious traitors to

the country, all those who secretly or openly, on any pretence whatsoever, should seek to introduce again an unlimited authority, or what is called *sovereignty*. This declaration was concluded with the adjuration of "so help me God," and signed Gustavus.

The Swedish King passed some days with his uncle the King of Prussia upon his return home, and having at length arrived at Stockholm was received by the people with the greatest appearances of joy. At his first appearance in the Senate he again renewed his assurances of governing according to the laws, and of endeavouring in every manner to make the people happy. He seemed also to apply himself assiduously to the acquiring of popularity, and having set apart three days in the week for giving audience to the people, he received without distinction all who presented themselves. Upon these occasions he laid by the trappings of royalty, and all appearance of state; heard the complaints of the people with the greatest temper and patience, and entered into the minutest details with them upon every thing that related to the subject. Besides redressing their grievances, and doing them all the acts of justice in his power, he informed himself of their private affairs, and conversed familiarly upon them, in the language and character of a father and friend; so that those who received no benefit, departed satisfied, and all were equally charmed with the King's condescension and manner. Such a conduct, if persevered in, cannot fail of producing the desired effect.

The Swedes are divided, as we are in England, into two great parties, who are distinguished by the peculiar names of *bats* and *caps*, the former being those who espouse the interest of the court, and the latter, the country or patriotic party. The principles of one are to extend the power of the crown, and of the other, to confine it strictly within the limits prescribed by the capitulations of the year 1720; at the time the states presented the government of the kingdom to the hereditary Prince of Hesse.

Great exertions were made by both parties in the elections for the ensuing diet, which took place during the King's absence, and in which the caps, contrary to expectation, were thought to have much the superiority. This was the less to be expected, as besides the many circumstances favourable to his interest which generally attend the accession of a new, and particularly of a young Prince, the present King had also the advantage of being a native of Sweden, a matter of the greater importance, as both his immediate predecessors were foreigners.

The King made a June 25. speech at the opening of the diet, which has been much admired, especially in those countries, where, from the nature of the government, addresses of such a kind, from the Prince to the people, are not customary. It certainly contained several noble and generous sentiments. Among other professions, he declared, that born and educated among them, he had learned from his earliest youth to love his country; that he considered it as the greatest happiness

to be a Swede, and as the greatest glory, to be the first citizen of a free country; that to see it happy was the first object of his wishes; and to govern it free and independent the last object of his ambition; and concluded by desiring, in the most endearing terms, that these may not be considered as empty professions, belied perhaps by the secret motions of his heart; but as the faithful expressions of what that heart felt; which was too upright not to be sincere, and too haughty ever to be false to its engagements.

The happy effects of concord and union, and the fatal consequences of divisions among themselves, were much dwelt upon in this speech; the evident drift of which was, to reconcile, as far as it could be done, the contending parties; and at least, by lessening their animosity, and removing all jealousies of the crown, to soften the temper of opposition in such a manner, as that some favourite points which were in view, might be gained in the course of the Diet. The speech gave universal satisfaction to both parties, and a grand deputation was appointed next day to return thanks for it, and to request that it might be printed,

Notwithstanding these favourable appearances, the opposition in the Diet was too strong to be overcome, and too firm to be cajoled. They knew that Princes are too generally as little scrupulous of breaking through their professions, when they find themselves possessed of sufficient power to enable them to do it with safety, as they are free in making them, in order to attain that power. The great object



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [89\*

]-ft of the court party, was to obtain a relaxation of thofe capitulations, which every king at his coronation is obliged to fubfcribe to, and to confirm by his oath as well as his fignature. Thefe capitulations are a kind of bond or obligation from the king to the people, which confift of a great number of articles, and reftrikt the power of the crown within very narrow limits indeed. The wifdom of Sweden, has not left thofe rewards in the hands of the crown, which might have infured fuccefs to an attempt of this nature. Being thus left to their natural and undifguifed fentiments, the jealoufy of the Swedes got the better of their complaisance to the crown, and of the favourable opinion they entertained of the reigning Prince. This matter, however, prevented the coronation from taking place until the enfuing year.

The noble efforts of (that faithful repository of the laws, and remembrancer of the ancient rights of the people) the parliament of Paris, in the caufe of liberty and mankind, have fatally terminated in its own final diffolution. Its fall was not more glorious from the caufe in which it was engaged, than from the circumftances that attended it; feveral of the other parliaments having become voluntary facrifices at its funeral pire.

The ancient fpirit from which the Franks derive their name, though ftill gloriously alive in the breasts of a few, no longer exifts in the bulk of the people. Long dazzled with the fplendor of a magnificent and voluptuous court, with the glare of a vaft military power, and with the glory of fome great monarchs, they cannot now, in the grave light of

the fhade, behold things in their natural ftate. Nor can thofe who have been long ufed to fubmit without enquiry to every aft of power, who have been fuccefsfully encouraged in diffipation, and taught to trifle with the moft important fubjects, fuddenly acquire that ftrength and tenor of mind, which is alone capable of forming great refolutions, and of undertaking arduous and dangerous tasks. Thus has this great revolution in the hiftory and government of France, taken place without the fmalleft commotion, or without the oppofition, that in other periods would have attended an infraction of the heretable jurifdiction of a petty vaffal.

The parliament of Paris having perfifted in its refufal, towards the clofe of the laft year, to register an edict of the king's, by which they were to acknowledge as a law of the ftate, the indifpenfible obligation of all the fovereign courts to register any edicts he addreffed to them, even though in oppofition to their own remonftrances, if he thought proper to perfift in enforcing the execution of his will; they were at length fummoned to attend a bed of juftice at Verfailles, where the King acted in perfon, and the edict was obliged to be registered. The parliament  
Dec. 7. 1770.

had previously entered protefts againft every thing that fhould be done at the bed of juftice, as the effect of a force which they could not refift, but which they neither ought, nor could affent to, being contrary to the laws, which they were fworn to defend, and under which, alone, they had any right to aft.

The

The parliament having again assembled, deputed the first president, to the King, with a supplication to withdraw his edict, or else to make him, after the example of the ancient magistrates their predecessors, the unanimous offer of their employments and their heads; voluntary, yet indispensable sacrifices, when the constitution is attacked.

The King's answer to the first president was, that the conduct of the parliament sufficiently proved the necessity of the law which he had caused to be registered; and concluded with a peremptory command, that they should resume their functions. This answer produced another deputation, by which reiterated representations were made of the impossibility of registering the edict, as the act being contrary to the law, was in itself null and void, and concluded with the following remarkable words, "Your edict, Sire, is destructive of all law; your parliament is charged to maintain law, and the law perishing, they should perish with it. These are, Sire, the last words of your parliament."

Some time after letters were issued by the King, commanding the parliament to resume their functions, and proceed on business; with which they absolutely refused to comply. Thus matters continued for some time after the opening of the year. At length the King sent a message to the parliament, that if they did not obey his letters of jussion, and resume their functions, he would remove the magistrates from their employments; and that it was in vain for them to continue their

opposition, from any hope that he would either withdraw his edict, or even suspend the execution of it; to which it was answered, that they could not obey the King's letters; but that they would wait for his Majesty's orders with equal resolution and submission.

The final resolution was now taken, and a party of musquetaires went at night to most of the members at their own houses, and presented to each of them a letter de cachet, which enjoined them to declare immediately, whether they would resume their usual duty, or persist in their refusal; in testimony whereof they were to sign Yes, or No. They were informed at the same time, that their refusal would be considered as an act of disobedience. The greater part signed No; some were surprised in the confusion to sign Yes, who afterwards retracted; and a considerable number refused to explain themselves, saying, that as private men they were all submission to the King's orders, but that as magistrates they could do nothing separately. About forty, who had not been served with letters de cachet, went to the parliament-house two days after, with the first president at their head, amidst the acclamations of the people, and passed an act against what had been done, merely to put themselves in the same predicament with their brethren.

When the members went to court to receive their dismissal, previous to their banishment, three of them proposed to relax in their opposition, and represented that it would be prudent to hold some measures with the court; but the

pro-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [91\*

proposal was received with the utmost horror, and rejected with the greatest indignation by the rest. M. Dubois de Courvel, who had been ill of the gout, and kept his bed for three months, having been surprized into signing Yes, was carried upon this occasion to court, protested against what he had done, and received sentence along with the rest. They were all banished to inconsiderable villages, some near, and others at a considerable distance from Paris.

Such was the fate of this noble assembly, whose patriotism and virtue we shall hold the higher, when we consider that they purchase their places at so high a price, that it makes no inconsiderable addition to the revenue of the crown. Among a number of instances of transcendent virtue, which would have done honour to the Greek or Roman name in their best days, we cannot omit that of M. Gilbert de Voisin, chief secretary of the parliament. This gentleman's place cost him a million of livres, and brought him in 100,000 annually; he was ordered by the King to resume his office in the new tribunal, upon which he represented, that his honour, his duty, and his conscience, did not permit him to perform the functions of an office which was no more. That he had taken his oath to the parliament, and could not exercise his functions but in concert with that parliament. That he would never separate himself from so respectable a body, and therefore offered the King his place, and prayed that his lot might be made similar to that of the other members of his company. The King, notwithstanding this answer,

renewed his commands, but M. Voisin was immovable. His place was at length confiscated, and himself banished to Languedoc.

A temporary tribunal was instituted to supply the place of the parliament; the King's counsel, who had desired leave to resign their places, but were refused, were obliged to act in this tribunal, which they did, the first time, with tears in their eyes; several officers of the parliament had run away to avoid acting under this new jurisdiction; but were obliged to return, under penalty of imprisonment, loss of their offices, and their children being declared unworthy to hold any employment in the kingdom. Though the part acted by the counsellors in supplying the place of the parliament, was an evident force put upon them, yet so odious was the measure to the people, that they were obliged to have a guard of soldiers for their protection, and were notwithstanding hissed and insulted, with the chancellor at their head.

While matters continued in this state, there was still a hope of the restoration of the parliament; and even the members of this new tribunal, with the attorney-general, who was now their president at their head, had prepared a memorial for that purpose, till the King, having heard of their intention, forbid its being delivered; but these hopes were soon at an end. The King held a bed of justice, at which an Feb. 22d. edict was past, declaring, that as the jurisdiction of the parliament was too extensive, reaching from Lyons to Arras in Flanders, it was thought proper to divide it into six different parts, under

under the denomination of superior courts, each court to have a similar jurisdiction, and to be held at Arras, Blois, Clermont, Lyons, Poitiers, and Paris. At the same time, the quality, number, and salaries of the officers in each tribunal were fixed, and every other measure taken, that shewed this new arrangement was intended to be permanent.

The other parliaments, particularly those of Rouen and Rennes, had hitherto been neither silent nor inactive in regard to the treatment which that of Paris had met with. The first of those had issued an arret, which loudly condemned the whole proceeding, and which was delivered by the Duke of Orleans in person to the King; who was equally offended with the matter of the arret, and with that prince for presenting it. A memorial had also been presented on the same subject, signed by many of the peers and all the princes of the blood, except the Count de la Marche, which was more displeasing even than the arret. Still however it was thought, that nothing more was to be apprehended than a temporary suspension. But this last measure, which finally sealed the doom of the parliament, struck a general consternation and alarm throughout the whole nation.

The provinces that were to be under the jurisdiction of the new tribunals, immediately presented separate remonstrances against them. These were expressed in very strong terms; they recognized the declarations made in former reigns, with which this measure was incompatible; and peremptorily asserted, that the King's edict, which had occasioned all this mischief, was

absolutely subversive of all public and private good, and presented to the people no other view but that of the most enslaving despotism.

The conduct of the princes of the blood, was however more disagreeable and alarming to the court than those remonstrances. A strong and spirited protest was signed by them, against every measure that had been taken to the prejudice of the parliament; which was also backed by a great number of the peers. This was delivered to the King March 13th. by M. de Pour, first gentleman to the Duke of Orleans, and enraged him so much, that a council was called, in which it was debated, whether the princes should not be banished; this violent measure however met with such opposition in the council, that it was dropped.

In the mean time the Chancellor Maupeau, who was considered as the founder of all these innovations, and was therefore the most odious and unpopular man in the kingdom, had framed a new code of laws, which were presented and approved of, and measures accordingly taken for their being carried into execution. During these transactions, Paris presented a scene of the greatest confusion; there was almost a total privation of legal justice, most of the advocates and attorneys having either refused or avoided to bring their causes before the new tribunal. The remaining courts of magistracy were in a continual state of agitation and disorder, either passing fruitless resolutions, presenting remonstrances, or entering protests equally vain, resigning their places, and

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [93]

to act in their respective  
ts, or under the influence  
de cachet, which obliged  
resume their functions.  
the state of the Court of  
elet, Great Council, and  
of Accounts; while the  
s in different parts of  
lom were employed in  
remonstrances, or issuing

A bed of justice  
having been held for  
establishment of the new  
as well as of the chan-  
le of laws, the princes  
od were summoned to  
on which they all, ex-  
Count de la Marche,  
rs to the King, that as  
not give their suffrage  
iness that was intended  
: in the bed of justice,  
ot think proper to assist  
s was so much resented,  
all received letters the  
from the King, forbid-  
to appear in his pre-  
ee any of the royal fa-  
en to reside at any place  
court should be kept.  
King's indignation was  
it upon this occasion,  
rinces were not invited  
dding which soon after  
; between the Count  
se and the Princess of

ays after the holding of  
f justice, the parliament  
with the same unshaken  
which has so long dis-  
its conduct, issued an  
which the members of  
urliament were declared  
rulers, usurpers of the  
ther people, enemies of  
and violators of their

oaths, and strictly forbid the ac-  
knowledgegment or execution of any  
of their arrears. A counter arrest  
was issued, by that which was called  
the Parliament of the Court, at  
Paris, condemning the first to be  
burnt by the hands of the common  
hangman.

The court was greatly irritated  
at the conduct of the parliament of  
Rouen; and wavered much in its  
resolutions what course to pursue  
with it. The danger of entering  
into measures that might too much  
provoke that great and powerful  
dutchy, was evident to every body;  
while, from a knowledge of the  
present governing spirit, such an  
issue was notwithstanding expected.  
It is said that violent measures  
were intended, and that the Duke  
de Harcourt nobly refused to take  
the command of the troops in Nor-  
mandy, for the execution of those  
purposes.

Such measures were not observed  
with the rest of the kingdom; the  
Duke d'Aguillon, who was, ex-  
cept the chancellor, the most un-  
popular man in it, and who was  
deemed the original author of the  
present disturbances, was appointed  
minister for foreign affairs. At  
Paris, 42 counsellors of the Cha-  
telet were sent at once into banish-  
ment to different places, and had  
only 24 hours allowed to prepare  
for their departure. In the course  
of the year, the parliaments of  
Besançon, Bourdeaux, Aix, Thou-  
louse, and Brittany, were totally  
suppressed, most of the members  
sent into banishment, and new  
parliaments created in the room of  
the old ones.

Notwithstanding this estate of in-  
ternal disturbance and dissatisfac-  
tion, a great reduction was made  
in

**\*94] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.**

in the French land forces, both of horse and foot; a circumstance that sufficiently shews the confidence of that government in its own strength, and how little it is apprehensive of any consequences that might result from the complaints or dislike of the people. At the same time, all these circumstances seem a sufficient pledge, of the present pacific disposition of France.

The possession of Corsica seems almost as imperfect on the side of France, as it was on that of Genoa. A continual depredatory war is carried on between their forces and the mountaineers, attended with the most cruel circumstances on both sides. Count de Marbeuf having marched this summer at the head of several battalions to scour the country, was attacked with such fury in the defiles of the mountains, that it amounted to little less than a general defeat, and was attended with a very con-

siderable loss both of men and officers. A large detachment under the command of a colonel, was afterwards attacked between Bastia and Ajaccio, and almost totally cut to pieces. Their aversion to the French is so great, as to carry them beyond all the bounds of humanity. It is said that they poison the wells, cisterns, and fountains, in that part of the country which they inhabit; kill their horses in the fields; infect the hay which they are to eat; and massacre the officers when they stir out of the garrisons. The French have been obliged to discontinue the fortifications and works which they were carrying on in different parts of the island, as these Banditti (as they call them) destroy more in one night, than they can erect in a week. In a word, the French have hitherto gained as little advantage by the acquisition of this island, as they did honour, in the manner of obtaining it.

## H R O N I C L E.

J A N U A R Y.

**N**AS observed at court as a high festival; jolly was dressed in a criminal's livery, ornamented with pearls and precious stones, it from her Royal Highness's presence. At noon the ear's Ode, composed by Whitehead, was performed before their Majesties.

The following convicts were executed at Tyburn to their sentence, viz. Marks for a street-robbery, he denied to the last; Thomas for firing a pistol, and Joseph Holloway, with intent to kill; and John Clark and Joseph Defoe for robbing the ear of a gold watch and money. This last is said to be a cousin to the celebrated Defoe, who wrote the True-Englishman, Robinson Crusoe, Jack, and other ingenious.

A most horrid murder was committed at Haptonstall, where a poor fellow threatened to give information against the murderers of Hapton, formerly mentioned, of coiners, as is supposed, and him, thrust his head into a clasp, and filled his head with burning coals, XIV.

by which cruel treatment the poor unhappy man died in the greatest agonies, and the villains made their escape.

Policies of insurance were opened at Lloyd's Coffee-house, at a high premium, on the private trade of an homeward-bound Indiaman, who has a rough diamond on board, valued at 100,000*l.* which is coming to be manufactured here on account of one of the Asiatic Nabobs.

The continual rains and high winds have laid the whole country about Brussels under water. The oldest man living does not remember the like.

The master of a ship in the West India trade was brought before the Lord Mayor, charged by the father of his apprentice, with selling him to a rope-maker at Nantucket. He had taken the lad from the London-workhouse, and when he had got him abroad sold him. The father produced a letter from the boy written with a stick (for he could not procure a pen) informing him of his situation; but his Lordship could not admit of that as evidence, and therefore the captain was discharged.

The Lord Mayor made a most useful regulation upon the corn-market in Mark-lane.—The meal weighers, by order of his Lordship, took an exact account of the quantities of wheat bought, the dif-

[F]

ferent

ferent prices given, and the purchasers names. This register was stuck up in the most conspicuous part of the market, to the great pleasure of the public, but great mortification of the wheat buyers, millers, factors, &c. who were so incensed, that they abused and insulted the officer, obliterated their names, and even attempted to tear down the register. It is hoped that his Lordship will persevere in this excellent plan, as it will be the means of preventing collusions, and of discovering the ingrossers of this article, which is justly termed the staff of life.

Yesterday morning Capt. Ferguson, convicted at the last Admiralty sessions for the murder of his cabin-boy, was carried from Newgate, the Marshal of the Admiralty, the officer carrying the silver oar, &c. attending, and hanged at execution-dock; his body was afterwards carried to the marshes down the river, and hung in chains. While his irons were knocking off in the Press-yard he shed tears, and said, the unhappy affair happened that day twelve-months, but declared he had no design of murdering the boy. He behaved very penitently, and when he came to the place of execution he was so much affected as to be obliged to be supported by two men till turned off. He was about 26 years of age.

*Cambridge, Jan. 4.* On Tuesday was read in full congregation, a letter of thanks to the King of Denmark, for his book lately presented to the University, written in German and French, very magnificently bound, containing a description of shells and minerals,

with figures, finely executed and exquisitely coloured from nature.

The young Prince and Princess who were under 7th inoculation appeared abroad perfectly recovered.

*Extract of a Letter from Edinburgh, Jan. 2.*

"This day came on the election of a Peer to serve in parliament, in the room of the late Duke of Argyll. The Earl of Breadalbane, and the Earl of Stair, were the candidates. Lord Stair was elected. There were 28 Peers present, 17 of whom voted for Lord Breadalbane, and 11 for Lord Stair. The proxies were mostly in favour of Lord Stair."

*Troyes, Dec. 28.* The King, by his paternal goodness, has granted funds for establishing public work-houses both in the towns and on the principal roads of the provinces of Champaign, to employ and procure subsistence for the poor people who want work; five are already opened in the department of this town for the admittance of women, and even children of nine years of age, paying them according to their work.

*Stralsund, Dec. 5.* Wednesday last the powder magazine in the city blew up at the time the workmen were all there; by which terrible accident upwards of 100 lives were lost, and more than 1000 persons were dangerously wounded. Seventy houses were entirely thrown down.

Sir Edw. Hawke resigned his place as first Lord of the Admiralty, on account, as it is given out, of his bad state of health,

A large



A large antique ring was taken out of the Thames, over against the Tower, the gold whereof was valued at six guineas. It was purchased by a jeweller in St. Martin's-lane, and is judged by the antiquarians to be 800 years old.

The trial of the horse-grenadier for imprisoning Mr. Rainsford the high constable some time ago, came on at the late sessions for Westminster, when the fact being proved, he was found guilty, but by the lenity of the prosecutor was fined only one shilling.

The following is a translation of the lettre de cachet, sent by order of the French King to the Duke de Choiseul.

My Lord Duke,

I am extremely dissatisfied with your services; and I command you to resign the three departments which you hold, viz. the office of Secretary of State for foreign affairs, the Secretary at War, and Postmaster General: I further command you to retire instantly to Chanteloux: My first intention was to have banished you to Bourges; but, in consideration to the Dutches of Choiseul, I permit you to remain at your seat of Chanteloux until you shall know my pleasure. Signed

LOUIS.

Immediately after the delivery of the above lettre de cachet, all the letters and papers belonging to Monsieur de Choiseul were seized by the Duc de Vrilliere, and carried to the King.

Mons. de Choiseul has voluntarily resigned the command of the Swiss guards, which was given him for life.

Bologna, Dec. 13. Letters from Pirano, a little town upon the

coast of Istria, advise, that at the time of the storm, on the 21st. ult. which did great damage in different parts of Italy, the waves of the sea discovered near that place, between the cape of Salvori and the town of Umago, a large extent of Mosaic pavement, and some foundations of ancient buildings. As that place was neither inhabited nor much cultivated, the waves did very little damage by washing away the shrubs and the earth which covered these remains of antiquities. Some old coins were likewise found, which may give information to persons who are curious in the study of antiquities. The waters of the sea rose as high as the second story of the houses at Umago, and threw down several in that neighbourhood. The same damage was done on the coast of Naples. It is assured that the damage occasioned by the storm in the state of Venice, amounts to some millions of ducats.

The river Thames was entirely frozen over at Ful-<sup>11th.</sup> ham.

A press-gang beating their drum in the city was taken before the Lord Mayor and reprimanded.

His Grace the Duke of Beaufort gave notice to the Treasurer of the New Infirmary at Gloucester, that Lord Bottetourt had left by his will 500 l. to that charity.

On Thursday an officer of the navy was sent to Guildhall, to desire the fitting Alderman to back the press warrants, which he declined; the officer afterwards went to the Lord Mayor with the same request, but met with no success.

Stockholm, Dec. 12. The Baron de Reh binder has been condemned by the sovereign courts to  
[F] 2 be

be kept 15 days in prison, and fed on bread and water, for having caused a work to be printed in which are contained some indecent expressions against the person of the King.

14th. This evening the Royal Academy of Artists met at the new apartments granted them by his Majesty in Somerset-house. The Duke of Cumberland and several of the nobility were present.

15th. A grand new dock was opened at Plymouth, and this day received the Northumberland man of war.

At a common council held this day, a motion was made to censure Mr. Alderman Harley for having backed the press-warrants sent into the city; but Mr. Harley not being present the motion was withdrawn.

Another motion was made to thank the Lord Mayor and those worthy Aldermen, who had refused to back the press-warrants; but this likewise, after much debate and personal altercation between Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Townsend, was withdrawn.

A third motion was made for prolonging the time for granting a bounty to seamen, who should voluntarily enter themselves to serve his Majesty; to which strong opposition was made, because the benefits arising from the bounty were totally defeated by Aldermen backing the press-warrants; the city, it was said, was no longer a sanctuary for their servants; for that notwithstanding near 2000*l.* had been paid in bounty money by the city, a set of lawless ruffians were let loose upon the citizens, who, in the face of magistracy, had pressed those who had a desire to

enter voluntarily, and who for that purpose were in their way to Guildhall. The court grew clamorous on this occasion, till a messenger arrived from the Trinity-house with an offer of adding 20*s.* more to the city-bounty, on which it was agreed to continue it some time longer.

A fray happened in Shoreditch, in which one John Foy was killed. Six persons have since been taken up and committed to prison for his murder, three to Newgate, and three to Wood-street Compter.

A paper having appeared in the Gazetteer, supposed to be written by a friend of Mr. Wilkes, charging Mr. Horne, 1. With subscribing to the Society of the Bill of Rights, but never paying a shilling; 2. Receiving amazing sums for Mr. Serj. Glynn's election; 3. Receiving subscriptions for the widow Bigby's appeal; 4. Receiving subscriptions for Mr. Gillingham's trial; 5. Receiving subscriptions for the affair of the weavers in Spital-fields; to all which charges Mr. Horne has this day given distinct answers. To the *first*, he says, that he never did *subscribe* to the Society, but *paid* five guineas into the hands of Mr. B. and numerous little sums besides. To the *second*, he says, that no very amazing sums were collected, and that Mr. Glynn and his friends have no objection, he is very ready to lay every receipt and payment before the public. To the *third*, he says, he has received 110*l.* 10*s.* and has paid the attorney 110*l.* and throughout the course of the prosecution has never been left in advance than he is now, which is 39*l.* 4*s.* To the *fourth*, he denies that

that ever there was any subscription for it, and defies his accuser to discover a single person who ever paid him one penny. To the *5th*, he gives the same answer, and, except 20l. which he gave out of his own pocket, does not believe that any other money was paid. Thus of the five charges, three he has proved totally false, and for the truth of what he has said of the other two he appeals to the gentlemen concerned; all of whom have since added their testimony. This dispute may be thought of a private nature, yet as the name of Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Horne have for a long time been closely united, our readers may expect that we shall shew some cause now they are separated; of which more hereafter.

Being observed as the anniversary of her Majesty's birth-day, their Majesties received the usual compliments at St. James's. The ladies made a most brilliant appearance on the occasion, dressed mostly in our manufactures. The ball at night was splendid, and ended about twelve. It was opened by his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester and Dutcheſs of Buccleugh. The Mansion-house was illuminated with 400 glass lamps.

This day the fleet at Spithead consisted of twenty-six ships of the line, with Admiral Buckle at their head.

The province of Friezland has suffered a heavy loss by the burning of its admiralty at Harlington, with the stores, archives, and every thing belonging to it.

His Majesty's ship Orford, of 74 guns, was docked at Chatham, in order to have the sheathing on

her bottom filled; which large surface, of 14,000 superficial feet, was filled with nails in one night's time. Near 16 tons of nails were drove in the same: the shipwrights, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, behaved with the greatest spirit and alacrity on the occasion; and the ship went out of dock again this day. Such an extraordinary work, in so few hours, was never performed in the memory of man.

The last advices from India having brought no account of the Aurora, which failed for our settlements there with the three supervisors, Mr. Vanstuart, Mr. Scrafton, and Col. Ford, on board, there now unhappily remains no manner of doubt but that she is lost.

The sessions, which began on Wednesday, ended 19th. at the Old Bailey. At this sessions three were capitally convicted; 31 were cast for transportation for seven, and one for 14 years; two were branded, and one whipped.

Joseph West, Stephen Paris, and Samuel Randall, charged with the murder of John Foy, last Tuesday night in Shoreditch, were brought to the bar at the Old Bailey, and acquainted that their trials are put off till next sessions. They were committed to Newgate. The other three concerned in this murder are taken, and lodged in Wood-street Compter.

The trial of Richard Mortis, who stands indicted for shooting at Mr. Parkinson, jun. at Broxbourn, in Hertfordshire, with an intent to kill him, is put off till the next sessions.

John Cummins, who was committed by the court at the last Admiralty

miralty sessions, for perjury on the trial of Capt. Broad, was discharged for want of prosecution.

*Dublin, Dec. 31.* This day at a post assembly, held at the Tholsel, the sheriff and commons of Dublin came to the following resolutions:

“Resolved unanimously, That it be the request of the sheriffs and commons, that the Lord Mayor, instead of giving a dinner and ball to the commons and citizens, as usual, do hand over to a committee, to be appointed for that purpose, the sum of 227 l. 10s. to be applied in charity.

“Resolved unanimously, That it be also the request of the commons, that Mr. Sheriff Perrier do omit the session and quarterly assembly dinner now approaching, and that in lieu thereof, the sheriff do hand over to a committee as aforesaid, the sum of 150 l. to be also applied in charity.

“Resolved, That the sheriffs and commons do recommend to the corporation of weavers, on their meeting to-morrow, the propriety of representing the necessity of a general association of the nobility, gentry, traders and citizens, for wearing the manufactures of this kingdom, in order to alleviate the present distresses of the manufacturers.”

And a committee of nine gentlemen were appointed to wait on my Lord Mayor, to acquaint him with the foregoing resolutions.

This day the remains of 21st. his Grace the late Duke of Bedford, after lying in great state at Bloomsbury-house, were interred with his illustrious ancestors at Cheyney, in Bucks. His Grace being an elder brother of the Trinity-house at Deptford, the guns

in the river at that place fired all the morning.

The late Duke of Bedford was of Norman extraction, and his ancestors appear to have been possessed of a large estate in Dorsetshire, in the year 1202.

The Earl of Rochford, 22d. Secretary of State for the southern department, sent a letter to the Lord Mayor of this city, of which the following is an exact copy:

*St. James's, Jan. 22, 1771,*

“My Lord,

“I take the earliest opportunity of informing your Lordship, that the Spanish ambassador hath this day, at two o'clock, signed a declaration relative to the expedition against Fort Egmont in Falkland Island, which his Majesty has been pleased to accept.

I am, My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient

Humble servant,

Lord Mayor. ROCHFORD.”

A Common Council holden on Tuesday, the 22d of Jan. 1771.

(COPY.)

A motion was made, and question put, that if any person shall be impressed within this city or liberty into his Majesty's service, by virtue of any warrant granted or backed by any of his Majesty's justices of the peace for this city, that this court will immediately direct their solicitor, at this city's expence, to prosecute, in the name of the person so impressed (if he desires it) not only the justice of the peace who granted or backed the said warrant, but the constable or peace officer who executed the same;

the same was declared to  
ied in the affirmative.

*case, Dec. 29.* The day be-  
esterday, between midnight  
se o'clock in the morning,  
at earthquake was felt here,  
was followed by several other  
less considerable. These

threw the inhabitants into  
consternation, but they did  
little damage, except throw-  
wn some chimneys.

have heard since, that several  
were thrown down by this  
shake in the neighbouring  
r.

*is, Dec. 26.* The Sieur Bu-  
, brother to the governor  
is city, lately governor of  
Ayres, and from whence  
rned a few days since, set  
esterday for Seville, from  
he is to go to the king-  
f Upper Navarre, of which  
amed commandant-general.

The Hon. Mr. Justice  
Bathurst kissed his Majesty's  
on being appointed Lord  
llor, and on being created  
m, by the title of Baron  
, of Apsley, in Suffex.

erday Lord Chief Justice  
took his leave of the court,  
de such a moving speech on  
casion as drew tears from  
f the Judges and council,  
g known to be a gentleman  
greatest probity and honesty,  
rer to be biased on any ac-  
whatever, and always acted  
the strictest honour and

His Majesty having been  
pleased to deliver the custo-  
he privy-seal to the Right  
Henry Earl of Suffolk and  
re, his Lordship was there-  
y his Majesty's command,

sworn of his Majesty's most ho-  
nourable privy council; and his  
Lordship accordingly took his  
place at the board.

His Majesty having been pleased  
to appoint the Right Hon. George  
Dunk, Earl of Halifax, to be one  
of his Majesty's principal secreta-  
ries of state, his Lordship was this  
day, by his Majesty's command,  
sworn one of his Majesty's princi-  
pal secretaries of state accordingly.

This day's Gazette con- 26th.  
tains a proclamation for  
proroguing the parliament of Ire-  
land from the 15th inst. to the  
26th of Feb. next, then to sit for  
the dispatch of business.

We hear from Tavistock, that  
a man and three horses were found  
dead in the snow on Black-Dowa.

A person known by the 28th.  
name of Charles Waddall,  
of the Oxford man of war, lying  
at Chatham, was ordered to re-  
ceive two dozen of lashes for de-  
sertion; but when tied up to the  
gangway, the culprit was disco-  
vered to be a woman. She de-  
clares that she has travelled from  
Hull to London after a man with  
whom she was in love; and hear-  
ing he was on board the Oxford at  
Chatham, she entered at the ren-  
dezvous in London, for the same  
ship, the 29th instant. On the 17th  
of this month she came on board;  
but finding that her sweetheart was  
run away, in consequence thereof  
she deserted yesterday. She was  
immediately carried before Admi-  
ral Dennis, who made her a pre-  
sent of half a guinea: Commis-  
sioner Hanway, and most of the  
officers of the yard, made her pre-  
sents also.

The affair of the prisoners,  
James Stevens, Robert Leslie, 31st  
[F] 4 William

## 72] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

William Thomson, J. Biggs, and John Mein, who forced out of the King's Bench prison the 19th of November last, came on before the court in Westminster-hall, when the rule was made absolute for an information against them. Lord Mansfield being at the House of Peers, the other three judges gave their opinion upon Mr. Steven's pamphlet, concerning imprisonment for debt: "To doubt the equity of such a thing now, (said one of them) after a practice of 400 years, would be preposterous, and what none but madmen would think of; however, men ought to be tender of the natural and personal liberty of their fellow-creatures."

Died lately, at her castle at Kientzeim, near Kolmer, in Alsace, aged above 100 years, Isabella Sidonie Wilhelmina, Baroness of Legen, Lady of the order of the Star of the Empress-Queen of Hungary, and widow of the Baron de Redwitz.

At Rome, the Rev. Thomas Wagstaffe, a clergyman of the church of England, who had resided there many years in the character of Protestant chaplain to the late Chevalier de St. George, and afterwards to his son.

At Market-Lavender, in Wiltshire, Mr. Euring, gardener, aged 105 years.

ployments, if they disobeyed his letters of Jussion; and signified to them, that it was in vain for them to make opposition, in hopes that his Majesty would withdraw his edict, or at least suspend the execution of it. The parliament has since resolved, that they could not obey the King's letters of Jussion; but that they would wait for his Majesty's orders with equal resolution and submission.

On this the musketeers went to the members of parliament at their own houses, and presented to each of them a lettre de cachet, enjoining them to declare immediately, whether they would resume their usual duty, or persist in their refusal; in testimony whereof they were to sign *Yes* or *No*. They were told at the same time that their refusal would be considered as an act of disobedience. In consequence of this, the greatest number signed *No*: but when they attended at court to receive their dismissal previous to their being sent into exile, three of them proposed to relax in their resolution, as it might be prudent to hold some measure with the court; the rest of the members, and especially the President Le Moine, received the proposition with horror. Mr. Dubois, who was hindered by the gout from attending their late meetings, and who had been surprized into signing *Yes*, was brought to court on a litter, and made his protest in the middle of the assembly, after which he was carried away amidst the acclamations of the people. On the 23d the King issued letters patent for creating a new parliament; and on the 24th the new members went to Paris to hold a parliament accordingly;

### FEBRUARY.

#### *Extract of two Letters from Paris.*

The King of France threatened the members of the parliament of Paris to deprive them of their em-

cordingly; the gentlemen of the long robe, however, looking upon them as a set of abject slaves, have refused to plead before them; on which account four have been sent to the Bastille *in terrorum*.

January 27.

M. Gilbert de Vonn, Greffier in Chief of the parliament of Paris, who had peremptorily refused to re-assume the function of his post, received a lettre de cachet, which exiles him to Beslieres, in Upper Languedoc, and signifying to him at the same time the arret of council, which declares his post confiscated to the King's use, for having acted contrary to the edict, which is at present the basis of the modern legislation. Mr. Gilbert de Vonn's post cost a million, and brings in 100,000 livres. The other Greffiers and Secretaries did not dare to do so bold an action, and ran away; but, having received orders from the King to resume their service on pain of being imprisoned, the loss of their offices, and that their children should be declared unworthy to fill any post in the kingdom, they returned to their duty.

4th. A letter from Whitehaven relates, that about 12 o'clock in the night of the 1st inst. the tide in that harbour rose to a prodigious height, higher than it ever has been in the memory of any man living: it overflowed the quays and tongues, and ran with the greatest impetuosity into the market-place, and from thence above 800 yards up Roper-street; but without doing any considerable damage in the town. Next morning the trustees of the harbour went to survey it, where they beheld the most alto-

nishing marks of the water's rage, that ever were perhaps done in three hours: about one half of the fort, from the foundation ten or twelve yards deep, was torn up; the guns dismounted, and thrown into the sea a very considerable distance from the battlement; about 100 feet of the battlement of the old quay destroyed; and a part of the new quay, that cost upwards of 600l. building the last summer, split in two from end to end. The whole damage is computed at 900l.

The Recorder made the report to his Majesty in council of the malefactors under sentence of death in Newgate; when Daniel Harris, for stealing a large quantity of goods out of the house of his master, Mr. Morgan, a cabinet-maker in Goodman's-fields, was ordered for execution on Wednesday the 13th instant.

James Glover for stealing nine firkins of butter from a ship in the Thames; and Anne Banks, for breaking into the house of Mrs. Toms, and stealing wearing apparel, were respited.

On Tuesday a patent passed the great seal, appointing 5th. Lord Mansfield Speaker of the House of Lords in the absence of the Lord Chancellor.

A letter from Paris says, "the dispute between the King and the parliament of Paris, is at length terminated in the banishment of every one of them: and the King has not only exiled them to different places, but sent the major part of them to little villages scarcely to be called inhabited."

This morning, John Taylor, serjeant of the grenadier 8th. company of the Royal Scots, was brought

## 74] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

brought to the bar of the King's Bench, Westminster-Hall, when Lord Mansfield summed up the whole of the cause; by which it appeared that the prisoner had been three times assaulted by Mr. Smith, the deceased, collared and violently thrown backward upon a bench without any provocation, turned out of the house, and called by the most opprobrious names; and farther, that, when out in the street, he was pursued and attacked by two men before he offered to draw his sword; from which circumstances he appeared only to be guilty of manslaughter. The court was unanimously in the same opinion, and the serjeant was ordered to be burnt in the hand behind the bar.

11th. Last night the frost was so intense, that the thermometer was below 1 deg. 12 dig. at about eleven o'clock. And this morning the barometer was two degrees lower than it was the 18th of January last, consequently two degrees lower than has been known for these nine years.

The Lord Chancellor took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy in the Court of Common Pleas, as the ultimate qualification towards filling the high offices to which he has lately been advanced.

A chapter of the most noble order of the Garter was held at St. James's, when Earl Gower was elected and invested with the ensigns of that order; there were present the Dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland, the Dukes of Marlborough and Grafton, the Earls of Hertford and Halifax.

12th. Yesterday Mr. Roberts, the returning officer of Shoreham, was called in and exa-

mined before the House of Commons, as were likewise other witnesses; and it appearing that 87 gentlemen had voted for the petitioner, all of whom, except one, had taken the bribery oath, and that only 37 gentlemen had appeared for Mr. Parling, notwithstanding which he had returned the latter duly elected; it was then declared that the returning officer had acted illegally, and in breach of privilege of that assembly. He was therefore ordered to be taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms.

One of the venders of a paper called the *Whisperer*, was brought to the bar of the King's Bench, Westminster-Hall, for selling of the said papers; when he was sentenced by the court to be imprisoned for six months for selling No. V. of the said paper; and, at the expiration of that time to suffer six months imprisonment more for that of No. VI. and afterwards to be bound himself in two hundred pounds, and two sureties in fifty pounds each, for his good behaviour for two years.

This evening, Taylor, the Scotch serjeant, was brought up to the King's-Bench bar, when his counsel moved for his discharge; to which Counsellor Dunning, for the appeal, objected: they then urged he had been burnt in the hand: Mr. Dunning replied, that was no punishment for murder; the motion was thereupon over-ruled: they then moved, that he might be bailed; which Mr. Dunning objecting to, that motion was likewise over-ruled: they then moved, that his irons might be taken off: Mr. Dunning objected also to this third motion, which was over-ruled like-



likewise. These proceedings being ended, the serjeant was remanded back to prison, and ordered to be brought up again the first day of next term.

13th. This morning, Daniel Harris, a young man about 22 years of age, was executed at Tyburn, pursuant to his sentence, for robbing his master, Mr. Morgan, a cabinet maker, in Goodman's-fields. He behaved with the most exemplary piety and devotion; and, before he was turned off, exhorted the spectators, especially the younger part, to take warning by his unhappy fate, and shun lewd women and bad company, which brought him to that shameful end.

14th. This Day Hugh Roberts, the returning officer for the borough of New Shoreham, who has been in the custody of the Serjeant at Arms since Tuesday, was brought to the bar of the Lower Assembly, where he was severely reprimanded on his knees by the Speaker, and then ordered to be discharged on paying the fees.

The last letters from Paris advise, that a great many persons have lately been sent to the Bastille.

After the dismissal of the parliament of Paris, all the King's council, in the night between the 22d and 23d ult. by order, waited on his Majesty, when he provisionally appointed them to replace the parliament, and told them that he reckoned upon their zeal and attachment to his service, and that it was essential to give an example of their submission at that moment, and that he ordered them to do so. Immediately they fell on their knees before his Majesty; and, while they were begging him

to dispense with such an humiliating command, he stopped them short, and ordered them to retire. Two or three days after they were ordered again to attend, when they received their charge; and his Majesty told them, that he would maintain, with all his authority, their arrears, and would favour those who most distinguished themselves. A few mornings after, those gentlemen waited on the chancellor, who, with them, was escorted in grand parade to the palace, a numerous guard attended to protect them from the insults of the populace, who were gathered in great crowds. After registering the edict in dispute, three causes were called; but the attornies, under various pretexts, would not bring them on, and the court then broke up. While the counsellors of state, and masters of requests, were traversing the palace, they were insulted with the most horrible hisses. Where this affair will end, no one knows; for, though the attornies shew a readiness to obey orders, the most celebrated advocates have absented, and no business can go on.

The following is the translation of a letter wrote by the Duke de Choiseul to the King of France, immediately after receiving his late dismissal:

"When your Majesty honoured me with your favours and your bounty, I received them with the purest acknowledgement. This sentiment could not but redouble in my heart the love I bear for your royal person, the application to my duties, and my efforts in all that could contribute to the glory of your reign. My incapacity only could cause the faults which

76] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

which have determined your Majesty to withdraw from me your confidence. The dismissal I receive with resignation, as I did your benevolence with gratitude; and, always penetrated with the same fidelity, I shall occupy myself in my retreat, in praying only, that my successor may unite more talents with as much zeal. I am, &c.

*St. James's, Feb. 18.* This day his Majesty was pleased to fill up two vacant stalls of the most honourable military order of the Bath.

The Sovereign having put on the ribbon, with the symbol of the order hanging to it, Mr. Hill, the gentleman usher, introduced Lieutenant-General Charles Montagu, who, kneeling, was knighted by the Sovereign, with the sword of state: then Lord Beaulieu, having received the ribbon, with the badge of the order, from Mr. Whitehead, presented the same to the Sovereign, who put the ribbon over the new knight's right shoulder; then he had the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand; which done, he rose up and retired.

Afterwards Mr. Hill introduced Mr. Ralph Payne; the sword of state was delivered to the Sovereign by Sir George Warren, as was also the ribbon, and the like ceremony observed as before.

A poor boy, who, on Tuesday night had crept into a dunghill at a stable yard in Holborn, in order to preserve himself from the cold, was found dead by the oiler.

A poor woman also, with a child at her breast, and another about three years old lying by her, was found dead in Rag-fair.

Yesterday in the afternoon a fire broke out at a milliner's, in New-Round-Court in the Strand, which consumed that house and three others, and damaged several more.

The person, who was on Monday committed to the 19th. Poultry-Compter, for farther examination, charged with selling 400*l.* East-India stock, the property of his brother-in-law, was re-examined before Aldermen Shakespear, Esdaile, Kennet, &c. at Guildhall, when two waiters, at a coffee-house near the Royal-Exchange, swore to their fetching Mr. Portis the broker to the prisoner. Mr. Portis deposed that he sold the stock by his order, and that the prisoner signed the book in the gentleman's name to whom it belonged, and personated him. Two clerks of the East-India House swore to the prisoner's signing the book in the name of his brother-in-law. In his defence he endeavoured to accuse one of the family with being concerned; but, as he could not make good his charge, he was committed to Newgate.

Mrs. Cornelys has been twice fined 50*l.* for having operas (called Harmonic Meetings) at Carlisle-house, Soho-square. Guadagni has been fined 50*l.* for singing in these operas, and there are two other informations against him for the same. There is also another information against Mrs. Cornelys, for having public masquerades at the same house.

On Thursday last the two prizes of 25*l.* each, founded 21*l.* by Mr. Smith, late master of Trinity College, Cambridge, for the best proficient in mathematics and natural philosophy, were adjudged

to Mr. Starkie of St. John's and Mr. Kedington of Caius College, bachelors of arts of the present year.

The last letters from Petersbourg advise, that the distemper which raged at Moscow, and was taken for the plague, proves to be a putrid fever, which has made great havoc in the suburbs of that city.

On Tuesday came on to be tried before a special jury in the court of Common-Pleas, at Westminster-Hall, a cause between an attorney and a printer of a daily paper, on an action of damages, for publishing in his paper a libel on the said attorney: the damages were laid by the plaintiff at 5000*l.* and, after a hearing of six hours, the jury withdrew, and returned in a short time, giving a verdict for the plaintiff, *1*s.** damages.

Tuesday morning two chimney-sweepers, who were employed in Bushill-row, being left by themselves, took an opportunity of breaking open a cupboard in the parlour, from whence they stole two bags of money, containing upwards of 70*l.* which they put into their sacks, and carried clear off. The youngest of them, a boy, had about 30*s.* of the above sum for his share, which he laid out in a new hat, with a gold lace and tassel. The man spent some of the rest pretty nearly in the same manner, and both were taken on Wednesday, and committed to Clerkenwell Bridewell.

On Thursday evening a messenger arrived in town from Madrid, with the Catholic King's ratification of the Convention entered into between his ambassador Prince Malabranco and the British Court.

*Copenhagen, Feb. 2.* Tuesday last being the King of Denmark's birthday, it was celebrated here with the greatest festivity. On this occasion a new order was instituted by her Danish Majesty, called the order of Matilda, to consist of twenty-four persons, the ensign of which is a cypher of her Majesty's name, enriched with diamonds.

The King of Denmark published an ordinance, by which he permits brothers and sisters children to marry together; and also that a widower may marry the sister of his deceased wife, without being obliged to have the bishop's dispensation for the same.

The linen manufactory in the Isle of Man succeeds beyond expectation: in the year 1769, they exported 1000 yards, and last year above 9000, besides what is used in home consumption.

*Boston, New-England, Dec. 10.*

At the Superior Court of Judicature, now holding at Boston, came on the trial of eight soldiers belonging to the 29th regiment, who stood indicted for the murder of the several persons on the 5th of March last, by firing guns in King-street. The examination of witnesses took up five days, the counsel for the crown and the counsel for the prisoners held about two days. On Wednesday the honourable court summed up the case, when the jury brought in their verdict, two of the soldiers guilty of man-slaughter, the other six not guilty. The two former were re-committed to gaol, and the six were discharged.

The two soldiers, convicted as above, have since been branded in the hand in open court, and discharged.

## 78] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

*Boston, Dec. 27.* At the Superior Court held in this town last Wednesday, came on the trial of Edward Manwaring, Esq; an officer of the customs, Mr. John Munro, notary public, Hammond Green and Thomas Greenwood, who had been charged with firing guns out of the Custom-House on the 5th of March, and indicted by the Grand Jury for the murder of those persons that were killed at that time, and for which Manwaring, &c. were imprisoned. After a few hours trial, they were acquitted.

*Stockholm, Feb. 12.* Our late sovereign the King of Sweden, Adolphus-Frederick, expired suddenly, about eight o'clock this evening, at his palace in this city, in the 61st year of his age, and 20th of his reign.

*Genoa, Feb. 2.* The late Doge, Monsieur John Baptist Negroni, who died the 26th of last month, lay in state in one of the rooms of the palace. On the 29th at night, the corpse of the deceased, in his ducal robes, was carried from thence privately to the cathedral church, and placed on a pyramidical scaffold, fifty-four palms high. The church was hung with black. And on the 30th, the college of senators, together with a great number of the nobility, attended the ceremony of the funeral; during which, minute guns were fired from the fortifications round the mole; and the galleys fired each three rounds, as did two companies of soldiers, drawn up before the ducal palace. The same night the corpse was carried privately to a church of the Franciscan Priars, called the Lady of the Mount, three miles distant from the city, and deposited

with the ancestors of the family of Negroni.

Yesterday the Great Council met as usual, and named fifteen persons, properly qualified, to fill the vacant dignity.

This day, being the adjournment of the quarter-session for the county of Surry, held at Southwark, before Sir Joseph Mawbey, Bart. chairman, Sir Timothy Waldo, Knt. and a crowded bench of magistrates; came on the trial of the keeper of a private madhouse, near Kennington-Common, for assaulting Mrs. Mary Leggatt, with intent to commit a rape upon her, falsely imprisoning her for above three days; and committing another assault upon her. It appeared in evidence on the trial, that Mrs. Leggatt had been seduced by her husband, under pretence of taking an airing to Kingston, to the prisoner's house, without there being the least foundation for any imputation of insanity: that whilst she was confined, she offered to engage for the payment of 20l. if he would let her out; but the prisoner declared her note for that purpose would not be binding; and besides, he was to have 20l. from her husband for confining her; and that he declared to her friends when they demanded her enlargement, he would confine any woman if her husband would put her under his care. The trial lasted full five hours, when the prisoner was found guilty by the jury of all the several charges laid against him, to the entire satisfaction of the bench and some hundreds of auditors. The court, not only considering the many aggravated circumstances that

that attended the illegal and cruel usage of the prisoner in the present case, but how highly necessary it was, when in their power, to punish all keepers of such infamous private houses, established under the false pretence of curing maniacs, thought proper (to prevent the prisoner from such behaviour for the future, and to deter others from daring to violate the laws of their country, under any pretext whatever) to pass on him the following sentence: That he be imprisoned for the space of 6 months, set in and upon the pillory for one hour on the 13th instant, at St. Margaret's-hill, and that he pay a fine of 13 s. 4 d. and give security for his good behaviour for two years, himself in 200 l. and two bail in 100 l. each.

This day the sessions ended at the Old Bailey; at this sessions seven were capitally convicted, 31 were ordered to be transported for seven years, and four for fourteen years; eight were branded in the hand, seven ordered to be privately whipped, and fifteen delivered on proclamation.

At a court of common council held this day, a great number of members were present. A motion was made that this court do apply to the Hon. House of Commons, by petition, that the bill now depending in that house for leave to embank a certain part of the river Thames, near Durham-yard, may not pass into a law. The said question was unanimously agreed to; a petition to be heard by counsel prepared, approved, and ordered to be delivered by a committee, attended by the Remembrancer; and the said committee

were empowered to employ such counsel as they shall think proper.

Delivered lately, Mrs. Hurstein, in Duke's-place, of two boys and a girl.

Died, Capt. Jacob Johnstone, formerly in the Barbadoes trade, aged 102 years.

Mr. John Lockman, secretary to the British fishery.

At Fethard in Ireland, the widow Carman, aged 122 years.

At Brussels, aged 96, General Macarthy, a native of Ireland, in the Hungarian service.

Mr. James Wilson, aged 87, at Wensley, Yorkshire; he was father and grandfather to fifty-five children, and was carried to his grave by six of his grand-children.

Mr. Wellings, aged 109, at Norwich, formerly a clothier, by which he had acquired a fortune of above 10,000 l.

In New Bond-street, James Nelson, Esq; aged 96.

George Tomlinson, Esq; of Bishopsgate-street, aged 104 years.

At Portsmouth, Mr. Barton, aged 103 years.

At Calais, Capt. Rhode, aged 101.

---

M A R C H.

Sir William Stephenson and 1st. Mr. Alderman Peers, with Mr. Deputy Judd, Mr. Bellas, Mr. Bishop, and Mr. Hurford, attended by Mr. Remembrancer, presented a petition to the Hon. House of Commons, against the bill for embanking part of the river Thames, near Durham-yard, and which is ordered to be heard at the bar of that House on Wednesday next.

Edin-

## 80] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

*Edinburgh, Feb. 25.* We are informed from the Western Isles that upwards of 500 souls from Islay and the adjacent islands, are preparing to migrate next summer to America, under the conduct of a gentleman of wealth and merit, whose predecessors resided in Islay for many centuries past. And that there is a large colony of the most wealthy and substantial people in Sky, making ready to follow the example of the Argathelians in going to the fertile and cheap lands on the other side of the Atlantic ocean. It is to be dreaded that these migrations will prove hurtful to the mother-country.

A few days ago a Custom-house cutter from Dover, fell in with a smuggling vessel, which she ordered two of her men immediately to board, but the smugglers insisted they should not, and on their attempting the same, knocked them over-board: the captain of the cutter left them for that time, but on observing another cutter from Dover, they joined company, and came up with the smugglers just as they were going to land near Folkestone; they demanded their goods, which were refused, and the cutters were pelted from shore with stones, &c. and otherwise very roughly used; upon which an officer on board took up a blunderbuss, and told them, if they did not surrender, that he would instantly fire, which he very soon after did: several of them are wounded, one of whom is since dead, another taken and carried to Dover-castle, and the officers also made a seizure of 150 tubs of brandy, &c.

The following is an abstract of the opinion of the

counsellors relative to the refusal of the goldsmiths, grocers, and weavers companies, to obey the Lord Mayor, except in cases of election:—“Messrs. Wedderburne, Glynn, and Dunning, are unanimously of opinion, that the masters and wardens of the three companies are bound to obey the Lord Mayor's precepts, and are liable to be disfranchised for refusal. The common serjeant is obliged to file an information in the Mayor's Court for that purpose, by the direction of the Court of Aldermen and Common Council, or by order of the Common Hall, and is liable to criminal prosecution for not obeying such orders.”

*Extract of a Letter from Paris; February 22.*

“It was reported for some days that Mr. Seguier, attorney-general of the parliament, was suspended from his employment: the case was this, that magistrate had, in conjunction with several members of the council, drawn up a memoria: which was intended to be presented to the King, praying the restoration of the parliament. The King being informed of what was going forward, forbade Mr. Seguier to present any memorial, without previously shewing it to the chancellor, or to Mr. Daguesseau. This step has raised the attorney-general very much in the opinion of the public, who did not much esteem him before, though they always acknowledged his capacity.

“The lieutenant of the police is very active in searching out the persons concerned in the licentious papers that are daily stuck up in every

t of this city. A few days detected a shoe-cleaner who employed in pasting some of pers against the house of Sartine, in the middle of

The method he made use by carrying a box upon his h a child in it, who, by of a little window made in upon certain signs given, the intended paper. The the child are both sent to where they have undergone examinations, from which rther discoveries are ex- be made."

This day his Majesty went the House of Peers in the te, and gave the royal af- he following bills, viz.

bill to continue an act for g mutiny and desertion in rican colonies.

bill to oblige the proprie- the Birmingham canal na- , to compleat the same to alled Newthall Ring, near ham.

bill to explain and amend or making the river Clyde le.

bill for erecting a play- Liverpool.

bill to dissolve the marriage y Knight, and to enable marry again.

bill for new paving, light- d watching, Goodman's-

bill for making better pro- r the poor, in the city of and for better lighting, ;, and paving the said

bill to explain and amend for better supplying the Worcester with fresh water, XIV.

and for better lighting, watching, and paving, the said city.

And also to several road, in- closure, and other private bills.

This day a proclamation, with a reward of fifty pounds, 9th. was issued out for apprehending two printers, charged with pub- lishing debates in parliament in their news-papers, and who did not attend the order of the House of Commons.

*Our readers will see the procla- mation, and all the other papers relative to this transaction, and the imprisonment of the city magistrates, in the Appendix.*

About two o'clock in the afternoon, a fire was dis- 10th. covered in an apartment adjoining to the King's dressing room at St. James's, which greatly alarmed the whole court. The accident hap- pened by some deficiency in the hearth, which had communicated to the joist underneath.

The printers of the fol- 13th. lowing morning and even- ing papers were ordered to attend the House of Commons, viz. the Morning Chronicle, St. James's Chronicle, the London, Whitehall, and General Evening Posts, and the London Packet.

Yesterday morning about one o'clock, the towns of 15th. Chatham, Rochester, and Stroud, were greatly alarmed by the noise of fire, which broke out at the dwelling house of Mrs Sarah Dur- ham, (a widow lady of great for- tune) on St. Margaret's Bank, Ro- chester, by which accident it was intirely burnt down, with the ad- joining dwelling-house of Mrs. Curtis (a widow lady) which con- sumed

[G]

## 82] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

sumed all their goods, money, and effects, to a very considerable value. It caught at several tenements of William Manly's, Esq; and at the dwelling-house of Mr. Alderman Baker's, but happily did no great damage to them. What adds greatly to this dreadful accident, is, that Mrs. Durham perished in the flames; Miss Sally Young, a child of about nine years of age, who was upon a visit (daughter of Mr. James Young, master cooper of his Majesty's victualling-office at London) and the servant maid, shared the same unhappy fate; Mrs. Curtis, in the adjoining house, and her servant, were with much difficulty saved: They were two noble dwellings, which were built by the late Mr. Simon Durham, Gent. about four years since. It is impossible to describe what great consideration every person seemed to be in; and had it not been for large party walls, which prevented the fire from getting to several dwellings, and the great activity of the people in playing the engines, which were seven in number, God knows what the consequence would have been. It cannot be conjectured how this unhappy accident happened, as every soul, who was in the house with Mrs. Durham, perished in the flames.

*Extract of a Letter from Paris, February 28.*

"The French King held a bed of justice here on the 22d of February last, when he issued an edict, which was registered the next day, to the following effect; namely, that as the jurisdiction of the parliament was too extensive,

reaching from Lyons southwardly to Arras in French Flanders northwardly, which great distance occasioned much expence to his subjects, who might be obliged to come to Paris for the prosecution of their law affairs, his Majesty has thought fit to branch the parliament of Paris into five different parliaments, under the denomination of superior courts, each parliament having similar jurisdiction; and that his Majesty had appointed them their respective salaries, on the underwritten establishment.

The first president	Salary 6000 livrs.
2 subaltern presidents	each 4000
20 counsellors	each 2000
1 solicitor-general	3000
1 attorney-general	4000
2 substitutes	each 1000
1 greffier civil	} No salary.
1 greffier criminal	
24 attorneys	
12 huissiers	

Agreeable to this establishment, the first superior court is that of Arras in French Flanders; the second, Blois; the third, Clermont Ferrand; the fourth, Lyons; the fifth, Poitiers."

In the morning the following hand-bill was dispersed about this city:—"To the liverymen, freemen, and citizens of London. Although our Lord Mayor has been confined to his room for sixteen days, with a severe fit of the gout, and is still much indisposed, he is determined to be this day in his seat at the House of Commons, to support your rights and privileges, even though he should be obliged to be carried in a litter. He leaves the Mansion-house at one of the clock."

And



And in the afternoon the two following:

"The citizens of London, and all the friends of freedom in this metropolis, are expected to bring the Lord Mayor back again in triumph from the House of Commons, and attend him to the Mansion-house."

"The freemen of London are requested to attend at the House of Commons, in order to conduct their Lord Mayor back to his own mansion."

At two o'clock in the afternoon the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor set out from the Mansion-house in a coach, to attend the House of Commons, in pursuance to a summons, to answer for his conduct on Friday last. His Lordship appeared very feeble and infirm, but in good spirits. Mr. Alderman Oliver, and his Lordship's chaplain, Mr. Evans, were in the same coach. A prodigious crowd of the better sort were at the Mansion-house and in the streets near it, who testified their approbation by repeated huzzas, which were continued quite from the Mansion-house to the House of Commons. On his arrival there, one universal shout was heard for near three minutes, and the people, during the whole passage to the House, cried out to the Lord Mayor as *the people's friend, the guardian of the citizen's rights, and the nation's honour.*

When his Lordship was questioned concerning his conduct at the Mansion-house, in signing a warrant of commitment for one of the messengers, his Lordship replied, "That he had only done his duty as chief magistrate of the city of London, having acted con-

formable to his oath and the charters of the said city, by which he was bound to protect the persons, property, and franchises of his fellow-citizens." His Lordship being very ill, Mr. Trecothick acquainted the Speaker of it, and that his Lordship wished to withdraw; and no objections being made, the affair was put off till Tuesday next. About five o'clock his Lordship returned home, attended by a great number of people; and the populace took the horses out of the carriage at St. Paul's, and drew the coach to the Mansion-house.

John Wilkes, Esq; received a second order from 20th. the Speaker, to attend the House of Commons on the Monday following. The Right Hon. the Lord Mayor and Mr. Alderman Oliver were also ordered to attend in their seats.

This day the purser of the 21st. Lapwing packet-boat, late Capt. Gardiner, came to the India-house with an account of her arrival at Falmouth, from Bengal. She brings advice that there has been a great famine all over that kingdom, that incredible numbers of the inhabitants have perished. It is added, that the country ships, which used to supply them with provisions, have not arrived, and that the fruits of the earth are all destroyed by bad weather.

The Lapwing sailed from Bengal on the 20th of September, and from Madras the 15th of October, when no advice of the Aurora, with the supervisors on board, had been received.

The claim on the Sutherland peerage, which had been so long depending, was, after a hearing

of seven days at the bar of the House of Peers, decided in favour of Lady Elizabeth Sutherland, daughter of the late Earl and Countess of Sutherland, who before enjoyed the estate, but now the titles and dignities as Countess of Sutherland; a young lady in the sixth year of her age.

About two o'clock, the 25th.

Rt. Hon. the Lord Mayor, attended by Mr. Alderman Oliver, went from the Mansion-house to attend in their respective places in the House of Commons, pursuant to orders issued to them on Friday last. There was a prodigious concourse of people about the Mansion-house to see them come out, and the crowd continued to increase the whole way to Westminster-hall.

When the Members of the House of Commons had taken their seats, the House proceeded to the discussion of the very tender and delicate matter before them. Their debates, relative to the Lord Mayor, we are told, turned principally upon these three points, Censure, Expulsion, or the Tower. The majority seemed inclined to the second. Very early, however, in the evening, they had divided twice; and the numbers on the second division, which was an adjournment, are said to have been 214 Noes to 97 Ayes.

About half past ten o'clock, his Lordship finding his strength exhausted, and being unable to bear the pain and fatigue any longer, begged permission to retire; which being granted, he returned to the city, attended as before by a vast concourse of people, who took the horses from the coach, and drew it all the way to the Mansion-house, testifying their approbation of his

Lordship's conduct by the loudest acclamations and repeated shouts of applause.

At the general court of the India proprietors, held by adjournment, for declaring the ballot on the dividend, which was voted to be at the rate of twelve and a half per cent. per ann. the numbers were ninety-four for the question, and five against it.

John Wilkes, Esq; received a third order to attend the House of Commons on Monday the 11th of March next.

About three o'clock in the morning, the debates in the 26th. House of Commons ended, when Richard Oliver, Esq; Alderman and Member of Parliament for the city of London, was ordered to be sent to the Tower, but was indulged to lie at his own house in Fenchurch-street, where the serjeant at arms attended between the hours of seven and eight o'clock, and conducted him in a coach to the above prison.

The numbers on this last question are said to have been 138 Ayes to 83 Noes.

Lord Temple, and a great number of the nobility and members of the House of Commons, visited Mr. Oliver in the Tower.

A motion was made by Mr. Alderman Kirkman, in the court of Common Council, that the expence of Mr. Alderman Oliver's table, during the time he remains prisoner in the Tower, be defrayed by the city, which was carried in the affirmative.

The dean and chapter of Westminster presented a petition to the House of Commons, claiming a right to the soil of the river Thames, on which the embankment

made at Durham-yard and adjacent; the right to which had been before claimed by the City of London.

This day the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor of the city did, about one o'clock (accompanied by the committee) to attend to the House of Commons pursuant to order. He was accompanied, as on Monday, by a great number of people, who were anxious to know the issue of the affair.

The justices, and high and dignified persons of Westminster, were present, and the guards, both on foot and on horse, were ordered to be in readiness, in case any tumult should arise. The city was all in a ferment; and by its acclamations expressed its satisfaction with his conduct. His lordship seemed, as before, extremely ill, and was determined to resist the effects of the disease. In his usual precaution, the Lord Mayor, &c. He was supported to the door of the House of Commons by his friends: the city then went with him, in order to assist him in the defence of his person. The house was in such a confusion, that they could not get in till the order of the day till half past one o'clock. They then proceeded to the Lord Mayor's business, where there was only one division, which was 202 to 39 for supporting him to the Tower. The Lord Mayor could have considered his duty, and only committed him to the custody of the serjeant at law, but his lordship told them that he desired no favour of them, and was prepared to go where his duty called. His friend Mr. Oliver was, at half past twelve, his lord-

ship returned to the Mansion-house, where he lay down to rest till four o'clock, when he sent for a hackney coach and went to the Tower.

The mob was very riotous at Westminster; Lord North lost his hat, and was in great danger; several gentlemen were grossly insulted, and some carriages were broken.

The five following convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, were executed at Tyburn, pursuant to their sentence, viz. Richard Mortis, for firing a loaded pistol at Thomas Parkinson, in Hertfordshire; Thomas Peake, for returning from transportation before the expiration of his term; John Sidey and George Birch, for breaking open the house of Mr. Greenfield, linen-draper in Fleet-street, and stealing linens, &c. to the amount of more than £3000. and Luke Cannon, concerned with John Sidey, in breaking into the house of the Hon. Mr. Stratford, in Park-street, and stealing plate, &c. to the amount of £2000.

Luke Cannon said at the gallows, that he had been a single man, a married man, an honest man, and a rogue, within a twelve month, and in which time he should suffer. Birch, Sidey, Mortis, and Peake behaved in the press-yard in a most audacious manner, and struck the executioner when put into the cart.

His Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill to indemnify persons who have omitted to qualify themselves for offices or employments within the time limited by law,

[G] 3

and

and for allowing a further time for that purpose.

The bill to explain, amend, and render more effectual an act for paving the city and liberties of Westminster.

The bill for amending certain mile-ways leading to the city of Oxford, for making a commodious entrance through St. Clement's parish, for rebuilding or repairing Magdalen-bridge, &c.

The bill to restrain divorced persons from marrying the offending party.

The bill to enable lunatics intitled to renew leases, their guardians, and committees, to accept of surrenders of old leases, and grant new ones, &c.

And also to several road, inclosure, and other bills.

#### LENT CIRCUIT.

At Reading assizes, one was capitally convicted; but reprieved.

At Aylesbury assizes, two were capitally convicted, and both reprieved.

At Oxford assizes, none were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Bristol, two were capitally convicted.

At Salisbury assizes, Henry Gale, for the murder of Mrs. Johnson, of Hannington Wick, and William Lacy, for stealing a gelding, were capitally convicted. Gale was executed at Fisherton gallows, and Lacy reprieved for transportation.

At the assizes at Winchester, two were capitally convicted.

At Worcester assizes, two were capitally convicted; but respited for transportation. Samuel Davis, for the murder of his wife, by

striking her on the head with a pair of tongs, and who was to have been tried at this assize, died in gaol.

At this assize came on to be tried, by a special jury, a remarkable and much-talked of cause, wherein Mr. Jonathan Green, of Dudley, was nominal plaintiff, and four others defendants, for an assault and imprisonment; but it clearly appearing, in the course of the trial, that the plaintiff was unhappily afflicted with lunacy; that he was taken up, and put under the care of one of the defendants, and attended by Dr. Moore, for the purpose of effecting a cure, a verdict was found for the defendants.

At Gloucester assizes, seven were capitally convicted.

At the assizes for the county of Somerset, at Taunton, four were capitally convicted.

At Hereford assizes three were capitally convicted; but were reprieved. At this assize came on, before the Hon. Sir William Ashurst, the trials of Marmaduke Bowen, Lewis Lloyd Bowen, and John Williams, as accessaries to the murder of Mr. Powell, of Glanareth. The trials began at half an hour past six, and continued till half an hour past three. The evidence against the prisoners was in substance what was before produced upon the trial of those unhappy persons who were executed for that atrocious offence. The prosecutors however failed in their attempt to fix Mr. Bowen with some facts that had appeared upon the former trial, and which, if brought home to him, would have been exceedingly conducive to the proof of his guilt; this they could

not accomplish. The evidence against the other two prisoners was still more slight. Mr. Bowen's character and conduct in life was represented as irreproachable by the testimony of several gentlemen of unquestionable veracity and honour. Sir William Ashurst stated the whole of the evidence to the jury with the utmost accuracy and precision, and accompanied it with observations which did the highest honour to his discernment and humanity; and which sufficed to shew that the very great loss which the public sustained by the death of Sir Joseph Yates, is, in a great measure, repaired by the appointment of such an amiable and able successor. The jury, after an hesitation of not more than five minutes, acquitted all the prisoners.

At Monmouth assizes, none were capitally convicted. Came on to be tried, a trial in an action of Scandalum Magnatum, wherein the Right Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Hereford was plaintiff, and John Evans, clerk, one of the residentiaries of Hereford, was defendant, before a special jury of gentlemen of that county; when, after a trial of four hours, a verdict was given for the plaintiff, with ten pounds damages, subject to the opinion of the court of Common Pleas upon a matter of law.

At the assizes at Launceston, Catherine Burgess was capitally convicted, and executed, for the murder of her bastard child; it is said, she was in a fit at the time she was tied up.

At the assizes at York, Luke Atkinson, who was capitally convicted of the murder of William Smith, miller, at Skelton in Cleve-

land, was executed at Tyburn, and his body sent to the hospital for dissection. On Sunday evening he told Mr. Warton that he had, without the least provocation, for three weeks before the perpetration of the murder, several times a strong inclination to commit it; but had always got the cruel thought driven from his mind, till the unhappy night in which he effected it, when he went to bed, but could not rest; that he arose from out of his bed, and fell to prayer, in hopes of diverting these thoughts: but so irresistible was the impulse, that he at last went to the house of William Smith, armed with a mattock and hatchet, broke open the door with the mattock, and found him asleep in bed, where he struck him several times on the head, but whether with the mattock or hatchet he did not remember; and that afterwards he took the deceased's purse, containing one half guinea, a quarter guinea, about five shillings in silver, and sixpence in copper. He declared that his wife was ignorant of the murder, and died penitently.

At this assizes, seven more were capitally convicted, but were all reprieved before the Judge left the city, except John Wright (late a soldier in the 37th regiment of foot quartered at Leeds, convicted of burglariously entering the dwelling-house of Mr. Green of that town, in defending of which one James English unhappily lost his life) who is ordered for execution. John Hutchinson, a prisoner in the Castle for a debt to the crown, and who lately picked a watch out of the pocket of a gentleman's servant, of whom he was begging charity as

## 88] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

he stood at the grate; and though the watch was seen in his hand, yet he so quickly concealed it, that, notwithstanding the strictest search was immediately made, it could not be found. Some days after he wrote to the servant, desiring that he would prosecute him, and he would pay all charges and give him a watch. He received his sentence of transportation for seven years with the greatest joy.

At Lancaster assizes the cause between John Gornall, innkeeper, plaintiff, and Colonel Burgoyne, defendant, was ended; when, after a trial of 18 hours, the jury gave a verdict of 80*l.* with costs, for the plaintiff, for the damages he sustained at the late election at Preston.

At the assizes for the county of Norfolk, at Thetford, four were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Chelmsford, one was capitally convicted.

Letters in town from the East Indies say, that Commodore Lindsay had dispatched the *Hawke* sloop of war, in quest of his Majesty's ship the *Aurora*; that she had examined all the harbours and anchoring places in the island of Madagascar, and every port where it was in the least probable she might have been arrived, but without any kind of success; for which reason, there does not now remain the smallest hope of her safety. The same letters add, that this sloop of war found the French had settled and fortified the whole eastern coast of that great island.

Mr. Sheriff Baker and Mr. Sheriff Martin sent cards to all the Aldermen, informing them that the entertainment, which is customary to be given on Tuesday and Wed-

nesday in Easter week, must necessarily be deferred till after the Lord Mayor's enlargement.

The society of the bill of rights has voted the gratification of the sum of 100*l.* to each of the following printers, viz. John Wheble, printer of the *Middlesex Journal*; Roger Thompson, printer of the *Gazetteer*; and John Miller, printer of the *London Evening Post*, for (as expressed in the advertisement) having appealed to the laws of their country, and not having betrayed, by their submission, the rights of Englishmen.

A grant has passed the seal of 2400*l.* per ann. to be paid quarterly to the late Lord Chief Justice Wilmot.

Count Theodore, employed by the India Company to raise men in Germany for their service, is returned, having brought with him 500 from the Duchy of Wirtemberg only.

The King of Prussia has notified in form to the states-general, that the reports propagated, concerning his designs upon Dantzic and a part of Poland, are void of all foundation; that the great force which he has spread along the confines of Poland, was merely to prevent a communication of the plague, and that his views are, in all respects, pacific.

*Stockholm, Feb. 15.* Wednesday the senate assembled, and gave orders for proclaiming his present Majesty Gustavus (which was accordingly performed the same day at noon with the usual solemnity) to whom they immediately took the oath of fidelity in the presence of the other colleges, who were summoned for that purpose to the council-room; after which they waited

waited upon Prince Charles, and administered the same oath to his Royal Highness, which will likewise be taken by all the colleges.

*Ratisbon*, Feb. 26. The Elector of Bavaria has caused some small pieces or marks of copper to be stamped, and has charged an ecclesiastic with the office of delivering them daily to the poor. Each piece intitles the person who receives it to a day's living at the hospital of St. Joseph, where he leaves his mark, which is returned to the ecclesiastic to be again distributed. The Elector has since given orders for pieces to be stamped, intitling each person to two or three days provision.

*Extract of a Letter from Paris*, March 11.

"Upon the Count de Maillebois being appointed one of the Directors General of War, the Marshals of France represented to the King, that that officer had rendered himself unworthy of the post conferred upon him, by the affair with the late M. d'Estres, which was decided by the tribunal in 1751. His Majesty made answer, "If the Count de Maillebois acted wrong, I punished him for it; but I have since found that his military talents may be of service to me in the commission I have given him." Notwithstanding this answer, the Marshals of France have repeated their representations to the King, and his Majesty has acquiesced with them. He has removed the Count de Maillebois from the post he had given him, and conferred it upon Lieutenant-General Count de Muv."

Delivered, a poor woman near Ackworth, in Yorkshire, of four boys.

John James d'Ortous de Mairan, one of the forty members of the French Academy, formerly secretary to the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, fellow of the Royal Society at London, as also of Edinburgh, Upsal, the Academies of Peterburgh and Stockholm, and of Bologna, died at Paris the 20th ult. in the 93d year of his age. He has published several much esteemed works.

Mrs. Barton, aged 103, at Portsmouth.

Mrs. Tyrrell, mother of the late Admiral Tyrrel, aged 99, in Great Ormond-street.

John Hallam, Esq; aged 97, an ancient commander in the navy.

Mr. William Cotterell, farmer at Nottingham, aged 107; and three days after died his wife, aged 98. This couple lived together in the marriage state 80 years.

#### A P R I L.

Two carts filled with persons intended to represent 1st. some imaginary criminals of rank, which were followed by a hearse, went through the city to Tower-hill. In the first cart was a chimney-sweeper, who acted the part of a clergyman. When they arrived, the person in the first cart, was pretendedly beheaded, then put into the hearse and carried off. In the second cart were some stuffed figures, which, after having the heads chopped off, were burnt, amidst the huzzas of the mob.

The Samuel, Capt. Daniel, from Jamaica for Liverpool, having struck upon a sand-bank in Lancaster Bay, the crew resolved to leave her; but when six of them had

had got into the boat, they were accidentally parted from the ship, and five of the company left behind; the six got safe on shore, but the others perished with ship and cargo.

Came on before the justices 2d. of the city and liberty of Westminster, at their Guildhall, in King-street, a cause between Mr. W. Austin, plaintiff, and Mr. Glyn, one of his Majesty's messengers in ordinary, defendant. The action was brought by the plaintiff for an assault and battery on the 31st of October last, the day of the meeting of the Westminster electors; when, after a short examination of some of the plaintiff's witnesses, the charge appeared so fully proved, that the jury, without going into further evidence, immediately brought in a verdict for Mr. Austin, with twenty pounds damages, and full costs of suit.

Sailed from Spithead the Juno frigate, under the command of Capt. Scott; and the Hound sloop, Capt. Burr; with the Florida transport; all for Falkland's Island.

On the 29th ult. the portreeve, bailiff, and principal inhabitants of Honiton, in Devonshire, transmitted to Sir George Young, Bart. and Braf Crosby, Esq; (Lord Mayor of this city) their representatives in parliament, an address, returning them thanks for their disinterested and unbiassed conduct in parliament; and assuring them that their perseverance in the same conduct will entitle them to their future confidence, in spite of any undue art which may be suggested as a motive to shake their resolutions.

On Saturday the Dukes of Manchester and Portland, the Marquis of Rockingham, Earl Fitzwilliam, Lord King, Sir Charles Saunders,

Admiral Keppel, Sir James Penrynman, Bart. Mr. Dowdeswell, and Mr. Edmund Burke, attended by the two sheriffs, Baker and Martin, waited on the Lord Mayor, and Mr. Alderman Oliver, at their apartments in the Tower, in order to express their particular regard to the persons of those gentlemen, and their intire disapprobation of those proceedings.

The committee of the common council of the city of 3d. London, unanimously resolved, "That Mr. Solicitor do immediately apply to Mr. Serjeant Glynn, Mr. Dunning, and Mr. Lee, or such of them as are in town, and under their directions, to move for *Habeas Corpora* for the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, and Mr. Alderman Oliver, now detained in the Tower of London."

At the sessions held at Thirsk, for the north riding of the county of York, the grand jury found bills of indictment against the rioters for destroying the wear of Mr. Smith's smelt-mill at Raygill, near Reeth.—The grand jury also found bills of indictment against Mr. William J'Anson, an attorney; Mr. John Metcalf, an agent to Lord Pomfret; and about forty other persons, for riotously pulling up the flood-gate, and filling up upwards of 200 yards of the said water-race, and building a wall across the head of it on the 3d instant.

Paris, March 4. Our East-India company has received by a ship just arrived from the island of Madagascar, an ample relation of the success of a voyage made by M. Poivre to the Spice Islands. His ship left Madagascar in January 1769, and returned to the Isle de France in the month of June



Jane in the year following, with a cargo of 400 plants of the nutmeg-tree, 10,000 nutmegs, seventy plants of the clove-tree, and a chest of cloves, all which productions, agreeable to an order of the upper-council of that place, will be planted there by repartition. They were brought thither from islands which do not depend on the Dutch East-India company.—This projection may not be quite so noble as that of Nabob hunting, but is certainly more commercial, and will be perhaps, in the end, not less beneficial.

The Right Hon. the 5th Lord Mayor was brought, in a private manner, to Lord Chief Justice de Grey's, in Lincoln's-inn-fields, by virtue of a writ of Habeas Corpus; when, after hearing counsel, the Lord Chief Justice was of opinion, that he should be re-committed, as the parliament was not prorogued. The counsel were, Mr. Serjeant Glyn, and Mr. Lee of Lincoln's-inn.—Mr. Alderman Oliver was carried before Lord Mansfield, at his chambers, in Serjeant's-inn. The counsel, as also his Lordship's opinion, were the same with that of Lord Chief Justice de Grey.—Another reason for their Lordships' refusing to grant their enlargement, is, that they could not venture to determine an affair of such moment without the advice of the other judges.—They were attended by the committee appointed by the city, for conducting the affair of their magistrates.

About noon, two carts preceded by a hearse were drawn through the city to Tower-hill. In the first cart, sat a man representing an executioner, having the care of three figures painted on paste-

board, near as large as life, hanging on a wooden frame in form of a gallows, which reached quite across the cart. In the front the figures were painted with night-caps on, and handkerchiefs over their eyes; on their backs were written, in large characters, the names of two persons of rank, and an alderman: in the second cart were four figures painted, and hanging in the same manner, with names also on their backs. When the carts, &c. arrived at Tower-hill, the gallows was fixed up, and in a short time after the figures and gallows were set on fire and consumed.

A man in the croud being observed taking down the names, written on the back of the figures, was seized as a spy, and ducked in the Tower-ditch, till he was almost dead, though he assured the mob that he copied them only to satisfy his own curiosity.

An hour after the above transaction, the dying speeches of some supposed malefactors were cried about the streets.

A letter from Copenhagen says, "The facility with which titles and honours have been hitherto conferred in Denmark, having rendered the number of those who have obtained them so great, that dignities no longer serve to distinguish virtue and merit; the King hath just issued a rescript, whereby he notifies, that for the future he will honour with rank and titles none but such whose actions shall appear to have merited them, and to whom the colleges or departments to which they belong (and which are to be responsible) shall render testimonials, whenever they solicit for any particular mark of royal favour."

*Extra*

*Extract of a Letter from the Hague.*  
*March 29.*

“ Ever since the accession of the late Prince of Orange, father of the present, to the Stadtholdership of the United Provinces, the custom of hanging deserters has been laid aside, and they have been condemned to work at the fortifications. It is to be supposed, that within the space of 13 years, the number of these unhappy people must have become very considerable. The Prince Stadtholder being moved with compassion for their situation, took occasion, on the birth of the Princess his daughter, to order all of them to be set at liberty, on condition that they should return to the regiments from whence they deserted.”

*Paris, March 29.* The conversation of this city is engrossed by the protest made to the King the 13th inst. by the Princes of the blood, against what has been done to the prejudice of the parliament, and delivered that day to his Majesty at Choisy by M. de Pour, first gentleman of the bed-chamber to the Duke of Orleans. This proceeding of the Princes of the blood, induced the king to call a council the Friday following, in which it was debated whether the Princes of the blood should not be banished; but such violent proceedings meeting with great opposition, nothing was concluded upon at that time.

Last Monday the court of aydes received a lettre de catchet, by which the King ordered to appear before him on the Wednesday following at eleven o'clock in the morning, the first president, two

other presidents, and the greffier with his registers, it is supposed with a design to erase the resolutions of that court on the 22d inst.

The quarter sessions of the peace for the city and liberty of Westminster ended at Guildhall. Mr. Keys, who was apprehended for assaulting a constable at the House of Commons, and gave bail, was surrendered, and sent to Bridewell, in order to take his trial next sessions.

The same day the bill against a hosier in the city, for crying out, when his Majesty went last to the House, ‘ No Lord Mayor, no King,’ was thrown out by the jury at the new Guildhall, Westminster.

Being the first day of the 8th. quarter sessions at Guildhall, there being no *Locum Tenens*, the court was opened by the Recorder, Sir William Stephenson, Mr. Alderman Peers, and Mr. Alderman Wilkes, the only Magistrates present. They proceeded to swear in the grand jury, who that afternoon found bills of indictment against W. Whitham, the messenger of the House of Commons, for assaulting and taking into custody John Miller, printer, and against Ed. Twine Carpenter, for assaulting and seizing J. Wheble.

*To the Citizens of London.*

The Lord Mayor having heard, that several persons are uneasy for fear he should stop the delivery of corn and coal ships in the port of London, during his confinement in the Tower, thinks proper to give this public notice, that there is no foundation for any such report, he being determined (as far as may be in his power to prevent it) that

that no individual shall suffer by imprisonment.

Brafs Crosby, Mayor.

*From the Tower.*

*April 8, 1771.*

*Extr. 3 of a Letter from Edinburgh, dated April 2.*

"Our last advices from Dumfries say, that the number of people assembled there (on account of the high price of corn) had increased to above 1500, and proceeded to unload some meal which was on board a vessel bound for Irvine, on which the military marched down to the ship; the mob then dispersed, but when the soldiers were returning to the town, the mob assaulted them violently with stones, &c. in a narrow street called the Fryar's Wynd, which leads from the bridge to the town; several of the officers and many of the men were much hurt; the magistrates and justices of the peace, who attended the party, gave them orders to fire; a few of the ranks did so, but fired over their heads, and finding they were not intimidated, they at last fired among the mob; one man was killed, another dangerously wounded, and died next day, and about five or six were slightly wounded: the mob then dispersed."

This day there was a very full meeting of the society of the Bill of Rights, in pursuance of the special summons, upon important business. The meeting opened with a confirmation of the gratification before agreed upon to the printers; and a vote of thanks was then resolved upon to the Lord Mayor, for his upright and intrepid con-

duct in defending the undoubted liberties of the subject against the illegal and arbitrary proceedings of the present H— of C—. During the progress of the debate upon the first motion, a very violent altercation passed, as usual, between Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Horne. Mr. Wilkes, in particular, declared that Mr. Horne's conduct both to him and the public, had neither been consistent with the truth of a clergyman, or the faith and honour of a gentleman. Mr. Horne said, that the society was become nothing more than a scene of personal quarrel; the public interests were absorbed in the petty faction of one individual; that regularity, decency, order, and concord, were banished together; he therefore moved, "That the society should be dissolved." It was in vain objected, that a motion of that consequence should not be put so suddenly, whatever cause to it the present disturbances might afford; that, in fact, the ferment in which the society then was, shewed an improper temper of discussing so serious a question; and that, at least, the sense of the society should be first taken, whether they would rescind the restrictive resolution against opening any new subscriptions whatsoever, but for the private purposes of Mr. Wilkes, till the whole list of his debts was discharged; as the charge against the society for existing only in the capacity of Mr. Wilkes's committee, might then be obviated. Both parties, equally sure of a victory, or desirous of meeting their defeat, were eager to put the question. The motion to defer the consideration of a dissolution, was only supported by five members, among

## 94] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

among whom were, Dr. Lee, Mr. Morris, Mr. Grieve, &c. The main question was then put, when there appeared for the dissolution, 24; against it, 26. Mr. Alderman Townsend was in the chair, and the whole number present at the meeting was 53, being the fullest meeting which had ever been held in the society. Lord Mountmorres, and another gentleman, retired before the division. For dissolving the society, there appeared, Mr. Alderman Sawbridge, Sir Francis Bernard, Sir Francis Delaval, Mr. Bellas, Mr. Tooke, Mr. Horne, Mr. T. Oliver, Mr. Twogood, &c. Against it, Mr. R. Jones, Mr. Ellis, Mr. Bull, Mr. Baldy, Mr. Adair, Dr. Wilson, Mr. Wilkes, Mr. Churchill, &c. the gentlemen who divided against putting the question. Those who were for the dissolution, having failed in their motion, then immediately proceeded to strike their names out of the society's book, which was first done by Mr. Alderman Townsend, who also struck out, at the same time, the names of Sir Cecil Wray and Mr. Charles Turner, who had authorised him for that purpose. After this, they withdrew into another room, and there signed a resolution to form a new society to exist only upon the public ground. Mr. Morris, Mr. Grieve, Dr. Lee, Mr. Sayer, and others, declared they would follow them in their secession, unless the remaining members of the society came to a resolution to rescind the vote of restriction against opening new subscriptions, as public exigencies should require, whether gentlemen were willing to contribute farther to the discharge of Mr. Wilkes's debts or not.

At a meeting of the common council of the ward of 11th. Farringdon Without, at the London Coffee-house, the gentlemen present were unanimous in their wishes and intreaties that Mr. Alderman Wilkes might be chosen, at Midsummer next, one of the sheriffs of this city, and that he would accept of that office. To which he answered, that if he had the honour to be chosen sheriff, he would certainly accept of that important office.

The Earl of Holderness is made governor to the Prince of Wales; Leonard Smelt, Esq; sub-governor; Dr. Markham, Bishop of Chester, preceptor; and Mr. Jackson, sub-preceptor.

Was held at Merchant-tailors hall, the anniversary feast of the London hospital, after an excellent sermon preached on the occasion, at St. Lawrence's church, before the governors, by the Right Rev. John, Lord Bishop of Peterborough: When the collection at the church and hall amounted to 1453 l. 2d. which, with 200 l. legacies paid in at the hall, made in the whole the sum of 1653 l. 2d.

The following bills received the royal assent by a 12th. commission from his Majesty, viz.

The bill for raising a certain sum of money by loans on Exchequer bills, for the service of the present year.

For improving and preserving the fisheries in the river Tweed, &c.

For licensing an additional number of hackney coaches.

For continuing the tolls on London-bridge.

And also to several road and inclosure bills.

Mr.

Mr. Wilkes waited on Mr. Oliver in the Tower, and told him the resolution he had taken to be sheriff next year with him. Mr. Oliver gave many strong reasons why Mr. Wilkes ought not to attempt it, but his arguments were ineffectual.

In the evening, Mr. Wilkes's deputy received a letter from Mr. Oliver to the following effect: "that Mr. Oliver knowing, from Mr. Wilkes's own declarations, that his political views and intentions were very different from Mr. Oliver's, he was, for that reason and many others, determined not to serve the office of sheriff with Mr. Wilkes; and he desires Mr. Wilkes to shew this his letter to the gentlemen of his ward, if he was determined to persevere in his attempt."

On Thursday night, about nine o'clock, as Col. Desaguliers, of the royal regiment of Artillery, was going in his chariot to his house at Woolwich, he was stopped by a single footpad on this side the Five Bells on the Deptford-road, who presented a pistol to the coachman, bid him stop, and then demanded the Colonel's money, who gave him his purse, containing 40 s. whilst he was putting it into his pocket, the coachman leaped from the box, tript up his heels, and fell upon him; the footpad being a strong man, about twenty-five years of age, got up again, and endeavoured to strike the coachman with the butt end of his pistol, but was prevented by the Colonel, who had jumped out of his carriage and drawn his sword, with which, in the scuffle, he wounded the robber. The noise brought two young gentlemen of Lombard-

street (who were upon the road) to their assistance; and the Colonel's footman, who had stopt to pay the turnpike, also came up at the same time; when they seized the footpad, got him into the carriage, and carried him to an inn in Greenwich, where, on the constable's searching him, another loaded pistol, a sharp knife, and a hanger, were found upon him. He was carried before Justice Ruffel, where he confessed the fact; said he was a gardener at Greenwich, and that it was his first fact of the kind. The Colonel sent for a surgeon to dress the fellow's wound, and ordered care to be taken of him till he shall be fit to be sent to prison.

Was held a court of common-council, when Alderman Trecothick, Locum Tenens, acquainted the court, that the bill for embanking the river Thames at Durham-yard had passed the House of Commons; upon which, a motion was made, that a petition be immediately prepared and presented to the House of Lords; which was carried in the affirmative, and ordered accordingly.

The sessions ended at the Old Bailey; at this sessions 15th. 90 prisoners were tried, five of whom were capitally convicted, two were cast for transportation for fourteen, and 34 for seven years; six were branded, and two whipped.

The woman for the murder of her bastard child, by cutting off its head, was acquitted yesterday at the Old Bailey; it appearing that at the time the fact was committed she was insane.

The trial of Mr. Powell for forgery is put off till next sessions.

Among those capitally convicted,

ed, was Richard Hewitt, a hackney-coachman, for the wilful murder of Sarah Osbell, alias Sarah the wife of — Tongue, with whom he had some acquaintance, who, being with another young woman at a statute for hiring themselves, was invited by Hewitt, and one Johnson (another coachman, who is acquitted) to take a ride in their coaches to Mother Red Cap's, near Pancras. They dined together, and about seven in the evening, on their return home, stopped in Fig lane, where Hewitt offering some indecencies to the deceased, she either jumped or was pushed out of his coach, and fell backwards; but recovering herself, ran a few yards, and then dropping, he drew her by the legs about the space of one yard; on which the other girl ran away, and the deceased was soon after found dead, with her skull fractured, and a cloak soaked in blood, which had ran out of her ears.

Matthew and Patrick Kennedy, convicted in February 1770, for the murder of Bigby the watchman, were set to the bar, and informed, that His Majesty had extended his royal mercy to them on the following condition; Matthew to be transported for life, and Patrick for fourteen years, which they accepted of, and received sentence to be transported accordingly.

Last Wednesday morning, about seven o'clock, a young woman near 23 years of age, who had lain at the Bolt and Tun Inn in Fleet-street, was found shot to death in her apartment; there were two pistols in the room with her, the one loaded and the other discharged. Soon after this unhappy affair happened, her husband, from

whom she eloped, came to the inquest to enquire for her; and, to his great surprize, found her in that shocking condition: they had been married about a month, and she had taken a post-chaise to go to Richmond, as Wednesday morning, and wrote to her friends in the country, intimating that they must never expect to see her again. On Thursday the coroner's inquest sat on her body, and brought in their verdict lunacy.

Yesterday, between four 16th. and five o'clock, a mob assembled in a field near Bethnal-Green, consisting of upwards of two thousand, when they set upon one Clark, a pattern-drawer, who was the principal evidence against the two cutters that were executed at Bethnal-Green some time since; they continued pelting him with brickbats, &c. for three hours, which laid his skull entirely open. Never did any poor mortal suffer more than he did; he begged of them several times to shoot him; but they kept stoning him till he died in the greatest agonies. Six or seven are said to be taken into custody on this account.

The stay of the King of Sweden at Paris, has been protracted by the difficulties he found in settling the arrears of his subsidy, which amount to eight millions; and in part of which he has obtained a promise for the immediate payment of a million five hundred thousand livres.

Was determined in the 18th. court of Common-Pleas, the action upon the case for a libel and defamatory words, Onslow against Herne, as by adjournment the last term.

The Lord Chief Justice, it is said, after

after recapitulating the whole of the case, and the arguments used by both councils last term, observed, that one general rule was to be observed in cases of defamatory words; and that was, when the words so spoken were obnoxious to prosecution and punishment; yet even this general rule was subject to limitation. For instance, says he, to charge a trader with bankruptcy, a man of profession with incapacity, or a person in a public office with a breach of trust. These specific charges are certainly actionable, because the damages are obvious. But let us see how these facts will operate on the case in point. At a meeting at Epsom, on the 29th of June, 1769, to instruct the representatives of the county, the defendant said, "As for instructing one of our members to obtain redress, we may as well instruct the winds, the water, or the air; for should he (Mr. Onslow) promise his assistance, I will not believe him." Now here is no charge of the violation of his oath as a member of parliament, or any charge whereby he may suffer damages. The sentence contains no more than that he believes Mr. Onslow will not keep his word: for these reasons I am of opinion, no judgment can be given. The rest of the judges were of the same opinion; and the verdict of 400 l. damages to Mr. Onslow was set aside.

This day the city were heard by counsel at the bar of the House of Lords, against the Durham-yard Embankment Bill; the counsel were, Mr. Lee, Mr. Davenport, and another gentleman, for the city, and Mr. Maddox on the other side. Mr. Lee spoke for some time

VOL. XIV.

against the bill, and in defence of the city's right to the soil or bed of the river; he acknowledged, that Messrs. Adams were very able and experienced architects; but although he admired the elegance of their buildings, he never could allow that from thence alone arose a right of building on that ground, which was the property of others. That the city had a right, and had exercised a right, for numberless years, as landlords of the bed of the river, could be easily proved from the written minutes of the court of aldermen. Accordingly, from many different volumes of repertories, various cases were read (some 100, others 150, and others 200 years back) where the city had destroyed stairs and causeways erected on the sides of the river, received rents for sheds and embankments, granted leave to erect stairs, &c. and all in parts of the river that were beyond the land limits of the city; in particular, a lease of a part of the river now tenanted at 40 s. per annum, by Sir Joseph Mawbey, on the Surry-side, was produced, and Mr. Mountague of the Chamberlain's office, swore to the receipt of the rent, together with 4 d. yearly, that had been paid almost 150 years, for an erection on the side of the river, between Temple-Bar and Somerset House: among other written testimonies, one was read, where the commissioners of the navy had petitioned, and received leave from the court of aldermen to make an erection on the Surry side the river.

The Right Hon. Brads Crosby, Esq; Lord Mayor, 22d. accompanied by the committee, went in coaches from the Tower to Westminster-Hall, and being brought

[H]

brought to the court of Common-Pleas, Mr. Serjeant Glynn opened the matter with great energy, and was seconded by Mr. Serjeant Lee. After the counsel had ended, the court spoke with great precision and clearness on the subject, and found that no court of justice had any jurisdiction over the House of Commons, who, in the present case, were only acting with respect to their own members, a thing peculiar to every society, and shewing a power which was vested in them by the very fundamentals of the constitution; that his Lordship's deed was not only a contempt of the House of Commons, but even of the citizens of London themselves, who are virtually a part of the hon. House by their representatives; on which account the court found themselves incapable to relieve his Lordship, so that he was remanded back to the Tower.

When his Lordship came out of Westminster-hall, to return to the Tower, the populace took the horses from his coach, and dragged him in it to the Mansion-house, where he dined; after which he signed several affidavits, and transacted some other business, which had been delayed for want of the attendance of the chief magistrate.

The further consideration on the Anglesea claim of peerage came on before the Upper Assembly, when, after a very short debate, Lord Wentworth reported from the committee, that the claimant had no right to the titles, honours, and dignities claimed by his petition.

Being St. George's day, 23d. was held the anniversary feast of the laudable society of Antiquarians. They went in pro-

cession to Stepney church, where the Rev. Mr. Evans, chaplain to the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, preached an excellent sermon suitable to the occasion; after which, the stewards went in a body, and waited on the Lord Mayor in the Tower, and paid their compliments on behalf of the whole society, and afterwards returned to the Mile-end Assembly-room, where there was an elegant entertainment provided. After dinner, they elected the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor Grand President for the year ensuing, which office his Lordship accepted with the utmost politeness and respect.

The Higher Assembly 25th concluded their investigation of the embanking bill. Having had the fullest evidence on the subject, and heard council, they debated the question in the House; and it was carried in favour of the embankment, and for committing the bill, twenty-nine to four.

The special verdict, some 26th. time since obtained by Mr. Stock, an attorney, against Gabriel Harris, Esq; the post-master of Gloucester, for not delivering a letter to him directed, at his place of abode, without payment of a further gratuity than the legal postage, came on for a second argument in the court of King's Bench; when the court gave judgment for the plaintiff, declaring, that by the several acts relating to the post office, all letters must be delivered by the post-master of every post-town, to the persons to whom such letters are directed, without any other gratuity than the legal rate of postage; and that the limits or extent of the places at which such letter are to be delivered,



an only be settled by the  
of such post-town.

Majesty has been graciously  
in consideration of these dear  
order that the deduction  
killing in the pound, which  
n hitherto made by the  
r-general of the army,  
pay of the foot-soldiers,  
ted; as also the deduc-  
the regimental paymaster  
con, the better to enable  
provide necessaries.

*Constantinople, March 4.* On the  
8, at midnight, a dread-  
happened at Galata, which  
d 2500 houses and shops.  
out near the Gate of To-  
and a very high northerly  
read the flames with rapid  
cy; so that the fire raged  
in hours. The miserable  
nts were chiefly Greeks,  
as and Jews, and suffered  
on the cold, which was so  
that a continual snow fell  
ground frozen like hail;  
ldren and sick people have  
lives by it; but we do not  
any perished in the flames.  
er fires began the same  
Constantinople; the one  
houses in ashes, the other 3.  
to be discovered, that all  
e fires were caused by in-  
s, and that an attempt  
le the same night to set fire  
quarter of the Greeks at  
Constantinople.

Maimachan, and other great  
attended, and the former  
wretches pillaging the  
nts of what little they had  
order to deter others,  
them to be thrown into the

*L'Oriflamme* was cast away the 27th  
of July last, on the coast of Chili.  
This ship sailed from Cadiz for  
Lima, in February 1770, with a  
cargo valued at 12 millions of li-  
vres. The crew consisted of 500  
men, and she had many passengers.  
An epidemical sickness having  
broke out among them during their  
passage, diminished the crew very  
much, so that there were scarce  
hands enough to work the ship.  
The 27th of July the *Oriflamme*  
being within sight of land, per-  
ceived the *Gaillard*, another ship,  
to whom she made signals of dis-  
tress. The latter sent her shallop  
with 40 men, to carry provisions  
and refreshments on board; but  
the weather being bad, and a high  
sea, the shallop could not get up  
to the *Oriflamme*, which was thrown  
on shore by a cast of wind, and  
broke into three pieces. It was  
not possible to save any of those  
who remained on board, and but  
very little of the cargo.

*Berlin, April 13.* The present  
severity and extreme rigour of the  
weather is so very remarkable, that  
the oldest people here do not re-  
member to have seen or heard of  
the like; for it still continues to  
freeze every night as in the middle  
of winter, and a great quantity of  
snow lies on the ground, which so  
distresses the poor inhabitants of  
the country, that the most melan-  
choly accounts are daily received  
of the misery and wretchedness  
occasioned by this dreadful cala-  
mity.

*Frankfort, April 7.* The want of  
provisions is very great both here  
and in the circle of Swabia. Our  
magistrates distribute bread to the  
poor gratis, and those of Nurem-  
berg do the same. In Bavaria bread

*April 2.* We hear from  
that the Spanish Galleon

is at an excessive high price; both there and in Swabia the muid of rye sell for 36 florins.

The *Sieur Mether*, astronomer to the French marine, discovered a new comet the first of this month, to the right below the Pleiads, and between the stars Nu and Epsilon, of the constellation Aries. It is not easily seen without glasses; the tail is about two degrees and a half in length, and is directed towards the Pleiads: this comet follows the order of the signs, and its motion is uniform; it runs through a degree in twenty-four hours.

At half an hour after five 29th. in the afternoon, a smart shock of an earthquake was felt through the whole town of Abingdon in Berkshire; it was but momentary, yet sufficiently distinguished by many persons, and so violent as to lift them up in their chairs, and the pavement moved at the same time. The wind was easterly, and remarkably still at the time.

A petition from Mr. Allen, father of the young man who was murdered in St. George's Fields, was yesterday delivered to a great Assembly, praying an inquiry concerning the murder of his son, and justice against the inhuman murderers, &c.

At ten o'clock, Richard 30th. Oliver, Esq; was brought by writ of Habeas Corpus, before the Barons of the Exchequer, when, after the writ was read, Mr. Serjeant Glynn made a motion for his enlargement, which he supported with the greatest propriety of argument. He was seconded by Mr. Serjeant Jopson, and Mr. Lee, who quoted a number of cases, in all of which, the persons found to

be unlawfully committed were discharged. The Barons, however, were of opinion, that he ought to be remanded. But Mr. Baron Perrot declared he could by no means subscribe to the doctrine, that every thing the House does, under pretence of privilege, must therefore necessarily be legal. The alderman was accordingly remanded back to the Tower.

During the course of the month, the Rt. Hon. Brads Crosby, Lord Mayor, has received the freedom of the city of Worcester, and of the town of Bedford; as also addresses from the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cardigan; and the towns of Newcastle, Stratford and Honiton. The common-council of most of the city wards, and also the society at the Standard Tavern, have paid their compliments to his Lordship in the Tower.

Died lately, Wm. Allen, Esq; at Bury St. Edmund's; he had 25 children by his first wife.

Rev. Mr. Nelson, aged 92, at Kensington Gore.

Mrs. Armitage, aged 97, in Tothill-fields, Westminster.

Dorothy Downing, aged 63; Elizabeth Howard, aged 79; Geo. Exchange, aged 84; and Sarah Daws, aged 85, whose ages together amount to 311, all died the same day, in the workhouse of St. George, Hanover-square.

Capt. Francis Ellis, aged 95, at Whitby, in Yorkshire: and a few days before Mary his wife, aged 93.

Nathaniel Wickfield, aged 103, at Ladrige in Lancashire.

Mrs. Mary Agar, a widow lady of great fortune, aged 106, at Ringwood, in the county of Kilkenny, in Ireland.

Mrs.

## CHRONICLE.

[101

boyce, aged 107, at Guild-  
 Surry, she retained her  
 the last.

Dickie, near Slains Castle,  
 aged 109.

Coulson, at Grimstone,  
 aged 107.

Watson, a farmer at Nor-  
 d 108.

without again committing such  
 person.

As, therefore, with regard to  
 J. Miller, who was delivered from  
 the custody of the messenger, by  
 the Lord Mayor, who, for the said  
 offence, is now under the censure  
 of the House; as it appears to  
 your Committee that it highly con-  
 cerns the dignity and power of the  
 House to maintain its authority in  
 this instance, by retaking the said  
 J. Miller;

### M A Y.

The Select Committee, for  
 vining into the cause of  
 sions to the authority of  
 r Assembly, made their  
 ich was as follows:

Committee have selected  
 s from among the many  
 s in the margin of this  
 hich, from the nature of  
 umstances, or the im-  
 of the doctrine which they  
 or the consequences  
 y produced, seemed to  
 nittee fit to be more fully  
 the margin would ad-  
 are therefore added as  
 ix to this report.

Committee beg leave to  
 lat in the diligent search  
 made in the Journals,  
 not been able to find an  
 any court or magistrate  
 ed to commit, during  
 of Parliament, an officer  
 se for executing the or-  
 House.

ther beg leave to ob-  
 they have not been able  
 there has ever been an  
 herein this House has  
 person committed by  
 is House, to be dis-  
 ring the same session,  
 r authority whatsoever,

The Committee recommend to  
 the consideration of the House,

Whether it may not be expe-  
 dient that the House should order,  
 that the said J. Miller be taken  
 into the custody of the Serjeant at  
 Arms attending this House;

And that the Serjeant at Arms,  
 his deputy, or deputies, be strictly  
 enjoined to call upon the ma-  
 gistrates, officers of the peace, and  
 other persons, who, by the terms  
 of the Speaker's warrant, are re-  
 quired to be aiding and assisting to  
 him in the execution thereof, for  
 such assistance as the said serjeant,  
 his deputy, or deputies, shall find  
 necessary to enable him, or them,  
 to take into custody the said J.  
 Miller.

[The Select Committee have sat  
 examining the Journals, &c. &c.  
 every day, Sundays excepted, from  
 the 28th of March last, to April  
 30.]

The appendix to the report  
 above, consists of precedents, re-  
 solutions, &c. of the House, for  
 many years back, and is totally  
 uninteresting to the present dis-  
 pute.

A pottle of green peas was  
 brought to Covent-garden mar- 2d.  
 ket, and sold for two guineas.

[R] 3

A com-

A committee of the ward of Broad-street met, in order to take the advice of counsel, how to proceed against their Alderman, for refusing the inhabitants the mace, when they waited on the Lord Mayor and Alderman Oliver: The mace was a present of the late Sir J. Barnard to the ward.

The gentlemen of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales's newly appointed household, met at the Queen's Palace for the first time. A separate table is kept on the occasion.

"The last letters from Paris advise, that the Duke d'Harcourt has refused to take the command of the troops in Normandy. They write from the capital of that province, that on the 15th of April, the day after the last bed of justice, the parliament assembled and issued an arrest, which declares the members of the new parliament *Intruders, Usurpers of the Effects of other People, Enemies of the State, and Violators of their Oaths*, and strictly forbids the acknowledgment or execution of any of their arrests: this proceeding will probably cost the parliament of Rouen very dear. Eleven members of the great council, who composed part of the great chamber, and the Tournelle of the new parliament, have resigned their places. Two of them, viz. Mess. Michael de Montpesat, and M. de Bonnaire, being magistrates of great integrity and capacity, are much regretted. It is still uncertain what part the Chatelet will take in the present conjuncture."

A grant of licence passed 3d. the seal unto William Gibbon, of Liverpool, Gent. for twenty-one years, from Midsummer next, to establish a theatre, and to form,

entertain, govern, privilege, and keep a company of comedians, for his Majesty's service, in the town of Liverpool. They are to be called his Majesty's Company.

Sir Robert Barnard, Bart. was sworn in at Bedford, recorder of that corporation, in the room of the late Duke of Bedford.

The commissioners for victualling his Majesty's navy, contracted for 10,400 hogs, to be delivered at 800 hogs per week, for the months of June, July, and August next, at 50 s. 6 d. per hundred weight; they also contracted for 2600 oxen, to be delivered in the same time, at 200 oxen per week, at 36 s. per hundred weight; the carcases of the former to weigh not less than one hundred weight, and the latter not less than seven hundred weight each.

There was a disturbance among the prisoners in the King's Bench, when they destroyed upwards of 50 butts of beer belonging to the tap: It is said there was a quantity of small beer mixed with the strong. Near three hundred poor prisoners have not been in bed for three nights past.

At Worcester market, 206 pockets of hops were sold; the general prices from 4 l. 10 s. to 5 l. 12 s. per hundred.

At a court of common council held at Guildhall, a petition to the King, relative to the bill for the embankment at Durham-yard, was read and agreed to; and the sheriffs, attended by the city remembrancer, went to St. James's, and presented the said petition to his Majesty.

It was ordered that the sum of thirty thousand pounds be laid out in three per cent. consolidated, and

vested in the names of the chamberlain, town-clerk, and comptroller, as a security in lieu of the toll, and other matters respecting the Bridge-house estate.

It was moved that this court, with the city officers, be desired to attend the Right Hon. Braf Crosby, Lord Mayor, and Mr. Alderman Oliver, in their gowns in procession from the Tower to the Mansion-house, on their enlargement from the present confinement, and on being put, was carried unanimously.

*Turin, April 24.* The 8th inst. the French ambassador here made his public entry. He went from his own house to court, attended by the master of the ceremonies, &c. and was introduced to his Sardinian Majesty and the royal family; on his return, he was conducted to a house provided for him by his Sardinian Majesty, where he was entertained for three days at the expence of the court, and had a table at dinner and supper of forty-six covers. On Wednesday, the 10th, his Excellency made a demand in form of the Princess in marriage with the Comte de Provence, in the name of the King his master. On Monday the 15th, the contract of marriage was signed. On Sunday the marriage ceremony was performed, the Prince of Piedmont being proxy for the Comte de Provence. There were several grand dinners, suppers, and balls, given every day on the occasion, with superb illuminations at night.

On Monday morning the Princess departed from this place for Versailles: She went in a coach with the King of Sardinia and the Duke and Duchess of Savoy, and was followed by the Prince of Pied-

mont and the Duke of Chablais in another, attended by 435 persons in coaches and on horseback, and escorted by a troop of horse. At Rivoli, the King of Sardinia, the Duke of Chablais, and the Prince of Piedmont, took their leave of the Princess, and returned to Turin. Their parting was very affecting, and moved all the spectators.

This day judgment was given by the Lord Chancellor in the House of Peers, in Lord Chatham's appeal, in favour of his Lordship; the Lord Chancellor first took the opinion of the judges on a point in law, and eight judges out of eleven spoke for his Lordship. Lord Chatham first gained his appeal in law before the Master of the Rolls, against the heirs of Sir William Pynsent, some time since, and afterwards in an appeal in which Henry Daw Tothill, Esq; one of the heirs at law, and who was in this cause one of the respondents, was then plaintiff, cast his Lordship before the Lords Commissioners of the Seals in the Court of Chancery, in 10,000*l.* but his Lordship now has gained the decree before given by the Master of the Rolls, so that the affair remains finally decided in favour of Lord Chatham.

*Hamburg, April 23.* We hear that the lands of forty-six villages have been overflowed in the lower marshes of Brandenburg, by the upper Elbe's having burst the dykes in three places, owing to the same kind of accident that occasioned the overflowing of the Weser. Several of the nobility were obliged to save themselves in their garrets, and remained four days without assistance. They had

no other resource for saving their cattle, but by driving them into the apartments of the first story. This misfortune has ruined many families, and increases the distress which the uncommon length and severity of the winter had universally spread in these parts: the prices of every kind of sustenance having risen to much in proportion thereto, that many peasants were under the necessity of unthatching their houses to maintain their cattle.

*Dublin, May 4.* We have cause of complaint on account of the dearth of provisions as well as the English; prime pieces of beef and mutton are here 6d. per pound, lamb 8d. veal 7d. and butter 10d. per pound.

This day his Majesty went 8th. to the House of Peers, in the usual state, and gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill for granting to his Majesty, a certain sum out of the sinking funds, and for applying certain sums therein mentioned, for the service of 1771.

The bill for granting to his Majesty 650,000*l.* to be raised by lottery for the service of the present year.

The bill to explain and amend an act of last sessions for regulating the trials of controverted elections, or returns of members to serve in Parliament.

The bill to prevent counterfeiting the copper coin of the realm.

The bill for repairing, amending, and supporting the several harbours and sea ports in the Isle of Man.

To the bill for incapacitating several electors of New Shoreham.

To the bill for the Durham-Yard embankment.

To the lastage and ballast bill.

The bill to prohibit the importation of foreign wrought silks and velvets, for a further limited time, and to prevent the unlawful combination of workmen employed in that trade.

The bill for prohibiting for a limited time the exportation of live cattle, and fresh provisions.

The bill for continuing the bounty on the tonnage of shipping employed in the Greenland whale fishery.

The bill for reducing into one act, the several laws relating to the keeping and carriage of gunpowder, and for more effectually preventing mischiefs, by keeping or carrying gunpowder in too great quantities.

And also to several other public and private bills.

After which his Majesty was pleased to make a most gracious speech from the throne, and the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's command, prorogued the parliament to Tuesday the 23d of July next.

As soon as it was certainly known that his Majesty would go to the House, to put an end to the session of Parliament, summonses were issued out from Guildhall, to the aldermen and common council, desiring their attendance, (the aldermen in their scarlet gowns) and from thence to proceed to the Tower, to conduct the Lord Mayor and Mr. Alderman Oliver to the Mansion-house, in the state coach. Accordingly, about two o'clock, part of the court of aldermen, and almost the whole common-council, preceded by the city-marshal and his

his deputy, went from Guildhall to the Tower. There were fifty-three carriages in the train. The hon. members of the artillery company accompanied the procession in their uniform, which made a very fine appearance.

On the Lord Mayor and Mr. Oliver's being brought to the Tower gate by the proper officers of that fortress, they were saluted by twenty-one pieces of cannon belonging to the artillery company, and received by the people with the greatest acclamations, which were continued all the way to the Mansion-house.

On their arrival at the ballustrades fronting the great gate, the Lord Mayor and Mr. Oliver bowed in return to the people assembled, and were again saluted with loud and universal huzzas.

Sir William Stephenson, and the Aldermen Townsend, Sawbridge, Wilkes, and Trecothick, were in the procession.

The Lord Mayor invited the aldermen and committee to dine with his Lordship at the Mansion-house.

The city was grandly illuminated. The populace broke down the iron gates at Serjeant's Inn Fleet-street, and obliged the inhabitants to put up lights. They likewise assembled about the house of Sir Fletcher Norton, speaker of the honourable House of Commons, and were very outrageous, breaking all the windows, together with those of several other houses which were not illuminated.

Of the addresses presented by the different wards to the Lord Mayor during his confinement, we shall insert the following remarkable one.

*To the Right Hon Brads Crosby, Esq;  
Lord Mayor of the City of London.*

The humble Address of the Foreman and Inquest of the Ward of Bassishaw.

May it please your Lordship,

' We beg leave to approach you with the warmest sentiments of gratitude, for the manly, firm, and constitutional exertion of your authority, in support of the liberty of the press, the rights of a free people, and the franchises of this great city, over which your Lordship is legal president. We feel that gratitude glowing with a greater degree of ardour, when we contemplate the illegal restraint imposed upon your Lordship, by men who having sold themselves to work evil, endeavour to include every other man in their bargain. We abominate their iniquity, and will not partake of their infamy. We are determined, with the blessing of heaven, to be free; and while we remain so, your Lordship may depend upon the utmost exertions of our power, in the support of the true interests of the King, of the people, and of the only just rule of both, the laws of Britain.'

The four malefactors under sentence of death, were taken from Newgate in two carts, and executed at Tyburn; they behaved with a becoming decency at the place of execution. Hewitt, the coachman, had a white cockade in his hat, thereby insinuating his innocence in regard to the murder of the woman in Fig-lane; in which he persisted to the last.

Orders were given from the Lord Chamberlain's office, for a chaplain in waiting to attend

attend at the Queen's Palace, at twelve o'clock yesterday, to read prayers, for the first time, to the Prince of Wales, in the absence of their Majesties, under the direction of the Lord Bishop of Chester; which is to be continued every Sunday.

At an attendance on the 13th. attorney-general, (by adjournment from Saturday evening) pursuant to a summons on Saturday, the indictment and affidavit of the defendant Whittam was read, when Mr. Adair, counsel for the prosecutor, proceeded to shew cause why a *Noli Prosequi* should not be entered. The exercise of that prerogative, he observed, although vested in the hands of the attorney-general according to the laws of the land, yet the practice was of a modern date; that Lord Chief Justice Holt thought it hard such a power should be vested in the attorney-general. He quoted cases to prove his position, and considered the defendant as having no legal authority to execute the warrant of the Speaker, and that the charge in the indictment was admitted by the affidavit. He contended, that there did not appear any thing upon the face of the indictment, oppressive and unfit for a discussion in a court of justice, or which could afford any reason for Mr. Attorney's entering a *Noli Prosequi*.

Mr. Adair then stated the affidavit, and concluded.

There being no counsel for the defendant, the attorney-general spoke as follows: "It was not fit the King should interpose as a prosecutor of a messenger of the House of Commons, who had the authority of the House for what he did.

As it has been stated, the order of the House was for the serjeant or deputy-serjeant to take the prosecutor into custody. A doubt arises whether the Speaker could authorise any other person but the serjeant, or deputy-serjeant, which is a question at law; but it has been the constant practice to employ the messengers upon the orders of the house." And after stating a few other distinctions, he concluded, "that it was not fit or decent for the name of the crown to stand as prosecutor of a messenger of the House of Commons, who acted by their authority."

Mr. Adair replied, (amongst other arguments) "That if the King withdrew his name from the prosecution, it would operate the same as a pardon, which would be an injury to the real prosecutor, the crown being only nominal. That it would be extremely proper it should come before a court of law, who, if they were of opinion that it was a competent authority, would acquit the defendant."

The attorney-general then said, "I do not place it in tenderness to Mr. Whittam, or the privileges of the House of Commons, but it is indecent that the name of the crown should continue as the prosecutor of a messenger of the House of Commons."

The *Noli Prosequi* was accordingly entered.

Came on in Westminster-hall, a cause wherein an 16th. auctioneer was plaintiff, and a gentlemen defendant: the action was brought to recover 57*l.* for goods bought (and delivered) at the plaintiff's auction by the defendant's wife. The bill amounted to 15*l.* for watches, candlesticks, and



and several other things, for which the defendant's wife had paid 94 l. in part. After a short hearing, the judge gave his charge to the jury, in which he observed, that no man was liable to pay for any thing contracted for without his knowledge by his wife, unless they were necessities. The jury gave a verdict for the defendant.

The Aurora frigate is supposed to have been lost or foundered in the Gulph of Sofala, or channel of Mosambique, which divides the west side of Madagascar from the east coast of Africa, a channel dangerous at all seasons, even to those who are acquainted with it, on account of the shoals with which it abounds, (particularly a very large one, called the banks of India, almost under the tropic of capricorn) but which Capt. Lee, though a stranger to it, could not be dissuaded from attempting in the midst of winter, instead of stretching, as usual, into the great Indian ocean, south of Madagascar. Mr. Vanstuart, it is said, was so averse to this navigation, that if an outward-bound East Indiaman had been at the Cape, he would have quitted the Aurora. One of his sons accompanied him in this fatal voyage. The captain's intention was to have taken in provisions at the island of Johanna, one of the Comorro islands, belonging to the Portuguese, in lat. 12°. 15'. and where the ships bound to Bombay and the Malabar coast generally touch.

Mr. Chitqua, the ingenious chinese artist, whose models after the life have been so justly admired, has been disappointed of a passage this year, to his native country, by a train of unfortunate circum-

stances. Having embarked on board the Grenville east Indiaman at Gravesend, he discovered that the common sailors were unaccountably prejudiced against him; owing, probably, to his strange dress and appearance. Add to this, he had one day the misfortune accidentally to fall overboard, and being saved from drowning by being buoyed up by his loose habit, after floating with the tide near half a mile, he was taken up half dead. This, with the superstitious fears of the mariners, like those of Tarshish, and their brutish imprecations against the Chinese-dog, whom they deemed a madman, so alarmed him, that he begged the carpenter to make him a coffin, and carry his corps ashore, as it was not lawful in his country to be buried in the water. At length, the captain, who with the other officers, treated him with proper humanity, seeing his distress, offered to set him on shore at Deal with the pilot, who might accompany him to London. This offer, Mr. Chitqua thankfully embraced, and to London he came in the machine. But when arrived there, another distress beset him; he could not recollect or express intelligibly where he lodged; and a mob gathering round about the hackney coach, began to abuse and beat the pilot, for having, as they supposed, kidnapped a foreigner. Luckily, a gentleman passing by, happened to know him, and by his means, after the mob was dispersed, Mr. Chitqua was re-conveyed to his former lodgings in the Strand, where he must remain for another season, when it is hoped, for the honour of our seamen, he will not again be deemed

a Jonah,

# 108] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

a Jonah, but will meet with a more humane crew, to which his wearing the English drefs (which he has been persuaded to put on) may probably contribute.

A grocer in this city was committed to the Poultry Compter, for giving a customer a bad half guinea in change, and refusing to exchange it for a good one.

At the anniversary meeting of the sons of the clergy were present, Barlow Trecothick, Esq; as locum tenens for the Lord Mayor, the Archbishop of Canterbury, president; Sir Sydney Stafford Smyth, vice president; the Archbishop of York, the Bishops of Winchester, Ely, Lincoln, Bristol, Oxford, St. David's, Peterborough, Cheiter, and Sodor and Man: Sir Robert Ladbroke, Sir William Stephenson, Aldermen Peers, Nash, Kennett, and the two Sheriffs, and many of the clergy and gentry. The collections on the rehearsal and feast day were as follows:

On Tuesday at St. Pauls	—	115	16	9
On Thursday at ditto	—	137	1	9
Ditto at the Hall	—	520	2	0
		773	0	6

To which is to be added what was collected at the additional rehearsal at St. George's church in Hanover Square, on the 10th inst.

933 16 6

This extraordinary rehearsal was had at the desire of several of the nobility and gentry, and the expences of it borne by a clergyman of Richmond, in Surry, who sent a benefaction of 200 l. for the purpose. The collection for the charity amounted to 140 l. 16 s. and in the afternoon a benefaction of 20 l. was sent to the treasurer.

The public will see that this ex-

cellent charity has been on the decline by the following list of the last ten years collections:

1761	—	1096	15	0
1762	—	836	13	9
1763	—	1224	14	0
1764	—	1009	2	2
1765	—	1207	11	10
1766	—	1149	6	5
1767	—	902	19	5
1768	—	935	6	11
1769	—	803	1	6
1770	—	786	16	6

A literary war has just broke out between Messrs. Horne and Wilkes, in which personal abuse and scurrility are not spared on either side. It is likely to continue for some time.

Was held the anniversary meeting of the guardians 20th. of the Asylum for female orphans, upon which occasion an excellent sermon was preached, to a very numerous and respectable audience, by the Rev. Dr. Hind, and the collection amounted to 108 l. 14 s. 6 d.

The sessions ended at 21st. the Old Bailey; at this sessions eleven were capitally convicted; thirty-seven received sentence of transportation for seven years, and one for fourteen, six were branded in the hand, four ordered to be whipped, and twenty-four were delivered on proclamation.

Among those capitally convicted, were William Jackson, who was evidence against Richardson and Conway, executed for the murder of Mr. Venables, and Mr. Rogers, in Whitechapel road; Robert Connor, for feloniously assaulting Mrs. Elizabeth Chancellor in her dwelling-house in Duke-street, Saint James's, and robbing her of goods and

to the value of 204l.

Powell, for feloniously ; Mr. Taylor Barrow, a real proprietor of 400l. stock, and thereby trans- fane, and receiving the the true and real pro- hereof. Mr. Powell's (Mr. Bearcroft) moved in dgment upon an error in nent ; as the name of row was in full length he receipt for the stock, : acceptance of it in the he India-House, and the s set forth in the indict- the letter T. only, in- Taylor, so it stood T. which his counsel insisted their arguments, to be ground for an arrest of as it ought to have been terally and figuratively, as the original. The on both sides lasted up- to hours. The recorder igh the objections made well's counsel, and the them ; and said he would is opinion upon it, but ly to the judges to be the Old Bayley on the the next sessions, when r will be further ar-

his morning at seven ck, the Earl of Bute his house in South Aud- rom abroad.

ters from Paris, of the we are informed, that s de Provence arrived of this month at Fon- on the 13th she went with the King, the Provence, &c. The er highness set out for where the marriage ce-

emony was performed with all the pomp and dignity suitable to her rank. In the evening there was a royal banquet, to which the prin- cesses of the blood were invited, but the princes of the blood were not present, except the Count de la Marche, who had assisted at the marriage, with the Count d'Eu, and the Duke de Penthievre.

" On the 15th, a grand fire- work was played off, and there were very fine illuminations in the gardens facing the castle. This festival, however, did not bring together so great a number of peo- ple as was expected.

" Paris was illuminated on the evening of the wedding day. The hotel of the Sardinian ambaf- sador exceeded all the rest in splea- dor ; all the walls and the gate of which had illuminations on them, forming cyphers relative to the august marriage and the alliance of the two houses ; wine and provi- sions were distributed among the populace.

" The Princess of Provence is announced to be of a most agree- able figure, though not a perfect beauty ; is possessed of wit ; is rather serious than gay ; but her ex- cellent understanding is much ap- plauded. Her affability, goodness, and the nobleness of her mind are universally extolled. Since her arrival in France this Princess, who is extremely charitable, has distri- buted among distressed persons 2500 louisdores."

*Philadelphia, Feb. 25.* About 80 people from Easton, headed by Justice Ogden, and his brother Capt. Ogden, went lately to take the fort at Wyoming, which was in possession of one Steward and about 20 men. On Justice Ogden's de-

## 116] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

demanding the fort, Steward told him, if he would send in Capt. Ogden, they would talk the matter over coolly; but as soon as Capt. Ogden entered the fort, Steward clapt a pistol to his breast, and shot him dead; soon after which Steward and his men marched off.

The African Queen (late North) from the coast of Africa, is arrived at Barbadoes with 28 slaves. The natives murdered the captain, and nine of his people, and then ran the ship on shore, which was got off and retaken by Capt. Kendall of Liverpool.

*Charles-Town, South-Carolina,  
March 12.*

The last accounts from the country of the Creek Indians inform us, that war between them and the Choctaws, continues to be carried on with great inveteracy. A party of Creeks, headed by the Wolf King, was lately attacked by the enemy, and had five men killed, and four taken prisoners.

“By advices from Hispaniola we learn, that earthquakes still frequently happen at Port-au-Prince; and that there is water over the land sunk there, by the late earthquakes, sufficient to float a vessel of 500 tons.”

25th. William Baker, Esq; one of the sheriffs of this city, &c. was married at Spring-Garden chapel, to Miss Juliana Penn, daughter of — Penn, Esq; one of the proprietors of Pennsylvania; it is said that the lady's fortune is 200,000l.

A gentleman belonging to the Bank received a present from his friend in Berkshire, of a bundle of asparagus, five score to the hundred, which weighed twenty-six

pounds; each head, on an average, upwards of a quarter of a pound; a circumstance rarely known.

Such is the present state of improvement in the breed of sheep upon the hills in Gloucestershire, that, near Kingscote there is a fat flock, which are estimated at 50s. a head. A butcher in the neighbourhood has offered 200l. for a hundred of them, which sum was rejected.

Yesterday came on at 29th. Lincoln's-inn-hall, before the Lord Chancellor, a petition on a singular case.—A lady in Ireland had a certain disorder communicated to her by her husband. She sued him accordingly in a cause of divorce, or separation from bed, and from board, upon this account, as for cruelty. The Judge of the Ecclesiastical Court in Ireland dismissed the husband, doubting whether the proof of that fact was cruelty sufficient to intitle her to separation, and not knowing of any precedent. Besides this, he did not allow her alimony during the suit. The lady appealed to the High Court of Delegates in Great Britain, to be named in a commission by the Lord Chancellor. A caveat was entered by the husband, who prayed that the Commissioners Delegate might be Irish. The lady prayed that they might be English common-law judges and civilians. After long and learned arguments, the Lord Chancellor granted the commission to Irish Delegates, five to be named by each party.

Married lately, the Rev. Mr. Dickson, to Miss Cobham. It is remarkable, that this lady was the first child he christened.

Died,

## CHRONICLE.

[111]

at his house at Epping,  
Thomas Ledear, aged 103

de la Borie, a husbandman,  
Belli, in France, aged 113.  
Rev. Mr. Pratt, aged 102,  
decey.

Christopher Smart, A. M.  
leman eminently distin-  
for his poetical abilities.

consternation, the retreat was im-  
mediately ordered to be beaten,  
and the troops to be dismissed,  
though they had not gone through  
half their manœuvres. The Prince  
of Orange, the Duke Field Mar-  
shal, and all the Generals, are re-  
turned here very sorrowfully af-  
fected by this unhappy adventure."

### J U N E.

*ibagen, May 7.* The Jews,  
are very numerous here, have  
been at liberty to construct a syn-  
agogue, and have obtained other  
privileges. They are also allowed  
to punish delinquents according to  
their own laws, and to settle the satis-  
faction to be made to the amount  
of 100 dollars.

A new ordinance is going to be  
passed, which abolishes the  
sentence of death for robbery,  
and substitutes in its stead, whip-  
ping and branding.

*of a Letter from the Hague,  
May 28.*

Yesterday morning the grand  
reviews of the garrison of this  
city were finished; but their end,  
as to all expectation, was  
rather tragical, as one of the  
officers of the regiment of the  
Black Guards was dangerously  
wounded in the thigh, by a ball,  
which it is presumed, was dis-  
charged by a soldier of the regi-  
ment of the Swiss guards, and  
according to appearance,  
was designed for that officer,  
the Duke of Wolfen-  
bütel, Field Marshal, who was  
near him. This misfortune  
cast all the officers into great

Came on a cause in the  
Court of Common Pleas, West- 3d.  
minster, on the statute of usury,  
wherein a tradesman in the Strand  
was plaintiff, and a person who  
lends out money, in Oxford-street,  
was defendant, when a verdict was  
found for the latter. The plaintiff,  
in November last, obtained a ver-  
dict of 1000l. damages in the  
Court of King's Bench, Westmin-  
ster, against the defendant, in the  
very same cause, which was re-  
moved into the Court of Common  
Pleas.

On a motion in the Court  
of Chancery, for appointing 4th.  
a receiver of the rents and profits  
of the estates of the late Alderman  
Beckford, on account of a dif-  
ference in the opinion of the exe-  
cutors, it appeared that his estates  
in England amounted to 7000l.  
per ann. and in the West-Indies to  
20,000l. per ann. at the lowest:  
it likewise was asserted by a great  
lawyer, that in the course of the  
last year the infant was brought in  
debtor 37 l. odd shillings; he said,  
he did not doubt but it must aston-  
ish the court, but it was a real  
fact.

*Newcastle, June 1.* On Monday  
last, at a very numerous meeting  
of the company at Barber-Sur-  
geons Hall, it was unanimously  
resolved, That no donation, pre-  
sent, or money, should be, directly  
or indirectly, accepted for the pur-  
pose

## 112] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

pose of an entertainment, or to any other person from any candidate whatever, on any future election for members of parliament, either previous or subsequent to the election; and the same was entered in the books of the company.

This morning, at half-an-hour past four o'clock, her Majesty was taken in labour, notice of which was immediately sent to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the secretaries of state, and the ladies of the bed-chamber; and a little before six o'clock her Majesty was safely delivered of a prince. This happy event was announced to the public by the ringing of bells, hoisting of flags, and firing the Tower guns.

At a court of common council, the opinions of the counsel who had been consulted by the committee for carrying on the prosecution against the Speaker of a great assembly, were read, when it appeared, that no action could be commenced.

The Provost, and Dr. Leland, senior fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, were presented to his Majesty at St. James's, and most graciously received; they had the honour to kiss his Majesty's hand; from whence they proceeded to Gloucester-house, where, in the presence of the Lord Chancellor, they administered to his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester the oath, and invested him with the officer of Chancellor of the university of Dublin.

Paris, May 30. On the 27th inst. 42 counsellors of the Chatelet received letters de cachet, which

banish them to different places. They have orders to depart within 24 hours.

A letter from Paris asserts, that the number of officers and men dead or sick by drinking the waters in the wells of Stralsburgh, (by the returns from the six regiments quartered in that city) is as follows: Officers, 30 dead, 3 sick; rank and file, 1287 dead, 796 sick.

A further hearing of the 6th. Licentiates and College of Physicians, came on before the Judges of the King's Bench, when, after a long argument by the counsel, and a very learned speech from Lord Mansfield, it was given in favour of the College.

Mr. Rosoman, the chief proprietor of Sadler's-10th. Wells, who has for many years conducted that place of entertainment, has disposed of his property to Mr. King, of Drury-lane theatre, who paid to Mr. Rosoman for his three-fourths of Sadler's-Wells, 7000l. the other-fourth Mr. Rosoman sold some time ago to Mr. Arnold for 2500l.

Between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, three gentlemen and two ladies returning from Vauxhall by water, were boarded by six men, who had their faces covered with black crape, about 200 yards above Westminster-bridge. who demanded their money without any hesitation, or they would throw them overboard; they took from the company near 20l. besides two watches, and immediately rowed up the river.

Last Sunday as Capt. Croker was returning to town, he was stopped in a field near Pancras, by two fellows, one of whom seized him

him by the collar, and demanded his money; on the captain's stepping back, he by that means made the fellow let go his hold, when the other cried out, "D—n you, why don't you fire?" which they both did, and missed the captain, who then drew his sword, and ran one of the fellows through the body, on which the other ran away. The fellow who was wounded, was carried to St. Bartholomew's hospital; and on Tuesday morning he was seen by the captain and sworn to.

They write from Petersburg, that an estimate of the damage done by the late inundation at Riga, and in the country thereabouts, had been sent there; by which it appears that the loss occasioned thereby amounts to above 2,000,000 of roubles, and that upwards of 300 persons were drowned.

*Boston, New England, April, 22.* By Capt. Laha, just arrived here, we have an account of the loss of the Granby sloop, commanded by Mr. Hay, a mate belonging to his Majesty's ship Salisbury, with two midshipmen, a pilot, and 12 seamen, who all perished. She had on board some stores, and 3000l. sterling for Halifax navy yard. It is supposed that she stove to pieces on the Lighthouse rocks off Halifax.

The Lord Mayor, accompanied by Aldermen Stephenson, Nash, Sir James Esdaile, Halifax, Rossiter, the two sheriffs, with 57 common-councillors, the town-clerk, and city remembrancer, went about one o'clock from Guildhall to St. James's (Sir Richard Glyn and Alderman Kennet joining the pro-

cession in Pall-mall) and presented to his Majesty a congratulatory address on the safe delivery of the Queen, and the birth of a prince. They were all received very graciously, and had the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand. Sir James Hodges read the address, to which his Majesty returned a most gracious answer. They were then asked, by a Lord in waiting, if any gentleman chose to have the honour of knighthood conferred on him; but it was declined.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Suffolk kissed his Majesty's hand at St. James's, on being appointed Secretary of State for the northern department, in the room of the late Earl of Halifax.

His Grace the Duke of Grafton was appointed keeper of the privy seal, in the room of the Earl of Suffolk.

Was tried before Lord Mansfield, and a special jury, in the Court of King's Bench, a cause wherein Lord March was plaintiff, and Mr. Pigot defendant. The action was brought to recover the sum of 500 guineas, for a wager which Lord March had laid with Mr. Pigot, whether Sir William Codrington or old Mr. Pigot should first die. Mr. Pigot happening to die suddenly with the gout in his head, in the morning previous to the laying of the wager, Mr. Pigot thought that from this circumstance it was no bett; Lord Ossory and several other Noblemen were examined. Lord March sat on the bench with Lord Mansfield. The defendant's counsel said, that if you make a bett for two horses to run, and one of them should die before it can be run, there can be no bett;

[1]

and

## 114] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

and he hoped that the jury would find a verdict for the defendant. After a short charge given by the judge, the jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff of 500 guineas, and full costs of suit.

The following capital convicts, who had been respited, have received his Majesty's mercy on condition of transportation, viz. Thomas Davis, James Foster, and John Leveridge, for the term of 14 years, and Edward Eastman, Catharine Freckleton, Thomas Wheeler, William Adcock, and Ann Banks, for the term of seven years, and they received sentence accordingly.

On Tuesday night eight ruffians broke into the House of Mrs. Hutchins, farmer, in the King's Road, Chelsea; the family consisted of herself, three children, the eldest not ten years of age, two men servants, and two maids; as soon as the villains had entered the house, they went to the bed-side of Mrs. Hutchins, clapped a pistol to each side of her head, and demanded her keys, which being obtained, two remained as a guard, and the rest went to the other parts of the house, when they tied the two maids neck and heels together; one of the men servants hearing a noise, came on the staircase, at whom they fired, but missed him, and he made his escape through a trap-door: the other man they found in his bed, and on his asking what they wanted, one of them fired, and shot him in the head. They opened the bureau, from whence they took upwards of 80l. in cash, besides notes, stripping it likewise of plate to a considerable value, and the other rooms of linen, &c. with which

they got off. The wounded man is since dead.

Was held a court of common council, at which the 13th. petition of Mr. Milne, surveyor and architect of Black-Friars-Bridge, was heard. There were many debates, in which it was insisted by his friends, that he had an absolute claim to the contents of the prayer of his petition, which was for the sum of 4000l. being so much per cent. upon the money expended on the building of Black-Friar's-Bridge, though there was no express agreement. After the debates, Mr. Milne was called into court, and asked if he solicited this as a request, or claimed it? He answered, he claimed it as his indisputable right; on which the court resolved to dismiss his petition.

The contest between his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the grocers company, about the right of presentation to the living of St. Mary le Bow church, Cheap-side, was decided in favour of the latter, by the Court of Common Pleas. The matter was this: at the great fire of London, Sept. 2, 1666, among others, three churches were burnt down, two of which were in the presentation of his Grace of Canterbury, and the third, *Sancta Maria de Arcubus*, i. e. St. Mary le Bow, was in the grocers company: after this, the three churches were consolidated into one, and the Archbishop and grocers company were to present by turns, i. e. his Grace was to present the first two times, and the company the third; accordingly his Grace did present, but the presentee getting a bishopric, the crown



Crown appointed, *virtute dignitatis*, a successor: this happened three different times; and a vacancy lately happening, his Grace of Canterbury presented thereto. At this the grocers company entered a demurrer before the Common Pleas, who found that their Graces of Canterbury having twice presented, according to the statute, and that the act of the crown, in substituting one man instead of another, was not to preclude the grocers company from presenting in their turn, they directed a writ to admit the person presented by the grocers company.

The Right Hon. Lord 14th. Hyde kissed his Majesty's hand on being appointed Chancellor of the Duchy and Palatine-Courts of Lancaster, in the room of Lord Strange, deceased; he was afterwards sworn in one of his Majesty's most hon. privy council, and took his seat accordingly.

His Majesty has appointed his Grace the Duke of Grafton to be Ranger and Warden of Salcey-Park, in Northamptonshire.

His Majesty has also appointed Lord North to be Ranger and Warden of Busby-Park, in the room of the late Earl of Halifax.

The Earl of Suffolk has appointed Thomas Whately, Esq; barrister at law, and member for Castle Rising, and William Frazer, Esq; to be his chief secretaries.

Was held at St. James's 19th. a chapter of the most noble order of the Garter, when his Royal Highness the Bishop of Osnabrug, his Majesty's second son, was invested with the ensigns of that order with the usual ceremonies. There were present his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester,

the Dukes of Northumberland, Newcastle, and Montagu, the Marquis of Rockingham, and the Earl of Hertford, all of the order. The Duke of Grafton attended; but having not been installed, could not be admitted; as also the Lords North and Pembroke, and divers of the nobility.

The following malefactors were executed at Tyburn, viz. Edward Vaughan, for coining, who was drawn upon a sledge; William Jackson, John Suttle, Robert King, for burglaries; Robert Connor, for robbing Mrs. Chancellor of 200 l. &c. and John Hatton, for a burglary in the house of Joseph Sureties. They all behaved with decency, except King, who seemed undaunted to the last moment. Jackson, at the place of execution, confessed that he was the person who shot Mess. Venables and Rogers.

Mr. Malone, the Romish priest, who was condemned to perpetual imprisonment in the King's Bench prison, was brought before the Court of King's Bench, and his Majesty's pardon read to him, on condition that 14 days after his enlargement he will quit the kingdom, and not return without leave, which he readily agreed to; he was bound himself in a penalty of 500 l. and two of his friends in penalties of 200 l. each.

Yesterday Serjeant Taylor, of the Royal Scots, was brought up to the Court of King's Bench, on an appeal in the case of Smith, of which he had been previously convicted of manslaughter; when Mr. Serjeant Leigh spoke for the discharge of the defendant, urging that he saw no legal grounds for this appeal. Mr. Davenport argued the

the case in behalf of Mrs. Smith, the appellant. After which the court gave judgment unanimously for the immediate discharge of the defendant.

We hear that the late Bishop of Durham, besides several ample legacies to his relations, friends, and servants, has left the following public ones, viz. to Christ-church 1000*l.* to the Society for propagating the Gospel, 500*l.* to the Corporation of Clergymen's Widows, 500*l.* to the Infirmary at Newcastle 300*l.* to the Westminster Infirmary, 300*l.* to the Small-pox Hospital, 300*l.* to the poor of Durham 100*l.* to the poor of Bishop-Auckland, 100*l.* to the poor of Glynde, Redingham, and St. George's, 50*l.* each.

There have been only three rectors for the parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, ever since the fire of London, and, what makes it more singular, only three clerks. Dr. Meriton was chosen rector in the year 1664, Dr. Baker in 1705, and Mr. Arnold King in 1749: Mr. Roberts was chosen clerk in the year 1663, Mr. Whitebread in 1704, and Mr. Clarke (the present clerk) in 1750. 22d. Early in the morning his Serene Highness Prince Charles Lewis Frederick of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, second brother to her Majesty, arrived in town from Germany.

*Stockholm, June 4.* The King of Sweden made his entry into Stockholm last Thursday evening, after having dined at the last stage, a mile and half from hence, where the Queen and the Senators had been invited to dine with him.

At the King's entry into the city, his Majesty was met by the Grand Governor, the Magistrates,

and four troops of the Burgheers on horseback, who marched before the coach, in which were the King and Queen, and which was followed by those of the Princess, of Prince Frederic, and of all the Senators. The procession was closed by some companies of the Burgheers on foot, his Majesty having ordered, that the regiments of guards and artillery, in garrison here, should not be drawn out. A triumphal arch was erected on this occasion at the expence of the city, and the people in general expressed the greatest joy at his Majesty's arrival, and accompanied the coach from the gate to the palace, in such numbers, that it got along with difficulty. His Majesty had declared, that he would not have any ceremony at his entrance into the palace, but would alight at the little stair-case which leads to the Queen Dowager's apartments; with whom his Majesty supped with the rest of the royal family.

On Friday the King and Queen received the compliments of all the colleges, and of the nobility who were in town: on Saturday, Count Denhoff, the new Prussian minister, had his first audience, to deliver his credentials: Sunday at noon there was a court for the foreign ministers to make their compliments: after which, the whole royal family, except the Queen Dowager, dined in public together; and, in the evening, there was a drawing-room on the Queen's side, in the same manner as in the late King's time.

The affability with which his Majesty received all who paid their court to him, cannot fail to gain him the affection of his subjects, and of every one who has the hap-

pi-  
ness

panels to be admitted to his presence.

Yesterday the King appeared in the senate for the first time, where his Majesty repeated his assurances of governing according to law, and of using his best endeavours to render his people happy. And that every body may have easy access to him, he has set apart an hour, three days in the week, to receive all persons of what rank or sex, who desire admittance.

This day the Queen Dowager removed to Dronningholm for the summer season.

*Copenhagen, May, 26.* The corps of Danish horse guards were yesterday reduced; the men are to be incorporated into other regiments, and the officers will be placed as vacancies offer. In the room of this corps, a body of 300 men, composed of detachments from the different regiments of dragoons, is to be formed, and to do duty during the summer months, wherever the court resides. In the winter, they are to return to their respective regiments.

*Paris, June, 5.* The Duke d'Anguillon, minister for foreign affairs, and M. de Boyne, minister of war, yesterday took their seats in council, in consequence of their being appointed to those offices.

Came on at Guildhall, 24th. the election of sheriffs for the city of London and county of Middlesex, for the year ensuing. The hall was extremely full on the occasion. All the aldermen who had not served the office, and who were below the chair, were put up in order; after which, Frederick Bell, Esq; was put up: and the show of hands appearing for Mr. Alderman Wilkes and Frederick

Bull, Esq; they were returned; but a poll was demanded for the Aldermen Plumbe, Kirkman, and Oliver.

After which the Lord Mayor and Aldermen came upon the hustings, when an address, petition, and remonstrance was read and approved. The petition, &c. sets forth, that the grievances of the people are still the same as before the former remonstrance was presented, some of which are recapitulated: and complaint is made of the commitment of the chief magistrate and an alderman, by the House of Commons, for acting agreeable to the oath they had taken; also of the act relating to the embankment at Durham-yard; and it concludes with praying for the removal of evil counsellors, &c.

*Munich, May 12.* This country, which used to be the granary of Tirol, Switzerland, and of several unfruitful territories, is now reduced to great extremity, and the government is wholly employed in relieving it. For this purpose, one hundred large barrels of flour, which had lain in one of the city storehouses ever since the year 1632, when Gustavus Adolphus ravaged Bavaria, have been examined; and, though reduced to a kind of stone, are found in some degree serviceable, by a proper mixture of fresh meal; and the bread made in this manner, is distributed to the poor. Many expedients are taking to procure corn from Italy and Austria; and all persons, who have no visible occupations, are ordered to leave the city; the subjects to retire to their respective habitations; and the foreigners to remove out of the state.

The situation of Ratisbon is still  
[ / ] 3 more

more deplorable, as they have but small hopes of escaping a famine: and at Augsbuꝛg, the poorer sort of people are reduced to subsist on a kind of bread made of the bark of beech and alder, into which a small quantity of spice is worked; though, from its heating quality, it is of itself liable to produce disorders.

*Petersburgh, May 30.* This city is now the rendezvous of distant nations, who differ as much in their features as in their dress and languages. Besides the Turkish prisoners, among whom is the Serafquier of Bender, whose train consists of 180 persons, we have deputies here from the Tartars of Budziac and Jedissan; also deputies from a nation of Tartars who inhabit mount Imaus, near China, which country was long since annexed to the Russian empire: besides these, we have Cabardiniers, Circassians, Georgians, Greeks, Cossagues, and Poles. All those who arrive here in quality of deputies, with their attendants, have their expences defrayed by the court.

At night the following affair happened at the Queen's-House. A woman decently dressed, passed by the porter with a basket, and enquired of one of the attendants; she then went into one of the offices, where she left the basket, and then went through the avenues. A boy belonging to her Majesty's household saw the woman lay the basket down; and, being curious, looked into it; when under some green leaves he found a fine male child, about two months old. The boy being much surprized, screamed very loud, which alarmed seve-

ral people; and at length the news reached the ears of the King, who desired the child might be brought to him; when, after viewing the infant, his Majesty ordered it to be sent to a careful nurse, and it is to be named George. A memorandum was found with the child, the contents of which has not yet transpired. No one can tell which way the woman went out of the house, which has occasioned many conjectures.

A fire broke out at the paper manufactory in Kings-<sup>29th</sup> land Road, by which that building, a chapel contiguous, and other houses, were destroyed.

The bodies of three women were taken up, drowned in the Thames, at the Isle of Dogs, near Greenwich: one of them seemed to be seven months gone with child. They all appeared to have been drowned at the same time, and not to have been long in the water.

*Birmingham, June 24.* On Thursday last were married at the parish church of Kingsbury, in this county, John Heywood, husbandman, to Sarah Barns, of the same place; the ages of this sprightly couple together being 160. She is his sixth wife, and he her third husband.

*Brussels, June 1.* All alarms about the plague being at an end, the troops that formed the line in these countries are recalled, and ordered to join their several regiments, and a free intercourse is permitted every where.

*Warsaw, May 31.* Marshal Sawa was lately taken prisoner in the following manner: in the attack the Russian Major Salomon made the 26th ult. on the castle Schrenk, Marshal

Marshal Sawa was wounded above the knee, in the thick part of the thigh, by a ball, which broke the bone, and he fell down. To escape the Russians, he was put into a great basket, and carried into a marshy place in a thick wood, where he was left alone, having agreed with a Jew to come and dress his wound, who was to find his way to him by marks placed on several trees. This man went to see him daily till the 29th; when, Jew-like, thinking he could get more by being a rascal than an honest man, he betrayed him to Major Salomon, whom he brought there with some of his men, and having waded up to their knees in water, found him in the basket in that dark and dreadful woody marsh, a known resort of bears and wolves. They took him up, and carried him to Prachnitz, where they are endeavouring to cure him, if possible, though he is in a very dangerous way at present.

As the Elector of Bavaria was going about six weeks ago to Nymphenbourg, he was alarmed at his coach being surrounded by a multitude of people, who cried out, "That they did not want to hurt his person, but demanded the immediate dismissal of four of his principal ministers of state," whom they named, and to whom they attributed their present starving condition, and indeed all their distresses. The body guards refused to obey the order they received to disperse the populace, so that there was no other way to appease them, than the Elector's promising that their grievances should be redressed. Since that day, the garrison of Munich, and the Elector's guard, have been tripled.

A peasant digging lately among some ruins at Salona, in Dalmatia, the earth gave way under him, and he fell into a deep pit, which adjoined to a vast subterranean cavern. On the report of the peasant, the bishop, with several other persons, went to the place, into which the Sieur Coir entered with some flambeaux. After much difficulty in getting through a narrow passage, he at length found a vast inclosure, remarkable for the great number of columns with which it was ornamented: they are circular, formed of brick strongly cemented, without chapiters or pedestals, of about nine inches diameter, and are placed very near each other, on a square brick pavement. He then went through a passage into another apartment still grander than the former. From there being found in the first a long row of pipes, of burnt earth, it is conjectured this place was formerly a bath.

The famous curate, who so long headed the Corsican malecontents in the mountains, was executed at Ajaccio on the 20th of April last.

Letters from Naples advise, that on Thursday the 14th ult. Mount Vesuvius began to send out columns of black smoke, with loud explosions; soon after a lava burst forth near the same spot where the great eruption was in the year 1767. Their Sicilian Majesties are prepared to leave Portici at a moment's warning: but as the lava has taken its course towards Resina, (the spot under which the ancient city of Herculaneum is buried) and does not menace Portici, it is thought the court will not remove. The lava is about five miles in length, has destroyed some vine-

[1] +

yard,

yards, and is stopped within a mile of Refina. Mr. Hamilton, his Britannic Majesty's minister at that court, had the honour of conducting their Sicilian Majesties to the lava, which happened to be remarkably curious at the moment of their arrival, having just taken its course into a deep trench, forming a most astonishing cascade of fire, the fall of which was perpendicular, and not less than sixty feet.

Other letters from Ternate, one of the Molucca or Clove Islands belonging to the Dutch, dated August 23, 1770, give an account, that from the middle of the preceding month, that island had been in the most deplorable condition, from the ravages of a volcano, which hath continually made a terrible noise, and cast forth an astonishing quantity of inflammatory and bituminous matter; and to add to the misfortunes of the inhabitants, the island had been in perpetual motion from earthquakes, which succeeded one another so fast, that in 24 hours, 60 violent shocks were felt, which greatly damaged the houses of the company, and those of private persons, as well as the church. Since the first of the said month, their misery and the desolation of the island have so increased, by a succession of earthquakes, that the like horrid calamity hath not been experienced in the memory of man. There is not a house but hath sustained great damage. The King has retired with his court to Sidangoeli. The Chinese and other strangers have taken refuge in their barques. All the inhabitants, without exception, have been obliged to quit their houses, and to lodge in cabins or

tents. The governor is gone on board the ship *Le Lord Nieuwland*, which hath been detained expressly for the purpose. The last explosion of the volcano was beyond all description; and from that time the trembling of the earth hath diminished.

*Dresden, June 7.* The very heavy rains which have lately fallen here, added to the melting of the deep snow in the mountains of Bohemia, have caused the river Elbe to swell to a greater height than has been known in the memory of man. The torrent brought down so great a quantity of wood, and with such force, that some of the small bridges in the country have been entirely swept away. It is thought the produce of corn will be greatly lessened this year, as the grain is so much beaten down by the rain. This would not only be a very unfortunate circumstance to the inhabitants of Dresden and this neighbourhood, but also to many other parts of Germany; which are now reduced to such a scarcity of bread and provisions, as almost amounts to a famine. Their hope of obtaining relief, is by the exportation of corn from Saxony, which must probably be prohibited for some time, as bread is now so dear in some parts of the Elector's territories, that the workmen in the mines at Freybergh have threatened an insurrection, unless the price of corn is reduced.

They write from Ledbury in Herefordshire, that there is one Price and his wife, now living near that place, whose ages put together make 217 years; the man being 110. and the woman 107.

Died lately, John Everitt, Esq; at Bethnal Green, eldest serjeant

place of this city, which place he kept to exempt himself from being not to serve the office of sheriff. The bulk of his fortune, amounting to 70,000l. he has left to a ship-wright at Rotherhithe, who married his niece.

Margaret Coles, a beggar in St. Giles's, aged 101; she left behind her 30l. in gold and silver, and upwards of 10l. in half-pence.

Jonathan Merriweather, Esq; aged 105, in Hatton-Garden.

## JULY.

The ceremony of christening the young prince was performed in the great council chamber, by his grace the Archbishop of Canterbury. His Royal Highness was named Ernest Augustus. The sponsors were, his Serene Highness Prince Ernest of Mecklenburgh Strelitz in person; his Serene Highness Prince Maurice of Saxe Gotha, represented by the Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household; and her Serene Highness the hereditary Princess of Hessel Cassel, represented by the Countess of Egremont.

At the final close of the poll for sheriffs for the city of London and county of Middlesex, at Guildhall, the numbers were,

Mr. Alderman Wilkes,	2315
Frederick Bull, Esq;	2194
Mr. Alderman Kirkman,	1949
Mr. Alderman Plumbe,	1875
Mr. Alderman Oliver,	245

Whereupon Mr. Alderman Wilkes and Frederick Bull, Esq; were declared duly elected.

In the evening the effigy of Mr.

Horne, in a canonical habit, with a pen in one hand, and in the other a salt-box, intended to represent the treasury box of the bill of rights, after being carried through the principal streets in the city, was consumed in a bonfire, which the populace made for that purpose before the Mansion-house.

Yesterday came on at the adjournment of the sessions at Guildhall, the trial of Edward Twine Carpenter, for an assault, in seizing and taking up the person of J. Wheble, according to the royal proclamation for that purpose, when he was found guilty, fined one shilling, and ordered to be imprisoned for two months in Wood-street Compter.

The gentlemen of the Middle Temple agreed on an address to the benchers of that society for the expulsion of Mr. Stevens, well known for his great contention against the legality of imprisonment for debt.

As eight of the domestics of the Count de Guignes were carousing at the Feathers alehouse, in Angel court, Westminster, between the hours of eleven and twelve at night, a constable entered the room, and desired them to cease their noise, and retire. The rest of them not understanding English, the postillion explained to his comrades the constable's orders. They desired that officer to drink, who, out of complaisance, drank his share of three pots, and on going away, offered to pay for one. This offer was not accepted, and they continued their noise. Some time after the constable, assisted by several of his brethren, with about twenty assistants, and the watch, returned to the room, and attempted

tempted to carry them away by force; they resisted, but at the sight of so many people they fled; some got out at the windows, and others at the back-door, and took shelter in their master's stable, the back-door of which communicated with that alehouse. The constables, who had only the postillion in their custody, beset the stables, broke open the door, knocked down the hussar and one of the footmen, and carried them to the round-house. On Saturday they were carried before Justice Kelynge, who committed the postillion to Bridewell, and sent back the hussar, who had one finger cut off, besides several cuts of a sabre, and the footman, who has three wounds in his head, to the round-house.

The trial of Stroud and 6th. Campbell for the murder of Mr. Clarke, lasted from nine in the morning till eight at night, when they were both found guilty.

8th. Robert Campbell, a weaver, and Henry Stroud, a gardener, condemned for the wilful murder of Mr. Daniel Clarke, were carried from Newgate and executed in a field near Bethnal-green, nigh the place where the fact was committed. Stroud declared he was innocent of the crime for which he was going to suffer: the other did not deny it. After they had hung the usual time, the bodies were taken down and brought to Surgeons-hall to be dissected. Mr. Sheriff Baker went on horseback, Mr. Sheriff Martin in his chariot, and one of the under-sheriffs in Mr. Baker's chariot. They were attended to the place of execution and back again by the city-marshal, and by a great number

of constables. There was a vast crowd of people, but no attempt made to rescue the prisoners as had been apprehended; and to prevent which a party of soldiers was lodged within a few minutes march of the place of execution, but there was no want of them. Campbell wrote something in capital letters in the press-yard, and pinned it on his breast, which he said were the signs of a society he belonged to.

The Reverend Doctor Wilkes, prebend of Westminster, was admitted to the livery of the worshipful company of joiners. A court of assistants was called for the above purpose.

The following letter was received by the Right Honourable the Lord-Mayor, at eleven o'clock at night.

"My Lord,

"As in consequence of the notice given of the time your lordship proposes setting out to-morrow, the livery may be induced to attend your lordship to St. James's, I have the king's commands to acquaint you, that it being unprecedented to admit the livery upon such occasions, as well as impracticable to introduce so numerous a body, no persons beyond the number allowed by law to present petitions to the throne, will be admitted, except your lordship, the aldermen, common-council, and city officers. I am, my Lord, with the greatest respect, your lordship's most obedient humble servant,

HARTFORD."

This morning written copies of the above letter were 10th. stuck up in divers parts of the city, that the livery might have notice, and save themselves the trouble of going to Guildhall.



On the Lord Mayor's coming into the council-chamber, he read the letter above-mentioned to the jury then assembled; in consequence of which a committee of ten (the number allowed by law to present a petition) was appointed from the body to attend the Lord Mayor into the king's presence.

Accordingly, between twelve and one o'clock, the Lord Mayor, attended by the Aldermen Stephen-son, Trecothick, Townsend, aw-bridge, and Oliver, the two sheriffs, &c. with upwards of 100 of the common council, in about 50 carriages, attended by the above committee, Sir James Hodges (town clerk) the city-marshal, &c. &c. proceeded, amidst the greatest acclamations of the people, to St. James's, with the address, remon- strance, and petition, which was read by Sir James Hodges, town- clerk.

*[Our readers will see the address, remonstrance, and petition, to- gether with his Majesty's an- swer, in the Appendix to the Chronicle.]*

This day the sessions ended at the Old Bailey; at this sessions nine were capitally convicted, be- sides the two murderers; 37 were sentenced to be transported for 7 years, and four for fourteen years; five were branded in the hand, five ordered to be privately whipped, and thirty-two were delivered on proclamation.

The following capital convicts, who had been respited, have re- ceived his Majesty's pardon on the following conditions, viz. Thomas Price, Richard B.ather, John M'Donald, Charles Baker, and Charles Calligan, to be transported

for the term of their natural lives, and William Kenny for the term of seven years, and on their accept- ance thereof received sentence, &c.

Judgment on the case of Mr. Powell, now in Newgate, under conviction for a forgery on the East India company, was not given this session, as expected, but post- poned till Michaelmas term, on account of the absence of the Judges on the several circuits.

Three persons, who were capi- tally convicted this session at the Old Bailey, were admitted as King's evidences last sessions.

A letter from Newborn in North Carolina, dated April 29, says, "Our Governor, at the head of 2500 men, is going against the Regulators; the Craven and Cart- wright county detachments march to-morrow on their way to the up- per end of Johnson county, where they are to be joined by the gentle- men from the southward and west- ward; his excellency marches from here the 30th, attended by most of the gentlemen of the council, and all the principals of this place. It is very agreeable to every well- wisher to government, to see the people so unanimous in joining, without the assistance of regular troops, to suppress those miscreants, who have so long disturbed the tranquillity of this province."

*Extract of a Letter from St. Peterf- burgh, dated May 24.*

"We had yesterday the most melancholy spectacle that eyes could behold. The front line on the Vassily Ostroff took fire about twelve o'clock, and burnt with in- expressible fury, being kept above all the efforts of human art by a strong north-east wind, till near mid-

midnight; it extended nearly to the great perspective in the middle of the Island, from the seventh line down to the 27th.

" Judge of our alarm: when this dreadful fire was at its height, there broke out at the same instant of time two others of no less magnitude, one on the Petersburgh side just behind the hemp-warehouses, and the other at Colomna, just on this side of the Kalinka Bridge; and in the afternoon, about five o'clock, two more, one at the Yemsky, and the other at the Wolydaryemsky.

" It is impossible to describe the consternation this occasioned in every one's face; nobody could guess where it might end, nor whose turn would come next; our line was happily saved by the wind's being down the river; had it set right over, every house in front must have gone, from the excessive heat. Since midnight every thing has been quiet, and we trust in God we shall see no more of this dreadful disaster. The first fire on the island began by accident at a baker's, the others are supposed to have been all contrived by merciless wretches, to draw off and divert people's attention, to have an opportunity of plundering the miserable sufferers. There have been actually found many proofs of this: what punishment can equal such hellish crimes!

" There are 60 brick houses, and at least 300 wooden houses, destroyed on the Vasilly Ostroff, and on the Petersburgh side above 500; at Colomna 200, the two latter chiefly of wood; the other fires did less damage, being soon got under."

An express arrived at the admiralty, with the agree-<sup>13th.</sup> able news of the arrival in the Downs of the Endeavour, Capt. Cooke, from the East-Indies. This ship sailed in August 1768, with Mr. Banks, Dr. Solander, Mr. Green, and other ingenious gentlemen on board, for the South Seas, to observe the transit of Venus; they have since made a voyage round the world, and touched at every coast and island, where it was possible to get on shore, to collect every species of plants and other rare productions in nature. Their voyage upon the whole has been as agreeable and successful as they could have expected, except the death of Mr. Green, who died upon his passage from Batavia: Dr. Solander has been a good deal indisposed, but it is hoped a few days refreshment will soon re-establish his health: Captain Cooke, and Mr. Banks, are perfectly well,

*Extract of a Letter from Naples, June 6.*

" We expected that the eruptions of Mount Vesuvius, on the 27th ult. would have ceased on a sudden, the lava having then taken its course along the road of Ottajano, as far as a place called Il Mauro; but since that day it is so considerable, that from the summit, down to the middle of the mountain, the whole is covered with ashes as white as snow. This day a quantity of stones and inflamed matter issued from it with such violence, that it is presumed there is a fresh aperture, which spreads a consternation among the inhabitants of the adjacent parts."

Was

16th. Was held at Guildhall, a court of escheats before the Rt. Hon. the Lord Mayor, by virtue of his Majesty's commission, issued by the court of chancery, directed to his Lordship, as the King's escheator in the city of London, to enquire into that kind of escheat, of an estate devolved to the crown *pro defectu sanguinis*, or want of an heir, by the royal prerogative. The case was, the late Major-General Browne, who died in 1764, was proved to be an illegitimate son of one Mrs. Elizabeth Dean, by the Hon. Mr. Lumley. Mrs. Dean, the General's mother, devised several real estates to Mr. Browne in fee. He lived and died unmarried, therefore could have no heir. However, by his will, properly attested, he gave several of his mother's estates to the Foundling Hospital; which bequest, by the Mortmain act, was void in law. The testator discovering this mistake, in six days after, endeavoured to cure it by a codicil; and if the charitable legacy proved ineffectual, gave the estates to one Mrs. Beecroft, which, fatally for her, was attested but by a single witness, which by statute-law is void; so that the General may be said to have died without a will, and his estates, therefore, escheated to the crown, and so it was found, and returned by the inquisition.

The Lord Mayor made a point at first as to the return of the inquisition by virtue of the King's writ, insisting on his having an independent jurisdiction, by virtue of charters and his oath; but the writ being issued on the petition of Mrs. Beecroft, praying to obtain the estate, or some part of it;

his Lordship waved in this instance his objection, but insisted for the future, that informations of escheats should be originally brought to the Lord Mayor, who would officially proceed in such enquiries without any royal mandate.

At the above court it was observed, that several houses in Fenchurch-street, formerly belonging to a freeman, for want of a will were never claimed, but that the tenants had enjoyed the houses for many years without paying rent: the Lord Mayor being obliged to attend the court of aldermen, the consideration of that affair was put off for a further hearing.

There has not been a like court held since the mayoralty of Sir Woolaston Dixie, Lord Mayor of London, 150 years ago.

The Rev. Dr. Wilson, who had been admitted to the freedom of the Joiners Company, was sworn into the freedom of the city before the chamberlain of London.

The King of Denmark issued an ordinance, to enable the parents of illegitimate children to fulfil their duty of providing for their education, by suppressing the penalties enacted against them for such excesses, and particularly the ordinance of June, 1767, which condemns them to be confined on bread and water. His Danish Majesty orders, that for the future, no distinction shall be made between illegitimate children and those born in wedlock, with regard to their baptism, ecclesiastical rites, and employments in the church; that their birth be not considered as a dishonour; that no one shall reproach them on that account; and that if any married persons should happen to insult or abuse them,

them, the party aggrieved shall have leave to prefer complaints, and silence the aggressor.

*Prague, June 20.* There was a riot in this city on account of the dearth of provision. The governor told the mob, if they would not disperse, that he would order the garrison to fire upon them. Not in the least intimidated they, replied that, they would look upon the execution of his menaces as a favour, since a sudden death by the musket was preferable to a slow one by famine. The governor did not chuse to take their advice, but sent an express to the Empress, who was so much moved with the distress of her subjects as to shed tears. She countermanded the waggons loaded with corn for Ratisbon, and gave that city an indemnification of 1500 ducats.

On Tuesday night an express was brought to the King at Richmond, by one of his Danish Majesty's aids de camp, with the agreeable news of her Danish Majesty's happy delivery of a princess on the 7th instant. It is remarkable, that the above gentleman performed his journey in three days less time than any messenger ever did.

Mr. Moore's new-invented coal-carriage, the wheels of which are 15 feet high, passed through the streets, attended by a great concourse of people. Two horses abreast drew two chaldrons and two sacks of coals, with more ease and expedition than the common carts do one chaldron, with three horses at length.

Miss Mary Jones, youngest daughter of William Jones, Esq; of Nais, and Miss Gough, a young lady of Monmouth, who was upon a visit

at Nais, were murdered in a meadow near Lidney church, Gloucestershire, as they were returning from Lidney to Nais.—The young ladies after tea, took a walk to Lidney, where they were detained by the rain till near ten o'clock, at which time they set out for Nais, about two miles distant, without any attendant. The family at Nais, surprized they did not return, sent a servant with a lantern to meet them, who found Miss Jones lying dead across the path in the meadow, with the back part of her skull beat to pieces, and Miss Gough in a ditch near the same place, most shockingly bruised. The whole country being very soon alarmed, every man was summoned to go in pursuit of the murderer. William Morgan, a young man of Lidney, a sawyer by trade, was the only person absent. He was in bed, when being called up, and told what had passed, some blood was observed upon the knee of his breeches; he was directly charged with the fact, which he confessed. He says, he had been playing at Fives, and had lost all his money; but had engaged to play for sixpence the next night. Whilst he was thinking how to get the money he had engaged to play for, these two young ladies passed him, and it came into his mind that he could easily rob them. He accordingly followed them, and it being nearly dark, passed them. Miss Jones said, 'Good night to you, Will.' Finding that he was known, he determined to murder them, and taking a little circuit, came behind them, and with a stake struck Miss Jones upon the head, which brought her to the ground; he

then gave her another blow, and left her dead on the spot.—Miss Gough, who had ran a few yards, he followed, and struck in the same manner. She screamed out, upon which he repeated his blows till she was, to all appearance, lifeless. He supposes in struggling she had fallen in the ditch, as he did not throw her there; and that his breeches were stained by kneeling down to take off Miss Jones's pockets.

Yesterday was sold at Garraway's coffee-house by public sale, the crop of East-Florida indigo that arrived this year, which sold far superior in price to what was expected, as some sold so high as 8s. 9d. per pound. A proof to shew what can be done in that infant colony, and it is hoped it will encourage the planters in future to extend the cultivation of this valuable article.

On Saturday last the president, directors, and fellows of the Society of Artists of Great Britain, assembled at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, and proceeded from thence to the ground lately purchased by them in the Strand, where the first stone of their new Academy was laid by James Paine, Esq; president of the Society.

On Friday Mr. Moore made an experiment with his new-constructed coach. He has hung the body, which is like that of a common coach reversed, between two large wheels, nine feet six inches in the diameter, and draws it with a horse in shafts. The passengers sit sideways within, and the driver is placed upon the top of the coach.

Saturday evening Mr. Moore's new-constructed coach, which is very large and roomy, and is drawn by one horse, carried six persons and the driver, with amazing ease, from Cheapside to the top of Highgate-hill. It came back at the rate of ten miles an hour, passing coaches and four, and all other carriages it came near on the road.

The coal-carriage was tried again on Friday night with 31 sacks, making two chaldrons and a half, to Hatton-garden, drawn by two horses only, to the foot of Holborn-hill, when a third was put to it, to help them up that steep. This they performed with as much ease as a chaldron is commonly drawn by three horses.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, the Bishop of Osnabrug, the Duke of Cumberland, the Duke of Mecklenburgh, the Prince of Brunswick, the Earl of Albemarle, the Dukes of Marlborough and Grafton, and the Earl Gower, were installed Knights of the Garter, at Windsor, in presence of the Sovereign.

The procession began in the morning: the ceremony in the cathedral took near four hours; the company then returned to St. George's-Hall, where his Majesty dined under a rich canopy; her Majesty was seated in a gallery opposite, with the young Princess on her right, and the third young Prince on her left, close by each of whom stood her Majesty's two brothers, the ladies of the bed-chamber, and maids of honour; the knights dined at a long table on his Majesty's right hand, and over-against them was a gallery, and seats under it for persons of dis-

## 128] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771

distinction to see them dine; soon after the first course was served up, his Majesty knighted William Desse, Esq; Clerk of the Check, belonging to the band of Gentlemen Pensioners. It was past six before his Majesty left the hall; the ladies and gentlemen then dressed themselves for the ball, which was held in the Great Guard Room: about nine o'clock their Majesties entered the room, and the ball was opened with a minuet, by the Duke of Gloucester and the Dutchess of Grafton; his Royal Highness also danced the second minuet with the Dutchess of Marlborough. Afterwards the Duke of Cumberland, the Queen's two brothers, the Duke of Grafton, &c. danced with many other ladies of quality, till near eleven, when the country dances began; three only were called; their Majesties retired, and the company dispersed before twelve.

The stalls at present are filled as follows, viz.

### The SOVEREIGN.

Duke of Saxe-Gotha,  
Duke of Gloucester,  
Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick,  
\*Duke of Cumberland,  
\*Henry, Prince of Brunswick,  
Earl of Chesterfield,  
Duke of Leeds,  
Duke of Montague,  
Earl of Hertford,  
Earl Temple,  
\*Earl of Albemarle,  
\*Duke of Grafton,  
\*Prince of Wales,  
Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel,  
Prince of Orange,  
\*Bishop of Osnabrug,  
\*Duke of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz,  
Duke of Rutland,  
Duke of Kingston,

Duke of Newcastle,  
Duke of Northumberland,  
Marquis of Rockingham,  
Earl of Bute,  
\*Duke of Marlborough,  
\*Earl Gower.

Those marked \* are new ones.

Letters from Virginia give a dreadful account of the overflowing of the Rappahannock river in that province, owing to the great and incessant rains which began on the 27th of May last, and continued without intermission till the 8th of June; the water poured down in such torrents from the mountains as to carry all before it, which caused the river to swell twenty-five feet higher than ever was known by the oldest man living; all the warehouses on both sides the Rappahannock were entirely full of water; and at the different warehouses in Yarmouth and Norfolk towns in Virginia, upwards of 4000 hogheads of tobacco were carried away by the rapidity of the stream, and entirely lost.

A letter from Paris gives the following account of the loss the French have sustained in the late bloody engagement in Corsica. Marbœuf behaved like a prudent officer; yet the natural situation of the country, the deep ravines between Casinca and La Tavagna, made it impossible for the troops to resist the ferocity of the natives; therefore the French failed in the attack, but made their retreat in good order. Nothing could prevent the enemy from taking the baggage and military chest at Fimalto; for they descended the side of a vast mountain, that seemed inaccessible, with such a multitude,

that

they resembled a rapid torrent  
thunder-storm, rushing over  
obstacle. The following is  
return of the killed and  
wounded:

regiment Dauphine, officers  
7, wounded 16; rank and  
file, killed 99, wounded 261—  
regiment Berry, officers killed 11,  
rank and file, killed 25,  
wounded 149—regiment Al-  
gerie battalions, officers killed  
50; rank and file, killed  
179, wounded 296—Royal  
regiment, officers killed 5, wound-  
ed 18; rank and file, killed 56,  
wounded 118;—regiment Bour-  
bon, officers killed 13, wounded  
17; rank and file, killed 42,  
wounded 179—regiment Royal Ita-  
lian, officers killed 3, wounded 7;  
rank and file, killed 9, wounded  
179—regiment Callella, officers  
killed 1, wounded 19; rank and  
file, killed 31, wounded 129—re-  
giment Bulkeley, officers killed 9,  
rank and file, killed 17,  
wounded 107—cavalry, offi-  
cers killed 11, wounded 21; rank  
and file, killed 41, wounded 73.  
Battalions were left in gar-  
rison. The numbers missing since  
the last attack are not in-  
cluded, nor those taken prisoners  
by surprise of the baggage,  
for fear, have not experienced  
distress from the savages.”  
Solander, and the other  
crew, who sailed round the  
island in the Endeavour frigate,  
four months at George's  
Bay, one of the new discovered

They learnt the language  
and two of the natives came  
on to Batavia, where they  
died off by sickness, toge-  
ther many of the crew, &c.  
above gentlemen likewise  
XIV.

touched at a great many other  
islands, not known to any other  
Europeans, but which have plenty  
of inhabitants; and they brought  
over with them a great number of  
different species of plants, most  
of which were never known in  
Europe before.

The late Miss Jones, of Nais,  
in Gloucestershire, who was un-  
fortunately murdered, was about  
23 years of age, and very beauti-  
ful, though rather short, and of the  
most mild and benevolent disposi-  
tion; at the death of an old aunt,  
now upwards of 80, she would have  
come to a fortune of 80,000l.

'Tis with pleasure we can assure  
the public, that Miss Gough is in  
a fair way of recovery. The prin-  
cipal wounds she received were on  
the top, back part, and side of her  
head, from which her face and  
one eye have been very much  
swelled. Her hat was almost cut  
to pieces, and her wrists much  
bruised in defending herself from  
the ruffian. The death of her  
amiable friend, after whom she  
often enquires, has not yet been  
made known to her.

The murderer, when first brought  
to Gloucester Castle, was not only  
loaded with the heaviest irons on  
his legs, but had a collar of iron  
round his neck, from which a  
heavy chain going down his back,  
and between his legs, was fastened  
to his hand-bolts; however, it ap-  
pearing that he could not live un-  
der the weight of his fetters, the  
collar has been taken off.

Berlin, July 6. The heavy and  
incessant rains which have fallen  
in this country for these four weeks  
past, have done very great damage.  
The most melancholy accounts are  
received from Werben in the Old

[K]

Mark,

## 130] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Mark, no less than forty villages and thirty-four gentlemen's country-seats having been laid under water, by the Elbe's again overflowing its banks, and forcing its way through the Dykes, which were broke by the great inundation that happened last spring, and have not since been sufficiently repaired. This is the fourth time within these five months, that this part of the Old Mark has been afflicted with this dreadful calamity, which has reduced the unhappy sufferers to the most shocking state of misery and distress.

*Hamburg, July, 12.* The inundation of the Elbe retards the arrival of the Prussian post; it is as dreadful in this neighbourhood as it is in Saxony: on Tuesday morning, two Dykes, in the villages of Gamm and Rethbrook gave way, so that the country all about Bergedroff and the Vierlande is overflowed; and the great losses and damages which it occasions, are greatly felt in this city, by the sudden rise of provisions, the price of which is doubled on account of their scarcity, they being chiefly drawn from that country. The same melancholy accounts have been received here from the Hanoverian bailiwicks of Dannebrooge, Luckow, Hitzaker, Newhaus, Blekede, Lauenberg, Butlingen, and Winsen upon the Luke; which, together with the bailiwicks in the duchy of Mecklenbourg, situated upon the Elbe, are all overflowed, and the waters penetrate through the houses. The cattle are driven to the hills; but if the waters do not fall soon, there will not be subsistence for them.

Died lately, at Carlisle, in the 108th year of his age, Mr. Mullileu,

who distinguished himself in the rebellion of 1715.

Mr. Fleming, a factor at Liverpool, aged 128 years; he retained his senses to the last, and has left upwards of 70 grand children and great grand children behind him; but of his own immediate descendants, only two survive, viz. a son and a daughter, who are both upwards of 100 years of age.

At Llangollen, in Denbighshire, Owen Tudor Esq; aged 121, a descendant from Henry VII. Duke of Richmond.

Francis Bence, of Femersgras, in the Agenoise, aged 121.

Capt. Thomas Wilson, formerly in the African trade, aged 103.

Mr. Samuel Milner, at Caywood, aged 105.

Mr. Joseph Wright, at Pool, one of the people called Quakers, worth 150,000l.

---

### AUGUST.

Yesterday the report was made to his Majesty of the 12 convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, when the following were ordered for execution on Wednesday next, viz. Frances Allen, for breaking into the house of Mr. Bradshaw, in Little Queen Anne-street, and stealing a quantity of plate; Matthew Pollard and Thomas Jones, for breaking into the house of Lambert Taylor, a publican, in Back-lane, near St. George's, and stealing a bag of half-pence.

The following were respited; James Satufs, alias Saylus, alias Dumb Jemmy (being deaf and dumb) concerned with the above Frances Allen, in breaking into the



the house of Mrs. Bradshaw; Sarah Beck, also concerned in the same robbery; John Kilbert and Thomas Jenkins, for robbing Francis Terrent on the highway, of a silver watch and two guineas; Stephen Clements, for breaking into the house of Mr. Hickman at Islington, and stealing some plate, &c. and Richard Pearce for stealing a silver tea-pot and sugar-dish in the house of Samuel Swinton, Esq.

On Monday the 15th of July, the merchants of Dublin, in full Guild assembled, voted the freedom of that respectable corporation to the Right Hon. Brads Crosby, Lord Mayor of the city of London, and to John Wilkes and Richard Oliver, Esqrs. aldermen, to be presented to them in silver boxes, as a testimony of approbation of their conduct, in opposing the violence of the House of Commons, by discharging the printers, who were taken up by virtue of the Speaker's warrant, issued in consequence of a vote of that house; and also for showing that a royal proclamation is not the law of the land, nor sufficient to imprison any of the subjects of Great Britain.

His Excellency Baron Behr, 6th. having previously taken leave of his Majesty, set out, on his return to Hanover, to take possession of his place as minister for that Electorate.

The remains of the late celebrated Mr. Gray, author of the *Elegy in a Country Church-yard*, were, agreeably to his will, interred at Windsor: he has, among other legacies, left a provision to an old faithful servant, named Stephen, who had lived with him several years.

Dr. Solander, who lately sailed

round the world, is a native of Sweden, and about forty-years of age: Henry Banks, Esq; who accompanied him, is aged about 26, possessed of a handsome estate in Lincolnshire; is a gentleman likewise of great learning and abilities: five years ago he sailed to the Labrador coast in North America, in search of plants; and from the same laudable thirst after knowledge, he made the above extraordinary voyage.

The Endeavour, which carried Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander round the world, sailed many hundred leagues with a large piece of rock sticking in her bottom; which, had it fallen out, must have occasioned inevitable destruction to them all.

*Extract of a Letter from Hamburg, July 19.*

We are here unhappily exposed to a most melancholy scene of distress. All the beautiful and rich vale from hence to Lauenburg is overflowed by an inundation of the Elbe. The water already comes into one of the gates of the city; and the inhabitants are alarmed lest it should break the dam, which has been strengthened by several thousand sacks of sand that separate it from the Alster; were it to overflow, the greatest part of the city would be under water, and the damage to the houses and warehouses would be very great. The waters have risen from the 17th to yesterday morning fifteen inches, the senate held an extraordinary assembly, which lasted till four o'clock in the afternoon, to consider of the means of preventing this mischief; and came to the resolution of making three slopes in

the great dyke of the Elbe, that the waters may empty themselves into that river. The suburbs, which extend two English miles on that side, with fine country-houses and gardens, are all underwater, which is of such a height, that nothing is to be seen but the tops of the trees; and the great road which leads to Berlin, is impassable. We are by this deprived of all the fruits and vegetables, as well as forage for the horses and cattle, with which this city used to be supplied from thence; and the loss of the rich crops of corn, by which the people expected to be relieved from the dearth of it, is a melancholy event, of which bad consequences cannot but be apprehended. The damage the city has already sustained, is computed at 200,000 l. sterling. The price of all kinds of provision is daily increasing; and a thousand pounds weight of hay, which used to be sold from 14 to 16 shillings, is not to be had at present for less than 3 l. sterling. A public fast is ordered on Sunday the 28th instant, on account of this calamity.

7th. Frances Allen, Thomas Jones, and Matthew Polland, were executed at Tyburn. A gentleman, dressed in mourning, went in the cart, and sat next to Frances Allen; and a hearse, with a coffin in it, attended at Tyburn to receive her body. She was about 23 years of age. Jones 18, and Polland 18. Polland had been five times evidence at the Old Bailey.

On Saturday last, a person who calls himself Charles Coop, was taken up at York, on suspicion of having robbed his master William

Agnew, Esq; of Killwagter in Ireland, of three bags of money, amounting to upwards of 1000 l. in May last, with which he got three bills of Sir George Colebrooke, one for 700 l. another for 100 l. and another for 40 l. all which bills were found upon him. He is committed to the city jail.

*Copenhagen, July 23.* Last night the ceremony of the christening of the young princefs, was performed at Hirschholm. Her Royal Highness was named Louisa-Augusta, after her Majesty the late Queen of Denmark, and her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales. The sponsors present were his Majesty the King of Denmark, with his brother Prince Frederic, and the Dowager Queen Julia Maria.

*From the London Gazette.*

*Whitehall, August. 3.* The peace of the province of North-Carolina having been for some time past disturbed, and violences of the most outrageous and savage nature having been committed in the frontier counties by a desperate body of settlers, stiling themselves Regulators, who appeared in arms, in open defiance of law and authority; and all endeavours to persuade these deluded persons of the error of their conduct, and to a proper submission to government, having failed of their effect; his Majesty's governor thought fit, with the advice, concurrence, and assistance of the Council and Assembly, and with the support of the principal persons of rank and authority in the colony, to raise a body of the militia, to repel these insurgents; and having put himself at the head of a detachment of the militia, amounting to 1100 men, he, on the

16th of May, came up with the main body of the insurgents, amounting to 2000; and, after an action which continued about two hours, gained a complete victory over them, pursuing them a mile beyond their camp, and taking many of their horses, and what provisions and ammunition they had left behind them.

10th. Dr. Solander and Mr. Banks, accompanied by Sir John Pringle, by his Majesty's order, attended at Richmond, and had the honour of having a private conference with his Majesty, on the discoveries they made in their late voyage.

Vast numbers of plants, of kinds never before seen in this kingdom, have been brought over by the above ingenious gentlemen; which, it is said, are very likely to live in the royal gardens of Richmond.

The court of session in Edinburgh, upon application from the merchants there, ordered the ports to be opened for the free importation of all kinds of grain.

They write from Canterbury, that on Saturday the 3d instant, as some labourers were working on the turnpike-road in Stockbury-valley, they discovered three human skeletons; one of the skulls had a pen-knife stuck through it. About four years ago, a farmer who lives about ten miles from Stockbury, sent his three sons to London to receive a considerable sum of money for hops, but they having not since been heard of, it is conjectured that they were met on their return home, and robbed and murdered in the above valley.

13th. About one o'clock, his Royal Highness the Duke

of Gloucester, with General Harvey, Col. Desaguliers, and Major Haywood, arrived at Portsmouth: upon their entrance into the town, the garrison saluted them with 21 guns. His Royal Highness and attendants proceeded directly to the water-side, and went into the barge, where the royal standard was hoisted, and they fell down to Spithead, attended by the Admirals Pye and Dennis in their barges, with their respective flags, and most of the captains belonging to the ships at Spithead.

The Platform and Blockhouse-*fr* it saluted as they passed; and as soon as the royal standard was observed by the men of war at Spithead, they saluted it with 21 guns each, and manned every ship until his Royal Highness got on board the Venus frigate, Captain Balfour, upon which the royal standard was hoisted at the Venus's maintop-gallantmast head, when he was again saluted with 21 guns by every ship. After which, the said frigate got directly under sail, and proceeded through the Needles for Lisbon, in company with the Alarm frigate, Capt. Jarvis.

The workmen began taking down the north gate 14th. of the city of Oxford, commonly called Bocardo, and used as a prison, in pursuance of the direction of an act for paving, lighting and removing obstructions and nuisances in that university. This prison is rendered memorable by the *Bishops' hole*, as it is termed, a most horrible dungeon, wherein Archbishop Cranmer, with the Bishops Latimer and Ridley, three of the protestant martyrs in the reign of Mary I. were confined, previous to their being burnt before Balliol

[K] 3

College;

## 134] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

College; the two latter in the year 1555, and the former in the year 1556. This edifice, according to our best historians, appears to be a place of great antiquity, having been used as a library for the university, when in *Bellestun*, in the time of the Saxons, if not earlier; and, according to Anthony à Wood, was standing in the year 700.

Lieut. Cooke, of the navy, who sailed round the globe with Dr. Solander and Mr. Banks, was introduced to his Majesty at St. James's, and presented to his Majesty his journal of the voyage, with some curious maps and charts of different places that he had drawn during the voyage; he was presented with a captain's commission.

Letters from Leghorn assert, that the Russian ships in the Mediterranean have, in the course of the year, taken from vessels of different nations, effects which they had on board belonging to the Turks, to the value of 3,000,000 of piastres; and that there are 30 of these vessels now at Paros, whose cargoes have not yet been disposed of.

A letter from Chalons, in Champagne, July 29, says, "The distresses of this unhappy country seem rather to increase than diminish. A few days ago a woman was found in the neighbourhood of this city, who had just expired, with two children near her seemingly at the point of death. Some provisions were immediately procured, and given the starving children, which they devoured in the most voracious manner; notwithstanding they were afforded all possible assistance, they dyed in a few hours after."

*Extract of a Letter from Rome, July 15.*

"The Holy See has received, with great joy, an account that the King of France has issued a declaration, by which he permits all Ecclesiastics, who were banished his kingdom since the month of December 1765, on account of refusing the sacraments, to return and resume their former functions. The Jesuits flatter themselves that the destruction of their order is still at a great distance, or rather that it will never happen; and the foundation of their hopes is, that his Most Christian Majesty has given orders to the Bishop of Toul, that the celebrated House of Missions, founded at Nancy by the late King Stanislaus, which was abandoned when the arrests of the parliament required that the suppression of that order in France should extend to Lorraine, be restored to eighteen religious of their order; who, in the habit of secular priests, are to administer the revenues thereof, and resume the exercise of their missions."

They write from Sicily, that an insurrection happened at Palermo, in that island, occasioned by a scarcity of bread, in which the people had massacred some of the Viceroy's guards.

As Mr. Fends and Miss Riched, of Llangellen, in 17th Denbighshire, the former aged 23, the latter about 21, were crossing over the bridge which lies contiguous to that town, it gave way, and they were both unfortunately drowned. They were both possessed of ample fortunes, and every thing else which might tend to promote

the that felicity which is na-  
to be expected from the  
d state, into which they were  
to enter.

AMER CIRCUIT.

the assizes held at Chelms-  
our were capitally convict-  
o of whom were reprieved  
the Judges left the town.

Jury assizes, three were ca-  
convicted, one of whom  
rieved.

Norwich assizes, one was ca-  
convicted.

Northampton assizes, one was  
y convicted, but reprieved.

Nottingham assizes, none were  
y convicted.

Leicester assizes, none were  
y convicted.

At the assizes held at Oakham,  
county of Rutland, there  
t one prisoner to be tried  
Crown side, and only one  
the Nisi Prius side.

At the assizes for the county of  
none were capitally con-

markable cause was tried at  
assizes, before Mr. Justice  
between Benjamin Taylor,  
n-lane, near Sheffield, but-  
daintiff; and Matthew San-  
of the same place, chymist,  
nt. The action was brought  
nuisance, by making sundry  
which not only infected  
bitants, or rather the plain-  
own family in particular, but  
pastures and gardens, to a  
before never heard of.  
after a hearing on both  
for near eight hours, and  
sensible remarks made by the

Judge between a real nuisance and  
disagreeable smells, and how many  
of his Majesty's subjects might be  
liable to such prosecutions, from  
carrying on many necessary trades,  
the Jury directly concurred with the  
Judge, and, without going out of  
court, declared in favour of the  
defendant.

At the assizes for the county of  
Northumberland, at Newcastle, two  
were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Carlisle, one  
was capitally convicted.

At Lancaster assizes, three were  
capitally convicted, two of whom  
were reprieved. John Lewis, for  
the murder of his daughter, by  
drowning her in the river Mersey,  
was executed.

At Chester assizes, one was ca-  
pitally convicted.

At Shrewbury assizes, two were  
capitally convicted; one of whom  
was reprieved.

At the assizes at Stafford, two  
were capitally convicted, and were  
both reprieved.

The assizes at Coventry and War-  
wick were maiden.

At Maidstone assizes, two were  
capitally convicted.

At the assizes held at Croydon,  
for the county of Surry, a bill of  
indictment was found against a  
butcher in the Borough, for throw-  
ing a quantity of meat in a passage  
near St. Thomas's Church, that had  
been kept till it was putrified. At  
the same assizes, a bill of indict-  
ment was found against the owner  
or occupier of a Windmill at the  
Stones-end, Blackman-street, which  
at a former assize had been present-  
ed as a nuisance.

At Oxford assizes, three were ca-  
pitally convicted; two for a rob-  
bery which they had committed in

company: one of them was executed, but a reprieve arrived the night before for William Cooke, the other, who, it is said, appeared unhappy at it; alledging that it was but just they should suffer the same fate, and that he should never be more fit to die. The third, who had been convicted of horse-stealing, was also reprieved.

At the assizes at Winchester, three were capitally convicted.

An action was tried, before the Hon. Sir William Blackstone, Knt. one of the Justices of his Majesty's Court of Common-Pleas, and a special Jury, wherein William Walker, a schoolmaster at Ryde, in the Isle of Wight, in Hants, was plaintiff; and Henry Roberts, Esq; the Rev. Leonard Troughear Helmes, Clerk, William White, and Wm. Player, Esq; were defendants. The action was brought against the defendants, who are Justices of the Peace for Hants, for false imprisonment. It being proved that the defendants had unlawfully imprisoned the plaintiff in the house of correction at Newport, in the said island, for the space of four hours, the jury gave a verdict for him, and ten-pence damages. His Lordship was pleased to certify, that the cause of action was wilfully and maliciously committed, which will entitle the plaintiff to double costs.

At Salisbury assizes, three were capitally convicted, two of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Wells, six were capitally convicted; four of whom were reprieved.

At Worcester assizes, John Child, for the murder of Francis Best, near Kidderminster, received sentence of death, and was executed.

At the assizes at Brecon, two were capitally convicted, but were reprieved.

A cause came on to be tried, wherein Tho. Jones, the younger, Gent. was plaintiff, and Sir John Meredith, of this town, Knt. and John Prichard, of Llanvihangel, Gent. defendants, to recover damages for causing the said plaintiff to be indicted at our last great sessions for felony. After a hearing of near seven hours, it appeared, from the most respectable evidence, that the prosecution was false, wicked, and malicious, and without the least foundation: the jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, with 100*l.* damages, besides costs of suit.

At Monmouth assizes, two were capitally convicted, but were reprieved.

At Hereford assizes, one was capitally convicted and reprieved.

At the assizes for the county of Cornwall, at Bodmin, four were capitally convicted; three of whom were respited for transportation; and Anne Chapman, for the murder of her bastard child, ordered for execution.

An edict was published at Paris, imposing an additional tax of 20 sols on the head of every hog or sow brought into that city, for the consumption of the inhabitants. This edict has occasioned many puns, witticisms, and ballads, which however the police took no notice of; the prisons being already as full as the hospitals, it was judged to be sparing in this article, as well as in many others.

As the hogs are not killed in Paris, but brought to town by cart loads, without their garbage, and ready for sale, one of the under-

dertakers for supplying the town was driving six loaded carts into Paris, but had the precaution first to cut off the heads, which he had left at home. When he arrived at the barrier, the clerks demanded the new duty; he presented them the edict, which specifies the heads only: he bid them search, and if they found one single head, he consented they should seize the whole. The clerks laughed at the joke, but insisted that the hogs should not be brought in until the edict was put in execution, and the new tax paid. The undertaker sent for an attorney, and deposited the duty, which the attorney protested against, in order to prevent their disposing of the money, until such time as the law should pronounce concerning the validity or invalidity of the edict.

The troops that support the honour of France, are now become an object of economy. A reform of 24,000 men in the infantry, including officers and soldiers, has taken place. The grenadiers of France, the gendarmery, and the carbineers, are disbanded, which makes a diminution of 4000 men in the King's household; a reform of 12,000 men in the cavalry is also intended, which, in the whole, will amount to 40,000 men.

The sixty regiments of militia that are dispersed all over the kingdom, are reduced to forty, which makes another reduction of 10,000 men.

His Majesty has ordered the names of the Earl of Westmeath, and William Pole, Esq; member for Queen's County, to be struck off the list of his privy counsellors in Ireland, for their conduct in

opposing Lord Townshend during the last session of parliament there; and the names of the Earl of Granard, who does not live in Ireland, and Lord Sudley (son of Lord Arran) to be added to the list in their room.

*Hamburg, Aug. 16.* The waters are fallen 10 feet 11 inches: but by accounts from Magdeburgh of the height of the river there, we are apprehensive that, together with that and the continuance of the westerly winds, the water will rise again over the lands, which the magistrates are labouring to free from the inundation.

They write from Amsterdam, that the collection of pictures of that celebrated connoisseur Mr. Bramcamp, were lately sold there for near 253,000 guilders, or 23,000l. sterling, which is computed to be 80,000 guilders, upwards of 7000l. sterling more than they cost him. One picture, by the celebrated Dow, was sold for 16,500 guilders, or 1500l. sterling. It is assured, that the Empress of Russia purchased lots in this sale to the amount of upwards of 100,000 guilders.

Two men, of the names 30th. of Dudley and Britain, have formed a scheme to amuse the public by pretending to discover the cause of the late fire in Portsmouth dock-yard. No information has been obtained by their means as yet, and it is suspected that the only discovery that will be made is, that they intend to obtain money by a deception, in which it is hoped they may be disappointed. Britain is a man under confinement in Reading gaol, and, it is reported, for forgery.

Died,

## 138] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Died, at Vienna, Mr. Thumull, professor of the college of Kallninken, aged 104; and one at Bubeinen, the week before, aged 110 years.

On the 8th of July, at Venice, aged 118, John Riva, a stock-broker; he walked every day without a stick to St. Mark's square, and retained his hearing and sight till the last. He was born in Morocco in the year 1653; at the age of 70 he married, and had several children, and one at the age of 90.

In the life of Anglesey, in the 107th year of his age, one Ap-Jones, a shepherd, who had four wives; the last he married when near 90, and had children by her: He never knew any illness during his long life, and filled his occupation till within a day or two of his death.

Mary Bird, aged 100, who sold fruit in a little hut by the water-side, near the Moravian chapel, at Chelsea.

In Westminster, Mr. Anderson, aged 102, worth 70,000 pounds, which he acquired by usury.

### SEPTEMBER.

*St. James's, Aug. 31.* His Majesty was graciously pleased, in the month of June last year, to direct, that the ensigns of the most honourable military order of the Bath should be sent to the East-Indies, for the investiture of Col. Eyre Coote, Major-general in the East-Indies, by one of the princes of that country; and the same were accordingly sent by Capt. Dent, commander of his Majesty's ship the Dolphin; but as Col. Coote let out from thence, on his return

to England, before the arrival of the Dolphin, the ceremony was not performed till yesterday, when his Majesty was graciously pleased to invest Col. Coote with the ensigns of the said order, late Sir Francis Blake Delaval's.

*Madrid, August 19.* Lord Grant-ham, Ambassador Extraordinary from Great Britain, had yesterday his first audience of the King, when he delivered his credentials.

*Bastia, August 19.* Twenty two Corsicans, headed by one Mario Aquaviva, all of whom escaped from the French, by wading over the river of Provenca, near Nice, landed lately near Cape Corse, in the plain of Sisco, and began to assassinate all the French they met with. As soon as this was known at Bastia, a detachment was sent against them, but they retired into the mountains.

At the anniversary meeting of the sons of the clergy, 5th held at Newcastle, the sermon on the occasion was preached by the Rev. Mr. Brewster, of Heighington. The collection amounted to 306l. 16s. 11d. farthing, which was distributed to one clergyman incapacitated, fifteen clergymens widows, eleven clergymens sons, and twenty-four clergymens daughters, according to their several necessitous circumstances.

An order has been given that none of the soldiers now in garrison at the Tower, shall work at their callings or business as heretofore.

The Poor Knights of Windsor have for many years been suffered to live at home with their families, or where it best suited their convenience, which is found to be very irregular; and they are now, by



by order of a great personage, all summoned to their apartments at Windsor Castle, with strict orders for them to go to church twice every day with their uniform on, in order to keep up the dignity of the noble order of knighthood.

*Extract of a Letter from Hamburg.*

In a late assembly of the burghers of this city, they came to a resolution of granting a tax of one quarter per cent. on all their capitals and estates, in order to raise supplies sufficient for the extraordinary expenses incurred by the inundation. The gardens are not free from water yet; and the only passage over the lands continues to be in boats. The charitable contributions raised in the churches on the fast-day, upon this occasion, amounted to twenty-seven thousand three hundred and forty marks (1826l. sterling) and the British factory made a donation of one thousand six hundred and sixty-nine marks (111l. 5s. 4d. sterling.)

*Wilmington, (South Carolina.)*

June 26. At a Court of Oyer and Terminer, lately held at Hillsborough, twelve of the people called Regulators, were capitally convicted; six of whom his Excellency was pleased to pardon, the others were executed. Among these was one Mirrel, who had been prevailed upon to join that faction, by the artful insinuations of those abandoned men who first formed it. After he had joined them he was very assiduous in their cause. He acknowledged the justice of the sentence pronounced against him; he wished to avoid it for his family's sake, but he confessed the

crime he had committed against his country deserved that ignominious death he was about to suffer. It would be happy for this province, if all the avowed and secret abettors of that rebellious faction, would adopt the sentiments of this unhappy man.

*Frauenfeld, in Switzerland,* July 22. In the morning of the 19th inst. a fire broke out at the house of a baker, which destroyed a whole street, in which were the Catholic church, and 64 houses.

*Petersburg, Aug. 9.* Some very violent storms have lately fallen here. The lightning struck a galley in the port where they lay, and the fire communicating itself to others, 26 galleys and half galleys were consumed, with a great quantity of stores and ammunition. The loss is computed at half a million of rubles.

One Isaac Lang, a mounted bank doctor, was convicted 12th. by Joseph Mortimer, Thomas Johnson, and Thomas Bythesca, Esqrs. Justices for the county of Wilts, on two informations, in the penalty of 200l. each on the lottery act, for disposing of plate and other things, by way of prizes, contrary to the statute. The doctor endeavoured to avoid these convictions, by pretending that he sold his medicines, and gave away his plate; but it appeared too evident, that the poor threw up their money entirely in hopes of the prizes, and not for the medicines.

A general corruption of manners seems to be industriously pursued by persons in genteel life, in order to countenance their own licentiousness. Not in London only, but in all places of summer-resort, persons are taught to mask their

their persons, that they may securely unmask their inclinations. Beside masked balls at Southampton, there was one this night exhibited at Margate, as well as at Tunbridge-wells the night before, to the great scandal of those who promote them, and of those who permit them.

*Cirencester, Aug. 31.* The following is a true copy of a painter's bill of this place, delivered to the churchwarden of an adjacent parish.

Mr. Charles Ferebee (Churchwarden of Siddinton) To Joseph Cook, Dr.

To mending the commandments — Altering the belief — and making a new Lord's Prayer — 1 l. 1 s.

Arrived at the Isle of Wight, the Harcourt East-Indiaman, Capt. Nathaniel Paul, from the west coast of Sumatra, at which place he buried many men. The whole of his crew were down in fevers, in-somuch, that he was obliged to have 100 Caffries, or Blacks, to work his ship. She left England in February, 1770. He had his ship washed with boiling vinegar every day.

*Poland, Aug. 15.* The plague has communicated itself from Poland to the Russian Ukraine, and has reached to Human and Brack-law, in Lower Podolia.

This day died, of the 14th. wounds she received the preceding Monday, Mrs. Nightingale, of Kneefworth in Cambridge-shire. The cause of this melancholy misfortune is one of the most affecting that can fall to the lot of human nature. Her son, Edward Nightingale, Esq; had been for

many years disordered in his senses, but being perfectly recovered, he was some months ago restored to his family. He has lived in the greatest amity and regularity ever since, till the other morning, his servant boy offending him, he broke out into a most violent passion, and had taken up a heavy crab-stick to chastise him, but was prevented by the appearance of Mrs. Nightingale. She pacified and persuaded him to throw away the weapon and go into the house, which he consented to do; but in passing along, a horrid phrenzy suddenly seized him, and he first knocked down his mother with his fist, then ran back for the crab-stick, and gave her several violent blows, which fractured her skull, and brought on this dreadful catastrophe. He was soon after secured, to prevent his doing further mischief.

At Mr. Kidman's at Hardwick, a cropt horse belonging to Adjutant Whiting, of Brampton in Huntingdonshire, known by the name of Clear-the-Way, took a leap of nine yards six inches wide, with a rider of ten stone upon him, to the surprise of a vast number of spectators who were of opinion that he would have cleared a leap of two yards farther, if it had been required.

A letter from Bath says, that on Sunday last 13 lads, several of them apprentices, hired a boat to go down the river on a party of pleasure, and took with them only one man to manage it; the wind blowing hard when they arrived opposite the Pill, one of the boys insisted on being put on shore at that place, which was complied with; the rest pursued their course; but

but the wind continuing very high, the boat was sunk off Poffet Point, and every soul perished.

*Extract of a Letter from Chester, Sept. 7.*

“ The following is an account of John Chapman, who was executed here for robbing Martha Hewitt, of this county. At the hour appointed, he was conducted to the place of execution by a greater number of constables than usual, as there was some suspicion of a rescue by the vast concourse of sailors (he being one of that profession) that accompanied him. On his setting out, a book was put into his hand by the hangman, which he no sooner received than he threw among his brother ship-mates, as he termed them, and they immediately tore it in pieces; a clergyman then got into the cart, and exhorted him to behave with more decency, and to think of his sudden change; but instead of attending to his admonition, he got up in the cart, and (being pinnioned) drove his head in the clergyman’s belly, and tumbled him out of the cart; after this he flung himself out, and attempted to run into the midst of the sailors, but was prevented by the irons with which he was loaded: he was then seized and tied by ropes in the cart, and in that manner was carried to the fatal tree; at his arrival there, he refused either to hear prayers, or pray himself; therefore two men, together with the hangman, attempted to lift him up, to fix the rope about his neck, in doing of which, he by some means, got the hangman’s thumb in his mouth, which he almost separated from the hand: he was at

last tied up, but with great difficulty.”

In the evening, Dudley, who was sent down to Portsmouth to make a discovery of the persons concerned in setting the Dock on fire, was brought back to town; his information amounting to little or nothing: he is now in custody of a messenger in Pall mall.

An experiment was made in the laboratory of M. Rouelle, physician at Paris, and member of the royal academy, when it was proved by demonstration, to a very considerable number of persons of both sexes, that the quality of diamonds is such, that they will evaporate in a strong fire. Four were put into a reverberating furnace, and in less than an hour, not the smallest vestiges of them were to be discovered. This has been long a matter of great doubt among the curious in metaphysics; but incontestable proofs have now been given of the stone being possessed of a volatile property. During the time the above experiment was making, the Sieur d’Arcet put a ruby and an emerald into the fire, but neither of them suffered the least alteration, the colours being equally as fine, after having remained a considerable time in the fire, as before.

A young fellow was tried at the Old-Bailey for felony, 13th. and acquitted at twelve o’clock; at two he was detected in picking a gentleman’s pocket in Catharine-street, carried before Sir John Fielding, and before three found himself again safely lodged in Newgate.

An iron chest was found concealed in the foundation of an old wall in Mary’s abbey, Dublin, containing

containing 3000 of the late King James's half crowns.

One of the powder mills at Moulsey, in Surry, blew up; a young man was blown through some pales, and killed; another was blown into the river, and his head much cut, and body burnt, and a third burnt in the stomach and belly so much, that his entrails were seen; the two last died in great agonies the Sunday following.

A pair of very beautiful birds, which were brought from King George's Island, in the South Sea, were made a present to her Majesty, by one Mr. Hervey: They are of a bright green colour, curiously variegated with yellow and brown, with red beaks and feet: and are about the size of a dove. They were sent on Friday to Richmond.

The workmen employed in pulling down part of the city wall at Oxford, adjoining to Bocardo, for widening the northern avenue, found three Athenian silver coins of high preservation: another of the same coins had been found in taking down the prison, some days before.

The following extraordinary address to the livery has appeared in all the public papers.

"We have observed, with the deepest concern, that a military force has on several late occasions been employed by an unprincipled administration, under the pretence of assisting the civil power, in carrying the sentence of the laws into execution. The conduct of the present sheriffs, in the remarkable case of the two unhappy men who suffered in July, near Bethnal-

green, was truly patriotic. We are determined to follow so meritorious an example, and as that melancholy part of our office will commence in a very few days, we take this opportunity of declaring, that as the constitution has entrusted us with the whole power of the country, we will not, during our sheriffalty, suffer any part of the army to interfere, or even to attend, as on many former occasions, on the pretence of aiding or assisting the civil magistrate. This resolution we declare to the public, and to administration, to prevent, during our continuance in office, the sending of any detachments from the regular forces on such service, and the possibility of all future alarming disputes. The civil power of this country we are sure is able to support itself and a good government. The magistrate, with the assistance of those within his jurisdiction, is, by experience, known to be strong enough to enforce all legal commands, without the aid of a standing army. Where that is not the case, a nation must sink into an absolute military government, and every thing valuable to the subject be at the mercy of the soldiery and their commander. We leave to our brave countrymen of the army the glory of conquering our foreign enemies. We pledge ourselves to the public for the faithful and exact discharge of our duty in every emergency without their assistance. We desire to save them a service we know they detest, and we take on ourselves the painful task of those unpleasing scenes, which our office calls upon us to superintend. The laws of our country shall, in all instances during our sheriffalty, be

be solely enforced by the authority and vigour of the civil magistrate.

" We hope, gentlemen, for the advantage of your counsels in whatever may occur to you for the general welfare, and we entreat your favourable acceptance of our services. We are with great regard, gentlemen,

Your obliged and faithful  
humble servants,

JOHN WILKES.

FREDERICK BULL."

Guildhall, Sept. 20.

The sessions ended at the 24th. Old-Bailey, when 10 prisoners received judgment of death; 66 were sentenced to be transported for 7 years, and 3 for 14 years; 7 were branded in the hand, 3 were ordered to be privately whipped, and upwards of 40 were delivered by proclamation.

At this sessions, Edward Burch and Matthew Martin were tried at the Old-Bailey, on an indictment for feloniously publishing, as true, a certain hand-writing, purporting to be the last will and testament of Sir Andrew Chadwick, knowing the same to be forged, with intent to defraud the heirs at law of the said Sir Andrew; when they were both found guilty. The trial lasted from about half an hour past nine in the morning, till near twelve at night, after which the jury were out about half an hour.

The business of the court was kept some time on account of the will produced in evidence against them, being mislaid; it was handed about to different persons in court, and by some accident dropped on the ground.

The forged will bore date in 1764, and a wholesale paper-maker,

who was very instrumental in convicting the above men, swore by the stamp, or mark, that was upon the paper, that he made the said paper in 1768, four years after the will was dated, which circumstance had great weight with the court.

Sir Andrew Chadwick's estate was about 7000*l.* per ann. and 14000*l.* in the stocks, which is now possessed (except the cash) by James Taylor, Esq; of Carter-place, in Lancashire, who married miss Lowes, second cousin to Sir Andrew.

Motions had been made on the 21st, for arrest of judgment in the cases of Shaw, Burch, and Martin, whereupon they were respited, and remain for the opinion of the judges; the other ten received sentence of death.

While one Donaldson, a labouring man at Irwin, in Scotland, who had been deaf upwards of twenty years, was at work in the fields, he was struck to the ground by a flash of lightning, but soon after recovering, he found, to his great surprize, that he was restored to his hearing.

By some gentlemen lately arrived from Sweden, we are informed, that last winter was the severest and coldest that has been known there for upwards of 30 years. This, with the accounts received from many other foreign parts, shews that the coldness and severity of last winter extended all over Europe.

The pretended discoveries of Dudley and Britain, relative to setting fire to Portsmouth dock-yard, gain no credit at the west end of the town.

There are no less than twenty-five causes now depending in Doctors

## 144] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

tors Commons, for adultery and criminal conversation, in order to obtain divorces. There have not been so many causes of that kind brought into the ecclesiastical court for fifty years before.

A surprizing large oak tree was felled a few days since near Worcester, which sold for one hundred and six pounds.

A carp, weighing 23 pounds, was lately caught in a pond belonging to Sir John Filmour, at East Sutton in Kent.

The general assembly for the province and dominion of Virginia, holden at Williamsburgh, on Friday July 22, 1771, came to the following resolution:

“Resolved, nemine contradicente, that the thanks of this house be given to the Rev. Mr. Henley, the Rev. Mr. Gwatkin, the Rev. Mr. Hewit, and the Rev. Mr. Bland, for the wise and well-timed opposition they have made to the pernicious project of a few mistaken clergymen for introducing an American bishop, a measure by which much disturbance, great anxiety, and apprehension, would certainly take place among his Majesty's faithful American subjects: and that Mr. Richard Henry Lee and Mr. Bland do acquaint them therewith.

By the house of burgesses,

G. WYTHE, C. H. B.”

*Lisbon, Sept. 5.* On Thursday last the 29th of August, his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester arrived here in good health, in his Britannic Majesty's frigate Venus, Captain Balfour, attended by the Alarm frigate, Captain Jervais.

His royal highness was conducted on shore by Count Baron, in one of his Most Faithful Majesty's

barges, and from thence in his Majesty's coach, to a house fitted up by order of his Majesty, for the use of his royal highness.

Yesterday his royal highness left this city, and sailed for Gibraltar, with a very fair wind.

His royal highness was conducted on board ship by M. de Mello, one of the principal secretaries of state.

*Vienna, Sept. 1.* The Emperor, some days before his departure for Hungary, received a very extraordinary present from the Pope. It is a large bottle of a vulnerary water, which hath the property of instantly stopping all kinds of bleedings, even those occasioned by a rupture of the arteries or large vessels; whereof numerous experiments have proved the efficacy. A malefactor, who was condemned to the gallows, saved his life at Rome by divulging the secret of making it. The Emperor having heard of this water, expressed a desire of having a small quantity of it, which the Pope hath now sent him, together with the secret. It is much talked of, and will be of inestimable use in armies.

*Paris, Sept. 13.* On the 4th of this month the parliament of Bourdeaux was suppressed, and a new one created.

About the same time the old parliament of Toulouse was dissolved, and 55 of its members sent into banishment. Their seats are replaced by new ones.

A gentleman has discovered a cement for the bottom of ships, which will preserve them from the worms, and answers all the end of pitching: It has been tried at the dock-yard at Chatham, and approved of.

The

disagreement between the  
of the late Bishop of Ely,

Lordship the present Bi-  
concerning dilapidations, is  
icably settled, by the split-  
difference between his sur-  
estimate and that taken by  
reyor for the executors. It  
a hinted that his lordship  
rigid in his demands, con-  
that he would receive the  
be paid for the dilapida-  
Ely-house, Holborn, upon  
ing it to the government;  
seems his Lordship only  
a trustee for the fee, and  
out the dilapidation sum,  
with the price to be paid  
y the government for Ely-  
a building a house for the  
nightbridge.

ight the curiosities brought  
y Mr. Banks, and Dr. So-  
there is some hemp-feed  
w species, which is reckon-  
we twice the strength of  
er yet discovered, and as  
in a dry light soil, it pro-  
be of the greatest utility  
agriculture and naviga-

olander has presented the  
Dowager of Wales with  
curious exotic plants for  
al highness's gardens at

Two boats were overfet  
between Redriffe church  
kold's-point, out of one  
four persons were drown-

This being the annual  
ay for the election of Lord  
for this city, there was a  
nerous and respectable ap-  
of the livery at Guildhall  
purpose. About a quarter  
the Lord Mayor, attended  
XIV.

by the sheriffs and sheriffs elect,  
Aldermen Nash, Edlaile, Shake-  
spear, Hallifax, Stephenson, Saw-  
bridge, Townsend, and the city  
officers, ascended the hustings,  
where Mr. Alderman Wilkes and  
Mr. Bull were sworn in sheriffs for  
the ensuing year, as was Mr. Rey-  
nolds, deputy sheriff.

The candidates having retired,  
the common serjeant read over  
the names of the several aldermen  
below the chair, when the greatest  
shew of hands appearing for the  
present Lord Mayor, and Mr. Al-  
derman Sawbridge, the sheriffs  
were of opinion the election fell  
on them. On this, a poll was  
demanded for the six following  
candidates. Messrs. Aldermen  
Banks, Nash, Hallifax, Saw-  
bridge, Townsend, and the Right  
Hon. the Lord Mayor; and the  
sheriffs gave notice the poll should  
commence at half an hour after  
three this day, and end at half an  
hour after four.

Before the common-hall was  
over, Mr. Sheriff Wilkes declared  
from the hustings there should be  
no poll published, which declara-  
tion was received with the greatest  
applause.

The following is said to be a  
true state of the affairs of the East-  
India company at home, chiefly  
taken from an estimate lately made  
up to the next month; by this it  
appears, that, after the company  
have paid off every debt which is  
due, there will be a balance in the  
treasury of 220,000*l.* that there  
are in their warehouses goods un-  
fold, which came by the ships of  
last year, to the value of 1,500,000*l.*  
the cargoes of the 18 ships which  
have arrived this year may be es-  
timated to near 2,300,000*l.* and

[L]

there

# 146] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

there are 11 ships which are daily expected; the cargoes of which may be computed at 1,500,000 l. - which seems together to amount to 5,500,000 l. In this general state no notice is taken of the value of the cargoes of the 37 ships which failed last season, and not yet all arrived in India, nor of the goods which are already provided in India and in China, for lading them for their homeward voyages.

A person at Helpiton, near Stamford, lately kept himself on drink only, for seven weeks and two days, (without tasting any kind of solids, or even milk) for a wager of ten pounds.

Died lately, Mrs. Gordon, a maiden lady, at her seat near Harwich, said to have been worth 50,000 l. great part of which she has left to charitable uses; among the rest, 1000 l. for erecting an hospital for the relief of indigent old maids.

At Glasgow, provost Buchanan; the person from whom Dr. Smollett took the character of Squire Gawky, in Roderic Random.

Mr. Isaac Nash, a farmer, at Coal-pit Heath, Gloucestershire, aged 104. The day after his funeral died his wife, aged 115; they had been married 81 years.

At Donell, in the county of Westmeath, by swallowing a pin, Mr. Richard Gilshenan, aged 120, who was in all appearance likely to live some years longer, had he not been cut off by the above accident.

Mr. James Alexander Tompkins, aged 103, at Shadwell, formerly captain of the ship Samuel and Thomas, in the West India trade.

Paul Barral, a priest, at Nice,

aged 106; he never eat any thing but vegetables.

Mrs. Sholmine, aged 103, at Salisbury.

Captain Mac Morris, aged 98, at Holywell, in Wales; he served under King William at the battle of the Boyne.

## OCTOBER.

This day Mr. Eyre, a man <sup>2d</sup> of property, who has apartments in Salisbury-court, was committed to Wood-street-compter by Mr. Alderman Hallifax, for privately stealing out of a room at Guildhall, three quires of writing paper, which were found upon him; on searching his lodgings, there were discovered in a box eight quires more of the same sort of paper, which had been marked privately for the discovery of the thief. He has attended the justice-room a long time past, from a desire of learning the business of a magistrate, saying, he was soon to be appointed a justice of the peace. Paper has often been missed, and the persons belonging to the hall have at divers times been charged with taking it away.

Mr. Nash, who was the only candidate that attended on the hustings during the poll, was grossly ill treated on his return from thence this day, by the populace: and, had not Mr. Wilkes taken him away in his chariot, the consequences might have been fatal.

The poll for a Lord Mayor for the ensuing year <sup>5th</sup> finally closed, and the respective numbers on each day's polling are as follow:

Alder-



# CHRONICLE.

[147

		Sa.	M.	T.	W.	Th.	Fr.	Sa.	Total
Alderman Nash	—	83	320	740	366	207	243	240	2199
Sawbridge		98	154	307	371	315	329	305	1879
Crosby	—	79	142	270	344	307	321	332	1795
Halifax		13	62	314	161	99	103	94	846
Townsend		27	26	42	15	11	15	15	151
Banks	—	3	10	11	3	3	5	1	36

6th. The 200 years jubilee, in memory of the great victory gained by Don John of Austria, Admiral of the Christian fleet, over the Turks, near Lepanto, in the year 1571, was celebrated at Brussels.

*Hague, Sept. 6.* The sickness among the horned cattle continues to rage in the united provinces. A list is published of the number of those which have been seized with it in the province of Holland alone; by which it appears, that the dead amount to 171,780, and that those which recovered amount to 65,536.

*Berlin, Sept. 17.* About a month ago the new barracks at Neiss fell down suddenly, and upwards of 100 persons were buried in the ruins. Gen. Tamzien, commandant in that place, immediately arrested le Sieur le Febvre, Colonel of engineers, who had the direction of that work; but this officer refusing to deliver up his sword, the commandant went to his house, caused him to be disarmed by an inferior officer, and sent him to prison. Le Sieur le Febvre could not survive this affront, but killed himself by 16 stabs with his knife. He was an officer highly esteemed by the king of Prussia, and had behaved gallantly in the late war.

*Naples, Sept. 3.* The small pox has made such havock in this city, that in the month of August

6,000 children died of that distemper.

This evening about eight o'clock, a most dreadful fire broke out at a cork-cutter's, the corner of Ironmonger-row, Old-street road; the wind being high, soon communicated the flames to the house contiguous, from thence they spread to the Bowl and Pin, and then to the houses behind, which were destroyed and damaged, to the number of about thirteen houses. No water could be procured for some time in any degree sufficient to quench the flames; and, had not the wind shifted soon after the fire began, all New-street must have been consumed. As the flames were soon seen all over London, engines from the most distant parts attended, and a most amazing crowd assembled. Part of the wall which surrounded the church-yard of St. Luke's church, Old-street, fell down, by the weight of the people that were upon it to see the fire, when one man was killed and several greatly hurt.

According to an account delivered in a few days ago, it appears that the Court of Chancery has at this time in trust for different persons, the sum of 5,300,000 l.

About four o'clock in the morning, considerable damage was done below London-Bridge amongst the shipping and craft on the river by the violence

## 148] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

of the wind; many of the lighters in particular, broke loose from their moorings, and the tide of flood coming up, drove them against each other, by which several were sunk.

Between three and four o'clock, a Gravesend boat going down the river with ten passengers, was, by the violence of the wind, overfet and sunk, and every soul perished.

Two vessels, laden with corn, from the coast of Suffolk, were lost in the Swinn, and the crews drowned. Two other vessels were dismasted, and in danger of being lost in the same place.

The sheriffs made their return to the court of Aldermen of two gentlemen for the choice of one to serve the office of Lord Mayor for the year ensuing. And at half past one o'clock the Lord Mayor and aldermen came upon the hustings; when the common serjeant declared Mr. Alderman Nash duly elected.

The city solicitor filed informations of disfranchisement in the mayor's court, against the master and wardens of the three refractory companies of goldsmiths, grocers, and weavers, for refusing to obey the Lord Mayor's precept for a common-hall. Mr. Alderman Plumbe, as late master of the goldsmith's company, is one of the delinquents.

*Extract of a Letter from Gibraltar, Sept. 13.*

“ His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester arrived here last Saturday, attended by the adjutant general, by Colonels Desaguliers and Rainford, and Major Haywood. His royal highness has gone over

every part of this place, and has reviewed the garrison.

A benefaction of 500 guineas, out of the privy purse, was ordered by his Majesty, on Friday, to St. George's hospital.

Considerable damage was sustained among the ship-<sup>14th.</sup> ping, occasioned by the violence of the wind; a Dutch vessel, lying a little below the Tower, broke from her mooring, ran foul of a tier of ships, and carried away part of the rigging belonging to several of them; however, she was with great difficulty brought to, and secured. The ferry-boat from Ratcliff-stairs to Globe-stairs, Rotherhithe, was overfet, and six people are said to be drowned. A gentleman (who came from Gravesend on Sunday night) saw a number of small craft on shore in coming up the river, and several oars, yards, pieces of masts, &c. floating on the channel.

Yesterday the place of upper city marshal was sold before the committee of city lands, to Mr. Teafdale, of Bishopsgate-street, at the price of 1,900 l.

Between three and four o'clock this morning, the North mail going out from the General Post Office, was robbed on this side of Enfield by two footpads, who tied the driver, drove the carriage into a field, turned the horses loose, cut the top of the mail cart off with an axe, and carried off all the bags, but one small one.

The five following convicts, under sentence of<sup>16th.</sup> death in Newgate, were executed at Tyburn, viz. James Allen, William Penn, Richard Thompson, John Hogan, and Mary Jones.—Hogan struck the executioner when he

put in the cart. Allen peech, exhorting servants left to their masters, and warning by his untimely

re following were respited, dbolt, for robbing Henry n the highway; Mary alias Knight, for break- the house of Henry Carr, ing some household furni- omas Altop, for breaking house of Mr. Bradshaw, ng some plate; Robert or stealing a mare; Wil- vaies, for breaking into of Mr. Nash, and stealing pparel.

eriff Wilkes sent a mes- e Lord Mayor elect, in- his lordship, that he in- give no French wine at d entertainments at the y, and desired his Lord- l observe the same at the ting, which will be the urn to treat. An answer , that, as Mr. Wilkes right of giving what he ie should have no pre- invade the privilege of

r from Carlisle, that the t two shocking murders nitted at that place, the of which are related as butcher, having been about a twelvemonth, us of his wife, on which e frequently beat her un- , and on that day repeat- mer inhuman treatment, sister, who lived opposite ran to her assistance, y together overpowered it strangled him: how- r struggling a while, he entangled himself as to

get his hands at liberty, when snatching up a cleaver which lay within his reach, he aimed a blow at his wife's sister, split her scull, and she instantly expired. One James Gray coming in at that instant to see what was the matter, with the same weapon he cut him down also, who never spoke afterwards. When this was done the murderer attempted to escape, but through terror, as supposed, was so enfeebled that he had not got many yards before he fell. He was secured, and committed to gaol.

*Escurial, Sept. 23.* On Thursday last her Royal Highness the Princess of Asturias was safely delivered of a prince. This happy event has given the greatest joy to his Catholic Majesty, the royal family, and the whole court. The princess and the young prince are both as well as possible.

His Catholic Majesty had a few days before received the news of the Grand Duchess of Tuscany's delivery, and had ordered three days of Gala; these were, on the present occasion, converted into days of great gala.

All the money, which had been, on similar occasions, laid out in public bull-feasts, and other festivities, is now to be employed in portions for unmarried girls.

*Rome, August 31.* A few days since was discovered, by digging in the Appian way, a metal head representing to the life the Emperor Decimus Cæsius Balbinus, not in the least damaged, and of inestimable value. A present has been made of it to the Pope.

Application was made to the Lord Mayor, by the 18th. ends of John Eyre, Esq; committed [L] 3

mitted on the oaths of Thomas Fielding, William Holder, William Payne, and William Nash, for feloniously stealing eleven quires of writing paper. The circumstances were so strong against the prisoner, on whom the goods were found, and no defence whatever being set up by him before the magistrate who made the commitment, that the Lord Mayor refused to bail him. The alderman who committed him had before refused to bail him, as it was alleged that no instance whatever had been known of a person bailed under such circumstances. Mr. Eyre was however bailed yesterday by Lord Mansfield, being carried to Caen Wood for that purpose, himself in 300 l. and three securities in 100 l. each.

Dr. Solander and Mr. 23d. Banks had the honour of another interview with his Majesty at Richmond, when they presented him with a coronet of gold, set around with feathers, which was given them by a chief on the coast of Chili. The above gentlemen are to set out on another voyage the beginning of next March.

*Hague, Oct. 15.* A courier arrived here from Brunswick the day before yesterday with the agreeable news that her Royal Highness the Hereditary Princess of Brunswick, was happily delivered of a prince the 9th instant. This event caused great joy at the court of Brunswick, which was that day in gala on account of its being the birth-day of his Royal Highness the Prince of Brunswick. The young Prince was baptized by the names of William-Frederick.

Her Majesty has been pleased to order a benefaction of 400 guineas

to the hospital for lying-in women, in Brownlow-street.

Letters from Naples mention the death of the Right Hon. Frederic Calvert, Baron of Baltimore, of Baltimore, in the county of Longford, in Ireland, Lord Proprietor and Governor of Maryland, F. R. S. the 4th of last month, in that city.

Some very curious silver coins were lately discovered in digging a well near Pontefract in Yorkshire; on one side is the head of a young woman, with the word *Basilis* in Greek characters; and on the other *Philistides* round a cornucopia: it is supposed they formerly were struck by a Queen Philistis of Syracuse; it is said they are extremely scarce, not being mentioned by any of the antiquarians, though one of them is to be seen in the Bodleian library at Oxford.

Amongst the jewels of an eminent jeweller of this city, is a clock of exquisite workmanship, designed for the Grand Signor: the case is massy gold finely embossed, overlaid with diamonds, some as large as a guinea and larger, of the finest lustre; pearls as big as birds eggs hang to two gold enameled trees that grow out of the gold rock, on which the clock stands, as its pedestal; a tree on each side, the fruit of which is pearls, and leaves of emeralds; two great emeralds as big as pears are fixed on the two front pillars; the characters on the dial plate, which are Turkish, are of diamonds; as are the hands.

Advice is received by the last ships from Antigua, that on a late trial there before the Hon. Stephen Blizard, Esq; chief justice of the common

pleas, when the jury had  
n their verdict, the chief  
sed to take their verdict,  
great fault with it. The  
sing unanimously in the  
ey had given, he de-  
should not be recorded;  
was contrary to honour,  
ad common sense: where-  
ury immediately quitted  
and Mr. John Burke,  
counsel, and a member  
f the assembly, declared  
urt that he would im-  
chief justice before the  
d assembly of that island  
t meeting. The gentle-  
jury, who are the prin-  
ple of the island, have  
ted Mr. Glanville, ano-  
counsel, and a member  
nably, to assist Mr. Burke  
speechment. It is sup-  
matter will shortly be  
England,  
irst inst. Madame Louisa  
took the veil of profes-  
e convent of the Car-  
St. Denis. The Arch-  
Damascus, the Pope's  
fficiated upon this so-  
sion, and the ceremony  
the veil to Madame  
performed by the Coun-  
vence. Five archbishops  
bishops assisted at this

odation which happened  
of the last month, and  
flowed all the low quar-  
city of Aix, in Pro-  
a twelve to fifteen feet,  
ay all the vintage, drove  
cattle, overthrew the  
id drowned abundance  
is a phenomenon so  
more extraordinary, as  
river in the neighbour-

hood, and the rain lasted but four  
hours.

*Port-Mabon, Sept. 28.* His Royal  
Highness the Duke of Gloucester,  
in the Venus frigate, accompanied  
by the Alarm, arrived here on  
Saturday morning, the 21st instant.  
During his Royal Highness's stay  
in this island, he visited the fort at  
St. Philip's, and viewed the troops.  
His Royal Highness re embarked  
on the 23d, and sailed for Genoa  
with a fair wind.

*Genoa, Sept. 30.* On the 27th in  
the morning, his Britannic Majesty's  
ships Venus and Alarm arrived here,  
the former having on board his  
Royal Highness the Duke of  
Gloucester. Soon after the Venus  
had dropped, the master of the  
ceremonies and the captain of the  
port were sent on board with a  
compliment from the republic, to  
beg his Royal Highness would re-  
ceive a deputation of six noble-  
men, (who had been previously  
named for that purpose) and like-  
wise accept a lodging which the  
republic had prepared for his re-  
ception, as also the usual pre-  
sent of refreshments; but his Royal  
Highness chose to decline them.  
at the same time expressing his  
perfect sensibility of the civilities  
intended to be shewn to him. His  
Royal Highness has since received  
visits from some of the nobility,  
but declines any public atten-  
tions.

The Duke of Northumberland  
has at this time a tea-tree in full  
flower. It is the first that ever  
flowered in Europe. This shrub  
grows from cuttings like a willow,  
and probably it will prove hardy  
enough for the open air with us;  
if so, as it is a very quick grower,  
we may soon have tea of our own

production, and save some of our river.

Letters from all the coasts give dismal accounts of the great damage done by the late high winds, many ships being entirely lost, and others having sustained prodigious damages.

The waters are so much out in the northern and western counties, that the roads are almost impassable, and many accidents are apprehended.

Delivered lately, the wife of Mr. Kemp, near the seven Dials, of three girls, who with the mother are likely to do well.

Died, at Edinburgh, Peter Guthrie, Esq; aged 105 years and three months. His fortune, which is very considerable, he has left to two maiden sisters, one of whom is 99, the other 97 years of age; and after their death to be divided amongst ten relations, who are all bachelors and maidens.

At Bath, in the 107th year of his age, Mr. Henry Morgan, gardener.

Solomon Emanuel, a Jew, native of the marquisate of Moravia, aged 109 years and 8 months, at the Hague.

## NOVEMBER.

1st. John Eyre, Esq; surrendered himself at the Old Bailey, to take his trial for stealing paper out of Guildhall; to which charge he pleaded guilty, and was immediately put into the Bail-dock. Mr. Recorder observed to his Solicitor, that he was unacquainted with his motive for using such a plea; but if any thing was designed to be urged to the court

to soften the offence as it then stood, he desired it might then be done, while there was a full court. No reply was made, except that he threw himself on the mercy of the court. He was sentenced to be transported. This sordid wretch is said to have been worth, at the time of committing so base and shameful an act, at least thirty thousand pounds.

This morning was executed at Tyburn, pursuant to his sentence, —Wilkie, a German, for stabbing Snook, a hackney coachman, to death with a knife, in Westminster. He behaved with a becoming decency, prayed fervently, and never changed countenance. He was attended by a clergyman of his own persuasion.—The above unhappy person was a native of Berlin, by trade a cabinet-maker and organ-builder, and reckoned a very great artist in his profession.—He made a short speech to the people, exhorting them not to let their passions overcome their reason.

Wednesday, Mr. Alderman Townsend returned from Norfolk to Bruce Castle, Tottenham. The next day certain officers, by virtue of warrants from the commissioners of the land and window taxes, levied on Mr. Townsend's goods and chattels for these respective assessments to the amount of 200l. Mr. Townsend protested, that on account of the improper representation of the county of Middlesex, he would not pay the taxes, and adhering uniformly to this motive, he has suffered this act to be executed.

The sessions ended at the Old Bailey, when seven received sentence of death; forty for transportation for seven years, and one for

for fourteen years, and two were branded.

5th. A man, who lives in Shoe-maker-row, Aldgate, being touch'd with remorse of conscience, sent for a friend and acknowledged himself to be one of the nine men concerned in the robbery and murder at Mrs. Hutchinson's, at Oneisea, a few months ago. He desired his friend to inform some magistrate of the above; and having told him the names and places of abode of his accomplices, his friend went immediately to Sir John Fielding, who set out his people after them, by which means seven of them were taken. This gang consists entirely of Jews, and was increasing to a great degree, as fresh miscreants had been sent for from abroad, were arrived, and had formed many daring and mischievous plans.

The plague having unhappily broken out in the city of Moscow, has, along with its own fatal ravages, been productive of the most cruel and barbarous tumults; in one of which Ambrosius, the archbishop of that city, was pursued to his monastery, and inhumanly murdered; 8000 troops have been employed to restore order among the inhabitants, and a great slaughter has been made among the rioters.

7th. Between 1 and 2 o'clock in the afternoon, William Hunter, one of the domestics belonging to his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, arrived from Leghorn, which place he left the 25th inst, with an account that his Royal Highness was declared by his physicians to be out of danger, from the very alarming illness with which he had been attacked.

The following is a particular account of the taking of the Sir Edward Hawke schooner by the Spaniards.—Lieutenant G. in the said schooner of eight guns, and thirty men, in the government service, with the King's commission and colours, being near the mouth of Carthagea harbour, was taken by two Guarda Costas of 12 guns, each, and 60 men or more, on the old pretence of being within the limited distance of the shore. The Carysfort frigate being near, immediately made a demand of the schooner, which was delivered up, and returned to Port-Royal.—The Carysfort had demanded satisfaction; but as ships in the King's commission are not liable to be searched, (and for which reason the Spaniards have lately denied them access to their ports) and this being the first insult of this nature, Sir George Rodney, as Rear-admiral of England, insisting on a national satisfaction, immediately sent the Achilles, of sixty guns, and a frigate, to join the Carysfort, and demand satisfaction for the affront given to the English colours, the result of which is daily expected by the Dunkirk, Captain Mackenzie, who waits the governor's answer.

The Duke of Cumberland is gone to France with Mrs. Horton, a widow (and sister to Col. Luttrell) whom he has married.

At noon, an express arrived in town from Dublin, 11th. with an account of the death of the celebrated patriot, Dr. Lucas, on the 5th instant, at the above place.

This day Levi Weil, Hyam Lazarus, and Asber Weil, confined in New Prison, Clerkenwell, were

# 154] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

re-examined before Sir John Fielding. They were all shaved before they were sworn to by Mrs. Hutchins; notwithstanding which, the fright had stamped such an impression in her mind, that she knew them immediately, though they were much altered from the material circumstance above related. Her two maid-servants also swore positively to their persons.

12th. Came on at Doctors Commons, before Dr. Hay, dean of the Arches, a cause between the churchwardens of St. Nicholas and St. Paul, Deptford, and the rector of that parish. The question was, Whether the rector had a right to pay the church-rate, the same as any other inhabitant; when the judge was pleased to pronounce for the rector.

The Doctors Watson and Solander, accompanied by Mr. Banks, Dr. Fordyce, Mr. Mylne, and several gentlemen and foreigners, members of the Royal Society, were at St Paul's till five in the afternoon, to take the proper altitudes and dimensions, from the cross down to the body of the church, &c. in order to ascertain the different weight of the atmosphere, at that elevation from the earth, and on the banks of the Thames.

14th. An Indian cow, not bigger than a large dog, and a calf, brought from the Indies by one of the India ships just arrived, was brought to St. James's as a present for the Prince of Wales.

19th. Came on before the Barons of the Exchequer, at Westminster-hall, the great cause between Sir James Lowther, Bart. plaintiff, and the Duke of Port-

land, defendant, in consequence of a grant made to Sir James Lowther, of the forest of Inglewood, in the year 1767, of lands being for upwards of seventy years in the possession of the family of the Duke of Portland. Their Lordships came into court about nine o'clock, and, after waiting near an hour for Baron Adams, the Chief Baron received a letter from his Lordship, informing him of the impossibility of his attending the court that day, on account of the death of lady Adams. The court then entered into the business of the day, and recited all the records and prerogatives of the crown from Edward the First, to the lease made to Sir James Lowther; when, after a full, candid, and most impartial examination of the said lease, it was found invalid, agreeable to the statute made in the first year of Queen Anne, which recites, "That upon every grant, lease, or assurance. there be reserved a reasonable rent, not being under the third part of the clear yearly value of such of the said manors, messuages, lands, &c. as shall be contained in such lease or grant."—Sir James Lowther's grant from the crown being only a quit-rent of 13 s. 4 d. for the whole forest of Inglewood, was immediately judged by the court an *inadequate third proportion*, and he was *non-suited* accordingly.

The names of the Special Jury upon Sir James Lowther and the Duke of Portland's cause, were Sir Gilford Lawson, Bart. Roger Williamson, Esq; William Hicks, Esq; Ant. Bann, Esq; R. Bowman, Esq; John Simpson, Esq;

John



## CHRONICLE.

[155

John Davison, Esq;  
 John Atkinson, Esq;  
 John Yeates, Esq;  
 John Jefferson, Esq;  
 John Allison, Esq;  
 John Rebanks, Esq;

This day came on the second trial at the bar, before the Barons of the Exchequer, a special jury of the county of Middlesex, in the great cause between Sir James Lowther and the Duke of Portland, concerning the grant of Carlisle &c. which lasted till nine o'clock at night, when it was added over to Friday morning; after sitting again till ten that afternoon and the plaintiff's counsel finishing their case, the paragon proceeded upon a special verdict, argued before the twelve

Mr. Stephen, the person who had interested himself in proving the illegality of imprisonment for debt, and after being discharged from King's-Bench prison, had engaged himself at the Temple, with a view of studying the law, attended the Benchers to receive an answer in regard to his condition in, or expulsion from, the society; when he was ordered to withdraw; and, on his being called in again, he was informed, that the society had resolved on his expulsion. He answered, that he considered himself as a member of the society, that he thought he had no right to expel him, therefore he should attend his business as usual.

Early in the morning about 120 prisoners under the care of transportation in Newgate, were conveyed from thence

on board the vessel which is to transport them to America. Mr. Eyre was carried in a coach from Newgate to Blackwall, where the vessel lay.

All the differences between the managers of Covent-Garden theatre are settled. They met together without the interposition of any other person, shook hands, dined at Mr. Colman's, and put a final stop to all the proceedings at law.

*Extract of a Letter from Newcastle, Nov. 18.*

On Saturday night, and early on Sunday morning last, the greatest land-flood ever remembered in the memory of man, or any history, came pouring down the river Tyne, and has done more damage than can be justly estimated; it swelled over all the lower parts of the town; the Sand-hill, which is a large square, where the Exchange and the Courts of Justice stand, was several feet under water, the merchants cellars, warehouses, and shops of eminent tradesmen there, and in a long street, called the Close, contiguous to the banks of the river, were six feet under water; the inhabitants were obliged to fly for security to their upper stories. The famous quay here, noted as being the second-best in Britain, for length and breadth, was greatly damaged; several ships lying moored at the cranes were driven from their moorings with only cabin-boys on board; those whose moorings held firm, were driven upon the quay, and there must remain till properly launched. The wind and force of the river has greatly shattered the quay, and made a lodgment on it like a

# 158] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Mr. John Gough, aged 129, at Castle-town, in Ireland.

John Miles, aged 109, a labourer at Comeford, near Litchfield.

The Oneida Chief, at Charles-town, South Carolina, well known to the British traders by the name of Thomas King.

## DECEMBER.

All the letters from the north of England are filled with the most melancholy accounts of the late dreadful inundation. There is not one bridge standing on either north or south Tyne, out of about thirteen or fourteen, except one, called Corbridge, three miles below Hexham, and that was damaged. At Bywell, a country village, about six miles below, the whole village is almost destroyed, and several families have perished there, the houses being carried away, and wrecks of sand left instead of them. Part of one of the churches was washed away, the graves were opened, and the living and dead were intermixed, and all floating together.

At Ovingham, a village eight miles below Hexham, a very tragical misfortune happened at the ferry-boat house there, the same fatal night, between the 16th and 17th inst. After the water had got into the dwelling-house, the family (ten in number) retired to the upper chamber, and continued there till it was two feet deep. They then broke through the wall into the stable, thinking it a place of greater safety, both by its strength and situation. They made themselves a temporary place to sit on,

by putting a deal board and a ladder betwixt the binding balks, and there they remained till one o'clock in the morning, at which time, perceiving the dwelling-house go, and the stable beginning to yield to the impetuosity of the flood, three men broke out upon the top of the house, and the boat-man, his wife, mother, and two children, the man-servant and maid-servant, remained as before, when in an instant the house fell, and they were all swept away by the torrent, and carried down, along with the thatch of the house, at the distance of two hundred and fifty-seven yards, into a wood, where the boatman, his brother, and maid, got upon trees, and continued in that situation ten hours, before they could be relieved, and the maid died soon after she was got to land. The unhappy boatman, when he seized the tree with one hand, caught his wife with the other; and, after holding her two or three minutes, she was wrested from him in fifteen feet and a half depth of water, and in the midst of a rapid current. The boatman and his brother are the only two survivors, and the boatman lives a burthen to himself, having nothing left, without bread to eat, or cloaths to put on.

A letter from Sunderland, after mentioning the damage done there, and in places adjacent, by the late flood, adds, "Thirty-four ships were wrecked on Sunderland bar, and on the north and south sand; many men and boys were drowned; three collieries are filled with water, one engine is entirely ruined, and others much damaged; and out of 100 keels belonging to the river Wear, not 100 are found in a state

over, are intirely gone. About a quarter of a mile below the town, a corn-mill, with out-houses, and stabling belonging to the Rt. Hon. Lord Darlington, is also taken down by the impetuosity of the current. At Gretna bridge several houses, along with the bridge, are taken away; likewise the bridge between Morton and Rooksby-hall. We have dismal accounts of what has happened below us. At Yarm one half the town is intirely swept away, and unfortunately forty-six persons missing. We have received divers accounts of the same accidents happening in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland: in short, this place discovers a scene of horror and desolation too dreadful for humanity to behold, or words to express."

Advice is received from the Isle of Ely, that the floods have been out so much, that all the lower grounds in one night were overflowed, by which many head of cattle were drowned, and a great deal of other damage done.

This morning John Donaldson for forgery, and John Freel and Michael Murray for a highway robbery, were executed at Tyburn, pursuant to their sentence; they were all young men, scarcely exceeding twenty-two years of age, and behaved with great penitence and devotion: Donaldson made a very pathetic speech at the gallows, exhorting the spectators to take warning by his untimely end; Murray and Freel acknowledged the justice of their sentence, and said they died unworthy members of the church of Rome.

From Warsaw, we are informed that, on the fourth of November at night, his Polish Majesty had a very narrow escape as he was returning to his palace, from the house of Prince Czartorinski, grand chancellor. The king was not escorted as usual by his guards. His Majesty was attacked by Capt. Koczwiski at the head of six confederates. After they had wounded the King's attendants, and himself in the head in two places (but not mortally) they conducted him into a wood, the captain having taken an oath to deliver the King dead or alive to the confederates; but, meeting with some Russian picquets, Koczwiski, seized with fear, or repentance, begged the King's pardon, and his Majesty escaped into a cottage near Marimont, from whence he arrived at Warsaw at four the next morning.

His Serene Highness the Stadtholder on being made acquainted with the laborious and expensive undertaking of Dr. Kennicott, who is collating all the printed and manuscript copies of the Hebrew bible, was pleased to direct, that a yearly donation of thirty guineas be remitted to that gentleman whilst the subscription is on foot.

Died lately, Mr. Joseph Osborn, of Hamstead-Bury, a farmer, reputed to be worth 100,000 l.

Mrs. Chandler, aged 108, near the Seven Dials.

Solomon Raphael Levi, aged 108, at his lodgings in St. Giles's.

John Allen, at his lodgings in Fleet-lane, aged 104.

Mrs. Probe, aged 104, in Tottenham-Court-Road; she has left a sister aged 101.

Hyacinthe la Rosa, at Alquerinas, in Spain, aged 117.

Mr,

## 160] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

suffocated. It began to move on Saturday night, and continued in motion till Wednesday. Great numbers of people are daily flocking from all parts of the country to see this surprizing phenomenon.

6th. Came on at the Old Bailey, the trial of Asher Weil, Levi Weil, Hyam Lazarus, Solomon Porter, Marcus Hartough, and Lazarus Harry, six Jews, charged with the wilful murder of John Shaw, and of committing a robbery on the 11th of June last, in the house of Mrs. Elizabeth Hutchins, at Chelsea. At six in the evening the jury went out of court for about twenty minutes; when they returned they found Asher Weil, Levy Weil, Hyam Lazarus, and Solomon Porter, guilty; Marcus Hartough, and Lazarus Harry, not guilty.—The Recorder prefaced the sentence with a judicious and just compliment to the principal Jews, for their very laudable conduct in the course of this prosecution, and hoped no person would ignorantly stigmatize a whole nation for the villanies of a few, whom they had done every thing they consistently could to bring to punishment.—The four found guilty were ordered to be executed on Monday, and their bodies delivered for dissection.

7th. This being the Jewish sabbath, an anathema was pronounced at the synagogue in Duke's Place, again all the accomplices in the late robbery at Mrs. Hutchins's.

On St. Andrew's day was held the anniversary meeting of the Royal Society, at their house in Crane-court, Fleet-street, when Sir God-

fry Copley's gold medal, given annually, for the most esteemed paper in their transactions of the preceding year, was presented to the Hon. William Hamilton, envoy extraordinary to the court of Naples, he being present, for his curious enquiries concerning the Mounts Vesuvius and Ætna, and of Volcanos in general.

Saturday his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland and his new-married Dutchess arrived at his seat at Windsor Lodge from France, but have not yet made their appearance at court.

8th. There was the most blowing weather at Dunwich, in Suffolk, that has been known within the memory of man. Large trees were torn up by the roots, barns were blown down, dwelling-houses unroofed, and some cottages laid flat; but not many lives lost. The sea ran so high, that great part of the low grounds were laid under water, and many head of cattle drowned; but the sea along the coast presented a more melancholy scene, the wrecks of ships and dead bodies being thrown up every tide. The damage at sea must be very great.

Lord Baltimore's will came over from Italy. It appears that he has left the province of Maryland, in tail-male, to Henry Harford, Esq; a child now under the care of the Rev. Dr. Lawton, at Richmond school; remainder in fee to his younger sister the Hon. Mrs. Eden; 30,000l. to Miss Harford; 20,000l. to the Hon. Mrs. Browning, and the Hon. Mrs. Eden, upon condition of their acquiescence in this will; 4000l. to Sophia and Elizabeth Hales; 1000l. to Mrs. Elizabeth Dawson; to Charlotte Hope.

it, 2000 l. to Mrs. Hester mother of Henry Harford, and Miss Harford, 200 l. for life; 1500 l. each to Eden, Esq; Hugh Hamer; Peter Provost, Esq; and Morris, Esq; and also an to each for their lives of The said four gentlemen into the executors of his will. The residuary which is supposed to be e, is left to the executors, s, to pay the same to Mr. and his sister, if either of ll attain the age of twen-and, in failure thereof, to Mrs. Eden. His Lord-be buried among his an-Epsom.

Levi Weil, Asher Weil, Jacob Lazarus, alias Hyam alias Hyam Lazarus, and

Porter, alias Solomon ere executed at Tyburn, bbery and murder at Mrs. 's, at Chelsea. Their wives en were admitted into the l to take their leave of ore they set out. The priest tend at the gallows, but a of them a book in the l. When they came to of execution, they prayed about a quarter of an agst themselves, and were ff about half past ten. ey had hung the usual r bodies were taken down, ed to Surgeons-Hall for

Levi Weil (the physio to be anatomized, and in Surgeons-Hall.

aturday last, the Grand the city of London, at Bailey, found a bill of in-against Dudley, for wil-ry, in making affidavit e late Lord Mayor, that

KIV.

he was concerned in the fire at Portsmouth, by swearing he wa at such and such places at Portimouth, on July the 14th and 24th, in 1770, the contrary of which was fully proved by some reputable gentlemen at that place.

Being the anniversary of the institution of the Royal 10th. Academy; a general assembly was held at the Royal Academy, at Somerset-house, when the premiums were given, and the officers elected for the year ensuing.

After the medals were given by the president, he delivered a discourse to the students, the subject of which was to demonstrate, that the principle of taking only general ideas, which he had shewn in his last discourse to be metaphysically true, extended over every part of the art; that it gave what is called the grand stile to invention, to composition, to expression, and even to colouring and drapery. After he had gone through all those parts of the art, he expatiated on the stile and character of the Roman, Florentine, and Bolognian schools, and shewed how different the principles were which those schools adopted, from what was the practice of the Venetian and Flemish schools, and proved that they were incompatible with each other, however excellent in their different ways.

It is said that the Lord Chamberlain has signified to the Duke of Cumberland, by order of the King, that his Royal Highness's presence at court will be dispensed with; and it has also been signified, by authority, to the ministers, and to all the servants of the crown, that if any of them visit the Duke or Dutchess of Cumberland, they must not appear at St.

[M]

James's;

## 162] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

James's.—The Duke and Dutchess are at Windfor.

The session ended at the 11th. Old Bailey, when nine persons received sentence of death, among whom were Powell, for defrauding the East-India Company of upwards of 500*l.* by counterfeiting the hand-writing of Mr. T. ylor Barrow, his brother-in-law; and Birch and Martin for forging the will of Sir Andrew Chadwick. On account of some flaw in the indictment, Shaw, for taking a bank note out of a letter at the General Post-office, was acquitted, but will be tried for a misdemeanor the next session, which will amount to no more than transportation. John Shoales, a Dane by birth, was executed at Execution Dock, pursuant to his sentence at the last Admiralty Session, for felony and piracy on the high seas. He was attended by a Danish clergyman, and behaved with the greatest penitence and devotion, and acknowledged the justice of his sentence. After hanging the usual time, he was cut down, and buried in the marshes on the Kentish side of the river. Messrs. Wilkes and Bull, the two sheriffs, attended; a circumstance, it is said, never known before.

About a quarter past 12 14th. o'clock at night, her Royal Highness the Princess of Brunswick arrived at Carleton-house from Brunswick, in perfect health; and on Sunday morning her Royal Highness paid a visit to their Majesties at the Queen's Palace.

We received from Capt. Stott, commander of his Majesty's ship *Juno*, who arrived at Plymouth the 9th instant, in 70 days from

Port Egmont, the following account of the execution of his commission to receive the possession of Falkland's Island in his Majesty's name. On the evening of the 13th of September last, Capt. Stott arrived at Port Egmont, with his Majesty's frigate *Juno*, the *Hood* sloop, and Florida store-ship, under his command. The next morning, seeing Spanish colours flying, and troops on shore at the settlement formerly held by the English, he sent a lieutenant to know if any officer was there on behalf of his Catholic Majesty, empowered to make restitution of possession to him, agreeable to the orders of his court for that purpose, duplicates of which he had to deliver to such officer. He was answered, that Don Francisco de Orduna, a lieutenant of the royal artillery of Spain, was furnished with full powers, and ready to effect the restitution. Don Francisco soon after came on board the *Juno*; when Capt. Stott delivered to him his Catholic Majesty's orders. They then examined together the settlement and stores; adjusted the forms of the restitution, and reception of the possession; instruments for which were settled, and reciprocally delivered. On Monday the 16th of September, Capt. Stott landed, followed by a party of Marines, and was received by the Spanish officer, who formally restored him Falkland's Island, Port Egmont, its fort, and other dependencies, giving him the same possession as his Majesty had before the 10th of June, 1770: on which he caused his Majesty's colours to be hoisted, and took possession accordingly. The next day Don Francisco, with all the troops and subjects of the King of Spain, de-

l in a schooner which they  
them.

The society of arts con-  
sidered the proposal made  
Mess. Adams, relating to  
building proposed to be  
for the use of the society in  
lphi; when, after a long  
it was agreed to give Mess.  
1000 l. down, and the an-  
n of 270 l. for the rent of  
nt edifice, during the term  
ars.

me labourers were cleansing  
ond, at a gentleman's seat  
& Grinstead, in Suffex, they  
bottle covered with mud a  
ck. On it were inscribed  
ords; "New Canary, put  
e how long it will keep  
April 1666, R. Wilson."  
uth of the bottle was waxed  
he wine was excellent, tho'  
was almost decayed.

afternoon died, in the 81st  
his age, Mr. Philip Miller,  
s upwards of 49 years gar-  
s the worshipful company  
becaries, at their Botanic  
in Chelsea; a member of  
unic Academy at Florence,  
ellow of the Royal Society.  
justly esteemed, not only  
ut in foreign countries, as  
writer in this kingdom in  
ices of botany and garden-  
nd his Gardeners Dictionary  
alendar (both which have  
brought many editions) as  
figures of plants, engra-  
300 copper-plates, and co-  
under his direction, will  
king testimony of his great  
in his profession.

Last night the house of Sir  
Robert Ladbroke, upon St.  
Hill, was broke open, and  
loving things, with several

others, were stolen therefrom, viz.  
an alderman's gold chain, value  
150 l. a coronation gold medal, a  
broad five and twenty, a gold com-  
monwealth, a guinea of George  
the first, with a lock of the wig re-  
sembling a horn, 5 diamond rings,  
40 mourning rings, about 15 l. in  
crown pieces, two gold snuff-boxes,  
a diamond breast-buckle, beside a  
large quantity of plate. Four per-  
sons are already in custody for this  
robbery.

A grant of a pardon passed the  
great seal to Sir James Stewart,  
Bart. who was concerned in the  
late rebellion, and against whom a  
bill of indictment was found for  
high treason, by the Grand Jury,  
in the court of Justiciary in Scot-  
land, in October 1748.

The contribution in the city of  
York, for the unhappy sufferers by  
the late great inundation in the  
north of England, already sub-  
scribed and paid, amounts to the  
sum of 870 l. 13 s. 5 d. exclusive of  
50 l. given for the same purpose by  
the corporation of that city, 20 gui-  
neas by the gentlemen's club at the  
York Tavern, and 10 guineas by  
the grand lodge of Free Masons.

*New-York, Oct. 21.* By advices  
from the Bay of Honduras, we  
learn, that there is, and like to  
continue, a great famine in that  
country, the locusts having over-  
spread it in such a manner, that  
they have eat up every green thing;  
and it is said, that in some parts  
they lay on the ground a foot thick.  
At Ambergrease, it is said, 17,000  
Indians had died for want, and in  
other parts of the country, thou-  
sands were dead and dying; so that  
it was computed that upwards of  
80,000 Indians had died with fa-  
mine when the last account came  
away.

## 164] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

away. The famine is also great among the Spaniards, they having sent to Honduras for flour.

*Quebec, O.B. 10.* On Thursday the 29th of September last, between the hours of four and five in the evening, happened the following extraordinary accident, viz.

Upon the arrival of a young man, in a caleche, at one Joseph Renand's door, in the parish of St. Peter's, South-river, the earth opened, swallowed up, and buried him under its mass, together with the carriage and two horses. There were in the house a woman, two girls, and a young lad; the latter perceiving this extraordinary accident, cried out, "Let us save ourselves." At the same time going out of the house to make his escape, when he saw the earth again opening, about 18 feet wide, which obliged him to retire; but the woman, who likewise endeavoured to save herself, was swallowed up: the lad was returning into the house, where the girls had remained in the greatest consternation and fright; when, all on a sudden, it fell down, was carried to about the distance of an acre and a half from where it stood, and buried in the river, under an enormous mass of land, and no part is to be seen, except the end of one of the rafters; notwithstanding the lad was only found up to the shoulders in the earth, and whose doleful cries brought some people to his assistance, who had almost dug him out, when the barn, which was at a greater distance than the house, fell, and was likewise swallowed up in the abyss; this obliged the people to leave the lad, who continued calling for their assistance; but a little time after, they returned and saved him.

This immersion has formed a bank, at least three acres broad; the height of which exceeds the shore by above 15 feet: it has shut up the channel of the river in such a manner, that the waters had not ceased to re-flow the 29th, and left it quite dry below the bank.

It is a difficult matter to discover the cause of so extraordinary a falling, as there was not the least sign of an earthquake; and as it was a hill, the declivity of which to the river was very gentle: yet as the land formed a small creek, against which the waters struck, and had cut a very deep channel therein, it is to be presumed, that having by degrees washed away the earth, which is of a very soft clay, it had in course of time made a subterraneous passage: this appears the more probable, as in the place where the land sunk, there appeared a deep pit, about 60 feet perpendicular.

*Charles-Town, O.B. 31.* On Saturday, at the court of general sessions, the trial of Dr. John Haly came on, who was arraigned for murder, for the death of Peter De Lancey, Esq; in a duel. This trial began at 8 o'clock in the morning, and was not over till after 7 in the evening, when the jury, after having been out only a few minutes, brought in their verdict, guilty of manslaughter.

*Nov. 7.* Last Tuesday the joint public treasurers of this province, not thinking themselves warranted to comply with an order of the commons-house assembly alone, to advance the sum of 300*l.* currency to the committee on the silk manufacture, it was adjudged a contempt; and they were, by order of that house, committed to the com-

mon



men gaol in this town; but very soon after set at liberty again, in consequence of a proclamation issued by his excellency the Governor, for dissolving the general assembly.

There was but one dissenting voice to the resolution on Tuesday last, for the commitment of the joint public treasurers.

Authentic letters from Paris say, that the French, on the island of Mauritius, have lately made a discovery that deserves attention. It has been found, that the beautiful scarlet dye, called by the eastern nations *Umhi*, is made from a decoction of the plant *Arbuscula Simaruba*, or the Cape Jasmine; a specimen of which was brought to England some years since, by Capt. Hurchenson, and may now be seen in the Princess of Wales's gardens at Kew, and in the green-houses of some curious botanists.

Solway Moss is still moving, and it is said has now covered above 900 acres of as fine holm land as there is in England. It has stopped the road for these eight days past, betwixt Annan and Long-town, and the post is obliged to boat over the river Esk. It has killed a great quantity of salmon, both in the Esk and Solway Frith.

The petition from the undergraduates of the University of Cambridge was presented to the Vice-chancellor, by Charles Crawford, Esq; praying relief in regard to subscription to the thirty-nine articles of the church of England, & taking their bachelor's degree, &c.

A vessel coming lately from Newcastle to London, at sea, within five miles of the port of Shields,

took up a wooden cradle with a child in it. The child was alive, and is now well. The cradle is supposed to have been carried to sea by an inundation in one of the places adjacent.

Within these few days, one Mr. William Shaw, a farrier at Hockley, near Dunstable, in Bedfordshire, had a large wen cut off from his left cheek, by a surgeon in Walbrook; and what is extremely remarkable, the inside of it was filled with gravel and small stones, exactly resembling those in the gizzard of a fowl. He is in a fair way of recovery.

The wife of Gilbert Wilson, of Sedburg, in Yorkshire, was delivered of three daughters, who were baptized by the names of Elizabeth, Mary, and Anne, and all of them are likely to live. What is very remarkable, the ages of the parents make 100 years, viz. the father 60, and the mother 40.

John Boudet, a farmer, now living at Maillor, in the Aibigois, is 107 years of age; he has subsisted chiefly for these ten years past on raw onions and millet, and his drink is pure water. His younger brother died about eighteen months ago, at the age of 103 years.

Died lately, the Sieur Giles George Gerard, ancient rector of Bartecourt, in the diocese of Beauvais, in the 92d year of his age. He has left a sister aged 94, a brother aged 88, and another sister aged 86. His maid servant is 75 years of age, and had lived with him 59 years. He has left two horses that are 25 years old each.

At Ribigil, near Thurio, in the Highlands of Scotland, one Mrs. Margaret M'Kay, aged 121, who was nearly related to Lord Rae;

# 166] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

and what is remarkable, she never drank any thing but water during her whole life.

Mr. Duncan Rivers, bailiff of Glasgow; the person, it is said, from whom Dr. Smollet took his character of Strap in Roderick Random.

Mrs. Ann Franks, aged near 100, at Dulwich, grand-daughter to Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk.

At Lyon, in Norfolk, aged 107, Mr. Day, formerly a shoe-maker in Field-lane, Holborn, in which business he acquired a very genteel fortune.

John Hammond, aged 107, at a village near Whitchurch, in Shropshire.

Aged 97, Mr. Hall, shoe-maker, in Water-lane, Black-friars, the oldest inhabitant of that parish.

At Tenterden, Margaret Austen, widow, aged 104.

*A general Bill of all the Christenings and Burials, from December 11, 1770, to December 10, 1771.*

Christened.	Buried.
Males 8839	Males 10921
Females 8233	Females 10859

In all 17072      In all 21780  
Decreased in the Burials this year 654.

Decreased in the Christenings 37.  
Died under two years of age 7617

Between	2 and	5	1830
	5 and	10	818
	10 and	20	844
	20 and	30	1671
	30 and	40	1245
	40 and	50	2091
	50 and	60	1751
	60 and	70	1469

Between	70 and	80	1219
	80 and	90	469
	90 and	100	67
	100		1
	101		2
	107		1

At Paris, Births 20685. Deaths 18941. Marriages 4452. Foundlings received in the Hospitals 7156. Increased in the births this year 1136. Increased in the deaths 222. Decreased in marriages 323.  
At Vienna, Births 7295. Deaths 8887.

At Amsterdam, Deaths 7983. Baptisms in the several reformed churches, 4707. Increased in the deaths 581.

At Copenhagen, Births 2657. Deaths 3144.

At Rotterdam, Deaths 1702.  
In the towns of Manchester and Salford, Christened 1169. Burials 993. Marriages 423. Increased in Christenings 119. Increased in Burials 5. Decreased in Marriages 6.

In the course of last year, 4344 ships have been cleared from Newcastle, of which 3950 were coasters, and 394 for foreign ports; which is 454 more than were cleared out the year preceding.

During the course of the year 1771, the Dutch employed 120 ships in the Greenland trade, which brought home 500 whales, and 14,320 barrels of oil. Three ships caught 15 whales, and foundered with them.

## BIRTHS for the Year 1771.

Jan. 1. Lady of his Excellency Baron Walmoden, of a daughter.

Lady

## CHRONICLE.

[167]

- Lady of Sir Walter Compton, Bart. of a son.
6. Lady of the Right Hon. the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, of a son.
- The lady of the Hon. Col. Fitzroy, brother to his Grace the Duke of Grafton, of a daughter, at his house in Stanhope Street.
1. Lady of Earl Gower, of a daughter.
2. At Edinburgh, Rt. Hon. the Countess of Moray, of two sons.
- Lady of Sir J. Langham, Bart. of a son,
- Lady of Lord Viscount Weymouth, of a daughter.
1. Rt. Hon. the Countess of Darnley, of a son, in Berkley-square.
- Lady of Sir Charles Hardy of a daughter, in Dover-street.
- Lady of John Shelley, Esq; treasurer of his Majesty's household, and keeper of the records in the Tower, of a son and heir, in Jermyn-street.
- 11—The Countess of Jersey, of a daughter, in Grosvenor-square.
14. The Dutchess of Beaufort, of a son, in Grosvenor-square.
3. Her Grace the Dutchess of Grafton, of a daughter, in Arlington-street.
5. Lady Catherine Beauclerk, Lady of the Hon. Mr. Beauclerk, of a son, in Wimpole-street, Cavendish-square.
12. The Countess of Donnegal, of a son, in St. James's square.
- Countess of Elgin, of a daughter, at Broomhall, Scotland.
- Lady of Lord Viscount Lanesborough, of a son.
- June 5. A little before six o'clock in the morning, the Queen was happily delivered of a prince, at her Majesty's palace, St. James's Park.
- July 7. The Queen of Denmark, of a princess.
12. The Hereditary Princess of Hesse Cassel, of a daughter.
22. Lady of Sir Brownlow Cust, Bart. of a daughter.
24. Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Brownlow Bertie, of a daughter, at his Lordship's house in Saville-row.
- Aug. 8. Princess of Hesse Phillipsthal, of a prince, at Francfort.
- At his Lordship's seat, at Longford-castle, the Rt. Hon. the Countess of Radnor, of a daughter.
- In Ireland, the Countess of Shannon, of a son and heir.
23. Lady of Sir William Draper, of a daughter.
18. Lady of Benjamin Thorne, Esq; of Greenwich, of a son. It is the first child after a marriage of 20 years.
- Lord Bishop of St. David's lady, of a son.
- Lady of Sir Roger Moystin, Bart. of twins; both daughters.
26. Her Grace the Dutchess of Portland, of a son, at his Grace's house in Charles

[M] 4

# 168] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

- Charles-street, Berkley-square.
- Sept. 3. Lady of the Right Hon. the Earl of Carlisle, of a daughter, at Castle-Howard in Yorkshire.  
Countess of Drogheda, of a daughter.
- Oct. 8. Lady of Sir Jacob Wolff, Bart. of a daughter.
9. Her Royal Highness the Hereditary Princess of Brunswick, of a prince.
16. The Princess of Asturias, in Spain, of a prince.
24. Lady of Sir J. Wrottesley, Bart. of a son and heir.
25. Lady Mary Hog, of a daughter, at Lord Lauderdale's house, in Scotland.
- Nov. 8. Lady of Sir W. Cunningham, Bart. of a son.
16. The Princess Ferdinand, of Prussia, of a prince.
17. Countess of Strathmore, of a son.
18. Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Ashbrooke, of a daughter.
20. Lady of the Bp. of Litchfield and Coventry, of a daughter.
27. Lady of Lord Archer, of a son and heir, at Umberlade.  
Lady of Sir John Palmer, Bart. of a son.
- Dec. 21. Lady of Sir Charles Style, Bart. of a son and heir.  
Lady of Sir Gervas Clifton, Bart. of a daughter.
- of Canterbury, son of the Earl of Guildford, and brother to Lord North, to Miss Bannister, of Hill-street, Berkley-square.
28. Sir John Mitchell, of Westshore, Bart. to Miss Bruce.
- Feb. 5. M. B. Hawke, Esq; eldest son of Sir Edward—to Miss Turner, daughter of the late Sir Edward Turner, Bart.
- April 1. Lord Greville, son of the Earl of Warwick, and one of the Lords of Trade, to Miss Peachy, daughter of Sir James Peachy, Bart.
2. At St. George's, Hanover-square, Charles Howard, of Greystock, in Cumberland, Esq; to Miss Frances Scudamore, of Holmlacy, in the county of Hereford, granddaughter and sole heiress of the late Lord Viscount Scudamore.  
Wm. Stewart, of Castle-Stewart, Esq; member for Wigton, to Miss Euphemia M'Kenzie, a daughter of the late Earl of Seaforth.
11. At St. George's church, Hanover-square, Sir Geo. Osborne, member for Bosciney, in Cornwall, to Miss Bannister.
13. James Medlicott Flack, Esq; to Lady Jane Sarah Fleming.
20. Thomas Brand, Esq; of the Hoo, in Hertfordshire, first cousin to the Duke of Kingston, to Miss

## MARRIAGES, 1771.

- Jan. 17. Honourable and Rev. Dr. Brownlow North, Dean

# CHRONICLE.

[169

- Miss Roper, only daughter of the late Hon. Charles Roper, eldest son of the late Lord Teynham.
- July 25. Abraham Hume, Esq; son of Sir Abraham, to Miss Egerton, daughter to the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry.
- Aug. 20. At Lambeth Chapel, the Hon. and Reverend Mr. Cornwallis, nephew to his Grace the Lord Abp. of Canterbury, and brother of Earl Cornwallis, to Miss Mann, of Saville-row.
- Sept. 14. At Versailles, the Count de Provence, brother to the Dauphin, to the Princess Maria Josepha Louisa, of Savoy.
- Naylor, Esq; to Miss Wyne, daughter of Sir John Wyne, Bart. in Dean-street, Soho.
- Oct. 10. At St. George's, Hanover-square, Charles Long, Esq; nephew to Earl Tilney, and brother to Sir James Long, Bart. of Draycot, in Wiltshire, to Miss Phipps, eldest daughter of Thomas Phipps. Esq; of Heywood House.
- Nov. 13. The Hon. Archibald Douglas, Esq; to the Right Hon. Lady Lucy Graham, only daughter of his Grace the Duke of Montrose, and granddaughter of his Grace the Duke of Rutland.
- Dec. 15. Henry Herbert, Esq; of Highclear, in the county of Southampton, to the Right Hon. Lady Elix. Alicia Maria Wyndham, eldest daughter of the late Earl of Egremont.
- July 15. Sir George Amyand, Bart. to Miss Cornwall, of Dover-street; in consequence of which marriage, Sir George is to take the surname of Cornwall.
- Aug. 22. Richard Vincent, Esq; to Lady More, relict of Sir Henry More, late governor of New York.
31. The Hon. Col. St. John, to Miss Bladen, sister to the Countess of Essex.
- Sept. 3. William Gibbons, Esq; eldest son of Sir John, to Miss Watson, daughter of the late admiral.
12. The Right Hon. the Earl of Dumfries, to Miss Crawford.
- Oct. 1. Hon. Captain Digby, brother to Lord Digby, to a daughter of the Earl of Litchfield.
17. Right Hon. the Earl of Buchan, to Miss Fraser, of Fraserfield, in Scotland.
31. Sir Charles Price, to Miss Child, of Richmond.
- Nov. 7. The Right Hon. the Earl of Tankerville, to Miss E. Colebrooke, youngest daughter of the late Sir James Colebrooke, Bart.
- In Ireland, the Right Hon. the Earl of Farnham, to Mrs. Upton, with a fortune of 40,000l.
28. At Bath, Captain Hodges, son of Sir James Hodges, to Miss Fanny Deane, daughter

# 170] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

daughter to the late Right Hon. Sir Robert Deane, Bart. and sister to the present.

Dec. 6. Sir Thomas Gooch, Bart. of Benacre, in Suffolk, to Miss Birtles.

21. Sir Watkins Williams Wynne, Bart. to Miss Grenville, daughter of the late George Grenville, Esq; and niece to Earl Temple.

## *Principal Promotions for the Year 1771, from the London Gazette, &c.*

Lately, The Right Rev. Dr. Edmund Keene, Bishop of Chester, translated to the see of Ely, vacant by the death of Dr. Mathias Mawson.

Jan. 12. The Right Hon. John Earl of Sandwich (in the room of the Right Hon. Sir Edward Hawke, Knight of the Bath, who has resigned) John Buller, Esq; the Rt. Hon. Henry Viscount Palmerston, of the kingdom of Ireland, Charles Spencer, Esq; commonly called Lord Charles Spencer, the Right Hon. Wilmot Viscount Lisburne, of the kingdom of Ireland, Francis Holburne, and Charles James Fox, Esqrs. Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

— 22. Right Hon. Henry Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, Keeper of the Privy Seal (in the room of the Earl of Halifax) and likewise a Privy Counsellor.—The Earl of Halifax, principal Secretary of State for the Northern department, in the room of Lord Sandwich, first Lord of the Admiralty.

— 23. The Hon. Henry Bathurst, Esq; and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, the dignity of a Baron of Great Britain, by the title of Lord Apsley, Baron of Apsley, in the county of Suffolk.—Rt. Hon. Lord Apsley, to be Keeper of the Great Seal, a Privy Counsellor, and likewise Lord High-Chancellor of Great Britain; and he accordingly took his place at the board.—Right Hon. James Bridges, commonly called Marquis of Carnarvon, Lord Lieutenant of the county and town of Southampton.—Right Hon. Vere Earl Poulett, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Devon, and of the city of Exeter.—The Earl of Upper Ossory, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Bedford.—Edward Thurlow, Esq; Attorney General.—Alexander Wedderburne, Esq; Solicitor General, and Cofferer to her Majesty.—William De Grey, Esq; a Knt. and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in the room of Lord Chief Justice Wilmot, resigned.—Mr. Serjeant Nares, a Knight, and one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

— 25. His Royal Highness William Henry Duke of Gloucester, to be Warden and Keeper of the New Forest, in the county of Southampton; and also of the manor and park of Sindhurst, and the hundred of Rudbergh, in the room of his Grace the Duke of Bedford, deceased.—Right Hon. Lord Grantham, Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to his Catholic Majesty.—Philip Changuion, Esq; Consul in Sicily, and the adjacent islands.

— 26. Right Hon. Wills Earl of Hillsborough of Ireland, and

## CHRONICLE.

[171

one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, Soame Jenyns, Edward Elliot, John Roberts, and William Fitzherbert, Esqrs. the Hon. Robert Spencer, Esq; commonly called Lord Robert Spencer, the Hon. George Greville, Esq; commonly called Lord Greville, and Thomas Whateley, Esq; in the room of William Northey, Esq; deceased, to be his Majesty's Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.—Right Hon. Augustus John Harvey, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in the place of Francis Holburne, Esq; who is appointed Master, and one of the Governors of Greenwich Hospital, in the room of Sir George Brydges Rodney.—The Rev. William Markham, Bishop of Chester, in the room of Dr. Keene, translated to Ely.—Dr. Thomas Dampier, a Prebend of Durham, in the room of Dr. Markham.—Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, one of the principal Clerks of the Board of Green Cloth.

Feb. 5. Lord Mansfield, Speaker of the House of Lords, by patent under the great seal, in the absence of the Lord Chancellor.

—6. The Right Hon. John Montagu, commonly called Lord Viscount Hinchingbrook, Vice-Chamberlain to his Majesty, in the room of Lord Grantham, appointed Ambassador to Spain.—Right Hon. Lord Hinchingbrook, Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and Sir William De Grey, Esq. Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Privy Counsellors, and took their places at the board accordingly.

—11. Right Hon. Granville Leveson-Gower, Earl Gower, a Knight of the Garter.

Feb. 13. Rob. Gunning, Esq; at present his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the court of Denmark, to be his Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Berlin; Robert Murray Keith, Esq; at present his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Dresden, to be his Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Denmark; and John Osborn, Esq; Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Dresden.

—18. Lieutenant Gen. Charles Montagu, and Ralph Payne, Esqrs. Knights of the Bath.

—22. James Harris, jun. Esq; Minister Plenipotentiary to his Catholic Majesty, until the Right Hon. Lord Grantham, his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, shall arrive at Madrid.

March 1. Right Hon. the Earl of Pomfret, a Privy Counsellor.—Right Hon. James Cecil, commonly called Lord Viscount Cranburn, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Hertford.

—2. William Leybourne Leybourne, Esq; Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Islands of Grenada, the Grenadines, St. Vincent, and Tobago, in America.

—4. Right Hon. the Earl of Roseberry, a Knight of the Thistle.

—19. Robert Harland, of Sproughton, in the county of Suffolk, and his heirs male lawfully begotten, the dignity of a Baronet of the kingdom of Great-Britain.—The Hon. John Moultrie, Esq; Lieutenant-General of East-Florida; and the Hon. Tho. Wooldridge, Esq; Provost Marshal General of the quit-rents of the Island of St. Vincent.

—21. William Eden, Esq; Bar-

## 172] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Barrister at Law, Auditor of the accounts for the revenues of the Royal Hospital for seamen at Greenwich, in the room of Edward Thurlow Esq; who has resigned.—John Spicer, Esq; Accountant-General to the General Post-Office, in the room of John Walcot, Esq; who is appointed Secretary to the Post-Office in Ireland.

April 12. Robert, Earl of Holderness, to be Governor; William, Lord Bishop of Chester, Preceptor; Leonard Smelt, Esq; Sub-governor; and Cyrill Jackson, A. M. Sub-preceptor to their Royal Highnesses George Augustus Frederic, Prince of Wales, and to Prince Frederic, Bishop of Osnaburgh.—William Lynch, Esq; Envoy to the court of Turin, a Knight of the most honourable military order of the Bath.

June 4. To his Grace George Duke of St. Alban's, a patent under the great seal for the office of Register of the High Court of Chancery, upon the surrender of Lord James Beauclerk, now Bishop of Hereford.

—7. Right Hon. Henry Lord Digby, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, and of the town of Pool, and the county thereof.

—11. A grant passed the great seal to John Pownall Esq; of the office of Provost Master General of his Majesty's Islands of Nevis, St. Christopher, Montserrat, Antigua, and other his Majesty's Leeward Islands and Caribbee Islands in America, to hold the same by himself, or sufficient deputy, during his life, or the lives of John Livingston Pownall and George Pownall, his sons, or the longest liver of them.—Also a grant to James Ir-

vine, Esq; of the office of Clerk of the Navy Office in Jamaica, to hold the same by himself, or sufficient deputy, during the life of Mary Irvine, otherwise Forbes, commonly called Lady Mary Irvine—Arthur Jones Neville, John Staples, and James Agar, Esqrs. Commissioners of his Majesty's revenue in Ireland.

June 12. The Right Hon. the Earl of Suffolk, Secretary of State for the Northern Department, in the room of the Earl of Halifax, deceased.—The Duke of Grafton, Keeper of the Privy Seal, in the room of the Earl of Suffolk.—The Hon. Robert Walpole, Esq; Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to his Most Faithful Majesty.

—13. The Rev. Robert Fowler, Doctor in Divinity, and a Prebendary of Westminster, to the bishopricks of Killaloe and Kilsnora, alias Tenabore, in the kingdom of Ireland, vacant by the decease of the late Right Rev. Father in God, Dr. Nicholas Synges.—Rev. Dr. Thomas Patrick Young, the dignity of a Prebendary of the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster, in the room of Dr. Fowler.

—14. The Rt. Hon. Lord Hyde, Chancellor of the Duchy and Palatine Courts of Lancaster, in the room of Lord Strange, deceased, and also a Privy Counsellor.—The Duke of Grafton, Ranger and Warden of Salecy Park, in Northamptonshire.

—19. His Royal Highness the Bishop of Osnaburgh, a Knight of the Garter, in the room of the late Earl of Halifax.—Rt. Rev. Father in God, Dr. John Egerton, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, translated



## CHRONICLE.

[173]

re fee of Durham, in the  
Dr. Richard Trevor, de-

6. Hon. and Rev. Brown-  
h, Dean of Canterbury,  
Litchfield and Coventry,  
son of Dr. Egerton, trans-  
Durham—Hon. Mr. Ba-  
lerk of the Briefs in the  
Chancery.

Sir Ralph Payne, Knight  
1st, Captain General and  
in Chief of his Majesty's  
Caribbee Islands in Ame-  
the room of William  
Esq.—His Excellency  
Mr. Prime Minister to the  
of Hanover.

The Right Hon. Lady  
he office of Keeper of  
rk, in or near Hampton-  
the county of Middlesex,  
s Majesty's pleasure.—A  
led the seal unto Henry  
ed Apsey Bathurst, Esqrs.  
he Right Hon. the Lord  
w, of a reversion of the  
Clerk of the Crown in  
, to hold the same by  
s, or sufficient deputy,  
e term of their natural  
he longest liver of them,  
death, or any sooner de-  
on of the interest therein,  
fork. Esq; with all rights,  
r advantages to the said  
onging.—Also a grant  
Bathurst, of Sapperton,  
nity of Gloucester, Esq;  
ice of Drawing, Writing,  
ding to the Great Seal of  
tain, all and singular  
ences, &c. to hold the same  
lf, or sufficient deputy,  
atural life, with all fees,  
d advantages to the said  
nging, to commence from

the Feast of the Nativity of St.  
John the Baptist, 1771.

July 10. John Blaquiere, Esq;  
Lieutenant-Colonel of the 17th re-  
giment of dragoons, to be Secretary  
to his Majesty's embassy to the  
court of France.

—19. His Grace George Duke  
of St. Alban's, Lord Lieutenant of  
the county of Berks—Right Hon.  
Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Lieu-  
tenant of the county of Lancaster,  
—Right Hon. Spencer, Earl of  
Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of  
the county of Northampton.

—20. Charles Proby, Esq; to  
be Comptroller of the victuallers  
accounts of his Majesty's Navy, in  
the room of Robert Osborn, Esq;  
deceased.—Edward Coleman Esq;  
to be clerk of his Majesty's Robes  
and Wardrobes.—Sir John Bently,  
Governor of Greenwich Hospital,  
in the room of the late Admiral  
Holburne.

—27. Thomas Whateley, Esq;  
the office or offices of Keeper of  
his Majesty's private roads, gates,  
and bridges, in the room of Ed-  
ward Hatton, Esq; deceased.—  
Thomas Evans, Esq; Equerry to  
his Majesty, in the room of Solo-  
man Durelle, Esq; deceased.—Sir  
John Mylne, Bart. to be Captain  
of Cowes Castle, in the Isle of  
Wight, vice Lieutenant-Colonel  
John Maxwell, deceased.—Major-  
General Charles Earl of Drogheda,  
and Major General James Gif-  
borne, to succeed Lieutenant-Ge-  
neral Archibald Douglas, and  
Lieutenant-General Studholme  
Hodgson, (who have resigned) on  
the staff of the kingdom of Ire-  
land, as Major Generals.

August 1. Lord Viscount Ligo-  
nier, Colonel of the 9th regiment  
of

## 174] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

of foot, in the room of Lieutenant General Whitmore deceased. — The Right Rev. Dr. John Green, Bishop of Lincoln, the place of a Canon Residentiary of the cathedral of St. Paul's, London, vacant by the translation of the late Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, and Canon Residentiary there, to the see of Durham.

Aug. 13. Lieutenant-Colonel Lancelot Baugh, of the first regiment of foot-guards, and Lieutenant-Colonel Sir David Lindsay, Bart. of the said regiment, Aids-de-Camp to his Majesty. — Lieutenant-Colonel Paulus Æmilius Irving, to be Lieutenant-Governor of the Island of Guernsey, in the room of Sir John Mylne, Bart. removed.

— 17. Sir Charles Hardy, Master of Greenwich Hospital, and one of the Commissioners or Governors thereof. — Sir George Brydges Rodney, Bart. the office or place of Rear-Admiral of Great-Britain, and of the Admiralty thereof, and of Rear-Admiral of the navies and seas of Great-Britain.

— 31. Col. Eyre Coote, Major General in the East Indies, with the military order of the Bath. — Robert Gorges, B. L. the deanery of the cathedral of Kilmacduagh, alias Duach, alias St. Colman, in the diocese of Kilmacduagh, or Clonsfert and Kilmacduagh, in Ireland, void by the death of William Nethercoat, Clerk, late Dean thereof.

Sept. 7. Charles Murray, Esq; to be Agent and Consul General in the Islands of Madeiras. — Alex. Wood, Esq; to be Commissary-General of stores and provisions at Grenada.

— 16. Rev. John Moore, D. D. to the deanry of Christ-church,

Canterbury, in the room of the Hon. and Rev. Dr. North, promoted to the see of Litchfield and Coventry. — Lewis Bagot, M. A. the canonry or prebend in the cathedral church of Christ-church in the university of Oxford, void by the resignation of Dr. John Moore, late one of the canons thereof. — Charles Kent, Esq; High Sheriff for the county of Essex, a Knight.

Oct. 1. Robert Pigot, Esq; the office of Keeper of the change and money within his Majesty's Tower of London, and Keeper of the coinage of gold and silver within the Tower aforesaid, and elsewhere, within that part of Great-Britain called England, in the room of William Whitmore, Esq; deceased.

— 9. Right Hon. Sir Laurence Dundas, Bart. a Privy Counsellor.

Nov. 16. The Right Hon. Charles William, Viscount Molleneux, of Maryborough, in the Queen's County, in the kingdom of Ireland, and his heirs male, the dignity of an Earl of the said kingdom, by the title of Earl of Tesson. — The Right Hon. Robert, Viscount Jocelyn, and his heirs male, the dignity of an Earl of the said kingdom, by the title of Earl of Roden, of High Roding, in the county of Tipperary. — The Right Hon. Henry, Viscount Loftus, and his heirs male, the dignity of an Earl of the said kingdom, by the title of Earl of Ely, in the county of Wicklow. — The Right Hon. Kenneth, Viscount Fortrose, and his heirs male, the dignity of an Earl of the said kingdom, by the title of Earl of Seaforth. — The Right Hon. John, Viscount Westport, and his heirs male, the dignity of an Earl of the said kingdom,

he title of Earl of Alta-  
the county of Mayo. —  
at Hon. William, Baron  
n, and his heirs male,  
ty of a Viscount of the  
lom, by the title of Vis-  
ssie, of Ardfort, in the  
Kerry.

Robert Gunning, Esq;  
y's Envoy Extraordinary  
potentiary to her Impe-  
ty the Empress of Russia.  
The office of a King of  
principal Herald of the  
Wales, by the name of  
, unto Thomas Gery  
Esq; Bath King of Arms,  
n of Samuel Horley, Esq;  
—Joseph Cocks, and Va-  
enry Wilmot, Esqrs. the  
Clerk of the letters pa-  
: court of Chancery.

The Right Hon. Ralph  
Bellisle, and his heirs  
dignity of an Earl of the  
of Ireland, by the name,  
title of Earl of Ross, in  
of Fermanagh.—George  
; the office or place of  
ry and Clerk of the  
the counties of Carmar-  
nbroke, Cardigan, and  
laverford-West, and bo-  
armarthen.

Hugh Palliser, Esq; Sir  
iams, Knt. Edmund Ma-  
thy Brett, Thomas Han-  
William Bateman, Esqrs.  
rd Temple, Bart. Fre-  
gers, Richard Hughes,  
es Proby, Esqrs. princi-  
rs and Commissioners of  
with salaries of 500 l.  
each, payable quarterly  
asurer of the Navy. —  
the Duke of Beaufort,  
tenant of the county of  
—Milward Row, Esq;

in the room of Henry Fane, Esq;  
to be one of the Commissioners for  
the receipt and management of the  
duties on salt.

Dec. 27. Herman Katenkamp, to  
be Consul in Sicily, and the ad-  
jacent islands.

## DEATHS, 1771.

Jan. 5. Right Hon. the Coun-  
tess of Shelburne, Lady of the pre-  
sent Earl.

6. At Hampton Court, the Lady  
of Sir William Dolben, Bart.

8. Right Hon. Marmaduke,  
Lord Langdale; he is succeeded in  
title and estate by his only son.

14. At his house in Bloomsbury-  
square, his Grace John Russell,  
Duke of Bedford, Marquis of Ta-  
visstock, Lord Lieutenant and Cus-  
tos Rotulorum of the counties of  
Bedford and Devon, Colonel of the  
first regiment of the Devonshire  
militia, Vice-Admiral of the Coasts  
of Devon, High Steward of the  
Corporation of Huntingdon, an  
elder Brother of the Trinity-house,  
President of the Foundling Hospi-  
tal, one of the Governors of the  
Charter-house, Chancellor of the  
University of Dublin, Recorder of  
Bedford, L. L. D. and Knight of  
the Garter.

His Grace was born on Sept. 30.  
1710; in 1731 he married Lady  
Diana Spencer, sister to the late  
Duke of Marlborough, by whom  
he had one son, who died the day  
he was born, and his consort died  
in 1735. Two years after, his  
Grace married Gertrude, eldest  
daughter of John Earl Gower, by  
whom he had issue Francis, late  
Marquis of Tavistock, born in  
1739, another son born in 1745,

## 176] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

who died in a few days: and a daughter, Lady Caroline, who was married in 1762 to George Duke of Marlborough.

His Grace succeeded his brother Wriothesley on the 23d of October, 1732. He was constituted First Lord of the Admiralty, December, 1744; at the Rebellion he raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service. On Feb. 13, 1747-8, appointed Secretary of State. In 1756, declared Governor-General of Ireland. He acted as Lord High Constable of England at his present Majesty's Coronation. In 1761, was created Keeper of the Privy Seal. In 1762, appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France, and on Nov. 2, signed at Fontainebleau the preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain, and on Feb. 11, 1763, the ratification between the belligerent powers, Britain, France, Spain, Portugal. On his return to England, June 1763, he resigned the post of Privy Seal; and in November following was made President of the Council, in the room of the late Earl of Granville, which he afterwards resigned.

His Grace is succeeded in titles and estates by his Grandson, the Marquis of Tavistock, now Duke of Bedford, a minor about five years of age.

At her house in New Portugal-street, Lady Elliott, relict of Sir John Elliott, Bart.

15. At Vienna, Emanuel, Prince of Lichtenstein, and of the Holy Empire, &c.

Sir John Willewong, Bart. near the Asylum, Westminster.

16. Sir John Kemp, Bart. Duke-street. Westminster.

17. At her house in Prince's-

street, Hanover-square, the Right Hon. Lady Judith Coote. She was only surviving heir of the eldest branch of the ancient family of Bellamont. Her Ladyship's private character was such as did honour to her descent. She has left her estates in London, which are very considerable, to her relation Robert Bromley, Esq; of Worcester; and her Worcestershire estates to the present Earl of Bellamont.

21. At Linstead Lodge, near Feversham, Kent, Lady Teynham, wife of the Right Hon. Henry Roper, Lord Teynham.

24. At Constantinople, Priscot Bajazet, brother to the Grand Signior, and next heir to the throne, in the 54th year of his age.

26. John Baptist Negroni, Doge of Genoa.

28. At Berlin, Sir Andrew Mitchell, Knt. of the Bath, his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at that court; which post he had filled for many years.

30. The Hon. Richard Penn, one of the two proprietors of Pennsylvania.

Feb. 1. In Ireland, the Right Reverend Dr. Nicholas Syngé, Lord Bishop of Killaloe.

4. Henry Osborne, Esq; Admiral of the white Squadron; he had served with great reputation for sixty years in the navy.

9. The Right Hon. Arthur Trevor, Viscount Duncannon, in Ireland. His Lordship is succeeded by his only son Arthur, born Dec. 1735.

12. Suddenly, at his palace at Stockholm, about eight o'clock in the evening, Adolphus Frederick, late King of Sweden: this prince was

the 61st year of his age, and  
th of his reign.  
y Innis, of Innis in Scot-

At Burford, in Oxfordshire,  
ght Hon. and Rev. Charles  
y, Earl of Banbury, Vis-  
Wallingford, and Baron  
y, of Greys.

Sir Thomas Slade, Knight,  
or of the Navy.

Right Hon. Lady Romney.

ch 1. Sir Hans Fowler, Bart.  
ple Aston, in Oxfordshire.

Hon. Lady Isabella Finch;  
of the late Earl of Win-

Lady of Sir Charles Sey-  
of Somerly, near Kings-  
Hants.

Villiam Dalrymple, of Coun-  
lart.

ir John Inglis, Bart.

suddenly, at Schwedt, in  
ny, in the seventy-first year  
age, his Royal Highness

ick William, Margrave of  
nbourg, residing at Schwedt,  
and brother-in-law to the  
f Prussia. He is succeeded

brother Frederick Henry,  
ving no male issue, his fine  
will devolve, after his  
to the reigning family of  
and Brandenburg.

er Grace the Dutchess Dow-  
Hamilton.

r Jane Nicoll, relict of Sir  
l, at Hendon.

Sir Stafford Northcote, Bart.  
ry in Devon,

ight Hon. Lady Jane Les-  
er to the Earl of Rothes,  
burgh.

l 1. At Calais, in his way  
south of France for the re-  
of his health, Lieut. Col.  
Walpole. He was the only  
. XIV.

son of Sir Edward Walpole, K. B.  
and brother to the bishop of Exe-  
ter's lady, to the Countess Dow-  
ager Waldegrave, and the Countess  
of Dysart.

5. Lady Mary Fitzpatrick,  
daughter of the Earl of Upper  
Orfory, in Upper-Brook-street,  
Grosvenor-square.

6. At Bath, Lady Bingley, in the  
63d year of her age. Her Lady-  
ship was only daughter and heiress  
of Robert Benson, Esq; by his wife  
Elizabeth, eldest daughter of He-  
neage Lord Guernsey, afterwards  
Earl of Aylesford, which lady died  
Feb. 26, 1757, aged 80. Her  
Ladyship had 10,000*l.* left her by  
her father, and an estate of 7000*l.*  
per annum. He built the fine seat  
of Bramham Park, fourteen miles  
from York, which has since been  
much improved.

12. Lady of the Hon. Thomas  
Grosvenor, Esq; member for Chef-  
ter.

15. Lady Cann, of Aust, relict  
of Sir Robert Cann, Bart. She  
hath bequeathed her real and per-  
sonal estate to John Vaughan, jun:  
Esq; of the city of Bristol.

17. Count Daun, Chamberlain  
to their Imperial Majesties, &c.  
and son of the late Marshal.

Sir Thomas Hope, Bart. at  
Hope Park.

18. Sir Edward Clive, late judge  
in the court of Common Pleas.

19. Hon. Lady Betty Campbell,  
sister to the Earl of Loudon, as  
Storn, Scotland.

20. At Bath, the Right Hon.  
Other-Lewis Earl of Plymouth,  
Lord Windsor, Baron of Braden-  
ham, Lord Lieutenant of the county  
of Glamorgan, Custos Rotarum  
of the county of Flint, and Con-  
stable of the castle of Flint. His

[N]

Lordship

176] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Lordship was born May 12, 1731, and married Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas Lord Archer, by whom he has left issue four sons and four daughters. His Lordship is succeeded in his titles and estate by his eldest son, Other Lord Windsor, now Earl of Plymouth.

26. At Bath, universally lamented by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, Lieutenant Colonel Nugent of the guards, son to Lord Clare, and groom of the bed-chamber to his Majesty.

27. At her house in Grosvenor-square, the Right Hon. Lady Lucy Howard, wife of Lieutenant-General Howard, and second sister of the Earl of Stafford.

Lady Rich, relict of Sir William.

28. Miss Penelope Cave, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave.

30. Sir James Sterling, Bart. at Glorat, Scotland.

Sir James Livingston, Bart. at Bantaskine, in Scotland.

May 4. Catherine, Viscountess Bellisle, at Bellisle, in Ireland.

10. At Chichester, the Hon. Miss Conway, sister to the Earl of Hertford.

16. At his house in Cavendish-square, the Hon. Edward Finch Hutton, Esq; brother to the late Earl of Winchelsea, and surveyor of his Majesty's private roads.

21. At Chelmsford, Lady Vandeput, wife of Sir George Vandeput.

At his house in Grosvenor-square, the Right Honourable Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, Baron Cowper of Pawlet, and Bart. one of the Lords of his Majesty's Most Hon. Privy Council, Lord Lieutenant and

Custos Rotulorum of the county of Dorset, and of the town of Poole, Recorder of Shaftesbury, F. R. S. His Lordship succeeded his father in Feb. 1713, when he was only three years of age. In 1724-5 he married Lady Susan Noel, daughter of the third Earl of Gainsborough, who died in 1758, leaving no issue. His Lordship married again in 1759, Mary second daughter of Jacob, late Lord Viscount Falkland, by whom he had a son born in 1761, who succeeds his Lordship in honours and estate.

Sir Richard Owen, formerly High Sheriff of the county of Rutland.

June 1. The Right Hon. James Stanley Smith, commonly called Lord Strange, eldest son of the Earl of Derby, of an apoplectic fit at Bath.

2. At her house in Cavendish-square, London, Lady Chesterhall, mother of Mr. Wedderburn, his Majesty's Solicitor-General.

8. This morning, at four o'clock, George Montagu Dunk, Earl of Halifax, Viscount Sunbury, Secretary of State for the northern department, Ranger and Warden of Salcey Forest and Bushy Park; Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Northamptonshire, and one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Council, Knight of the Garter, a Governor of the Charter-House, and Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces. His Lordship was born Oct. 5, 1716, succeeded George, his father, the late Earl, May 9, 1739, and married July 2, 1741, Miss Ann Dunk, daughter and heir of—Dunk, of Hawkhurst, in the county of Kent, Esq; which Lady dying in 1753, left three daughters, viz. Lady Anne,

Anne, born in April 1742, and died June 6, 1761; Lady Frances, born in May 1743, and died Sept. 2, 1764; and Lady Elizabeth, born in Nov. 1745, married on March 1, 1766, to the Viscount Hinchinbroke, son and heir of the Earl of Sandwich. His Lordship's surviving sisters are, Lady Frances, married in Jan. 1738-9, to Sir Roger Burgoyne, of Sutton, in Bedfordshire, Bart. and has issue, Lady Mary, married in 1743, to Henry Archer, Esq; brother to the present Lord Archer; and Lady Barbara, unmarried.

9. At his house in Tenderden-street, Hanover-square, the Hon. Dr. Richard Trevor, Bishop of Durham, Custos Rotulorum of the principality of Durham, and brother to Lord Trevor. His Lordship was consecrated Bishop of St. David's in 1744, and translated to the see of Durham in 1752.

12. The Hon. Col. Butler, aged 95, many years an officer in the Spanish service, and related to the late Duke of Ormond.

His Serene Highness Prince William of Saxe Gotha, brother to the reigning Duke, and to the Princess Dowager of Wales.

17. In Dublin, the Right Hon. Lady Viscountess Mayo.

At Paris, Lady Webb, relict of Sir John Webb.

Sir William Richards, aged 97, at Vauxhall.

30. Lady Ann Barton, relict of Sir Walter, at Peckham, aged 92.

July 3. Lord Augustus Fitzgerald, son to his grace the Duke of Leinster, in the 4th year of his age, at Dublin.

The Hon. George Barnewell, only brother to Lord Kingsland.

7. At his seat at Emneth, in

Norfolk, Sir Thomas Peyton, Bart. in the 70th year of his age. The bulk of his fortune, which is very considerable, he has left to his nephew, Henry Dashwood, Esq; of Swaffham.

1. William Robert Earl of Elgin and Kincardin, in the eighth year of his age, at Broomhall in Scotland.

At her house in Little Chelsea, aged 90, Lady Manningham, relict of the late Sir Richard Manningham, Bart. Physician to King Geo. I. and II.

Rt. Hon. Lady Frances Clifford, sister to the Earl of Newburgh.

Lately, Miss Talbot, niece to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

15. At Greenwich, Francis Holburne, Esq; Member of Parliament for the Borough of Plymouth, Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's fleet, Governor of Greenwich Hospital, and Rear Admiral of Great Britain.

Right Hon. Lady Anne Hervey, aunt to the present Earl of Bristol, at her house in Bury, Suffolk.

Lady Fitzwilliams, sister to Earl Fitzwilliams, at Milton, near Peterborough.

31. Rev. Dr. Thomas Grey, L. L. B. Professor of modern history and languages in the university of Cambridge, well known for the elegance of his poetry, particularly for his celebrated elegy in a country church-yard.

Aug. 5. Sir Armine Woodhouse, Bart.

Hon. Miss Anna Maria Arundel, daughter of the Right Hon. Lord Arundel.

Lately, the Dutchess d'Aveyro, at the Convent of Rato, in Lisbon.

7. Yesterday suddenly, the  
[N] Hon,

180] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Hon. Sir Francis Blake Delaval, K. B. in the 48th year of his age. He dined the day before with his brother, Mr. Thomas, at Clapham, whence returning in perfect health he went to Dover-street to pay a visit to his sister, the Countess of Mexborough, was observed to be as well as ever, only towards bedtime complained of a small giddiness in his head, which he expected soon to go off. In this persuasion he composed himself to rest, but after a few groans expired as represented.

At Glasgow, Elizabeth Gordon, Lady Leuchars, in the 100th year of her age.

9. At Bath, Sir William Mildmay, Bart.

Lately, at Hampton, Lady Elizabeth Lynch, relict of Sir Thomas Lynch, Vice Admiral in the reign of Queen Anne.

11. At Hackney, the Hon. Charles Wallop, Esq; son of the late Earl, and uncle to the present Earl of Portsmouth.

At Newbury, in Berkshire, the Hon. Lady Grace Hay, fourth daughter of John Marquis of Tweeddale, in the 19th year of her age.

14. At Locknaw, in Galloway, in the 84th year of his age, Sir Andrew Agnew, of Lochnaw, Bart. Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Forces, and Governor of Finmouth Castle.

The Right Hon. the Countess of Mount Alexander, at Donaghadee, in Ireland.

Sir William Maxwell, of Montteith, Bart.

19. Sir William Baird, Bart. at Saughton Hall, in Scotland.

20. At Bixley Hall in the county

of Norfolk, the Countess of Roseberry, daughter of Sir Edward Ward, Bart. and sister to the late Sir Randal Ward. She was married to the Earl of Roseberry in May 1764, and has left no issue.

29. At his seat at Chislehurst, in Kent, Sir Beaumont Hotham, Bart. many years a Commissioner of the Customs. He is succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son Col. Charles Hotham, of the 15th regiment, and one of the groomsmen of the bed-chamber to his Majesty.

Sept 4. At Naples, of a fever, the Right Hon. Frederick Lord Baltimore, proprietary of the province of Maryland; by whose death, without issue, that ancient title is become extinct.

Sir Robert Bewicke, Knt. near Newcastle.

6. Sir John Shelley, Bart. in Jermyn-street.

10. At Coventry, the Lady of Sir Francis Skipwith, Bart.

Capt Vernon, brother to Lady Grosvenor.

11. The new born son of the Duke of Portland.

21. Sir Robert Murray, Bart. Receiver-General of the Customs in Scotland.

Oct. 1. At his seat at Acon Bank, in Westmoreland, Sir William Dalton, Bart.

6. Mrs. Willes, Lady of the Bishop of Bath and Wells.

7. Sir Henry John Parker, Bart. at Talton, Somersetshire.

9. Lady Barker, at Ipswich.

16. Sir Walter Blewit, in Goodman's fields.

Lately, at St. Kitt's, Sir Giles Payne, Knt.

Dowager Lady Trimblestone, in Dublin.

22. The



The Margrave Augustus  
of Baden Baden, at Ras-

Munro, aged 18, at Foulis-  
in Scotland, only daughter  
Harry.

Sir John Rous, Bart. of an  
ic sit, one of the represen-  
for the county of Suffolk.

11. Lady Viscountess Fitz-  
is, aged 90, in Old Bur-  
street.

Suddenly at dinner, the  
son, the Earl of Westmore-  
e had not eat an ounce for  
weeks past, but would sit  
table, was taken suddenly  
cond course was serving up,  
l in a few minutes after in

Rt. Hon. Lady Eliz. Ba-  
sister-in-law to the Lord  
lor.

Rt. Hon. Christina, Coun-  
Traquair, at Traquair-

at Petersburg, universally  
d, of a disorder in her  
Lady Jane Cathcart, wife  
Cathcart, Ambassador from  
ritain to that court.

lignity of her character, as  
private as public life; her  
ry resignation during her  
illness; her religious firm-  
her last moments, have  
subject of universal admi-  
while her death drew tears  
sons of all ranks in that

If from her distinguished  
her premature death so sen-  
l so generally affected stran-  
ger were the tender sus-  
of her husband, children,  
and, in a word, of the  
o, to whom she was ever a  
and support! She was the  
of Lord Archibald Ha-

milton (son of William and Ann,  
Duke and Dutchess of Hamilton)  
and Lady Jane Hamilton (daugh-  
ter of the Earl of Abercorn.) She  
was born August 23, 1726, and  
married July 24, 1753, to Charles  
Shaw, Lord Cathcart. She had  
been the mother of nine children,  
seven of whom she suckled. She  
left only three sons (two sons hav-  
ing died in their infancy) and four  
daughters, the youngest not yet  
sixteen months old.

14. The Hon. Thomas Howe,  
youngest brother of Lord Howe,  
and one of the representatives for  
the town of Northampton, of an  
inflammation in his bowels.

The Right Hon. John Lord Vis-  
count Glenorchy, only son of the  
Earl of Breadalbane.

Lady Hotham, relict of the late  
Sir Beaumont Hotham, Bart. in  
Stratton-street.

Sir George Kelly, Knt. of Bi-  
shop's Down, Tunbridge-wells.

Hon. Mrs. Poyntz, mother of  
Lady Spencer.

19. Lady Warren, in Grosvenor-  
square, relict of the late Sir Peter.

His Grace the Duke of Chan-  
dois.

At Aix in P. ovence, in her way  
to Italy, for the recovery of her  
health, the Hon. Mrs. John Roper,  
eldest daughter and coheiress of the  
late Sir Francis Head, of Hermi-  
tage, Knt.

Dec. 2 Miss Le Fleming, eldest  
sister to Sir Robert.

The Right Hon. Alexander Lord  
Banff, at Forglen-house, in Scot-  
land.

4. The Hon. Charles Barry,  
youngest son of Lord Barrymore, in  
Portland square.

11. Sir James Lumley, Bart. in  
Great Russell-street, Bloomsbury.

[N] 3

12. Ma

## 182] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

12. Mr. Sinclair, eldest son of Sir Joseph.

15. At the seat of her son, the Right Hon. Henry Earl of Gainsborough, at Exton in Rutlandshire, the Right Hon. Elizabeth Countess Dowager of Gainsborough, in the 64th year of her age, after a long illness.

The Archbishop of Salzburg, in the 74th year of his age.

16. Dr. Arthur Smith, Archbishop of Dublin, and Primate of Ireland.

17. The Hon. Lady St. Leger, in St. James's Place.



APPEN.

# ENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

PAPERS, &c. relative to  
*Wheble and R. Thompson, and the  
 of the Magistrates of the  
 London.*

By the KING.

*Wheble and R. Thompson.*

R G E R.

REAS, on the eighth  
 of February last, com-  
 ing made to the House of  
 of the printed news-  
 tled, The Gazetteer and  
 Advertiser, Friday, Fe-  
 1771, printed for R.  
 and also of the printed  
 , intituled, The Mid-  
 urnal, or Chronicle of  
 om Tuesday, February  
 day, February 7, 1771,  
 r J. Wheble, as mis-  
 g the speeches, and re-  
 several of the mem-  
 said House, in contempt  
 r, and in breach of the  
 f the said House: It was  
 at the said J. Wheble  
 ompson should attend  
 use of Commons; and  
 having obeyed the said  
 as thereupon ordered,  
 d House of Commons,  
 d John Wheble and R.  
 should be taken into  
 of the Serjeant at Arms  
 he said house, or his de-  
 whereas the said de-  
 nt having informed the  
 he had not been able  
 th the said John Whe-

ble and R. Thompson, or either  
 of them, though he had been se-  
 veral times at their respective  
 houses, and had made diligent  
 search after them, to take them  
 into custody; an humble address  
 hath been presented to us, by the  
 knights, citizens, and burgeses,  
 and the commissioners for shires and  
 burghs, in parliament assembled,  
 that we would be graciously plea-  
 sed to issue our Royal Proclamation  
 for apprehending the said John  
 Wheble and R. Thompson, with  
 a promise of reward for the same;  
 we have thought fit, by and with  
 the advice of our Privy Council,  
 to issue this our Royal Proclama-  
 tion, hereby requiring and com-  
 manding all our loving subjects  
 whatsoever, to discover and ap-  
 prehend, or cause the said John  
 Wheble and R. Thompson, or ei-  
 ther of them, to be discovered and  
 apprehended, and to carry him or  
 them before some of our justices of  
 the peace, of chief magistrates of  
 the county, town, or place where  
 he or they shall be apprehended;  
 who are respectively required to se-  
 cure the said John Wheble and R.  
 Thompson, and thereof give speedy  
 notice to one of our principal se-  
 cretaries of state, to the end he or  
 they may be forthcoming to be  
 dealt withal, and proceeded against  
 according to law: and for the pre-  
 vention of an escape of the said  
 John Wheble and R. Thompson,  
 or either of them, into parts be-  
 yond the seas, we do require and

[N] 4

com-

command all our officers of the customs, and other our officers and subjects of and in our respective ports and maritime towns and places, within our kingdom of Great Britain, that they, and every of them in their respective places and stations, be careful and diligent in the examination of all persons that shall pass, or endeavour to pass, beyond the seas; and if they shall discover the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, or either of them, then to cause him or them to be apprehended and secured, and to give notice thereof as aforesaid. And we do hereby strictly charge and command all our loving subjects, as they will answer the contrary at their perils, that they do not any ways conceal, but do discover him or them, the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, to the end he or they may be secured. And for the encouragement of all persons, to be diligent and careful in endeavouring to discover and apprehend the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, we do hereby further declare, that whoever shall discover and apprehend the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, or either of them, within three weeks from the date hereof, and shall bring him or them, the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, before some justice of the peace, or chief magistrate, as aforesaid, shall have and receive, as a reward for the discovery, apprehending, and bringing the said John Wheble and R. Thompson, or either of them, before such justice of the peace, or chief magistrate, as aforesaid, the sum of fifty pounds for each; which our commissioners of our treasury are hereby required and directed to pay accordingly.

Given at our court at St. James's, the eighth day of March, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, in the eleventh year of our reign.

God save the King.

J. Wheble, one of the printers against whom a proclamation had been issued, was apprehended, and taken before John Wilkes, Esq; sitting Alderman at Guildhall. The Alderman examined the person who apprehended Mr. Wheble, and finding that he had no accusation against him, and only apprehended him on the authority of the proclamation, which he brought in his hand; and Mr. Wheble, at the same time, declaring that the apprehender had forcibly detained him, and brought him there; the Alderman immediately discharged him, and bound him over to prosecute his accuser; he afterwards gave a certificate for intitling the apprehender to the reward from the Lords of the Treasury, as the proclamation directs.

Mr. Miller, printer of the London Evening Post, was also taken into custody, by a messenger from the Hon. House of Commons; and on his refusing to go with him, the messenger took him by the arm; upon which a constable was sent for, and Mr. Miller gave him charge of the messenger for assaulting him in his own house: whereupon he was carried to the Mansion-house, and at half past six o'clock came on a hearing before his Lordship, and Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver. In the mean time, the Serjeant at Arms being informed of this transaction, came to demand the bodies of the messenger and of Mr. Miller: upon which

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [185

d Mayor asked the messenger  
 ad applied to a magistrate  
 : the warrant, or to any  
 officer of the city to assist  
 he replied in the negative.  
 ordship then said, that so  
 he was in that high office,  
 ed upon himself as a guar-  
 the liberties of his fellow-  
 ; that no power had a right  
 a citizen of London, with-  
 authority from him or some  
 magistrate; and that he was  
 son, the seizing of Miller  
 : warrant were both illegal;  
 fore declared Miller to be  
 rty, and proceeded to exa-  
 itnesses to prove the assault  
 by the messenger; which  
 one, his Lordship asked the  
 whether he would give bail?  
 he should be committed to  
 he at first refused, but the  
 ment being made out, and  
 by the above three magi-  
 the Serjeant at Arms said,  
 : had bail ready for him;  
 : sureties were bound in 20 l.  
 and the messenger in 40 l.  
 appearance at the next ses-  
 Guildhall. The Lord  
 told the Serjeant at Arms,  
 was surprised he should tri-  
 him, and not give bail at  
 e replied, that he had done  
 : than his duty.  
 it seven o'clock in the even-  
 . Thompson, printer of the  
 er, was also apprehended  
 wn door, in Newgate-street,  
 ried before Mr. Alderman  
 at the Mansion-house, as  
 the person described in his  
 's proclamation: but not  
 ecused of having committed  
 me, he was discharged and  
 liberty. The man who had  
 ended him then desired a

certificate of his having acted in  
 pursuance of the proclamation, in  
 order to obtain the reward of 50l.  
 which was immediately granted.

*Extract from the Guildhall Rosa Book.*

Guildhall, 15 March, 1771.

JOHN WHEBLE, the pub-  
 lisher of the Middlesex Jour-  
 nal, was this day brought before  
 Mr. Alderman Wilkes at Guild-  
 hall, by Edward Twine Carpenter,  
 a printer, being apprehended by  
 him in consequence of a proclama-  
 tion in the London Gazette of Sa-  
 turday the 9th of March instant;  
 but the said Edward Twine Car-  
 penter not having any other reason  
 for apprehending the said Mr.  
 Wheble than what appeared in that  
 proclamation, the said Mr. Whe-  
 ble was discharged; and then the  
 said Mr. Wheble charged Car-  
 penter for assaulting and unlawfully  
 imprisoning him; and on his mak-  
 ing oath of the offence, and enter-  
 ing into a recognizance to prose-  
 cute Carpenter at the next sessions  
 in London, Carpenter was ordered  
 to find sureties to answer for this  
 offence, which he did, himself be-  
 ing bound in 40 l. and his two sure-  
 ties in twenty pounds each, and was  
 thereupon discharged. Carpenter  
 requested a certificate of his hav-  
 ing apprehended Wheble, which  
 was given to him.

(COPY.)

Guildhall, 15 March, 1771.

This is to certify, that John  
 Wheble, the publisher of the Mid-  
 dlesex Journal, was this day appre-  
 hended and brought before me,  
 one of his Majesty's Justices of the  
 peace for the city of London, by  
 Edward Twine Carpenter, of Ho-  
 fier-lane, London, printer.

JOHN WILKES, Alderman.

186] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

Immediately after this Mr. Wilkes wrote the following ;

*To the Right Hon. the Earl of Halifax, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.*

(COPY.)

Guildhall of London, March 15, 1771.

My Lord,

I had the honour of officiating this day as the sitting justice at Guildhall. John Wheble, the publisher of the Middlesex Journal, a freeman of London, was apprehended and brought before me by Edward Twine Carpenter, who appears to be neither a constable nor peace officer of this city. I demanded of what crime Wheble was accused, and if oath had been made of his having committed any felony, or breach of the peace, or if he lay under a suspicion strong enough to justify his apprehension or detention. Carpenter answered, that he did not accuse Wheble of any crime, but had apprehended him merely in consequence of his Majesty's proclamation, for which he claimed the reward of fifty pounds. As I found that there was no legal cause of complaint against Wheble, I thought it clearly my duty, to adjudge, that he had been apprehended in the city illegally, in direct violation of the rights of an Englishman, and of the chartered privileges of a citizen of this metropolis, and to discharge him. He then made a formal complaint of the assault upon him by Carpenter ; I therefore bound him over to prosecute in a recognizance of forty pounds, and Carpenter to appear and answer the complaint at the next

quarter sessions of the peace for this city in a recognizance of forty pounds himself, with two sureties in recognizances of twenty pounds each.

I am, my Lord,  
Your Lordship's most obedient,  
humble Servant,  
(Signed) JOHN WILKES.  
*Right Hon. Earl  
of Halifax.*

*Copy of the Warrant for apprehending the Printer of the London Evening Post.*

WHEREAS the House of Commons did on Thursday the 14th day of this instant March, adjudge and order, that J Miller (for whom the news-paper, intitled, The London Evening Post, from Thursday March 7, to Saturday March 9, 1771, purports to be printed, and of which paper a complaint was made in the House of Commons on the said fourteenth day of March) be, for his contempt in not obeying the order of the said House upon Thursday the said fourteenth day of this instant March, taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms or his Deputy attending the said House :

These are therefore to require you forthwith to take into your custody the body of the said J. Miller, and him safely keep, during the pleasure of the said House ; and all mayors, bailiffs, sheriffs, under-sheriffs, constables, and headboroughs, and every other persons, are hereby required to be aiding and assisting to you or your deputy in the execution thereof ; for which this shall be your sufficient warrant,

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [187

warrant. Given under my hand the fifteenth day of March, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one.

FL. NORTON, Speaker.

To Nicholas Bonfoy, Esq;  
Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons, or John Clementson, Esq; his Deputy, or to William Whittam, one of the Messengers attending the House of Commons,

A true copy, examined with the original, by us,

JOHN REYNOLDS.

JAMES MORGAN.

### (C O P Y.)

To all and every constables and other officers of the peace for the city of London, and the liberties thereof, whom these may concern, and to the keeper of Wood-street-Compter.

*London* } THESE are, in his  
*to wit.* } Majesty's name, to command you, and every of you, forthwith safely to convey and deliver into the custody of the said keeper, the body of William Whittam, being charged before us, three of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the said city and liberties, by the oath of John Miller, Henry Page, John Topping, and Henry Page, for assaulting and unlawfully imprisoning him the said John Miller, in breach of his said Majesty's peace; whom you the said keeper are hereby required to receive, and him in your custody safely keep, for want of sureties, until he shall be discharged by due course of

law; and for your so doing, this shall be to you, and each of you, a sufficient warrant. Given under our hands and seals this 15th day of March 1771.

BRASS CROSBY, Mayor, L. S.

JOHN WILKES, L. S.

RICHARD OLIVER, L. S.

### HOUSE of COMMONS.

*Martis 19<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1771.*

### (C O P Y.)

THE House of Commons having yesterday received information that one of the Messengers of this House, after he had arrested J. Miller by virtue of the warrant of the Speaker of the House of Commons, to answer for a contempt of the said House, was carried by a constable, upon a charge made against the said Messenger by the said J. Miller, for an assault and false imprisonment made upon the said J. Miller, in the said arrest, before Brass Crosby, Esquire, Lord Mayor of the city of London, where John Wilkes, Esquire, Alderman, and Richard Oliver, Esquire, were present, when the Deputy Serjeant at Arms attending this House, acquainted the said magistrates that the said arrest of the said J. Miller was made by the said messenger under a warrant signed by the Speaker of the House of Commons, which warrant was then produced and shewn to the said magistrates, and demanded of them that the said Messenger should be discharged, and the said J. Miller delivered up to the custody of the said Messenger; and that the said Lord Mayor, John Wilkes, Esquire, and Richard Oliver, Esquire, after such information and demand as aforesaid,

188] ANNUAL REGISTER 1771.

said, signed a warrant for the commitment of the said Messenger to the Compter for the said supposed assault and false imprisonment of the said J. Miller, and obliged the said Messenger to enter into a recognizance for his appearance at the next quarter-sessions of the peace to be held for the city of London, to answer to such indictments as should then be found against him for the said supposed assault and false imprisonment.

*Ordered,*

That John Wilkes, Esquire, do attend this House to-morrow morning.

J. HATSELL,  
Cl. Dom. Com.

*March 20, 1771. Received from Mr. William Whittam, one of the Messengers, at half an hour after eight this morning.*

J. W.

(C O P Y.)

London, March 20, 1771.

S I R,

**I** This morning received an order commanding my attendance this day in the House of Commons. I observe that no notice is taken of me in your order as a *Member of the House*, and that I am not required to attend *in my place*. Both these circumstances, according to the settled form, ought to have been mentioned in my case, and I hold them absolutely indispensable. In the name of the freeholders of Middlesex, I again demand my seat in Parliament, having the honour of being freely chosen by a very great majority one of the representatives for the said county. I am ready to take

the oaths prescribed by law, and to give in my qualification as Knight of the shire. When I have been admitted to my seat, I will immediately give the House the most exact detail, which will necessarily comprehend a full justification of my conduct relative to the late *illegal* proclamation, equally injurious to the honour of the crown, and the rights of the subject, and likewise the whole business of the printers. I have acted intirely from a sense of duty to this great city, whose franchises I am sworn to maintain, and to my country, whose noble constitution I reverence, and whose liberties, at the price of my blood, to the last moment of my life, I will defend and support.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

JOHN WILKES.

Right Honourable  
Sir Fletcher Norton, Knt.

*Minutes of the House of Commons,  
March 20, 1771.*

**T H A T** James Morgan, clerk of the Lord Mayor, do at the table expunge the minutes taken before the Lord Mayor, relative to the Messenger of this House, giving security for his appearance at the next general quarter-sessions of the peace; and he accordingly at the table expunged the same.

Motion made, and question proposed,

That no other prosecution, suit, or proceeding, be commenced, or carried on for, or on account of, the said pretended assault, or false imprisonment.

It passed in the affirmative.

TRI-



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [198

HICK, Locom Tenens.  
ROSBY, Mayor.

a Council holden in the  
of the Guildhall of  
of London, on Thursday  
nty-first day of March,

O P Y.)

VED, That the thanks  
s Court be given to the  
the Lord Mayor, and  
men Wilkes and Oliver,  
on a late important oc-  
curred the privileges and  
of this city, and de-  
excellent constitution.  
afterwards ordered to be  
the Town-Clerk, and a  
ered to each of them.  
on was made, and car-  
t a Committee of four  
, and eight Commoners,  
ted to assist the Lord  
and the Aldermen Wilkes  
r, in their defence on  
e brought against them  
case of Commons. The  
were appointed: Al-  
sir William Stephenson,  
as Asgill, Mr. Alderman  
Mr. Alderman Kirkman.  
rs, Mr. Deputy Cock-  
William Bishop, Mr.  
Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Bel-  
lavy, Mr. James Sharpe,  
deputy Judd.

on was made, and car-  
t the said Committee be  
d to employ such Coun-  
shall think proper upon  
tant occasion. And,  
he Committee be em-  
s draw on the chamber  
is not exceeding 500 l.

*Copy of the Warrant for the Com-  
mitment of Mr. Alderman Oliver  
to the Tower.*

WHEREAS the house of Com-  
mons have this day adjudged,  
that Richard Oliver, Esq; a Mem-  
ber of this House, having signed  
a warrant for the commitment of  
the Messenger of the House, for  
having executed the warrant of the  
Speaker, issued under an order of  
the House, and having held the  
said Messenger to bail, is guilty of  
a breach of the privilege of the  
House; and whereas the said House  
hath this day ordered the said  
Richard Oliver, Esq; one of the  
Aldermen of the city of London,  
and a Member of this House, to  
be for his said offence committed  
to the Tower of London:

These are therefore to require  
you to receive into your cus-  
tody the body of the said  
Richard Oliver, Esq; and him  
safely to keep, during the  
pleasure of the said House; for  
which this shall be your suffi-  
cient warrant. Given under  
my hand the twenty-fifth day  
of March, one thousand seven  
hundred and seventy-one.

FL. NORTON, Speaker.  
To the Lieutenant of the  
Tower of London,  
or his Deputy.

*An authentic Copy of the Warrant  
for the Commitment of the Right  
Honourable the Lord Mayor to the  
Tower.*

WHEREAS the House of Com-  
mons have this day adjudged,  
that Brads Crosby, Esq; Lord Mayor  
of

190] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

of the city of London, having discharged out of the custody of one of the Messengers of the House, J. Miller, for whom the newspaper, intituled, The London Evening Post, from Thursday March 7th, to Saturday March 9th, 1771, purports to be printed, and of which a complaint was made in the House of Commons on the 12th day of this instant March, and who, for his contempt, in not obeying the order of the House, for his attendance on the House upon Thursday the 14th day of this instant March, was ordered to be taken into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms, or his Deputy, attending the said House; and who, by virtue of the Speaker's warrant, issued under the said order, had been taken into the custody of the said Messenger; and having signed a warrant against the said Messenger, for having executed the said warrant of the Speaker; and having held the said Messenger to bail for the same, is guilty of a breach of the privilege of the said House. And whereas the said House have also this day ordered, that the said Brads Crosby, Esq; Lord Mayor of the city of London, and a Member of the House, be, for his said offence, committed to the Tower of London:

These are therefore to require you to receive into your custody, the body of the said Brads Crosby, Esq; Lord Mayor of the city of London, and him safely to keep, during the pleasure of the said House; for which this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under my

hand the 27th day of March, 1771.

FL. NORTON, Speaker.

To the Lieutenant of his Majesty's Tower of London, or his Deputy.

TRECOTHICK, Locum Tenens.  
CROSBY, Mayor.

A Common Council holden in the chamber of the Guildhall of the city of London, on Thursday the twenty-eighth day of March, 1771.

**R**ESOLVED unanimously, That the thanks of this Court be given to Sir Robert Ladbroke, Knt. Barlow Trecothick, James Townsend, John Sawbridge, Esqrs. Aldermen, and to William Baker and Joseph Martin, Esqrs. Sheriffs of this city, being Members of the Honourable House of Commons, for having there supported the rights and privileges of their fellow-citizens, and vindicated the upright conduct of their magistrates.

(COPY.)

HODGINS.

Friday, March 29.  
*Copy of a Letter from the Committee of the Common Council of London, to the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor.*

My Lord,

**T**HE Common Council, well satisfied with the faithful performance of your Lordship's duty, as a magistrate, and desirous of giving you an early testimony of their approbation and gratitude, have passed the following resolution:

TIL

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [191

Mr. Locum Tenens.  
 Mayor.

Council, holden in  
 Chamber of the Guildhall  
 City of London, on  
 the 28th day of  
 1771.

Resolved unanimously,  
 the confinement of  
 ourable Brads Crosby,  
 in the Tower of  
 London, be provided for  
 the expence of this city,  
 and the Aldermen  
 Oliver, in their de-  
 charge brought against  
 House of Commons.

HODGES.

In consequence of this resolu-  
 tion your Lordship's  
 at we may execute  
 in a manner most agree-  
 able.

It is the honour to be, with  
 and affection,  
 your Lordship's most obedient  
 humble servants,  
 for, and by order  
 of the Committee.

HODGES.

London,  
 1771.  
 In the Lord  
 London.

Ans. the Lord Mayor's  
 Answer.

I leave, Gentlemen, to  
 you to make my warm-  
 thanks to the Com-  
 mittee, for the respectful  
 offer of a table to be  
 used, at the expence of

this city, during my confinement  
 in the Tower of London.

I am deeply sensible of this mark  
 of their regard, and I feel, as I  
 ought, the polite and obliging  
 manner in which the committee  
 desire to carry so handsome an offer  
 of the city into execution.

I cannot, however, entertain the  
 thought of any additional expence  
 being incurred on this occasion,  
 personally on my account; and I  
 hope that I may be allowed to  
 decline a favour, which I shall never  
 forget.

If it were possible that I could  
 have been one moment deterred  
 from a faithful discharge of my  
 duty, or from defending the liber-  
 ties of my fellow-citizens, and the  
 rights of the people, the repeated  
 proofs of esteem and affection,  
 which I receive, would recal my  
 attention, and determine me; but,  
 I have long since dedicated myself  
 to their service, as citizens of Lon-  
 don, and as Englishmen. I will  
 persevere in the defence of our  
 excellent constitution, and the  
 franchises granted our ancestors,  
 not more for the honour and pros-  
 perity of this city, than for the  
 emolument of the whole commu-  
 nity.

Animated with these sentiments,  
 I need not assure you, Gentlemen,  
 that I am indifferent to the conse-  
 quences that may attend an honest  
 zeal for the laws of my country,  
 which shall ever remain my go-  
 verning principle.

I am, Gentlemen,  
 With much respect and gratitude,  
 Your faithful and  
 Devoted servant,

BRADS CROSBY.

From the Tower,  
 April 2, 1771,

The

## 192] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

The Committee afterwards resolved unanimously,

That Mr. Solicitor do immediately apply to Mr. Serjeant Glynn, Mr. Dunning, and Mr. Lee, or such of them as are in town, and under their directions, for *Habeas Corpus*, for the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, and Mr. Alderman Oliver, now, (as this Committee conceived) unlawfully detained in the Tower of London.

---

*St. James's, July 10.* This day the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen, the Sheriffs, and Common Council, with the Committee of the Livery of the City of London, waited upon his Majesty, being introduced by the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household, with the following Address, Remonstrance, and Petition, which was read by Sir James Hodges, Town Clerk.

To the KING's most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London, in Common Hall assembled.*

Most Gracious Sovereign,

**W** E your MAJESTY's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the city of London, in the anguish of our hearts, beg leave to approach your Royal Person, and deeply to lament that we still suffer, together with many others, all those great and unparalleled grievances, which we have before

submitted to your Majesty, with the hope of a full and speedy redress from our Sovereign, as the father of his people.

The same arbitrary House of Commons which violated the sacred right of election, and seated among themselves, as a representative of the people, a man who was never chosen into parliament, have, the last session, proceeded to the most extravagant outrages against the constitution of this kingdom, and the liberty of the subjects, of which your Majesty is by law the great guardian. They have ventured to imprison our Chief Magistrate, and one of our Aldermen, for disobeying their illegal orders, and not violating the holy sanction of their oaths to this great city, as well as their duty to their country. They have, by the most artful suggestions, prevailed upon your Majesty, to suffer your Royal Name to give a pretended authority to a proclamation, issued at their express desire, contrary to the known laws of the land. At length they proceeded to the enormous wickedness of erasing a judicial record, in order to stop the course of justice, and to frustrate all possibility of relief by an appeal to those laws, which are the noblest birthright and inheritance of all the subjects of this realm.

During the unjust confinement of our representatives, they proceeded to a law, depriving the citizens of London of a considerable part of their property in the soil of the river Thames, solemnly granted to them by divers charters, and confirmed by the authority of Parliament; and, under colour of equity, inserted in that law an unusual saving clause, subversive of the

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [193

the known and established laws of property; they have, without any pretence of an abuse, superseded the conservancy of the river Thames, in the liberty which the citizens of London have enjoyed from the Conquest.

We therefore, your Remonstrants, again humbly supplicate your Majesty to restore our rights, and to give peace to this distracted nation, by a speedy dissolution of Parliament, and by removing your present wicked and despotic ministers for ever from your councils and presence.

(Signed by Order)

JAMES HODGES :

*To which Address, Remonstrance, and Petition, his Majesty was pleased to return the following Answer:*

I shall ever be ready to exert my prerogative, as far as I can constitutionally, in redressing any real grievances of my subjects; and the city of London will always find me disposed to listen to any of their well-founded complaints: it is therefore with concern that I see a part of my subjects still so far misled and deluded, as to renew, in such reprehensible terms, a request, with which, I have repeatedly declared, I cannot comply.

*Letter from the Sheriffs of London, occasioned by the various reports that were circulated relative to the interferences of the Military, at the Execution of Stroud and Campbell near Bethnal-green.*

To the High Constables, Constables, Headboroughs, and other Civil  
VOL. XIV.

Officers who attended the Execution near Bethnal-green, on Monday July 8, 1771.

Gentlemen,

AS it has ever been our sincere wish to enjoy rather the silent merit of performing our duty without reproach, than those honours which the clearest vindication before the most just tribunal can confer, it is with the greatest reluctance we enter now on a detail of facts, which those, who have had the malice to call our conduct in question, have already shewn they are resolved not to credit, and the honest part of the community, we are sensible, do not require. In justice to those, who, in an almost general wreck of public principles, persuade themselves they have yet some character to lose; in justice to you, gentlemen, to whom solely the laws are indebted for a late most effectual support, and that a benevolent, but ill-advised Prince, may be convinced by the experience of that day, from whom the most constitutional execution of them may be expected, it is become necessary to take notice of the following paragraphs which have appeared in the public papers; declaring at the same time, that we mean not to enter into an altercation with any anonymous correspondents, but submitting the truth of what we assert, to you who have been witnesses of the transaction, and to those who know from what motives we act.

In the Lloyd's Evening Post, from Friday July 5, to Monday July 8, 1771, it is said, "There was a guard of two hundred soldiers to attend the execution, who had ten rounds of ball and powder, in case of any disturbance: and in

[O] the

# 194] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

the Gazetteer of Wednesday July 10, 1771, That the procession of the sheriffs, guards, &c. with the two dead criminals (shut up in a coach) from Bethnal-green on Monday to Surgeon's-hall in the Old-Bailey, was very awful and decent." The fallacy of one of these accounts, and the direct falsehood contained in the other, can be equalled only by the folly of publishing at all, that which ten thousand eye-witnesses can contradict.

As the two convicts were proceeding through Bishopsgate-street, information was brought to the sheriffs, that a detachment of the guards was in attendance at the supposed place of execution, who immediately dispatched Mr. Rainsforth, the high-constable of Westminster, to acquaint the commanding officer, that the sheriffs were coming to execute the sentence of the laws; and were resolved, at all events, to execute it without the assistance of any military force whatever: and therefore, as his assistance on that account was unnecessary, to desire him immediately to quit the spot with all his soldiers. The answer received soon after the procession had passed Norton Folgate, was such as might well be expected from one, who joins to the politeness of a gentleman, and the discipline of his profession, a just sense of his duty as a citizen. Sir David Lindsay commanded that detachment. Mr. Rainsforth reported, that he found a party of one hundred soldiers, with their bayonets fixed, stationed under a wall, near the house of Mr. Justice Wilmot; and that Sir David, on being acquainted with the desire of the sheriffs, said, that they were there by order of his

Majesty, and of the Secretary of State, to protect the house of the Justice; and assured him that they should not, on any account, stir from their post, but upon the positive demand of the sheriffs, or some of the civil officers. By the warrant it was directed, that the execution of the convicts should be in a certain field called Hare-field, or Hare-street-field, or as near thereto as conveniently could be. Of this option (with a view of avoiding the imputation which has since been so injuriously cast on them) the sheriffs instantly resolved to take advantage: and accordingly, as soon as the procession had passed the street and turnpike, on a small eminence in the public highway, the gibbet was erected. The convicts suffered. Not a soldier attended at, or in sight of, the place of execution; which was conducted with a degree of order becoming the solemnity of the occasion. The infatuation of a deluded people had subsided; the enormity of a crime, punished in the very heart of the residence of its perpetrators, appeared in its true colours: And the whole demeanor of an infinite concourse of spectators there assembled, did honour to them as feeling men, and peaceable citizens. The account given by Mr. Rainsforth to the sheriff was, that the soldiers were distant at least a quarter of a mile from the place of execution. The procession to Surgeons-hall was conducted with the same regularity by the civil officers alone. Not a soldier attended on any part of it.

In the Public Ledger of Wednesday July 10, 1771, it is said, When the military were ordered on Monday to attend the execution of the two

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [195

3, a gentleman expressing  
ize that any but peace-of-  
re employed on the occa-  
r. Sheriff Baker replied,  
liers were civil officers,  
ider the command of the  
cer; and that even admit-  
case to be otherwise, no  
be unconstitutional which  
executing the laws of the  
. Mr. Sheriff Baker de-  
at he never did, either di-  
indirectly, by writing, in  
ion, or otherwise, hold  
uage which is there attri-  
him; that he never recol-  
have conversed with any  
hatever on the subject, or,  
l, he expressed himself in  
e reverse of those imputed  
the Public Ledger. The  
ts of himself and his col-  
with respect to the use of  
tary on occasions merely  
ve been publicly and re-  
declared. They had, be-  
more than one instance,  
infashionable as to support  
nion by their practice. A  
a, even in these times,  
ence have been derived,  
was the weak policy of  
pular minister to under-  
und who, under the plau-  
ext of preserving the pub-  
, might enjoy a secret sa-  
in thwarting a system of  
ent, tending really and  
ely to that end, but which  
constitutional to allow his  
ice in office. To you,  
n, we address this, be-  
is by your means alone  
peace of the country can  
rved with safety to the  
ou. The vain directions  
cial letter, dictated by fear  
temperance of its author,

can never define the occasion when  
the military force of the country  
ought to interpose: that occasion  
never can present itself, until by  
the weakness of the police of the  
country (a charge which your spirit  
and activity have fully refuted;) until, by the violence of ministers,  
which your honesty hath effectually  
frustrated, the people shall be  
left without any protection for their  
dearest and most valuable rights.  
Reduced to a situation thus desper-  
ate, they would deserve compas-  
sion more than praise for resorting  
to that power, which, superseding  
all government, can neither have  
law for its foundation, peace or  
liberty for its object, nor security  
in its consequences.

Therefore, gentlemen, for that  
complete support you have on this  
and many other occasions given to  
the laws, and for that proof af-  
forded to the whole world, that  
the civil power of the country is of  
itself sufficient to enforce them, and  
preserve the public peace, as ma-  
gistrates, and as fellow-citizens, we  
thank you. Persevere in a conduct  
which must ever insure to you the  
love and approbation of every ho-  
nest member of the community,  
and the irreconcilable enmity of  
those, whose calumny is your  
highest honour.

We are, Gentlemen,

(With great respect)

Your most obedient servants,

July 11,  
1771.

WILLIAM BAKER,  
JOSEPH MARTIN.

# 196] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

*Genuine Copy of a Letter written by Mr. Allen, father of young Allen, who was murdered on the 10th of May 1768, with his Petition to the House of Commons.*

**I** Think it necessary to inform the public, that I presented my petition of grievance to the Honourable House of Commons, on Thursday, the twenty-fifth day of this month, by Mr. Serjeant Glynn. The House thought fit not to suffer it to be brought up. I offered to prove the contents in every material point, but they refused to hear me.

I desire that you will publish my petition, with the two letters referred to in it. I hope my countrymen will not think me a man of revengeful disposition, for complaining of the ministers who prevented justice for the murder of my dear son. I give my hearty thanks to the worthy Serj. Glynn, who made the motion for my petition, to Mr. Dowdeswell that seconded the motion, and to Sir George Saville, Mr. Burke, Mr. Cornwall, Mr. Tho. Townsend, Sir Joseph Mawbey, Sir William Meredith, and Alder. James Townsend, and to the other worthy gentlemen that supported it.

While I waited in the lobby during the debate, I was told by several, that a gentleman in the house accused my son, as being of a riotous disposition, and of having been in other riots before the day of his murder. I call all my neighbourhood to witness, that my poor son was universally beloved for his quiet and innocent disposition, and never was engaged in any riot that day, or before; and that he may not be wronged in his grave, my

neighbours, all reputable people, several of them gentlemen of considerable fortune, and six of them justices of peace, have readily signed the certificate that I annex to my petition. I send also for publication the letter principally complained of therein.

April 29, 1771, WIL. ALLEN.

*To the Honourable House of Commons of Great Britain, in Parliament assembled.*

The humble Petition of Wm. Allen,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT on the 10th day of May, 1768, three soldiers of his Majesty's third regiment of foot-guards, Donald Maclean, Peter Maclauchlan, and Donald Mac-laurey, violently broke into an out-house, where they found William Allen, a young man of peaceable manners and unblemished character, the only son of your petitioner, who for the whole day had not been absent from your petitioner's business; and after several brutal menaces and imprecations, did, without any manner of provocation given, or resistance made, and without requiring him to surrender, set upon the said William Allen with bayonets fixed, and musquets presented, and cruelly murdered him, giving him several wounds in his arms with their bayonets, and shooting him into the breast, of which last wound he died instantly.

Your petitioner, thus suddenly deprived of the only support of his age, had no consolation left, but in performing the duty which he owed to the memory of his unhappy



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [197

happy son, and to the justice of his country, by endeavouring to bring the offenders to due punishment. In the prosecution of this natural and just design, he had reason to expect the utmost assistance from the magistrates and officers of the crown, especially as it was not even pretended, that the deceased had been concerned in any riot, and was, at the time of his murder, actually within an house, at a considerable distance from any place in which provocation of any kind could be given to the soldiers. But notwithstanding these his just expectations, grounded on the laws of his country, your petitioner had the mortification to find, that his Majesty's ministers did immediately and publicly interest themselves to prevent him from obtaining justice.

Your petitioner humbly represents to this honourable House, that a letter, in form of orders, was written to the commanding officer of the third regiment of guards, and made public by Lord Viscount Barrington, his Majesty's secretary at war, highly approving, in his Majesty's name (without any sort of discrimination) every thing that had been done by the soldiers of that regiment on the 10th of May, recommending to imitation, the murderous alacrity, which they had manifested in the slaughter of your petitioner's unfortunate son, and promising to them every protection which his office could afford; and this at the very time that the inquest was sitting upon the body of a man slain, confessedly without crime or provocation.

This promise your petitioner humbly shews to have been per-

formed with the exactest punctuality. Besides the sums of money which were distributed amongst the soldiers employed in that service; Donald Maclean, the soldier, against whom bills for the murder of your petitioner's son were found, was (as your petitioner is informed) maintained in prison with the pay of captain, and defended by the solicitor of the Treasury, and his Majesty's learned counsel and servants; so that your petitioner, after an expence of two hundred and fifty-six pounds, was entirely defeated in his pursuit of justice, by the power and artifices of his Majesty's ministers, and particularly of the said Lord Viscount Barrington.

For your petitioner humbly represents to this honourable house, that when the three persons concerned in the murder of your petitioner's son, were, immediately after the perpetration thereof, brought before the Justices of the Peace for the county of Surry, the particular fact of firing was charged by oath on Donald Maclean. The said Donald Maclean did then admit, that he was the person who did so fire, by alledging in excuse, that his musquet went off by accident; the two other soldiers, Maclauchlan and Mac-laurey, being then present, and Maclean making no sort of charge upon either of them; although, if, either of them, and not he, had fired, this would immediately have freed him, the said Maclean, from all further trouble and danger.

Afterwards, when the same matter was charged on the said Maclean, before the coroner's inquest, no other defence was set up for the

said Macleane, nor did he, or any one for him, alledge or pretend, that either of the two soldiers had discharged the musquet, which had been the immediate occasion of the death of William Allen.

Your petitioner further represents, that when an *habeas corpus* was obtained on the fourteenth of May, for admitting the said Macleane to bail, it was not even then pretended, that he was not the person who had fired, although counsel would have admitted him to bail by consent, if he had offered and given any satisfactory proof, that he was not the person who had actually fired, as Mr. Allen's counsel had admitted Lieutenant Murray to bail, upon that principle.

In this situation, your petitioner had all imaginable ground for being certain, that his prosecution had fixed upon the real and the principal delinquent. Being therefore actuated with no desire of extensive vengeance, he had no thought of apprehending or prosecuting any other person, except those, on whom the actual murder, or purluasion to murder, had been charged. But the use made by certain of his Majesty's servants, of this circumstance, will, your petitioner is persuaded, particularly attract the attention of this Honourable House.

Peter Maclauchlan, one of the three soldiers, and who was present at the time Donald Macleane did admit that he had fired, *was sent off upon a furlow for three months*, soon after Macleane had been committed to prison. This Peter Maclauchlan has, never since the expiration of the said furlow, joined his regiment; nor has he ever been

required so to do, *nor has any inquiry been made after him as a deserter*. On the contrary, your petitioner is well informed, and trusts he can prove to the House, that he has received a considerable sum of money after Macleane's defence had been committed to the Solicitor of the Treasury.

When the said Maclauchlan was secreted in such a manner, as to render it impossible for your petitioner to punish him, if guilty; or to make use of his evidence, if innocent; a defence was set up by the servants and ministers of the treasury, that Macleane was not the person who discharged the piece, and two soldiers appeared for the first time at Guildford on his trial, who swore to the fact; alledging the same excuse of accident for Maclauchlan, (on whom they now thought proper to charge the firing) which had been made by Macleane for himself, on his examination before the justices.

By this collusive practice of spiriting away the person, whom the solicitor for the treasury must have known from evidence in his own power (if credited) to be guilty and by reserving that evidence to acquit the man, whom two inquest had found criminal, your petitioner was in effect defrauded of that justice which is due by the great charter, and by the declaration of right, to all his Majesty's subjects.

Not satisfied with this, and several other oppressive and collusive acts, (which your petitioner prays he may be admitted to charge and prove) he was further insulted, finding the said Macleane (as if your petitioner had groundlessly and maliciously carried on his prosecution publickly

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [199

publicly rewarded, not only with his Majesty's approbation, but with a larger sum, as he is informed, of public money, than had been ever bestowed upon a common soldier, for the most distinguished services against the enemies of his Majesty's crown and kingdoms.

Your petitioner also begs leave to represent to this Honourable House, that a letter written on the 17th day of April, 1768, by the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Weymouth, one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state, to the justices of the peace for the county of Surry, did prompt them, the said justices, to a readiness in calling and using that military power, by whose unprovoked violence of proceeding, the son of your petitioner lost his life; of which letter, your petitioner does also make his complaint to this Honourable House.

Your petitioner, being fully persuaded that a misinformation of the real state of the facts, had been the true and only cause of his Majesty's having permitted his name to be used, and his royal thanks and bounties to be given as rewards for so barbarous and unprovoked a murder, did, on the sixth day of September 1769, present a petition to his Majesty, setting forth the circumstances of his case, and praying relief. But the ministers had continued so effectually to misrepresent matters to his Majesty, as entirely to shut his Majesty's ears against your petitioner's complaint; upon which your petitioner retired to his childless house, to mourn in silence over his bitter calamity, and all the subsequent frauds, wrongs, insults and injuries, which he had suffered, for

having presumed to make an application for justice.

But your petitioner having been lately informed, that his Majesty's ministers concerned in the oppression of your petitioner, had boasted that this Honourable House had actually approved of their conduct, he determined to deliver into this Honourable House his case and petition, that no endeavour might be wanting on his part, that his great and unspeakable loss should be confined to himself, and not be made a precedent, for bringing destruction and slavery upon his fellow subjects.

Your petitioner therefore humbly prays, that this Honourable House will take his case into their consideration; that they will hear him by himself and counsel, on the whole subject matter of his complaint; that they will admit him to give evidence in support of the allegations of his petition, and will cause such justice to be done, as the nature of the case shall require.

WILLIAM ALLEN.

ORDERS. *Parole is Wandsworth.*

*The Field Officer in waiting of the Foot Guards, received yesterday, the following Letter.*

Sir, — Office, May 11, 1768,

Having this day had the honour of mentioning to the — the behaviour of the detachments from the several battalions of foot guards, which have been lately employed in assisting the civil magistrates and preserving the public peace, I have great pleasure in informing you, that his — highly approved of the conduct of both the officers and men, and means

that his —'s approbation should be communicated to them through you. Employing the troops on so disagreeable a service, always gives me pain; but the circumstances of the times make it necessary. I am persuaded they see that necessity, and will continue, as they have done, to perform their duty with alacrity. I beg you will be pleased to assure them, that every possible regard shall be shewn to them: their zeal and good behaviour upon this occasion deserve it; and in case any disagreeable circumstance should happen in the execution of their duty, they shall have every defence and protection that the law can authorise, and this office can give. I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient, and  
most humble servant,  
B——.

Field-Officer in staff waiting  
for the three regiments of  
foot guards.

Officers for guard on Saturday  
next, Lieut. Col. Groin,  
&c. &c.

We, the underwritten, hearing that it has been charged that William Allen the younger, who was murdered by soldiers, in an out-house, on the 10th day of May 1768, had been a young man of a riotous disposition, and that this charge has been used as a reason, for preventing his father, William Allen the elder, from obtaining justice on his petition to the House of Commons;

We, the underwritten, in justice to the memory of the deceased, and to his father, do certify, that we have known the said William Allen the younger, for a long time, and

that he had always been reputed a sober, decent, industrious, industrious young man, and never, that we have heard of, engaged in riots or disorders of any kind whatsoever.

Tho. Maidman	Tho. Grant
Jos. Simms	Edward Cole
Geo. Pears	Fra. Banks
W. Well Hughes	W. St John
John Free, D.D.	John Morris
Left. of New-	Tho. Mason, jun.
ington Butts.	Edward Urwin
Will. Crawford	Tho. Lovegrove
J. Pickering	Geo. Poulton
John Boulton	Tho. Busby
Tho. Scambler	Henry Willats
Rich. Morris	Rob. Stevens
Henry Keene	Will. Hill
Tho. Symonds	Geo. Cook
Sam. Barnes	James Stapleton
J. Stone	James Weston
W. Hunderwood	Thorold Lowdell
John Chandler	James Brightman
Henry Brooks	Amos French
Rich. Dickman	Will. Clark
Will. Odber	A. Squire
Will. Tovey	Will. Winter
Tho. Ellis	Tho. Watson
Sam. Carter	Sam. Spencer
John Smith	Tho. Dawson
Rich. Slater	Will. Barnett
Tho. Cuthbert	Henry Smith
Will. Bennett	John Pearless
Chrifr. Reeves	Chrif. Gailimber
Will. Fenwick	Geo. Brooks
John White	C. Van Meldert
James Savage	T. Warrington
Philip Thorne	

*Narrative of the late Proceedings at  
Holyrood-House in Edinburgh, for  
the Election for a Parliamentary  
Peer of Scotland, in the Room of  
the late Duke of Argyle.*

THE Ministry, ever since the  
Union of the two kingdoms,  
have had great influence on the elec-  
tion

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [201

6 Peers for Scotland; in the Peers on the Court-  
 sen chosen on every occa-  
 sion sometimes by a very  
 minority: But then, till of  
 late, the affair was managed by  
 men of their own num-  
 ber, who were well acquainted  
 with the inclinations, pretensions,  
 of all the Peers, who  
 were with respect and de-  
 cided though in close con-  
 tact with the Ministry, instead  
 of giving instructions or man-  
 aging them, gave directions  
 to whom it would be pro-  
 per to exert their influence. Of  
 course, the body of Peers  
 seemed worthy of so much  
 credit. Circular letters have  
 been sent to them on every vacan-  
 cy, recommending particular men,  
 and, in fact, amounted to a no-  
 tion of the Ministry.  
 At the general election, Lord  
 Erskine without any con-  
 sideration of Scotland, or any estate  
 in the country, which, before the  
 late Act, was a necessary qualifica-  
 tion to being a Lord of  
 Council, was by the recommen-  
 dation of the Ministry elected one  
 of the Peers. On the last  
 death of the Duke  
 of Argyll, the Earl of Dysart, a  
 Peer of Scotland, but in the same  
 manner with Lord Irvin,  
 was recommended to the choice of  
 the Ministry by a circular letter from  
 the Ministry. Upon this, many of  
 the independent Peers took  
 offence; and having, on re-  
 sults, been very much  
 dissatisfied with the  
 improper method the  
 Ministry had taken to promote  
 their views to a seat in Parlia-  
 ment, resolved to oppose this  
 of the Ministry. Their

zeal, on this occasion, was in-  
 creased by an apprehension that  
 three or four other Lords, exactly  
 in the same circumstances with  
 Lord Irvin and Lord Dysart, would  
 soon be imposed on them by the  
 same powerful influence, to the  
 exclusion of other Peers far more  
 proper on every account to repre-  
 sent them in the House of Lords.

With these views they fixed on a  
 noble Earl of an ancient family  
 and independent fortune, who had  
 often represented them in Parlia-  
 ment before, and for no other rea-  
 son but because he was fit and wil-  
 ling, and on the spot, they made  
 him their candidate. The Mi-  
 nistry very wisely dropped the Earl  
 of Dysart; and it would still have  
 been a greater proof of their wis-  
 dom, if they had left the Peers in-  
 tirely to their own choice: But  
 they set up the Earl of Stair, against  
 whom there lay no objection, and  
 they seconded his pretension by a  
 fresh circular letter from the Earl  
 of Sandwich, just then made Se-  
 cretary of State.

The Lords in opposition to the  
 nomination of the minister took  
 this worse than they had done  
 the first letter: They considered it  
 as an open insult on the whole  
 Peerage, and a particular affront  
 to them who had informed the Mi-  
 nistry of their resolution to vote for  
 Breadalbane.

On Wednesday the 2d of Ja-  
 nuary came on this election at the  
 palace of Holyrood-house, Edin-  
 burgh.

The Peers present were in num-  
 ber 28, of whom 17 voted for the  
 Earl of Breadalbane, and 11 for the  
 Earl of Stair.

For the Earl of Breadalbane, the  
 Duke of Buccleugh, the Marquis  
 of

of Tweeddale; The Earls of Crawford, Buchan, Glencairn, Egling-soun, Moray, Home, Kelly, Haddington, Selkirk, Elgin, Aboyne, Breadalbane, Hyndford; Lords Elphinston, Elibank.

For the Earl of Stair; Earl of Dalhousie, Leven, Northesk, Dundonald, Stair, Roseberry, Glasgow; Lords Borthwick, Lindores, Colvil, Napier.

Signed lists were sent by the following Lords:

In favour of Earl of Breadalbane, by Earl of Hopetoun.

In favour of Earl of Stair, by Duke of Athol: Earls of Errol, Rothes, Cassils, Abercorn, Loudoun, Lauderdale, Dumfries, March, Marchmont, Portmore, Deslorain, Arbuthnot; Lords Forbes, Banff, Rollo, Newark.

In favour of Earl of Dyfart, by Duke of Gordon.

For the Earl of Stair	-	27
Earl of Breadalbane		18
Earl of Dyfart	-	2

Maj. for Earl Stair 9

A protest was entered against a signed list, pretending to be sent by Lord Forbes, alledging that it appeared plainly, by the colour of the ink, that the name of the Earl of Stair had been inserted that morning, though Lord Forbes is in a remote part of the kingdom.

A protest was entered by the Duke of Buccleugh, to which the Marquis of Tweeddale, 13 Earls, and two Barons, adhered against the list sent by Lord Newark, alledging that the Peerage of Newark being limited to the heirs male of the body of the first Lord Newark, the person assuming the title is not the heir male of his body. A pro-

test was entered against some other signed lists, by the Earl of Selkirk, alledging a defect in form.

After the Earl of Stair was declared to be elected, the Earl of Selkirk entered a protest, (which was next day given in to the clerks in writing,) to which most of the Noblemen, who voted for the Earl of Breadalbane, adhered.

The Duke of Buccleugh seconded the motion for Lord Selkirk's protest. — "I think, (said his Grace,) the interference of Ministry in the election of the Peers of Scotland is not only unconstitutional, but is a high affront to us. When I come here to give my voice in the election of one of our representatives, I consider myself as a Judge. I am going to give my voice in the election of one of the supreme Judges of Great Britain, and I look upon solicitation in such a case to be the same as soliciting a Judge. These circular letters are therefore a high affront to us; and for my own part I do declare, that if ever I receive another such circular letter, if I can guess at its contents, I will put it into the fire unopened." — This noble indignation warmed the hearts of every spirited hearer.

Lord Elibank also gained much honour by his spirited behaviour on this occasion. He objected to the list of one noble Lord, that it had been sent blank from the North of Scotland, for that he believed he could prove that a name was written in it that very morning, consequently it was not the voice of a Peer, but of the Gentleman to whom the strange trust of filling it up had been committed. He objected to Lord Marchmont's list, that the date was not mentioned

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [203

in letters at full length, but only in figures as in 1770; that he was not bound to understand those Arabic hieroglyphics, those anti-christian characters. The objection of an anti-christian mode of writing to Lord Marchmont, whom Presbyterians and Dissenting Divines have bepraised so much, raised a loud laugh.

After the Earl of Selkirk's spirited declaration that he was to protest, and the Duke of Buccleugh's admirable support of it, arose the Earl of Dalhousie, and said, "As the noble Lord's protest may perhaps tend to throw an imputation on those Lords who have given their votes for the Earl of Stair, I rise up to say a few words in my own vindication. I come here unplaced, unpensioned, to give my vote voluntarily and freely. It is true, I received a circular letter, first from Lord North, and then from Lord Sandwich: I disclaim neither of them; but I do declare, that I am not influenced by them upon this occasion. Had the noble Lord who was first proposed, continued to be supported by Ministry, as I looked upon that as an improper choice, I should certainly have opposed it, and given my vote against him: but now, when this noble Lord, the Earl of Stair, who was a candidate, a noble Lord every way proper and qualified, should I oppose him merely because he happened to be agreeable to the Ministry? Such have been my sentiments on this occasion, and I have thought it necessary to say thus much in my own defence."

Upon this speech the following observations were made:—Since the Lordship of Dalhousie was re-

solved to oppose Lord Dysart, the first and improper nominator, why did he not write an answer to the letter of the patriotic Peers, who entered into the generous association to oppose Lord Dysart, and have actually kept him out? If his Lordship wished to support the independency of the Peers of Scotland, should he not have made his own private approbation of any particular candidate give way to that great principle; and because the Minister had nominated, or given a Congé d'Elire in favour of that candidate, was not that a sufficient reason for setting him aside?—Would his Lordship have ever once thought of giving his vote for Lord Stair, if he had not received a circular letter from Lord Sandwich?

The Earl of Selkirk then said, "I am extremely sorry that any noble Lord has mistaken my meaning. When I declared my resolution to protest against the election of the Earl of Stair, I did not mean to accuse any noble Lord of having given his vote through undue influence. I hope there are none such. Had I known of any, I should have protested against their votes being received: I only meant to say, that as the Ministry by their circular letters had endeavoured to influence this election, the candidate who has now the majority of voices was thereby incapacitated. We must resist the fatal influence of Ministers, whether it may have had effect or not. There may be other times, and other Peers, who may not have the same sentiments of honour which I hope all the noble Peers, who have voted upon this occasion, possess. There may be Peers, so unhappy

unhappy as to have no other means of subsistence than a pension. There may be Peers who may look on a circular letter from the Minister, as a command which they cannot disobey. I shall give in my protest in writing, and I am sure it will be such as can give no offence to any noble Lord." Which he accordingly did, and is as follows:

*Edinburgh, Jan. 2, 1771.*

"I DUNBAR, Earl of Selkirk, do protest against the Earl of Stair's being returned one of the Sixteen Peers of Scotland, because the Ministers of State have, contrary to the rights of the constitution, used undue influence relative to this election, by writing circular letters to the Scotch Peers in support of the Earl of Stair: sending these letters from the Secretary of State's office to Edinburgh, thence transmitted to all parts of Scotland by express; thereby attempting to intimidate all who have dependence on the favours of Administration, from giving their votes in that unbiassed manner which is essential to the existence of liberty, and our free constitution. For although these letters may be couched in terms apparently inoffensive, and evasive of their real and essential meaning, yet there is no man of common sense but understands the intention; and therefore, I think it is the duty of those, who wish for the preservation of the independence of the Scotch Peers, to oppose all such illegal and unconstitutional attempts. And although the Peers, who have voted for the Earl of Stair, may have strictly followed their own inclinations and opinions upon this occasion, against

none of whom, nor against the Earl of Stair, is there any personal aspersion whatever hereby intended; yet I do protest for myself, and for those who shall adhere to this my protest, that the election in his favour is rendered void and null, and therefore, that the Earl of Breadalbane is duly elected our representative, and ought to be returned accordingly.

(Signed) SELKIRK.

And the following Noblemen adhered — Buccleugh, Tweeddale, Haddington, Buchan, Hyndford, Glencairn, Aboyne, Elgin, Kincardine, Moray, Eglington, Elphinston, and Elibank."

The following, we are told, is the form of the first letter sent on occasion of the above election:

"My Lord,

"I trouble you with this, to inform your Lordship that the Earl of D. intends offering himself as a candidate to succeed the late Duke of A. and I own he has my good wishes. I am, &c.

Copy of the second letter sent to many of the Scotch Peers, previous to the late election at Holyrood House.

*Whitehall, Dec. 21, 1770.*

"My Lord,

"I have the honour to inform your Lordship, that many Peers of North Britain have objected to the Earl of D. as a candidate to be one of the Sixteen Peers to represent that part of the united kingdom in Parliament; and also having considered the Earl of S. as a proper person to be chosen in the place of the late D. of A. your Lordship will, therefore, I hope, allow



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [205

e to express my wishes for  
d S.'s success. I am, with  
uth and regard, my Lord,  
ordship's most obedient  
servant,

SANDWICH."

*owing deplorable Account of  
the dreadful Famine in India,  
was published a consider-  
Time ago in the Gentleman's  
zine, we are sorry (for the  
of our Country and the In-  
of Humanity) to observe,  
it yet been contradicted.*

URBAN,

e just received the following  
unt of the late famine in  
from a very worthy friend  
in the Company's service  
tta; by inserting of which  
useful repository, you will  
old correspondent.

I am, yours, &c. J. C.

soon as the dryness of the  
foretold the approaching  
of rice, our gentlemen in  
pany's service, particular-  
at the Subordinates, whose  
gave them the best oppor-  
were as early as possible  
ing up all they could lay  
When the effects of the  
became more and more  
the natives complained to  
job at Muxadavad, that the  
had engrossed all the rice;  
arly in the Bahar and Pur-  
ovinces. This complaint  
before the President and  
by the Nabob's minister,  
ides in Calcutta; but the  
of the gentlemen concern-  
too powerful at the board;

so that the complaint was only  
laughed at and thrown out. Our  
gentlemen in many places purchas-  
ed the rice at 120 and 140 seers  
for a rupee, which they afterwards  
fold for 15 seers for a rupee to the  
Black Merchants; so that the per-  
sons principally concerned have  
made great fortunes by it; and  
one of our writers at the Durbar,  
who was interested therein, not  
esteemed to be worth a thousand  
rupees last year, has sent down, as  
it is said, 60,000l. sterling, to be  
remitted home this year. The  
Black Merchants, who had made  
their gross purchases from our gen-  
tlemen, brought down great quan-  
tities of their rice, and deposited  
it in the golahs or granaries about  
Calcutta; where, very unfortu-  
nately for the poor inhabitants,  
great part of it was destroyed by  
most terrible fires, which we had  
in the months of April and May,  
before which time the English had  
fold off all they had on hand. The  
effects of the scarcity continuing to  
become daily more alarming, our  
Governor and Council bethought  
themselves, though by much too  
late, to send into the interior parts  
of the country to purchase what  
rice they could, on the Company's  
account, fixed the price of sales in  
Calcutta, at 10 seers for a rupee,  
and seized all they could upon the  
rivers. The Black Merchants re-  
monstrated, that the charges of  
bringing the rice down the coun-  
try, together with the high interest  
which they paid the shroffs or ban-  
kers for raising the money, and  
other contingencies, ran so exces-  
sively high, that they should, up-  
on those terms, be losers by their  
purchases; upon which, by an or-  
der of council, seapoys were sta-  
tioned

tioned at their golahs, to prevent the delivering any rice without a permit or order; and notwithstanding all the orders for purchasing up the country on the Company's account, so bare were the Company's granaries here, that the Council were obliged to send and take from the Merchants golahs what they wanted for the support of the workmen on the fortifications at Calcutta and Budge Budge, who were threatening to desert for want of victuals; and it was deemed a great favour if the Merchants were allowed to carry from their golahs a few maunds to the Bazars, to sell for the support of the inhabitants. The Nabob and several of the great men of the country at Muxadavad, distributed rice to the poor gratis, until their stocks began to fail, when those donations were withdrawn, which brought many thousands down to Calcutta, in hopes of finding relief amongst us. By the time the famine had been about a fortnight over the land, we were greatly affected at Calcutta; many thousands falling daily in the streets and fields, whose bodies, mangled by dogs, jackalls, and vultures, in that hot season (when at best the air is very infectious) made us dread the consequences of a plague. We had 100 people employed upon the Cutcherry List, on the Company's account, with doolys, sledges, and bearers, to carry the dead, and throw them into the river Ganges. I have counted from my bedchamber window in the morning when I got up, forty dead bodies lying within twenty yards of the wall, besides many hundreds lying in the agonies of death for want, bending double, with their stomachs

quite close contracted to their back bones. I have sent my servant to desire those who had strength to remove farther off; whilst the poor creatures, looking up with arms extended, have cried out Baha! Baha! my Father! my Father! This affliction comes from the hands of your countrymen, and I am come here to die, if it pleases God, in your presence. I cannot move; do what you will with me.—In the month of June, our condition was still worse, only three seers of rice to be had in the Bazar for a rupee, and that very bad; which, when bought, must be carried home secretly, to avoid being plundered by the famished multitude on the road. One could not pass along the streets without seeing multitudes in their last agonies, crying out as you passed, My God! my God! have mercy upon me, I am starving; whilst on other sides, numbers of dead were seen with dogs, jackals, hogs, vultures, and other beasts and birds of prey feeding on their carcases. It was remarked by the natives, that greater numbers of these animals came down at this time, than was ever known; which, upon this melancholy occasion, was of great service; as the vultures and other birds take the eyes and intestines, whilst the other animals gnaw the feet and hands; so that very little of the body remained for the Cutcherry people to carry to the river, notwithstanding they had very hard work of it. I have observed two of them with a dooly carrying twenty heads, and the remains of the carcases that had been left by the beasts of prey, to the river at a time. At this time we could not touch fish, the river

## PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [207]

f carcases; and of those it, many died suddenly. , and geese, also lived carnage; so that our was mutton when we t, which was very dear, e dryness of the season t a quarter would not ound and a half. Of to make a little broth, I had dined, perhaps too poor at the door the remains, which I sent among them cut tle pieces; so that as old might partake of it; ne had sucked the bones and thrown them away, another take them up, all upon them, and do and so by a third, and the month of August very alarming phænomenon, of a large black listance in the air, which obscured the sun, and extend a great way all about Calcutta. The day proved the lower seemed to descend, and says it caused great spe- The Bramins pretended phenomenon, which is a nsects, should make its three times; and if descended to the earth, y would be destroyed by ively misfortune. They boat 150 years ago they other bad time, when the s burnt up for want of is the second time of menon's appearing, and ame much lower than is f the former. On the the weather being very loudy, with much rain, perceive them with the

naked eye, hearing a continual buzzing.

About one o'clock they were so low as 30 feet from the ground, when we saw them distinctly to be a great number of large insects, about the size of a horse-flinger, with a long red body, long wings, and a large head and eyes, keeping close together like a swarm of bees, seemingly flying quite on a line. I did not hear of any that were caught, as the country people were much frightened at the prognostications of the Bramins. Whilst it rained, they continued in one position for near a quarter of an hour; then they rose five or six feet at once, and in a little time descended as much, until a strong north-west wind came and blew for two days successively, when they gradually ascended and descended in the same manner, but more precipitately, until next morning, when the air was quite clear. It was very remarkable, that for some days before the appearance of this phenomenon, the toads, frogs, and insects, which in numbers innumerable always make a continued noise here the whole night, during the rains, disappeared, and were neither seen nor heard except in the river.

“ Whilst the famine continued, news came down privately to Calcutta that the Nabob was dead, and had died in his garden of the small pox. Many people would not give credit to the report, as the Governor and Council pretended they did not know it for three weeks afterwards, when Mahomed Reza Cawn came down from Muxadavad, and brought with him the younger brother of the deceased Nabob, the only male heir remain-  
ing

## 208] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

ing of Meer Jaffier's family, whom the said Governor and Council, in the presence of some of their friends, proclaimed Nabob the very next day at the Court House. This lad is about 14 or 15 years old, under the tutorage of Mahomed Reza Cawn, as his brother was in his minority. He is of a mild disposition; and it seems the general opinion of the country people, with whom I have conversed on the subject, that he also will soon die, either in his garden or his scraglio, to make way for Mahomed Reza Cawn."

---

*Summary of the Trial of Robert Powell, indicted for personating Taylor Barrow, and thereby fraudulently transferring the sum of 400 l. East India Stock, the Property of the said Taylor Barrow.*

ON Friday evening, May 17, about three o'clock, came on before Mr. Justice Aston, at the Sessions-house, Old Bailey, the trial of Robert Powell, indicted for personating Taylor Barrow, and thereby fraudulently transferring the sum of 400 l. East-India stock, the property of the said Taylor Barrow.

After Mr. Wallace, counsel for the prosecutor, had opened the case, the following evidences were examined.

Mr. Bignell (master of the coffee-house, called after his name in St. Michael's-alley, Cornhill) deposed, that he saw the prisoner in one of the boxes of his coffee-room, on Monday the 1st of October last; that, after sitting there some time, he asked him whether any brokers frequented his house; the other answering in the affirmative, he

said he wanted one; on which Mr. Bignell desired his nephew to go for Mr. Portis, who soon after came, and talked with the prisoner some time, and they both went away. Next day at eleven o'clock the prisoner came again, and waited some time for Mr. Portis, who came, and they both went out together, returning about one o'clock, when he saw Mr. Portis pay him some money; that he never saw the prisoner till the middle of February afterwards, when he and Mr. Portis came into the coffee-house together, and that then Mr. Portis asked him whether he had any recollection of that gentleman (meaning the prisoner;) he answered he had, and that he was the person described in the advertisement.

Richard Hanbury, nephew to Mr. Bignell, was first asked by the court, whether he knew the prisoner; he answered he did, and was clear in his recollection. He was then asked to give an account of what particulars he knew of. He then said, that on Monday the 1st of October last he was called down stairs to go for Mr. Portis, whom he brought to the coffee-house; that they sat together some time in a box; and soon after went away; that the next day Mr. Portis came in a hurry to ask for the prisoner (who had been there that morning) and not finding him went away, but soon after returned with him, when he saw Mr. Portis pay him some money; that afterwards they went away, and he never saw the prisoner till about the middle of last February, when Mr. Portis came in with him to the coffee-house, and asked him (Richard Hanbury) whether he knew him, who told him he did, for that he

was

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [209

was the person to whom he paid the money on the 2d of October last.

Stephen Read, waiter to Mr. Bignell, deposed he served the prisoner on the 1st of October last with his breakfast at Mr. Bignell's coffee-house; that he afterwards saw him go up to his master, and that immediately after Richard Hanbury was called down stairs, and sent for Mr. Portis; that on Mr. Portis's arrival, he heard him tell the prisoner no business was done at the India-house that day, but desired him to call the morrow; that accordingly next day he came, when he saw Mr. Portis pay him some money; that he never saw him afterwards till some time in February, when Mr. Portis and he came in together; that he served them both with two doctors, and that on his return to the bar he told his master he was sure that gentleman in black (meaning the prisoner) was the person advertised by the East-India company.

Mr. James Portis, being the broker who transacted the business, was next examined; previous to which he was asked by the prisoner's counsel, whether an action was not brought against him by the East-India company, and whether it would not be dropt on conviction of the prisoner? Mr. Portis replied to this, that an action had been commenced, but, whether it would be dropt or not, he could not say positively. He then went on with his evidence. He said, that Richard Hanbury went for him on the 1st of October last, and that, on going into Bignell's coffee-house, Mr. Bignell told him the prisoner wanted to speak with him; that, on this, he went up to him, and asked him his business. The prisoner

then told him he wanted to dispose of 400l. East-India stock. He then asked him his name, who told him it was Taylor Barrow. Upon this he recollected it was not transfer-day, but desired he would meet him there next morning. Accordingly next morning he met him, and they went to the India-House together; that, previous to their quitting the coffee-house, he desired his name and address, which he gave him on a slip of paper, which was Taylor Barrow, at Peckham; and at the same time shewed him the last receipt with the name of Taylor Barrow, the writing of which was similar to the other. On this they went to the India-House, where Mr. Portis soon after sold the 400l. stock to Mr. Cotton at 199½, which amounted to 798l. and which sum he soon after paid him at Bignell's coffee-house (taking his receipt in the name of Taylor Barrow) in the following notes; one of 700l. three of 30l. and 8l. in cash. That, on the 10th of November following, this transfer was discovered to be an imposture; but that he did not see the prisoner till the 18th of February last, when, crossing Lombard-street, he observed him in the very dress he was then in (deep mourning.) That he instantly knew him; but that the other, when he found he had caught his eye, turned his head on one side, and continued to look another way. On this he stopped him, and told him he had a little business with him. The prisoner seemed confused, and said he was mistaken. Mr. Portis insisted he was not, and begged him to go to a coffee-house, and then mentioned Bignell's. At this he started, and said he would rather go to any other, for that Bignell's

was too far off, and he was busy; however, he got him at last to Bignell's coffee-house, the matter of which instantly recollected him, as did his nephew, and waiter. He then took him before Alderman Shakepeare, who, on examination, committed him.

Mr. Edward Cotton, the broker, was next examined, who proved the transferring the stock, in the name of Taylor Barrow. Mr. Donaldson likewise proved the receipt, by being witness to it.

This being the whole of the evidence on the side of the prosecution, the Judge asked the prisoner what he had to say; who replied, he rested his cause on the clemency of the Court, and the hopes he had of his being able to prove he was not the person suspected. On this he called a number of evidences, some of whom proved he came to town from Hereford, on Monday the first of October, between ten and eleven o'clock; and that he had been at different parts of the town on the next day, between one and three o'clock. One evidence, (a coachman) in particular, said, he drove him out of town, either Tuesday or Wednesday, but could not be particular to the day;—so that none of this evidence proved an alibi sufficient to invalidate the positive assertions of the six witnesses against him; the jury, therefore, after receiving a most excellent charge from the Judge, retired for about half an hour, and brought in their verdict GUILTY.

The prisoner had above twenty persons to his character, most of them men of consequence, who gave him that of a very honest man.

\* The sentence was afterwards confirmed by the judges, and this unhappy person suffered accordingly.

Mr. Powell's Counsel (Mr. Beacroft) moved an arrest of judgment upon an error in the indictment, as the name of Taylor Barrow was in full length signed to the receipt for the stock, and to the acceptance of it in the books at the India-House, and the receipt was set forth in the indictment with the letter T. only, instead of Taylor, so it stood T. Barrow; which his Counsel insisted upon, in their arguments, to be sufficient ground for an arrest of judgment, as it ought to have been set forth literally and not figuratively, and exactly as the original. The arguments on both sides lasted upwards of two hours. The Recorder went through the objections made by Mr. Powell's Counsel, and the answer to them; and said he would not give his opinion upon it, but would apply to the Judge to be present at the Old Bailey on the first day of the next session, when the matter will be further argued\*.

---

*Some Account of the Trial of the Jews, Levi Weil, After Weil, Marcus Hartogh, otherwise Apurburg, Jacob Lazarus, otherwise Hyam Dresden, otherwise Hyam Lazarus, Solomon Porter, otherwise Moses, Lazarus Harry, and Abraham Linevil (not yet taken) indicted for the wilful Murder of Joseph Slow, Servant of Mr. Hutchins of Chelsea; and tried at the Old Bailey, on Friday the 6th of December.*

MRS. Elizabeth Hutchins, living in the King's Road, Chelsea, and keeping a farm there,

deposed.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [211

l, that about six weeks before her house was robbed, Hyam came to it, inquiring for Betham, a weaver, whom she did not know any such; that on the 11th of June the time the murder and robbery were committed at her house, and the dog bark about ten at night, her men then one to bed; that she called of her two maid-servants to it was the matter with the and shortly after hearing a he ran herself to see, and her maid Mary Hodgkin er cap off, and some men er extremely ill; that to t of her remembrance she ted Levi Weil and Hyam s to be among these men, ough her fright was exceed-reat, she did her endea-; assist her maid, but that Weil, called the Doctor, her into a chair, and pulled er petticoat over her head, ndered her seeing and re- ng any of the rest; for tho' l put down her coat, they up again, saying, that if sed her life she must keep e; that hearing her cook y much, one of them said, er throat,' another, ' You you don't hold your tongue at your throat,' upon which ged them to make her hear, ras deaf; that then coming [Mrs. Hutchins] they of- tie her legs, and she begged uld not, as she would not ereupon they all went to room, the door of which ocked, they said they would if not immediately opened, ured from it in about five ; that then going up stairs,

she shortly after heard somebody cry, Fire! and after much swearing, heard also a pistol go off, and a man cried out, and begged they would not; that endeavouring to get out at the back door, she was prevented by some men on the outside, who told her if they were not her friends they would blow her brains out; that then returning to the chair, she heard a very great noise above stairs, as if they were throwing the servant down, and a little while after she heard another pistol go off; that the wounded man endeavouring to get down, came to her and said, 'How are you, Ma'am, for I am a dead man,' upon which turning short he fell to the ground; that his shirt was on fire close to the wound just under the shoulder, which she put out, and that he groaned very much, and complained of being cold; that the people in the house running from room to room, came down to her, and Levi Weil, to the best of her knowledge, took the buckles out of her shoes, and two others attempting to put their hands in her pocket, she begged they would not, saying she would give them something worth their acceptance, and accordingly gave them her purse and watch; that, asking where her plate was, she told them, and they took it out of the cupboard, and gave it to their companions at the back door.—(Two of these men she described, Levi Weil, the Doctor, and Hyam Lazarus, a little man, but could not describe the other.)—That going into the parlour, where there was a bureau, they broke it open, and she following, told them there was nothing in it worth having but  
[P] 2 paper;

paper; but that one of them, a thick short elderly man, who was none of the prisoners at the bar, struck her in the face with the pistol, cut her lip, and loosened one of her teeth, and was going to shoot her, having put his finger to the trigger, had not the Doctor turned off the pistol with his hand; that they further said they came for money and notes, and must have such, and she telling them she had a little money, went up stairs with them, unlocked her drawers, and gave them a purse with sixty-one guineas, whereupon the same old short luffy man turned round and would have shot her, saving she had notes, but was prevented again by the Doctor, who pushed him away by the shoulder. — Mrs. Hutchins swore also to a piece of lemon-coloured silk, which she missed as soon as they were gone; it was remarkable for having two grease-spots upon it. They went away, she said, immediately after the man had attempted to shoot her for not having notes, and she found both her servant-maids tied hand and foot when she went down, and released them. She did not swear positively to the identity of Levi Weil and Hyam Lazarus, but believed them, to the best of her knowledge, to be the persons. There was one circumstance on Mrs. Hutchins's cross-examination, which was pretty singular. The Jews on entering her house, had put out her candle, and lighted several brown wax-candles of their own. She was under some doubt concerning Hyam Lazarus on his examination in the Borough, but the circumstance of discovering brown wax on his hat the same as the wax candle he

held in his hand in her house, argued a great probability of his being an associate with these robbers and murderers.

— Stone, a servant to Mrs. Hutchins, deposed that he was in the house that night, a-bed and asleep with Joseph Slew, till the Jews came up into the room, to the number of five, one of which struck him on the breast with a pistol and waked him.—He pointed to Levi Weil, Hyam Lazarus, and Solomon Porter, as three that he knew, one of which d——g his eyes as he jumped up and spoke, swore he would blow his brains out if he spoke another word. His fellow-servant then starting up, and one of the Jews crying, 'Shoot him,' a pistol was directly discharged, and he cried out, 'Lord have mercy upon me, I am murdered, I am murdered.' Stone further said, that the Jew going round the bed, dragged Joseph Slew to the staircase, and supposing they intended to throw him down stairs, he jumped up and got through the window, whence he fell into the gutter, but climbing up and getting to the ridge of the house, they fired another pistol he supposed at himself; that from the ridge of the house he got into a gutter on the lower part of the house, where he remained about the space of ten minutes, and could observe two posted at the fore door, and two at the back; and hearing them say one to another, it was time for them to be gone; upon the signal of a whistle they all assembled at the back part, to the number, as he believed, of nine, and passed out of the yard through the fields.—His fellow-servant, he said, died the next day at 3 o'clock.

Mary



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [213

Mary Hodgkin deposed, that she had fastened the door for the evening; but on the dog's barking, the other maid going to open it, she desired her not, which she did notwithstanding, and then she looked out herself and saw a man, against whom attempting to shut the door, the doctor, she believed, forced a stick between the door, and the other servant screaming out and running into the fore parlour, one of them fell upon her, and then the rest came in. She saw, she said, but one of them, whom she believed to be Levi Weil, being afterwards dragged into the kitchen, her legs and hands tied, and her gown tail muffled over her head. Christian Adams, the other servant-maid, deposed much the same, but did not see any of their faces.

Daniel Isaacs being called, the prisoners were told by the court, that knowing the tribe he was of, they might have him sworn in the manner that was binding to that tribe. Hyam Lazarus replied, that he had turned from a christian to a Jew several times, as he was informed in the gaol; but Mr. Myers observing there was no difference in the swearing of a Jew, as all of them must be sworn on the Decalogue or ten commandments, he [Mr. Myers] was sworn interpreter for Isaacs, who said he could not speak English.

Isaacs deposed, that he knew all the prisoners at the bar, but Lazarus Harry; that they were together the 17th of March, when Asker Weil, the captain, proposed that they should go together to Chelsea to a widow's and a Lord's, on a design of theiving, by breaking into their houses, which he excused himself from doing on account of

sickness, though he had been in their company before on an illicit trade, and they confiding in him, had therefore asked him to be of the party; that, after the feast of the passover, much about the 7th of April, they again met at a widow woman's, one Mrs. Moses, where Weil and his wife was also with him on the Saturday night, before information was lodged at Sir John Fielding's; that Levi Weil, that very Saturday night had invited him to go again on such business, saying, it would be much better for him to go with them, as they had business to procure them 40,000 l. and it would be better to be a gentleman and possess money, than be a beggar with his wife and children: to which he answered, that his wife would not let him go any more with them; and Levi Weil replied, 'you need not be afraid, you have heard what we did at Chelsea, how we shot one man, and if there had been twenty more we should not have been afraid.' This conversation having passed only between his wife, himself, and Levi Weil, he was asked if he had other discourse with the prisoners concerning Mrs. Hutchins's affair after it happened; to which he answered, not after, as he went abroad directly after, but before he had, when they took together a journey into the country, and lodged together in a post-house. Three of them, he said, the Captain, Hyam Lazarus and Abraham Linevil, performed this journey on horseback, and the rest on foot; and he added a material circumstance, which he had omitted in regard to the meeting in March, that they said they would cut him

[P] 3

up

up into thongs if he did not join them. Mr. Myers confirmed this circumstance, as communicated to him by the deponent.

Solomon Lazarus, the person that purchased the goods Mrs. Hutchins had been robbed of, deposed, that he knew all the prisoners at the bar; that, on the 12th of June, Asher and Levi Weil came to him about ten in the morning, and produced things they said they had to sell to him, consisting of a piece of lemon-coloured silk, a half pint silver mug, some spoons, some caiters of cruetts, a tea tong, a small gold watch with a green outside case, and a pair of women's oval paste shoe buckles, for all which he gave 141; that at that time they did not tell him where the things came from, but a day or two after, reading the news-paper, he saw murder had been done, and was shocked; that meeting afterwards Asher and Doctor Weil in Ayliffe-street, he said the things they had told him came from Chelsea, and that they had done murder among them; to which the doctor replied, they were 'opstropilus,' and had not men enough, and were obliged to shoot the man, and then told him who was along with them, and how they got in; that they mentioned to him a purse of 61 guineas, and another of ten pounds, which they had got; that, in a few days after, coming to his house with Abraham Linevil, he [Linevil] disputed with them he had not got his share of the money; and the doctor charging him with the murder, Linevil said he could not do it as he stood centry; that, Linevil being gone, the two Weils told him, the deponent, they had the money, and that Levi Weil

had declared to him it was himself shot the man. Being asked, if he saw any of the other prisoners at his house, he answered, he did Hyam Lazarus in a week or ten days after, who complained, Asher Weil being present, of his having but five guineas out of the whole. This Hyam Lazarus all of them acknowledged to the deponent to be only a centry, and not in the house.

There was nothing more material to add to the evidence in this affair, but the relation of William Wood, who keeps the Chequers in the King's private road, concerning inquiries made by some Jews at his house, of the situation and circumstances of Mrs. Hutchins's family. Levi Weil and Hyam Lazarus were described to be the persons that made these inquiries at Wood's house. Asher and Levi Weil, in their defence, endeavoured to invalidate the evidence of Solomon Lazarus, by representing him as a man that would swear to any thing for money; that he was notorious for uttering false money in the English army, for which he had been tried and cast to be hanged by the late Marquis of Granby, but received mercy from him on condition of being banished the army; that he had robbed Lord Baltimore, and was in prison for the same; and that he had a general bad character for turning evidence. The two Weils endeavoured also to prove an alibi-evidence, as did also the rest; but Levi Weil, Asher Weil, Jacob Lazarus, otherwise Hyam Dresden, otherwise Hyam Lazarus, and Solomon Porter, otherwise Moses, were found guilty Death, and Marcus Hartough, otherwise Asheburgh, and Lazarus Harry, were

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [215

were acquitted, as having no direct evidence against them.

### *An authentic and particular Account of the Overflowing of Solway Moss.*

Carlisle, December 15, 1771.

**Y**OU have seen in the papers several accounts of a travelling moss amongst us, and will naturally expect some account of so extraordinary a phenomenon. This you should have had, if I could either have relied upon the stories I heard of it, which I soon found I could not do, or had had an opportunity of seeing it sooner myself. The mischief it has done in Mr Graham's estate is very considerable: It has laid waste not less, I suppose, than a thousand acres of the finest land in the country; but, considered only as a natural appearance, it is neither without example, nor difficult to account for.

Solway-moss is situated upon the top of a pretty high hill, what might pass, I suppose for one, at least in Surry, though not in Cumberland. It lies about a mile N. W. of Long-town, is between two and three miles in length, and half as much in breadth. The inferior part of the hill seems to have been nothing but a vast collection of mud, so much diluted with the water of the springs dispersed in several parts of it, as to have a considerable degree of fluidity. It had always, even in the driest summers, so much of a quagmire, that it was hardly safe for any thing heavier than a sportsman and his gun. In the time of Henry VIII. a considerable part of a

Scotch army, under the command of Oliver Sinclair, perished in it; and I have heard that the skeleton of a trooper and his horse, in complete armour, were found in it by some peat-diggers, not many years ago.

Hitherto the shell of more solid earth, in which this fluid mass was inclosed, had been sufficient to resist the pressure; but its force, with its fluidity, having been considerably augmented by the late excessive rains, it forced a passage at the eastern extremity, on which side it had probably been weakened by digging peats.

Having once made a breach, it soon enlarged it, and poured a deluge of mud into a vale, which runs along the bottom of the hill. This valley is near 200 yards broad, and near 40 deep. At the bottom of it runs a brook, which, being now choked, has formed a lake. The torrent of mud, having filled the valley, was now at liberty to spread over a fine plain, which extends near a mile to the banks of the Esk.

As the calamity happened at midnight, the people of the villages on the plain, as you may imagine, were thrown into great consternation; nor could they, till day-light, conjecture what had happened. Some were alarmed by the uncommon noise the torrent made in its progress; others, not till it had entered their houses; nay some, I was assured, not till they felt it in their beds. No lives, however, were lost: I mean human lives; for a great many cattle, that were housed, were suffocated. The case of a cow belonging to Mr. Graham, of the Lake, deserves mention: she was the only one of eight, in

[P] 4

the

the same cow-house, that was saved, after having stood sixty hours up to the neck in mud and water. When she was taken out, she had an appetite for food; but water she would not taste, nor could even look at it without horror; she had almost the symptoms of the real hydrophobia. I hear she is now reconciled to water, and is likely to recover.

The villages, which I have mentioned upon the plain, are not so large as villages commonly are. They consist, in general, of one farm house, and a few cottages annexed to it. Of these villages one or two have intirely disappeared; of others the thatch is only visible; and all of them, to the number of thirteen or fourteen, are uninhabitable. The greatest part of the plain on which they stood was laid out in fine inclosures; the hedges of which, though eight or nine feet high, are now totally invisible, except in those parts where the inundation has but just reached.

In the mean time, the moss itself, which was before a level plain, on the top of a hill, is now a valley; almost at the bottom of which runs, with considerable rapidity, a stream of black liquid peat-earth. The surface of the hill gradually subsides, as the mud, which supported it, is discharged; and appears all over broken into fragments, which are in some places so irregularly thrown together, as to resemble a heap of ruins. Some of these fragments falling into the stream, and floating down with it, are dispersed over the plain, which appears spotted with them, like the skin of a leopard, only that the ground is black, and the spots

are brown; the heath and other vegetables they produce still remaining upon them.

The inundation is still proceeding further and further, without any signs of being exhausted; and is now advanced almost to the banks of the Elbe. As this river runs with a rapid current, it is to be hoped that it may carry off a great quantity of the mud, especially if the winter rains should raise it so much, as to overflow its banks; but, after all, an immense quantity must remain, which it will require ages to remove.

---

*Ceremonies observed at the installations of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, His Royal Highness the Bishop of Osnaburg, His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, His Serene Highness the Duke of Mecklenburg, His Serene Highness the Prince of Brunjwick, the Earl of Albemarle, the Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Grafton, and Earl Gower, in Presence of the Sovereign, at Windsor, on Thursday the 25th of July, 1771.*

THE Knights companions in the full habit of the order, the officers of the order, in their mantles, the Knights elect in the under habits of their order, having their caps and feathers in their hands, and the Proxies in their ordinary habit, attended the Sovereign in the Royal apartment: the Officers of Arms in the Presence Chamber, the Prebends and poor Knights in the Guard Chamber.

The Proxies not going the procession, retired before it began to their chairs at the back of the altar.

About

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [217

About eleven o'clock the procession began to move, being called over in the following order by Garter :

Poor Knights, two and two.

Prebends, two and two.

Officers of Arms, two and two.

The Knights Elect, two and two, having their caps and feathers in their hands, viz.

Earl Gower.

Duke of Grafton.

Duke of Marlborough

Earl of Albemarle.

His Royal Highness the

His Royal Highness the

Duke of Cumberland.

Bishop of Osnabrugh.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales,

The Knights Companions in their order, viz.

Marq of Rockingham.

Earl of Hertford.

D. of Northumberland.

Duke of Montague.

Duke of Newcastle.

Duke of Kingston.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester.

Gentleman Usher	The Register	Garter King of
of the Black Rod	with the	Arms with his
with his rod.	book.	rod or scepter.

The Bishop of Salisbury,

Chancellor of the Order, with the purse,

The Vice Chamberlain.

The Sword of State, by the Duke of St. Alban's.

The Sovereign, in the full habit of the order,

his train borne by two Dukes eldest sons,

and the Master of the Robes.

The band of gentlemen pensioners.

In this manner proceeding to the chapel, they entered at the south door, passing down the south aisle, up the north aisle to the Chapter-house, the poor Knights, Prebends, and Officers of Arms divided on either side for the procession; the Knights elect retiring to their chairs in the aisle behind the altar, the Knights companions and the officers of the order only remaining into the Chapter-house with the Sovereign.

The Sovereign and Knights companions, being seated, Garter commanded to introduce His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who was received at the Chapter-house door by the two ju-

nior Knights companions, and conducted to the table, where the surcoat, girdle and sword had been placed; and Garter presenting the surcoat to the two senior Knights, they invested His Royal Highness therewith, the Chancellor reading the admonition.

Then Garter presented the Girdle and sword, which were put on.

His Royal Highness the Bishop of Osnabrugh, and His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, were then severally introduced, and invested in like manner.

Then Sir Charles Frederick, the Proxy for his Serene Highness the Duke of Mecklenburgh, was introduced, and afterwards Sir John

# 218] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

John Griffin Griffin, the Proxy for his Serene Highness the Prince of Brunfwick.

Garter then introduced the Earl of Albemarle, who was received at the Chapter-house door by the two junior Knights companions, and invested as before, the Register reading the admonition.

Then the Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Grafton, and Earl Gower, were severally introduced, and invested, as the Earl of Albemarle had been.

The Knights elect continued the Chapter-house while the procession to the chapel was made and the achievements of the ceased Knights were offered, procession passing down the end of the isle, and up the middle, into the choir; after which they were installed, the offices were made by the Sovereign the new Knights, and their names proclaimed with the usual ceremonies.

## A Summary View of the Judgment of different Dealers in the different Counties of Great Britain, according to Number of Years, respecting the proportionate Decrease of Oak Timber.

Persons.	Counties, &c.	Years.	Decrease.
Wood & Palmer	Whitehaven in the North	40	Seven eighths.
Okil	Lancashire, Cheshire, N. Wales	50	Three fourths.
Galightly	Lanc. Chesh. Shrop. Staff. Wales	50	Seven tenths.
Yoxal	Cheshire	30	One half.
Walford	Shropshire	30	Four fifths.
Bridge	Caernarvon. Denb. Merion. Flint	15	Two thirds.
Moffin, Esq;	In Denbigh. advertised for Sale	1	One third.
James	Caermarthen. Pemb. Cardigan	30	Nine tenths.
Morgan	Caermarthenshire, &c.	13	Seven eighths.
Lomax	Brecknockshire	30	Two thirds.
Moore	Worcef. Gloucef. Heref. Monm.	40	Four fifths.
Smith	Worcestershire, Warwickshire	40	Four fifths.
Rooke	Devon. Dorset. Somersf. Cornwall	40	Four fifths.
Steele	Hants, Surry, Kent, Suffex	40	Nine tenths.
Chitty	The South Parts	40 to 50	Seven eighths.
Dearfly	Timber Counties in general	40	Nine tenths.
Shields	Essex, &c.	14	Three fourths.
White	Yorkshire	40	Four fifths.
Morris	Hampshire	40	Three fourths.
Martin	Surry, &c.	20	Three fourths.
Miller	Newport, Greenock, Ayre, Dumf	21	No supply.
Palmer	River Clyde, Port Glasgow	17	No supply.
H. Williams	Shropshire, Montgomeryshire	Several	Great consumption.
W. Williams	Pembrokeshire	From 2 youth.	Great destruction.
Matthews	Glam. Mon. Glof. Heref. Shrop.	15	Alm. intire destrukt
Andrews	Bristol	10	Not 1 quarter of the
Bird	Plymouth	30	Decr. very consider
Goldsworth	London, all round		Very little remainin
Mills	General	in 19	Price from 3 l. to 4
Sir J. Philips	Surry, Kent, Suffex	40	Almost all taken do
	Pembrokeshire, and elsewhere		In danger to cease to a maritime natio

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [219

*Quantities of the Cloths manufactured each year in the West Riding of the County of York, from 1749, to the year 1770; both inclusive.*

	Broad Cloths.	Narrow Cloths.		Broad Cloths.	Narrow Cloths.
1749	60705 $\frac{1}{2}$	68889	1760	49362 $\frac{1}{2}$	69573
1750	60447 $\frac{1}{2}$	78115	1761	48944	75468
1751	60964	74022	1762	48621	72946
1752	60724	72442	1763	48038 $\frac{1}{2}$	72096
1753	55358	71618	1764	54916	79458
1754	56707 $\frac{1}{2}$	72394	1765	54660	77419
1755	57125	76295	1766	72575 $\frac{1}{2}$	78893
1756	33590 $\frac{1}{2}$	79318	1767	102428	78819
1757	55777	77097	1768	90036	74480
1758	60396	66396	1769	92522	87762
1759	51877 $\frac{1}{2}$	65513	1770	93074	85376

*Number of Broad Cloths milled each Year at the several Fulling-Mills in the West-Riding of the County of York, from the Commencement of the AB, viz. June, 1725, to the 12th of March, nine Months; and of Narrow Cloths, from the Commencement of the AB, viz. from the 1st August to the 1st Jan. 1738, being six Months 20 Days, and from that Time Yearly.*

From June 1725	Broads.		Broads.	Narrows.
To March 1726	26671	1738	42404	14495
1727	28997	1739	43086 $\frac{1}{2}$	58848
1728	25223 $\frac{1}{2}$	1740	41441	58620
1729	29643 $\frac{1}{2}$	1741	46364	61196
1730	31579 $\frac{1}{2}$	1742	44954	62804
1731	33563	1743	45178 $\frac{1}{2}$	63545
1732	35548 $\frac{1}{2}$	1744	54627 $\frac{1}{2}$	63065
1733	34620	1745	50453	63423
1734	31123	1746	56637	68775
1735	31744 $\frac{1}{2}$	1747	62480	68374
1736	38899	1748	60765	68080
1737	42256			

*Yards (Pieces being now of different Lengths) of Broad and Narrow Cloths made in the Years ending at Pontefract Sessions, 1769 and 1770.*

	Broads.	Narrows.
1769	2771067 $\frac{1}{2}$	2144019
1770	2717105	2255625

*An Account of all the Public Debts, standing out the 5th Day of January, 1772, (being Old Christmas Day) with the annual Interest, or other Charges, payable for the same.*

### EXCHEQUER.

Annuities for long terms, being the remainder of the original sum contributed and unsubscribed to the South-Sea company

	Principal Debt.		Annual Interest or other charges payable for the same.	
	L.	s. d.	L.	s. d.
—	1,836,275	17 10	136,453	12 8
Ditto for lives, with the benefit of survivorship, being the original sum contributed	—	—	7,567	—
Ditto for two and three lives, being the sum remaining after what is fallen in by deaths	69,738	14 10½	8,503	12 —
Exchequer Bills made out for the interest of old bills	8,200	—	—	—
Annuities for lives, with the benefit of survivorship, granted by an act of 5 Geo. III. being the original sum contributed,	18,000	—	540	—

*Note.* The land taxes and duties on malt, &c. being annual grants, are not charged in this account, nor the 1,000,000l. charged on the deduction of 6d. per pound on pensions, nor the 1,800,000l. borrowed anno 1771, and charged on the supplies 1772.

### EAST-INDIA COMPANY.

By two acts of parliament of 9 Will. III. and two other acts 6 and 9 Anne, at 3l. per cent. per ann.	3,200,000	—	97,285	14 4
Annuities at 3l. per cent. per ann. 1744, charged on the surplus of the additional duties on low wines, spirits, and strong waters	1,000,000	—	30,401	15 8

### BANK of ENGLAND.

On their original fund at 3l. per cent. per ann. from 1 August, 1743	3,200,000	—	100,000	—
For cancelling Exchequer bills 3 George I.	500,000	—	15,000	—
Purchased of the South-Sea Company	4,000,000	—	121,898	3 5
Annuities at 3 per cent. per ann. charged on the surplus of the funds for lottery, 1714	1,250,000	—	37,500	—
Ditto at 3 per cent. per ann. charged on the duties on coals since Lady-day, 1719	1,750,000	—	52,500	—
Ditto at 3 per cent. per ann. 1746, charged on the duties on licences for retailing spiritous liquors since Lady-day, 1746	986,800	—	29,604	—
Ditto at 3 per cent. per ann. charged on the sinking fund by acts 25, 28, 29, 32, and 33 George II. and 4, 6, 7, 8, and 10 Geo. III.	39,781,521	5 14	1,215,660	14 9½
Ditto at 3 per cent. per ann. charged on the duties on offices and pensions, &c. granted by the act of 31 George II. and duty on houses and windows, by the act of 6 Geo. III.	500,000	—	—	—



# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [221

Ditto at 3 <i>per cent.</i> <i>per ann.</i> charged on the sinking fund by act 25 Geo. III. and 4 Geo. III.	£.	586,190	6	6
Ditto at 3½ <i>per cent.</i> <i>per ann.</i> charged on the duties on offices and pensions. &c. granted by an act of 31 Geo. III. and duties on houses and windows, by the act of 6 Geo. III.	£.	160,031	5	—
Ditto at 4 <i>per cent.</i> <i>per ann.</i> charged on the sinking fund by the act 2 Geo. III. being the remainder of 20,240,000 l. after deducting the sum of 1,253,700 l. subscribed, and added to the capital stock of 3 <i>per cent.</i> consolidated annuities, by an act of 10 Geo. III.	£.	770,131	15	10½
<b>Memorandum.</b> The subscribers of 100 l. to the lottery 1745 were allowed an annuity for one life of 9s. a ticket, which amounted to 22,500 l. but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to 15,679 l. And the subscribers of 100 l. to the lottery 1746, were allowed an annuity for one life of 18s. a ticket, which amounted to 45,000 l. but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to 30,450 l. And the subscribers of 100 l. for 3 l. <i>per cent.</i> <i>anno</i> 1757, were allowed an annuity for one life of 1 l. 2 s. 6 d. which amounted to 33,750 l. but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to 29,645 l. And the subscribers of 100 l. for 3 <i>per cent.</i> annuities, 1761, were allowed for ninety-nine years 1 l. 2 s. 6 d. amounting, with the charges of management to the bank of England, to 130,053 l. 10 s. 3 d. And the contributors to 12,000,000 l. for the service of the year 1762, were entitled to annuities for 98 years of 1 <i>per cent.</i> which, with charges of management to the bank of England, amount to the sum of 121,687 l. 10 s. which annuities for 99 years and 98 years, were consolidated by the act 4 Geo. III. all which annuities are an increase of the annual interest, but cannot be added to the public debt, as no money was advanced for the same.				
<b>S O U T H - S E A Company.</b>				
On their capital stock and annuities 9 Geo. I.	£.	85,025,109	13	11½
Annunities at 3 <i>per cent.</i> <i>anno</i> 1751, charged on the sinking fund	£.	2,100,000	—	—
	£.	127,497,619	8	2½
	£.	327,515	—	3
	£.	765,326	3	2
	£.	64,181	5	—
	£.	526,392	8	8

# SUPPLIES granted by Parliament, the Year 1771.

NOVEMBER 29, 1770.

1. **T**HAT 40,000 men be employed, for the sea service, for the year 1771, including 8,073 marines,

2. And that a sum, not exceeding 4l. per man per month, be allowed for maintaining the said 40,000 men for 13 months, including ordnance for sea-service

2080000

DECEMBER 6.

1. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea and marine officers, for the year 1771

378752

2. Towards the buildings, re-buildings, and repairs of ships of war in his Majesty's yards, and other extra works, over and above what are proposed to be done upon the heads of wear and tear and ordinary, for the year 1771

423747

DECEMBER 10.

1. That a number of land forces, including 2,102 invalids, amounting to 23,432 effective men, commission and non-commission officers included, be employed for the year 1771

2. For defraying the charge of this number of effective men, for guards, garrisons, and other his Majesty's land forces, in Great-Britain, Jersey, and Guernsey, for the year 1771

720629

3. For maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons in the Plantations and Africa, including those in Garrison at Minorca and Gibraltar; and for provisions for the forces in North-America, Nova-Scotia, Newfoundland, Gibraltar, the Ceded Islands, and Africa, for the year 1771

479170

4. For defraying the charge of the difference of pay between the British and Irish establishment of five battalions and four companies of foot, serving in the Isle of Man, at Gibraltar, Minorca, and the Ceded Islands, for the year 1771

4533

DECEMBER 12.

1. For the charge of the office of ordnance, for land service, for the year 1771

259074

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [223]

2. For defraying the expence of services performed by the office of ordnance, for land service, and not provided for by parliament in 1770

35443 0 7

2301351 2 11½

JANUARY 28, 1771.

Towards enabling the commissioners for building a bridge cross the river Thames, from the city of Westminster to the opposite shore in the county of Surrey, to maintain the said bridge, and to perform the other trusts reposed in them

2000 0 0

FEBRUARY 2.

1. For the pay of the general and general staff-officers in Great-Britain, for the year 1771

11291 8 6½

2. For the paying of pensions to the widows of such reduced officers of his Majesty's land forces and marines as died upon the establishment of half pay in Great-Britain, and were married to them before the 25th day of December, 1716, for the year 1771

664 0 0

3. Upon account of the reduced officers of his Majesty's land forces and marines, for the year 1771

117858 10 0

4. For defraying the charge for allowances to the several officers and private gentlemen of the two troops of horse-guards reduced, and to the superannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horse guards, for the year 1771

1277 15 5

5. For defraying the charge of full pay, for 365 days, for the year 1771, to officers reduced with the tenth company of several battalions, reduced from ten to nine companies, and who remained on half pay at the 24th day of December, 1765

2962 11 8

136054 5 7½

FEBRUARY 12.

1. Upon account, for maintaining and supporting the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of Nova-Scotia, for the year 1771

5796 10 5

2. Upon account, for defraying the charges of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of Georgia, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th of June, 1770, to the 24th of June, 1771

3086 0 0

3. Upon account, for defraying the expences of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of East Florida, and other incidental expences attending

the

## 224] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

the same, from the 24th of June, 1770, to the 24th of June, 1771

4350

4. Upon account, for defraying the expences of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of West Florida, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th of June, 1770, to the 24th of June, 1771

6100

5. Upon account, for defraying the expences attending general surveys of his Majesty's dominions in North America, for the year 1771

1885

21217 1.

### MARCH 1.

1. Towards defraying the extraordinary expences of his Majesty's land forces, and other services incurred, to the 26th day of December, 1770, and not provided for by parliament

359927

2. Upon account, towards defraying the charge of out-pensioners of Chelsea hospital, for the year 1771

112005

471932

### MARCH 7.

For paying off and discharging the Exchequer-bills, made out by virtue of an act, passed in the last session of parliament, intituled, 'An act for raising a certain sum of money, by loans or Exchequer-bills, for the service of the year 1770, and charged upon the first aids to be granted in this session of parliament

1800000

That provision be made for the pay and cloathing of the militia, and for their subsistence during the time they shall be absent from home, on account of the annual exercise, for the year 1771.

### APRIL 15.

1. Upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the hospital for the maintenance and education of exposed and deserted young children, to maintain and educate such children as were received into the said hospital on or before the 25th day of March 1760, from the 31st day of December 1770 exclusive, to the 31st day of December 1771 inclusive; and that the said sum be issued and paid for the use of the said hospital, without fee or reward, or any deduction whatsoever

2970

2. To enable the governors and guardians of the said hospital to defray any expences which may be hereafter incurred in maintaining and educating such children as were received into the said hospital,

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [225

on or before the 25th day of March 1760; and that the said sum be issued and paid, for the use of the said hospital, without any fee or reward, or any deduction whatsoever

37030 0 0

That no further sum or sums of money be hereafter issued, for the maintenance and education of such children as were received into the said hospital on or before the said 25th day of March 1760.

3. Towards paying off and discharging the debt of the navy

200000 0 0

4. To replace to the sinking fund the like sum, laid out of the same, to make good the deficiency on the 5th day of July, 1770, of the fund established for paying annuities, in respect of five millions, borrowed by virtue of an act made in the 31st year of the reign of his late Majesty, towards the supply wanted for the service of the year 1758

35085 2 11

5. To make good to his Majesty the like sum, which has been issued by his Majesty's orders, in pursuance of the addresses of this house

14700 0 0

6. To make good the like sum, which has been paid to several persons in North Britain, as a compensation, and in full satisfaction of their losses and expences incurred, pursuant to several orders of council, for preventing the spreading of the infectious distemper amongst the horned cattle

799 12 2

7. On account, for defraying the expence of supporting and maintaining the civil establishment of the government of Senegambia, on that part of the coast of Africa, situate between the port of Salle, in leath Barbary, and Cape Rouge, for the year 1771

6336 0 9½

8. To be advanced to the governor and company of the merchants of England trading into the Levant sea, to be applied in assisting the said company in carrying on their trade

5000 0 0

9. To be employed in repairing, maintaining, and supporting, the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa

13000 0 0

10. For the more effectually repairing the fort of Cape-Coast-Castle, on the coast of Africa

2000 0 0

306920 15 10½

### APRIL 16.

1. On account of the expences of the new roads of communication, and building bridges, in the Highlands of North-Britain, in the year 1771

6928 2 0

2. And to enable his Majesty to make good to the United Company of Merchants of England

Vol. XIV.

[2]

trading

# 226] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

trading to the East-Indies the expenses incurred by the said company in the expedition to Manilla, antecedent to the surrender of the island to the company's servants on the second day of Nov. 1762.

28365 15 8

APRIL 22.

For reimbursing to the province of New-Hampshire, their expences in furnishing provisions and stores to the troops raised by them for his Majesty's service, for the campaign in the year 1756

6009 13 3

Sum total of the supplies granted this session

7158779 10 5

*Ways and Means for raising the above Supply granted to his Majesty, agreed to on the following Days, viz.*

DECEMBER 4, 1770.

**T**HAT the duties upon malt, mum, cyder and perry, be continued from the 23d of June 1771, to the 24th of June 1772, and charged upon all malt which shall be made, and all mum which shall be made or imported, and all cyder and perry which shall be made for sale, within the kingdom of Great Britain, 700,000l.

13. That the sum of 4s. in the pound, and no more, be raised, within the space of one year, from the 25th day of March, 1771, upon lands, tenements, hereditaments, pensions, offices, and personal estates in that part of Great Britain called England, Wales, and the town of Berwick upon Tweed; and that a proportionable cess, according to the ninth article of the treaty of union, be laid upon that part of Great Britain called Scotland, 2,037,854l. 19s. 11d.

FEBRUARY 1, 1771.

That, from the expiration of the term for which the present bounty is given, the sum of thirty shillings, per ton be granted and paid, to all vessels, from twenty to eighty tons,

which have been built since the year 1760, or which shall hereafter be built, for the purpose of the white herring fisheries, and shall be actually employed therein.

MARCH 7.

1. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be licensed an additional number of hackney-coaches, not exceeding two hundred; and that the new licences, so to be granted, be extended to all places within the cities of London and Westminster, and the suburbs thereof, and the limits of the weekly bills of mortality.

2. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be reserved, and made payable to his Majesty, his heirs, and successors, upon every one of the said licences, so to be granted, for hackney-coaches, within the limits aforesaid, a rent of five shillings a week, to be paid during the continuance of such licence.

3. That all the monies, to arise by rents of the said additional number of hackney-coaches, be applied to such uses and purposes, and in the same manner, as the monies arising by rents of hackney-coaches, which were granted by an act made in the ninth year of the reign of her

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [227

Majesty queen Anne, are applicable to.

MARCH 11.

the charge of the paying of the militia, in

Great Britain, called for one year, beginning 1<sup>st</sup> of March, 1771, be-  
t of the monies arising tax granted for the ser-  
year 1771.

towards raising the sup-  
l to his Majesty, the  
0,000l. be raised, by  
exchequer bills, to be  
on the first aids to be  
the next session of par-  
id such exchequer bills,  
charged, with interest  
on or before the 5th  
ril, 1772, to be ex-  
l received in payment,  
uer as exchequer bills  
been exchanged and  
payment.

a bounty be continued  
employed in the whale-  
Greenland, Davis's  
nd places adjacent, for  
ne.

from and after the ex-  
the present bounty, a  
rty shillings per ton,  
employed in the said  
granted, for the term  
; and, from and after  
n of the said five years,  
thirty shillings per ton ;  
nd after the expiration  
l second term of five  
bounty of 20s. per ton,  
rs, and to the end of  
next session of parlia-

APRIL 11.

towards raising the  
ed to his Majesty, the  
0,000l. be raised, by

way of lottery ; such lottery to con-  
sist of 50,000 tickets, at 13l. each ;  
and that the contributors towards  
the same shall, on or before the  
18th day of this instant April,  
1771, make a deposit with the ca-  
shiers of the Bank of England of 1l.  
in respect of the money to be paid  
for every such ticket, as a security  
for making the future payments to  
the said cashiers, on or before the  
times herein after limited ; that is  
to say, for and in respect of every  
such ticket, 2l. on or before the  
7th day of June next ; 3l. on or  
before the 10th of July next ; 3l.  
on or before the 21st of August  
next ; 4l. on or before the 3d day  
of October next : And that tickets,  
as soon as the same can be pre-  
pared, shall be delivered to the  
contributors so completing their  
payments ; that the sum of  
500,000l. shall be divided into  
prizes, from each of which prizes  
there shall severally be a deduction  
after the rate of 10k. for every  
100l. and the sums remaining, af-  
ter such deductions, shall be paid  
unto the proprietors of the several  
fortunate tickets in the said lot-  
tery, out of any the aids or supplies  
granted in this session of parlia-  
ment for the service of the year  
1771, at the Bank of England, in  
money, upon demand, on the first  
day of March, 1772, or as soon  
after as certificates can be made  
out, with ut any further or other  
deduction whatsoever : and that  
all the monies to be received by  
the said cashiers shall be paid into  
the receipt of his Majesty's exche-  
quer, to be applied, from time to  
time, to such services as shall then  
have been voted by this house  
in this session of parliament ; and  
that every contributor, who shall  
pay

pay in the whole of his contribution towards the said sum of 650,000*l.* on or before the 15th day of August next, shall be allowed an interest, by way of discount, after the rate of 3*l.* per centum per annum, on the sums so completing his contribution respectively, to be computed from the day of completing the same, to the 3d day of October next.

2. That, towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty, there be issued and applied the sum of 691,977*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* remaining in the receipt of the exchequer, on the fifth day of April, 1771, for the disposition of parliament, of the monies which has then arisen of the surplusses, excesses, or overplus monies, and other revenues, composing the fund commonly called the sinking fund.

3. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be issued and applied the sum of 1,650,000*l.* out of such monies as shall or may arise, of the surplusses, excesses, or overplus monies, and other revenues, composing the fund commonly called the sinking fund.

4. That the sum of 89,658*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  now remaining in the exchequer, being the overplus of the grants for the service of the year 1770, be issued and applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty in this session of parliament.

5. That the sum of 400,000*l.* which, by an act made in the ninth year of his present Majesty's reign, intituled, "An act for carrying into execution certain proposals made by the East-India company, for the payment of the annual sum of four hundred thousand pounds for a limited time, in respect of

the territorial acquisitions and revenues lately obtained in the East-Indies, is directed to be paid within the present year into the receipt of his Majesty's exchequer, by the said company, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

6. That a sum, not exceeding 20,000*l.* out of such monies as have been, or shall be, paid into the receipt of the exchequer, on or before the fifth day of April, 1772, of the produce of all or any of the duties and revenues, which, by any act or acts of parliament, have been directed to be reserved for the disposition of parliament, towards defraying the necessary expenses of defending, protecting, and securing, the British colonies and plantations in America, be applied towards making good such part of the supply as hath been granted to his Majesty, for maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons, in the plantations; and for provisions for the forces in North America, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and the Ceded Islands, for the year 1771.

7. That such of the monies as shall be paid into the receipt of the exchequer, after the 4th day of April, 1771, and on or before the 5th day of April, 1772, of the produce of the duties charged by an act of parliament made in the fifth year of his present Majesty's reign, upon the importation and exportation of Gum Senega, and Gum Arabic, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

#### APRIL 16.

That the sum of 30,291*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  remaining in the receipt of the exchequer, on the 5th day of April, 1771, of the two-sevenths



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [229

granted by an act of parliament in the fifth and sixth of the reign of King William the third, after satisfying all charges and incumbrances for the half-year ended, be carried to, and out of, the aggregate fund; that the said fund be made a

for the discharge of such debts, and other demands payable out of the said sum, as the produce of the said two-sextenths shall not be sufficient to. And towards making good the sum granted to his Majesty, there be paid the sum of 20,000*l.* 1*s.* remaining in the receipt of the Exchequer on the 5th day of January 1771, for the disposition of the said sum, over and above the sum then remaining in the sinking fund then remaining for the same purpose.

That all duties, payable on the importation of goods into the harbours of the Isle of Man, do cease and determine.

A duty of one penny halfpenny per ton be laid upon all foreign vessels, not being laden, or ballast, belonging to any of his Majesty's subjects, which shall be put into any of the harbours of the said island.

A duty of two pence per ton be laid upon all such ships and vessels, being laden, or having any cargo on board, whether they shall unload, or deliver any part of their cargo.

An additional duty of one penny per ton be laid upon all ships and vessels, which shall be repaired or refitted in the harbours of the said island.

A duty of two pence per ton be laid upon all foreign ships and vessels, not being laden, or in

ballast only, which shall arrive or be put into any of the harbours in the said island.

That a duty of three pence per ton be laid upon all foreign ships and vessels, which shall arrive or be put into any of the harbours in the said island, without breaking bulk, or delivering any part of their cargo.

That an additional duty of two pence per ton be laid upon all foreign ships and vessels, which shall break bulk, and deliver any part of their cargo.

That an additional duty of two pence per ton be laid upon all such foreign ships and vessels as shall repair in any of the harbours in the said island.

That a duty of two shillings and sixpence be laid upon every foreign ship and vessel which shall anchor in any of the bays of the said island.

That a duty of two shillings and sixpence per ton be laid upon all spirits imported into the said island.

That a duty of one shilling and sixpence per hogshead be laid upon all tobacco imported into the said island.

That a duty of two shillings per hundred weight be laid upon all teas imported into the said island.

That a duty of one shilling per hundred weight be laid upon all coffee imported into the said island.

That a duty of two shillings and sixpence per ton be laid upon all wines imported into the said island.

That a duty of two pence per chaldron be laid upon all coals imported into the said island, to be reckoned

reckoned according to the cocquet at the port of exportation.

That a duty, after the rate of ten shillings per centum, ad valorem, be laid upon all foreign goods, (wine, spirits, and salt excepted) imported into the said island.

That a duty, after the rate of five shillings per centum, ad valorem, be laid upon other goods, imported from Great Britain or Ireland, into the said island, except licensed goods and salt for the fisheries, of above the value of five pounds.

That a duty of three pence per quarter be laid upon all corn and grain imported into, or exported from the said island.

That a duty of one penny per hundred weight be laid upon all meal and flower imported into, or exported from the said island.

That a duty of sixpence per head be laid upon all horses, and black cattle, imported into, or exported from the said island; And

That the said rates, duties, and impositions, be applied, from time to time, towards amending, repairing, and supporting, the several harbours and sea-ports in the said island. A bill was accordingly passed for that purpose.

23. The following bounties were resolved to be allowed upon the importation of white oak staves and heading, from the plantations in America; and a bill was accordingly brought in and passed for that purpose, viz.

That a bounty of six pounds be allowed for every 1200, each hundred containing six score, of pipe staves, each staffe not being less than five feet six inches long, from four inches and one half of an inch to six inches broad, and two inches

thick at the thinnest edge, which shall be imported from the first day of January 1772, to the first day of January 1775, and in the like proportion for any greater or less number.

That a bounty of six pounds be allowed for every 1800 such hundred of hogthead staves, each staffe not being less than four feet six inches long, from four inches and one half of an inch to six inches broad, and one inch and one half of an inch thick at the thinnest edge, which shall be imported, from and after the said first day of January, 1772, to the first day of January, 1775, and in the like proportion for any greater or less number.

That a bounty of six pounds be allowed for every 2400 such hundred of barrel staves, each staffe being from three feet six inches to three feet eight inches at the least in length, from four inches to five inches broad, and one inch and one half of an inch thick at the thinnest edge, which shall be imported, from and after the said first day of January 1772, to the first day of January 1775; and in the like proportion for any greater or less number.

That a bounty of six pounds be allowed for every 3600 such hundred pieces of pipe, hogthead, and barrel heading, each piece of pipe heading being two feet eight inches long, each piece of hogthead heading being two feet four inches long, and each piece of barrel heading being two feet and one inch long, at the least; and each such respective piece of heading, being from five to six inches broad, and two inches thick at the thinnest edge; which shall be imported,

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [231

imported, from and after the said first day of January 1772, to the first day of January 1775; and in the like proportion for any greater or less number.

That a bounty of four pounds be allowed for every 1200 such pipe staves, for every 1800 such hog-head staves; for every 2400 such barrel staves, and for every 3600 pieces of such heading, as before described, which shall be imported, from and after the said first day of January 1775, to the first day of January 1778.

That a bounty of two pounds be allowed for every 1200 such pipe

staves, for every 1800 such hog-head staves, for every 2400 such barrel staves, and for every 3600 pieces of such heading, as before described; which shall be imported, from and after the first day of January 1778, to the said first day of January 1781. And,

That the said bounty be paid out of his Majesty's customs.

The foregoing resolutions of the Committee of ways and means, were the only ones that were agreed to by the house; and the sum thereby provided for, so far as they can at present be ascertained, stand as follows:

By the resolution of December 4	700000	0	0
By that of December 13	2037854	19	18
By the second of March 11	1800000	0	0
By the first of April 11	200000	0	0
By the second of ditto	691977	7	9
By the third of ditto	1650000	0	0
By the fourth of ditto	89658	16	9½
By the fifth of ditto	400000	0	0
By the sixth of ditto	20000	0	0
By the first of April 18	30291	11	3½
By the second of ditto	20000	1	6½
<b>Sum total of such Provisions as can be ascertained</b>	<b>7639782</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>3½</b>
<b>Excess of the Provisions</b>	<b>481003</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>10½</b>

## STATE PAPERS.

*Copy of a Letter from Capt. William Maltby, of his Majesty's Frigate the Favourite, to Mr. Stephens, dated the 22d of September, 1770, at the Moser Bank.*

S I R,

**P**Lease to acquaint the right hon. my lords commissioners of the admiralty, that his Majesty's sloop under my command, is arrived from Port Egmont in 70 days, but last from Fyal, where I touched for water; have on board the officers and company of his Majesty's late sloop Swift. The event of my coming home being of a singular nature, I propose staying here, not permitting any communication with the shore, discovering the sloop's name, or from whence, &c. until I receive their lordship's orders. I herewith enclose the copies of my letters to the Spanish commodore, with his letter and translation to me; the rest of the accounts captain Farmer sends; lieutenant Gower will inform you of any other particulars.

I am, &c.

WILLIAM MALTBY.

---

*Extract of a Letter from Capt. George Farmer to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Favourite, the 22d of September, 1770.*

**T**HE 4th of June, the Industry, a Spanish frigate,

anchored in Port Egmont harbour, having been, they said, fifty-three days from Buenos Ayres, put in for water, and bound to Port Soledad. The 7th anchored here four Spanish frigates, which had been twenty-six days from Buenos Ayres, came out in company with the Industry, and parted with her four days before. On the arrival of those ships, the Industry hoisted a Spanish broad pendant. I now ordered most of the officers and men belonging to the late Swift, on shore, to defend the settlement; and ordered capt. Maltby to get the Favourite nearer into Jason's Cove. One of the Spanish frigates sent an officer on board, to acquaint capt. Maltby, that if he weighed, they would fire into him, which he took no notice of, but got under sail. The Spanish frigate fired two shot, which dropt to leeward of the Favourite; three of them got under way, and kept working to windward, as did the Favourite. Capt. Maltby sent an officer on board the Spanish commodore, to know the reason why one of the ships under his command had fired two shot at the Favourite; his answer was, that they were not fired at the Favourite, but as signals to him.

Since the first appearance of those ships, I began to clear the stores out of the Block-house. The four twelve pounders at the battery were so sunk down in water and mud, that they were entirely useless.

## S T A T E P A P E R S.

[233]

I had them transported to lock-house, and had port-out for them, with a platform, covered round with edge.

now wrote to the Spanish shore, desiring, as he had the refreshments he stood of, that he would depart hence. His answers, with separations they were making, no doubt of their real in- The Spanish commodore of his letters desired us to view the troops that were for landing; which we did evening of the 9th.

officers reported them to be and all included) about hundred, with a train of ry sufficient to reduce a re-fortification, and five fri- from twenty to thirty-two

By this time the frigates arped in shore, and moored and stern, opposite to the house and battery. At night Maltby, with fifty of the Fa-e's men, came on shore, and at with them two six pound swivels, small arms, am-ion, &c. The next morn- part of the Spanish troops tillery landed about half a the northward of us; when ad advanced about half way from where they had landed, t of their boats, with the rer of their troops and artil- put off from one of the Spa-rigates, and rowed right in : Cove, covered by the fire of gates, whose shot went over ock-house.

fired some shot, and (not the least probability of being gainst such a superior force and the settlement) hoisted a

flag of truce, and desired articles of capitulation, which were in part granted. Their troops then landed, and took possession of the place. I send you by Mr. Gower, (late lieutenant of the Swift) who goes express, copies of all the letters, articles and capitulation, receipts, &c. that passed between the Spaniards and us.

And am, &c.

GEORGE FARMER.

---

*Copy of a Letter from the Spanish Commodore John Ignacio Madariaga to Captain George Farmer, dated in the Bay of Cruizada, the 8th of June, 1770.*

My dear Sir,

Finding myself with incomparable superior forces of troops, train of artillery, utensils, ammunition, and all the rest corresponding, for to reduce a regular fortification, with 1400 men for disembarking, of which 526 are of choice regular troops, as you may see: I see myself in this case obliged to intimate to you, according to the orders of my court, that you should quit that begun establishment; for if you don't execute it amicably, I will oblige you by force, and you will be answerable for all the ill results of the action and measures I shall take. I am always at your service, pray unto God to preserve you many years.

I kiss your hand, &c.

JOHN IGNACIO MADARIAGA.

*Copy*

*Copy of a Letter from Capt. George Farmer to the Spanish Commodore John Ignacio Madariaga, dated at Fort Egmont the 8th of June, 1770.*

S I R,

**A**S you have received the refreshments of water, &c. you stood in need of, my order from his Britannic Majesty, my royal master, is to warn you forthwith to depart from this port, and all the islands called Falkland's, having first been discovered by the subjects of the crown of England, sent out by the government thereof for that purpose, and of right belong to his Majesty; and his Majesty having given orders for the settlement thereof, the subjects of no other power can have any title to establish themselves therein, without the King's permission,

I am, &c.

GEORGE FARMER.

---

*Copy of a Letter from the Spanish Commodore John Ignacio Madariaga, to Captains Farmer and Maltby, dated in the Bay of Cruizada, the 9th of June, 1770.*

*Messrs. George Farmer and William Maltby, or any others that command the English Forces by Sea and Land, in this Bay of the Cruizada.*

GENTLEMEN,

**N**obody ought to make an establishment, and much less to fortify themselves in these islands, ports, and coasts of Magellan, without the permission of his Catholic Majesty, my respectable so-

vereign; and as you have not that permission, you ought to abandon and quit this Bay, batteries on shore, and the settlement which you have begun. If you will give me authentic proof that you will quickly, and with good will do this, I will put with peace and quietness my troops on shore, and yours will be treated with all the consideration and attention that corresponds to the good harmony that subsists between our sovereigns; and I will permit that you may carry with you all that you have got on shore, and belongs to you lawfully, and what you cannot carry, or won't carry, I will give a receipt, that upon this subject the two courts interested may settle the affair.

But if, contrary to all expectation, you should be determined to maintain your new establishment, I will avail myself of the forces under my command, to make you quit the place with the fire of my guns and musquets; and you will be the cause of your own ruin, and the fatal consequences of the warm attack that I shall make, both by sea and land, in order to obtain by force the accomplishment of my orders, if from this intimation should not result the effect I desire. Before I begin to fire, I admonish you for once, twice, and more times, that with good will you may quit the place, the territory and bay, where I find you introduced against the will of their proper owner, which is my royal master, although with less notice I have a just cause to begin my operations; from the passages that have passed with Mr. Cutby Hunt. I have been desirous to exceed in attention, in order to put myself still more

more in the right, and to stand excused on my part, for the possibly to be avoided hostilities and their consequences.

After this attention, I assure you, that if you do not in fifteen minutes after this letter shall have been delivered into your hands, by my officer of orders, give a categorical and favourable answer to my intent, I will begin the operations directed to obtain it, considering the want of answer in the time prefixed, as a tacit negative, that you will not quit or abandon with good-will this place, and an express obstinacy to maintain your resolution. In this case you will experience the brilliancy and spirit with which the troops and seamen under my command, know how to operate, notwithstanding the inclemency of the season.

You will meditate upon the fatal consequences to the innocent subjects of his Britannic Majesty, if, instead of the kind treatment I offer you, you oblige me to use the most rigid, as indispensable in the present case.

At all events, I wish to serve you with all civility in what regards your persons, which I pray God to preserve many years.—On board the frigate *Industry*, at anchor in the Bay of the *Cruizada*, the 9th of June, 1770.

I kiss your hands, &c.

JOHN IGNACIO MADARIAGA.

---

*Copy of a Letter from the Spanish Commodore John Ignacio Madariaga, to Captains Farmer and*

*Malby, dated in the bay of Cruizada, the 9th of June, 1770.*

My dear Sirs,

After having wrote the adjoining letter of the same date, I receive by my orderly officer, two letters of yours upon the same subject and the same reasons, and for to avoid a repetition, which is prejudicial to the quickness that is requisite, I answer you both in this.

Your letters are reduced only to warn me to quit this port, strengthening your reasons to justify the right you have of possessing the new establishment. Notwithstanding all you have expressed, I nevertheless confirm what I have wrote in the adjoined, because your figured reasons and right do not appear sufficient.

Was I a Spanish ambassador in London, I would demonstrate the just and legal titles of my sovereign to these islands and lands of Magellan; but this does not belong to this day; nor is it my business to question rights, only to proceed to doing, leaving or submitting to our courts the decisions of right and property, so I confirm what I have said in the adjoined, remaining always at your service, pray unto God to preserve you many years.

I kiss your hand, &c.

JOHN IGNACIO MADARIAGA.

---

*Copy of a Letter from Capt. Farmer to the Spanish Commodore John Ignacio Madariaga, dated at Port Egmont, the 9th of June, 1770.*

S I R,

Y Our letters of the 8th and this day's date, I have received, in

in which you threaten, pursuant to your order, to send me from hence by force of arms. Words are not always deemed hostilities, nor can I think you mean, in a time of profound peace, to put them in execution; more especially as you allow there now subsists the greatest harmony between the two crowns,

I make not the least doubt of your being thoroughly convinced, that the King of Great Britain, my royal master, has forces sufficient to demand satisfaction in all parts of the globe, of any power whatsoever, that may offer to insult the British flag. Therefore was the time limited shorter than the fifteen minutes you have allowed, it should make no alteration in my determined resolution to defend the charge committed to me, to the utmost of my power,

And am, &c.

GEORGE FARMER.

---

*Copy of the articles of capitulation between captains George Farmer and William Malby, commanders of his Britannic Majesty's forces by sea and land at Port Egmont and Falkland's Islands, and Don John Ignacio Madariaga, major-general of the royal navy of his Catholic Majesty, dated the 10th of June, 1770.*

*First Article.*

**T**HAT we will deliver to the said commander the block-house, with its guns, and whatever appertains to it within or without, likewise the battery commanding Jason's Cove, being sensible of the

superior forces with which we are attacked by sea and land.

*Answer.*

That the block-house battery, and the rest, must be delivered immediately to the colonel Don Antonio Guitarroa, commander of the Spanish troops.

*Second Article.*

That the King's colours be kept flying on the shore until we embark, and the same on board his Majesty's sloop Favourite, and that the officers and troops be permitted to remain in their quarters as before.

*Answer.*

That they will be allowed their quarters on shore for the officers and troops until they embark, and likewise their colours flying on shore and on board the Favourite, but without exercising any other jurisdiction except with their own people, they being only there for a time limited until their embarkation.

*Third Article.*

That we may be permitted to carry, in his Majesty's sloop Favourite, wherever we shall think proper, the officers, troops, seamen, ammunitions of all kinds, provisions and stores, as much as we may think necessary, and depart as soon as we are fit for sea.

*Answer.*

That the troops must precisely go in the Favourite frigate, with the seamen and whatever effects she can carry, to be transported out of the American dominions belonging to the Catholic King my master, after duly delivering every thing in proper form to Don Philip Ruiz Puento, governor of these islands of Magellan, residing in the easternmost, to which we will  
imme-



immediately give an account, that he may come in person, or send his deputy, without delay, to take charge of the store-house, stores, &c. that the English have; as this is part of his government, he is and will be answerable to my Sovereign for the good husbandry of what will be delivered to him, or to his deputy, commissioned for that purpose; and till this can be performed with all requisite formalities, the Favourite shall not move, unless by any accident Don Philip Ruiz Puento, or his deputy, should delay coming; in which case, if it should exceed forty days, the Favourite may sail whenever they think proper, with all that she can carry, but she can never go out until twenty days after one of the frigates under my command; and for the further security of observing the capitulation, the Favourite frigate shall be dismantled, by putting her rudder on shore.

*Fourth Article.*

That what we shall not be able to carry with us, you will give us receipts for, expressing every article left here, that we may be able to give an account thereof when required.

*Answer.*

There will be receipts given for all the stores, &c. that his Britannic Majesty's sloop Favourite cannot carry.

*Fifth Article.*

That at the time we are going to embark on board his Majesty's sloop Favourite (after concluding the inventories, and delivering every thing to you in proper form) we may have liberty to march off under arms, with drums beating, colours flying, &c. without being incommoded or injured.

*Answer.*

That at the time of their embarking on board the Favourite, they must acquaint the Spanish commodore thereof to agree upon the hour, as the English are not allowed to take arms without giving notice to the said commander, that he may give orders to be observed what they have desired, in order that they may not be incommoded or injured at their departure; but should they do contrary to the above, it will be taken for a contempt, and they will be answerable for the result.

*Sixth Article.*

That, to prevent disorder, an officer, with a few men, may take possession of the block-house.

*Answer.*

For to prevent disorder, and to take possession of the block-house with regularity and good order, the colonel Don Antonio Gutierrez will march with all his troops, and will have in the settlement for the present only a company of grenadiers.

*Seventh Article.*

That the cordage and other materials that served for parapets, &c. at the batteries, may be put into the store-houses, under lock and key, until proper inventories can be taken, or that we may carry them on board the Favourite.

*Answer.*

The cordage and all the materials that served for parapets at the batteries will be put in storehouses, which keys will be delivered to the English till the inventories are drawn in proper form, and they embarked on board the Favourite as granted.

*Trans-*

*Translation of the Declaration signed and delivered by Prince de Maserano, Ambassador Extraordinary from his Catholic Majesty, dated the 22d of January, 1771.*

**H**IS Britannic Majesty having complained of the violence which was committed on the 10th of June, 1770, at the island commonly called the Great Malouine, and by the English, Falkland's-Island, in obliging by force, the commander and subjects of his Britannic Majesty, to evacuate the Port, by them called Egmont; a step offensive to the honour of his crown;—the Prince de Maserano, ambassador extraordinary of his Catholic Majesty, has received orders to declare, and declares, that his Catholic Majesty, considering the desire with which he is animated for peace, and for the maintenance of good harmony with his Britannic Majesty, and reflecting that this event might interrupt it, has seen with displeasure this expedition tending to disturb it; and in the persuasion in which he is, of the reciprocity of sentiments of his Britannic Majesty; and of its being far from his intention to authorize any thing that might disturb the good understanding between the two courts; his Catholic Majesty does disavow the said violent enterprize; and in consequence, the Prince de Maserano declares, that his Catholic Majesty engages to give immediate orders, that things shall be restored in the Great Malouine, at the Port called Egmont, precisely to the state, in which they were before the 10th of June, 1770: for which purpose his Catholic Majesty will give orders to one of his officers,

to deliver up to the officer, authorized by his Britannic Majesty, the port and fort called Egmont; with all the artillery, stores, and effects of his Britannic Majesty, and his subjects, which were at that place, the day above named; agreeable to the inventory which has been made of them.

The Prince de Maserano declares at the same time, in the name of the King his master, that the engagement of his said Catholic Majesty, to restore to his Britannic Majesty, the possession of the fort and port called Egmont; cannot, nor ought, any wise, to affect the question of the prior right of sovereignty of the Malouine islands, otherwise called Falkland's islands. In witness whereof, I, the underwritten, ambassador extraordinary, have signed the present declaration with my usual signature, and caused it to be sealed with our arms. London, the 22d day of January, 1771.

(L. S.)

Signed  
Le Prince de Maserano.

*Translation of the Earl of Rochford's Acceptance, dated the 22d day of January, 1771, of the Prince de Maserano's Declaration of the same date.*

**H**IS Catholic Majesty having authorized the Prince of Maserano, his ambassador extraordinary, to offer, in his Majesty's name, to the King of Great Britain, a satisfaction for the injury done to his Britannic Majesty by dispossessing him of the port and fort of Port Egmont; and the said ambassador having this day signed a declaration, which he has just deli-

to me, expressing there-  
his Catholic Majesty, be-  
ous to restore the good har-  
d friendship which before  
between the two crowns,  
vow the expedition against  
mont, in which force has  
ed against his Britannic  
s possessions, commander,  
ects; and does also engage  
things shall be immediate-  
ed to the precise situation  
they stood before the 10th  
1770. And that his Ca-  
ajesty shall give orders, in  
nce, to one of his officers,  
r up to the officer, autho-  
his Britannic Majesty, the  
l fort of Port Egmont, as  
his Britannic Majesty's ar-  
stores and effects, as well  
of his subjects, according  
nventory which has been  
them. And the said am-  
having moreover engaged,  
Catholic Majesty's name,  
it is contained in the said  
ion shall be carried into  
his said Catholic Majesty;  
duplicates of his Catholic  
s orders to his officers shall  
ered into the hands of one  
ritannic Majesty's principal  
es of state within six weeks:  
Britannic Majesty, in order  
the same friendly disposi-  
his part, has authorised  
eclare, that he will look  
said declaration of Prince  
rano, together with the full  
ance of the said engage-  
n the part of his Catholic  
, as a satisfaction for the  
one to the crown of Great  
In witness whereof, I,  
itten, one of his Britannic  
s principal secretaries of  
ave signed these presents

with my usual signature, and caused  
them to be sealed with our arms.  
London, the 22d day of January,  
1771.

(L. S.)

Signed  
ROCHFORD,

*Translation of his Catholic Majesty's  
orders, signified by the Bulio Fray  
Don Julian de Arriaga, to Don  
Philip Ruez Puente, dated Pardo,  
7th of February, 1771.*

IT being agreed between the  
King and his Britannic Ma-  
jesty, by a convention signed at  
London on the 22d of January  
last past, by the prince of Mase-  
rano and the earl of Rochford,  
that the Great Malouine, called  
by the English Falkland Island,  
should be immediately replaced in  
the precise situation in which it  
was before it was evacuated by  
them on the 10th of June last year;  
I signify to you, by the King's or-  
ders, that as soon as the person  
commissioned by the court of Lon-  
don shall present himself to you  
with this, you order the delivery  
of the port de la Cruzada or Eg-  
mont, and its fort and dependen-  
cies, to be effected; as also that  
of all the artillery, ammunition,  
and effects, that were found there,  
belonging to his Britannic Majesty  
and his subjects, according to the  
inventories signed by George Far-  
mer and William Maltby, Esqrs.  
on the 11th of July of the said year,  
at the time of their quitting the  
same, of which I send you the in-  
closed copies, authenticated unde-  
my hand; and that as soon as the  
one and the other shall be effected,  
with the due formalities, you cause

## 240] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771:

to retire immediately the officer, and other subjects of the King, which may be there. God preserve you many years.

Pardo, 7th of Feb. 1771. (Signed)  
The Balio Fray Don Julian de Arriaga.

To Don Philip Ruez Puente.

*The Speech of the Speaker of the House of Commons, when he reprimanded Hugh Roberts, late Constable and Returning Officer at the last Election for the Borough of New Sporcham, in the County of Suffex, upon his Knees, at the Bar of the said House, on Thursday the 14th day of February, 1771.*

Hugh Roberts,

**Y**OU have been convicted, upon the clearest and most satisfactory proof, of returning a member to this house, against a very great majority of votes admitted by yourself, and which now stand upon the poll.

This offence, considered in the abstract, and without the accompanying circumstances, is a crime of an atrocious nature; it strikes at the very being of this house: for, if practices of this sort were to obtain, the commons of Great-Britain, who are now the representatives of the free people of this kingdom, would be merely the delegates of corrupt returning officers.

In vain have our ancestors been anxiously careful to secure the freedom of elections, by all the means human wisdom and foresight could suggest; in vain have they parti-

cularly guarded against the partiality of the returning officer, and obliged him, by every tie, to a faithful discharge of that trust, which the constitution hath reposed in his hands, if men are to be found daring enough to send members to this house, who were never chosen by the legal electors.

You have said that you did not receive the votes absolutely, but only admitted them to poll conditionally, and subject to future revision, as appears by the queries set against their names.

I think this circumstance, alone, was it true, could not much avail you; for I have always been of opinion (although I do not know that the resolutions of the house have gone so far) that the practice of receiving votes with queries by the mere authority of the returning officer, and without the consent of the parties, is illegal; I am sure it is dangerous; for, if once it be admitted by this house, that the returning officer has a right to receive votes upon terms which are to subject them to his future decision, after the poll is closed, and the numbers known, it will always be in the power of that officer, so to manage the queried votes, as to return which of the candidates he pleases; and, if he is either an artful man himself, or artfully assisted by others, he will also be able so to do the business, as to make it difficult to set aside what he hath done, and more difficult to punish him for doing it.

But your case does not afford you even this excuse; for it has been proved, that, although you reserved the queried votes for future discussion and re-consideration, you made your return without either,

either, as soon as the poll was over; rejecting, as you declared, all those who had voted for one of the candidates (which amounted to a great majority of the whole) on account, as you alledged, of corruption; notwithstanding you had administered the oath against bribery to all, except one, of those you thought proper to reject.

There are, however, circumstances in your case which greatly extenuate your offence, and which the house hath, with pleasure, laid hold of, to mitigate the severity of your punishment; and this they have done at the recommendation of those very respectable gentlemen who composed that committee, which, by its conduct upon this occasion, hath merited, not only the thanks of this house, but the general applause of the public.—By a steady attention to justice, and a firm perseverance in obtaining it, they have surmounted a variety of difficulties, in carrying into execution a new law, which has founded a new court of judicature, for the trial of parliamentary elections; a law, which if it continues to be executed, for the future, with equal abilities and integrity, as it has been in this instance, will be a blessing to this country, and do honour to the memory of the person who planned it, and to the parliament which adopted and passed it.

You have proved, that you were formerly member of a club, in the borough over which you presided, which hath profanely assumed the name of the 'Christian Club;' a club, instituted for the most infamous purpose, that of selling the borough to the highest bidder; that this club consists of a great

VOL. XIV.

majority of the electors; and that the members of it bind themselves to one another, and to secrecy, by oaths, in writing, and bonds with large penalties; that they carry on this scandalous traffic by a select committee, who never appear or vote at any election, on account of their scruples of conscience, having actually received the stipulated price of the borough; but that the rest of the members of this club vote as they are directed by their committee, and, without hesitation, take the oath against bribery, (as they did in the present instance) and, when the election is over, receive their share of the price which has been paid to their factors.

You proved likewise that you voluntarily quitted this club in February last, when there was no vacancy, and when you could have no expectation of being the returning officer, in case a vacancy should happen.—It has likewise appeared in evidence, that you acted by the advice of counsel.

And you have insisted, that, though you may have acted illegally, you have not acted intentionally wrong; and that you should not have rejected the queried votes, if you had not been convinced in your conscience that they were all corrupted.

These are the favourable circumstances under which the house have considered your case; and, on account of them, have inflicted upon you the mildest punishment that the nature of their proceedings will permit.

And I am, in obedience to their commands, to REPRIMAND you for this offence; which I now do. And I am, by their order, to ac-

[R]

quaint

quaint you, which I also do, that you are discharged, paying your fees.

*His Excellency George, Lord Viscount Townshend, Lord Lieutenant General and General Governor of Ireland, his Speech to both Houses of Parliament at Dublin, on Tuesday the 26th of Feb. 1771.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

**I**T is with the truest satisfaction that I obey his Majesty's commands to meet you again in parliament.

The affection which his Majesty bears to his faithful subjects of Ireland, and his readiness to concur with you in every measure which may conduce to their prosperity, have determined his Majesty to call you together at this time, that you may take into your serious consideration such laws as shall be immediately necessary for the general good of this country.

The present high price of corn is an object of the first importance, and demands your utmost attention; and I also recommend to you the continuance or revival of such laws as from experience have proved of advantage to the public.

I have particular pleasure in being able to inform you, that not only the usual bounties on the exportation of Irish linens have been continued by the British parliament, but that they have been still further extended; a circumstance which I hope will be productive of beneficial effects to that manufacture.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

As I have reason to expect, that, with very strict œconomy, the du-

ties which were granted last session of parliament, and which will not expire until Christmas next, may be sufficient to answer the expences of his Majesty's government, I am not now to ask for any further supply.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The increase of his Majesty's royal family, by the birth of another princess, since the last session of parliament, is an event in which we are all interested, and must afford us the sincerest pleasure.

His Majesty's paternal care of this kingdom requires every return of gratitude on your part; and I have no doubt, from your known loyalty, that you will manifest your sense of his goodness by the temper and unanimity of your proceedings.

I rejoice in this opportunity of co-operating with you for the public welfare, and I flatter myself our endeavours will be mutually to bring this session to a speedy and happy conclusion.

*The humble Address of the Lords spiritual and temporal, in Parliament assembled.*

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**E your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, beg leave humbly to express our most grateful thanks to your Majesty, for the many proofs which we have received of your Majesty's affection for your faithful subjects of this kingdom, and for this, in particular, which your Majesty is now graciously pleased to afford us, in  
your

your readiness to concur with your parliament in such measures as may be conducive to their prosperity.

We further beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we will endeavour to fulfil your Majesty's gracious purpose, in calling us together at this time, by taking into our serious consideration such matters as shall be found to be necessary for the general good of this country, and more particularly those which have been recommended to us this day from the throne.

We cannot omit expressing our thankfulness for, and satisfaction in, the continuance and extension, by the British parliament, of the bounties on the exportation of Irish linens.

We most sincerely congratulate your Majesty on the happy increase of your royal family, by the birth of another princess since the last session of parliament; and we have the sincerest joy in an event which contributes to the security we have in your Majesty's royal house, of every thing that is dear and valuable to us.

We have the truest sense of the many instances which your Majesty hath been pleased to afford us, of your paternal care, and particularly your continuing the Lord Viscount Townsend in the government of this kingdom; of which, as his experience enables him to form the truest judgment, so his candour and integrity will, we doubt not, move him to make the justest representation.

We beg leave to express our sincere desire on this, and every other occasion, to conduct ourselves, in whatever may come before us, with temper and unanimity, and with

all that dutiful respect which may best express a grateful and becoming sense of your Majesty's goodness to us, and our faithful attachments to your Majesty's sacred person, your family and government.

---

*The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, in Parliament aſſembled.*

*To the King's moſt excellent Maſteſty.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**E your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Ireland, in parliament assembled, beg leave to express, in the most dutiful manner, our unbounded gratitude to your Majesty for the affection you are graciously pleased to declare towards your faithful subjects of Ireland, and your readiness to concur with us in every measure which may conduce to their prosperity.

We return our most humble thanks to your Majesty, for giving us this opportunity of taking into our consideration such laws as shall be found immediately necessary for the general good of this kingdom, and for the reviving those which from experience have proved of advantage to the public; and we assure your Majesty, that, with hearts full of gratitude, we ascribe this, and every other benefit we receive, to the spontaneous dictates of your Majesty's royal justice and benignity.

We acknowledge the great wisdom and humanity of your Majesty in recommending to us, as an object of the highest importance, the present high price of corn in this kingdom.

[R] 2

We

We place the justest confidence in your Majesty's gracious favour and protection, for the support and encouragement of our principal branch of trade, the linen manufacture; and we are happy to find, that not only the usual bounties on the exportation of our linens have been continued, but that they have been further extended by the British parliament.

When we consider the present situation of this country, with regard to trade, we have the highest satisfaction in being informed, that, with very strict economy, the duties which were granted last session of parliament, and which will not expire till Christmas next, may be sufficient to answer the expences of your Majesty's government, and that no further supplies are to be asked for.

And we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that as nothing can give us greater satisfaction than your Majesty's approbation of our conduct, so nothing can affect us more sensibly than any mark of your royal displeasure, and that we are incapable, even in thought, of attempting any thing against your Majesty's authority, or the rights of the Crown of Great-Britain, from whence we own, with the utmost gratitude, we derive our principal protection and support. We acknowledge, with the most perfect submission, that we are ever tenacious of the honour of granting supplies to your Majesty, and of being the first movers therein, as they are the voluntary tribute of grateful hearts to the best of monarchs; and we most humbly beseech your Majesty, that your Majesty will not permit our zeal in this particular to be construed

into an invasion of your Majesty's royal authority, than which nothing can be more distant from our thoughts. And we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that your Majesty's rights are equally dear to us as our own, as we are sensible that our happiness depends upon the preservation of both inviolate.

We congratulate your Majesty on the increase of your Majesty's royal family, by the birth of another princess, since the last session of parliament; an event the most interesting to us, as we consider every addition to your royal family as an increase of strength to the Protestant interest, and to the happiness of this kingdom.

We return our most humble thanks to your Majesty for continuing his excellency the Lord Viscount Townsend in the government of this kingdom, from whose approved integrity, and from whose long knowledge and experience of us and our sentiments, we are persuaded a just representation will be made of our loyalty and duty to the best of princes.

---

#### Addresses to the Lord-Lieutenant.

*The humble Address of the Lords spiritual and temporal, in Parliament assembled.*

May it please your Excellency,  
**W** E his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, return your Excellency our most sincere thanks for your most excellent speech to both houses of parliament.

We



happy in the opportunity  
his Majesty hath been gra-  
teased to afford us, of meet-

Excellency again in par-  
and we cannot but con-  
fess as under an obliga-  
your excellency, for the  
in which you are pleased  
on that occasion, and for  
obliging readiness to co-  
with us for the public wel-  
e shall not fail of taking  
consideration the import-  
culars recommended to us  
Excellency.

knowledge with thankful-  
continuance and extension,  
British parliament, of the  
on the exportation of Irish  
and consider ourselves as  
to your Excellency, for  
d attention to that great  
trade and manufactures.  
joice with your Excellency  
crease of his Majesty's  
sily, by the birth of an-  
cesses, as every such event  
s an additional security in  
of our religion, laws, and

Excellency's experience  
wledge in the affairs of  
dom call upon us to unite  
avours with yours to pro-  
good of the public; and  
we shall, with a becoming  
nd unanimity, co-operate  
Excellency to bring this  
a speedy and happy con-

*Excellency's answer.*

words,  
a you my sincere thanks for  
our very kind and obliging  
The favourable opinion  
we are pleased to express

of me affords me the greatest plea-  
sure: it has been, and will be, my  
endeavour to deserve it. You may  
rely upon my faithful representa-  
tion to his Majesty in every thing  
which concerns you and this coun-  
try; and I flatter myself that,  
through the harmony which sub-  
sists between us, our joint endea-  
vours will be effectual to promote  
the public welfare, which I have  
much at heart.

---

*The humble Address of the Knights,  
Citizens, and Burgeses, in Par-  
liament assembled.*

May it please your Excellency,  
**W**E his Majesty's most duti-  
ful and loyal subjects, the  
commons of Ireland, in parliament  
assembled, return your Excellency  
our most unfeigned thanks for your  
most excellent speech from the  
throne, and beg leave to express  
our sincere congratulations on this  
parliament being appointed to  
meet again.

We acknowledge with great gra-  
titude the continuance and exten-  
sion of the bounties given by the  
British parliament on the exporta-  
tion of Irish linens.

We return your Excellency  
thanks for the information you  
have been pleased to give us, that  
you have reason to expect that the  
duties which were granted the last  
session of parliament may be suffi-  
cient to answer the expences of his  
Majesty's government, and that  
you are not now to ask for any fur-  
ther supply.

We shall with the truest pleasure  
co-operate with your Excellency  
in all that may tend to the public  
welfare, and in all our delibera-  
[R] 3 tions

tions shall observe that temper and unanimity which alone can render our proceedings beneficial to the public, and bring them to a speedy and happy conclusion.

---

*His Majesty's most gracious Answer to the Address of the House of Commons of Ireland.*

**H**IS Majesty thanks the House of Common for the many warm expressions of affection and loyalty contained in their address, and for their congratulations on the increase of his family.

His Majesty is extremely glad to find, that the opportunity he has given them of consulting together, at this time, for the general good of his kingdom of Ireland, has been received by them with so much satisfaction, and he trusts, it will be productive of every benefit to the public that they could desire.

His Majesty is well pleased with the assurances given by the House of Commons of their regard for his rights and those of the crown of Great Britain, which it is his indispensable duty to assert, and which he shall ever think it incumbent on him to maintain.

G. R.

---

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, in Parliament assembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**E your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the

Commons of Ireland, in parliament assembled, beg leave to approach your sacred person with our humble thanks for your Majesty's most gracious answer to the address of this House.

Impressed with the justest and the deepest sense of the blessings we enjoy, and of the many important benefits which we have obtained during your Majesty's most auspicious reign, and filled with the warmest sentiments of gratitude, duty, and loyalty, we beg leave to renew our assurances to your Majesty, of the most inviolable attachment to your Majesty's royal person, family, and government.

---

*Protest of the Lords in Ireland against that Part of the Address to the King, which returns his Majesty Thanks for continuing Lord Townshend in the Viceroyalty.*

DISSENTIENT,

**F**IRST, because the repeated proofs we have of his Majesty's paternal tenderness towards his people convince us, that a misrepresentation of his faithful Commons could alone have determined his royal breast to exert his undoubted prerogative of proroguing his parliament, at a crisis when the expiration of laws, essential to the well-being of this kingdom, seemed peculiarly to point out the most urgent demand for the assistance of the legislature; at a time when the Commons had given a recent efficacious testimony of their unremitting zeal for his Majesty's service, by voting an augmentation of his Majesty's forces; a measure which had been represented to parliament as highly acceptable to the King:

at a season too when the suddenness of this unexpected mark of royal displeasure rendered its consequences almost irretrievably fatal to the nation, insomuch that we see, with the deepest concern, an extraordinary deficiency in his Majesty's revenue, proceeding from the declining state of our credit, trade, and manufactures, thereby occasioned.

SECONDLY, Because the unbounded confidence we repose in his Majesty's inviolate regard to the fundamental principles of the constitution assures us, that the attempt which has been lately made to infringe that balance indefinitely inseparable from its very formation, by entering upon the journals of this house a protest, animadverting upon the proceedings of the house of commons, was the result of pernicious counsels, insidiously calculated to alienate the affections of the most loyal subjects from the most amiable of princes; an opinion in which we conceive ourselves by so much the better founded, as this unconstitutional extension is unprecedented, save only in one instance, which was followed by the just disapprobation of the Sovereign, testified by the immediate removal of the chief governor. We further conceive, that, as the constitution of this kingdom is, in respect to the distinct departments of the crown, the Lords, and the Commons, one and the same with that of Great-Britain, we should depart, not only from our duty to our King and to this our country, but likewise from that which we owe to Great-Britain, if in our high capacity, of hereditary great council of Ireland to the crown, we should acquiesce under an attempt, which

manifestly tends to subvert that reciprocal independence of the three estates, which is the basis of its security.

THIRDLY, Because the justice and piety which shine conspicuous in our Sovereign, as well in his domestic life as on the throne, do not induce us to suppose, that the dismission of truly nobles and commoners from his Majesty's privy council (the former only because they made a just exercise of their hereditary birthright as peers of the realm, the latter on account only of their parliamentary conduct) can have proceeded from the truly informed intention of so great and good a prince.

FOURTHLY, Because moderation, firmness, consistency, a due distinctive regard to all ranks of persons, a regular system of administration, being, as we conceive, indispensably requisite to the support and dignity of government, and to the conduct of his Majesty's affairs, we cannot, without violation of truth and justice, return thanks to the King for continuing a chief governor, who, in contempt of all forms of business, and rules of decency heretofore respected by his predecessors, is actuated only by the most arbitrary caprice, to the detriment of his Majesty's interest, to the injury of this oppressed country, and to the unspeakable vexation of persons of every condition.

Leinster,	Molesworth,
Louth,	Mornington,
Powercourt,	Bective,
Lisle,	Moir,
Shannon,	Mountcashell,
Longford,	Charlemount,
Balinglass,	Bellamont.
Laneborough,	

*Copy of the Letter sent by the Speaker of the House of Commons of Ireland to the Members of that House, when he resigned the Chair.*

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

WHEN I had the honour of being unanimously elected to the chair of this house, I entered on that high office with the warmest sentiments of loyalty to his Majesty, and the firmest determination to dedicate all my endeavours to transmit to my successor, the rights and privileges of the commons of Ireland, as inviolate as I received them.

But, at the close of the last sessions of Parliament, his excellency the Lord Lieutenant was pleased to accuse the Commons of a crime, (which, I am confident, was as far from their intentions as it ever was, and ever shall be, from mine) that of intrenching upon his Majesty's royal prerogative, and the just and undoubted rights of the crown of Great-Britain: and as it has pleased the house of commons to take the first opportunity, after this transaction, of testifying their approbation of the conduct of the Lord Lieutenant, by voting him an address of thanks this session, I must, as in my humble opinion that address conveys a tacit censure of the proceedings, and a relinquishment of the privileges, of the Commons, beg leave to resign an office I can no longer execute with honour. Your choice may fall upon some gentleman whose sentiments upon this occasion may differ from mine, and who may not think an address of this nature is so derogatory to the dignity of the house. Signed,

Dublin, March 4. J. PONSONBY.

## THE LORDS PROTEST.

*Die Jovis 14 Feb. 1771.*

THE order of the day being read for taking into consideration the papers relating to the dispute about Falkland's islands, and for the Lords to be summoned:

It was moved,

"That an humble address be presented to his Majesty, to return his Majesty our thanks for his gracious communication to this House, of the declaration signed by the Ambassador of his Catholic Majesty, which his Majesty has been pleased to accept.

"To offer to his Majesty our most sincere acknowledgments, for having supported the honour of the crown of Great Britain, by a firm and unvaried adherence to his just demand of satisfaction for the injury received, by the violent enterprise against Falkland's islands, by which steady and uniform conduct his Majesty has obtained from the King of Spain, an explicit disavowal of that expedition; together with an engagement to restore things to the precise situation in which they were before the late unjustifiable attempt.

"To express our satisfaction on the present prospect of the blessing of peace being secured to us, as we have no reason to doubt the good faith of his Catholic Majesty, in the performance of his engagements; and to declare our grateful sense of his Majesty's paternal care of his people, in not too hastily engaging them in the hazards and burthens of war.

"To assure his Majesty of our zeal and readiness, on all occasions,

ness, to exert our utmost efforts to enable his Majesty to carry into execution, such measures, as shall be necessary for the support of the honour and dignity of his crown."

It was proposed that an amendment be made to the said motion, by leaving out the words from the end of the first paragraph thereof, to the end of the motion.

Which being objected to,

After a long debate,

The question was put thereupon.

It was resolved in the negative.

Contents - - 35

Proxies - - 3

38

Not Contents 92

Proxies - - 15

— 107

Then the said address was agreed to as at first proposed, and ordered to be presented to his Majesty by the Lords, with white staves.

DISSENTIENT,

I. Because it is highly unsuitable to the wisdom and gravity of this House, and to the respect which we owe to his Majesty and ourselves, to carry up to the throne an address, approving the acceptance of an imperfect instrument, which has neither been previously authorized by any special *full powers* produced by the Spanish minister, nor been as yet ratified by the King of Spain. If the ratification on the part of Spain should be refused, the address of this House will appear no better than an act of precipitate adulation to ministers; which will justly expose the peerage of the kingdom to the indignation of their country, and to the derision of all Europe.

II. Because it is a direct insult on the feelings and understanding of the people of Great Britain, to

approve this declaration and acceptance, as a means of securing our own and the general tranquillity, whilst the greatest preparations for war are making, both by sea and land: and whilst the practice of pressing is continued, as in times of the most urgent necessity, to the extreme inconvenience of trade and commerce; and with the greatest hardships to one of the most meritorious and useful orders of his Majesty's subjects.

III. Because the refusing to put the questions to the judges upon points of law, very essentially affecting this great question, and the refusing to address his Majesty to give orders for laying before this House the instructions relating to Falkland's islands, given to the commanders of his Majesty's ships employed there, is depriving us of such lights as seemed highly proper for us on this occasion.

IV. Because, from the declaration and correspondence laid before us, we are of opinion that the ministers merit the censure of this House, rather than any degree of commendation, on account of several improper acts, and equally improper omissions, from the beginning to the close of this transaction.

For it is asserted by the Spanish minister, and stands uncontradicted by ours, that several discussions had passed between the ministers of the two courts, upon the subject of Falkland's islands, which might give the British minister reason to foresee the attack upon that settlement that was afterwards made by the forces of Spain. Capt. Har- also, arriving from thence so early as the third of June last, did advertise the ministers of repeated

WARN-

warnings and menaces made by Spanish governors and commanders of ships of war; yet so obstinately negligent and supine were his Majesty's ministers, and so far from the vigilance and activity required by the trust and duty of their offices, that they did not even so much as make a single representation to the court of Madrid; which, if they had done, the injury itself might have been prevented, or at least so speedily repaired, as to render unnecessary the enormous expences to which this nation has been compelled, by waiting until the blow had been actually struck, and the news of so signal an insult to the crown of Great-Britain had arrived in Europe. To this wilful, and therefore culpable, neglect of representation to the court of Spain, was added another neglect; a neglect of such timely preparation, for putting this nation into such a state of defence, as the menacing appearances on the part of Spain, and the critical condition of Europe, required. These preparations, had they been undertaken early, would have been executed with more effect, and less expence; would have been far less distressing to our trade, and to our seamen; would have authorized us in the beginning to have demanded, and would in all probability have induced Spain to consent to, an immediate, perfect, and equitable settlement of all the points in discussion between the two crowns; but all preparation having been neglected, the national safety was left depending rather upon accidental alterations in the internal circumstances of our neighbours, than in the proper and natural strength of the kingdom; and

this negligence was highly aggravated by the refusal of administration to consent to an address, proposed by a noble Lord in this House, last session, for a moderate and gradual augmentation of our naval forces.

V. Because the negotiation, entered into much too late, was, from the commencement, conducted upon principles as disadvantageous to the wisdom of our public councils, as it was finally concluded in a manner disgraceful to the honour of the Crown of Great-Britain; for it appears, that the court of Madrid did disavow the act of hostility, as proceeding from *particular* instructions, but justified it under her *general* instructions to her governors; under the oath by them taken, and under the established laws of America. This general order was never disavowed nor explained; nor was any disavowal or explanation thereof ever demanded by our ministers; and we apprehend that this justification of an act of violence under *general orders, established laws, and oaths of office*, to be far more dangerous and injurious to this kingdom, than the particular enterprize which has been disavowed, as it evidently supposes, that the governors of the Spanish American provinces, are not only authorized, but required, without any particular instructions, to raise great forces by sea and land, and to invade his Majesty's possessions in that part of the world, in the midst of profound peace.

VI. Because this power, so unprecedented and alarming, under which the Spanish governor was justified by his court, rendered it the duty of our ministers to insist upon some censure or punishment  
upon

upon that governor, in order to demonstrate the sincerity of the court of Madrid, and of her desire to preserve peace, by putting at least some check upon those exorbitant powers asserted by the court of Spain to be given to her governors. But, although our ministers were authorized, not only by the acknowledged principles of the law of nations, to call for such censure or punishment, but also by the express provision of the seventeenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, yet they have thought fit to observe a profound silence on this necessary article of public reparation. If it were thought that any circumstances appeared in the particular case of the governor, to make an abatement or pardon of the punishment advisable, that abatement or pardon ought to have been the effect of his Majesty's clemency, and not an impunity to him, arising from the ignorance of our ministers in the first principles of public law, or their negligence or pusillanimity in asserting them.

VII. Because nothing has been had or demanded as a reparation in damage for the enormous expense and other inconveniences, arising from the confessed and unprovoked violence of the Spanish forces in the enterprize against Falkland's islands, and the long subsequent delay of justice; it was not necessary to this demand that it should be made in any improper or offensive language, but in that style of accommodation which has ever been used by able negotiators.

VIII. Because an unparalleled and most audacious insult has been offered to the honour of the British flag, by the detention of a ship

of war of his Majesty's, for twenty days after the surrender of Port Egmont, and by the indignity of forcibly taking away her rudder: this act could not be supported upon any idea of being necessary to the reduction of the fort, nor was any such necessity pretended. No reparation in honour has been demanded for this wanton insult, by which his Majesty's reign is rendered the unhappy æra in which the honour of the British flag has suffered the first stain with entire impunity.

IX. Because the Spanish declaration, which our ministers have advised his Majesty to accept, does in general words imply his Majesty's disavowal of some acts on his part, tending to disturb the good correspondence of the two courts; when it is notorious, that no act of violence whatsoever had been committed on the part of Great-Britain. By this disavowal of some implied aggression in the very declaration, pretended to be made for reparation of the injured dignity of Great Britain, his Majesty is made to admit a supposition contrary to truth, and injurious to the justice and honour of his crown.

X. Because in the said declaration the restitution is confined to Port Egmont, when Spain herself originally offered to cede Falkland's islands. It is known that she made her forcible attack on pretence of title to the whole: and the restitution ought, therefore, not to have been confined to a part only; nor can any reason be assigned, why the restitution ought to have been made in narrower or more ambiguous words than the claims of Spain, on which her act of violence

lence was grounded, and her offers of restitution originally made.

XI. Because the declaration, by which his Majesty is to obtain possession of Port Egmont, contains a reservation or condition of the question of a claim of prior right of sovereignty in the Catholic King to the whole of Falkland's islands, being the first time such a claim has ever authentically appeared in any public instrument jointly concluded on by the two courts. No explanation of the principles of this claim has been required, although there is just reason to believe that these principles will equally extend to restrain the liberty and confine the extent of British navigation. No counter claim has been made, on the part of his Majesty, to the right of sovereignty in any part of the said island ceded to him; any assertion whatsoever, of his Majesty's right of sovereignty, has been studiously avoided, from the beginning to the accomplishment of this unhappy transaction; which, after the expence of millions, settles no contest, asserts no right, exacts no reparation, affords no security; but stands as a monument of reproach to the wisdom of the national councils, of dishonour to the essential dignity of his Majesty's crown, and of disgrace to the hitherto untainted honour of the British flag.

After having given these reasons, founded on the facts which appeared from the papers, we think it necessary here to disclaim an invective and injurious imputation, substituted in the place of fair argument, that they who will not approve of this convention are for precipitating their country into the calamities of war. We are as far

from the design, and we trust much further from the act of kindling the flame of war, than those who have advised his Majesty to accept of the declaration of the Spanish ambassador.

We have never entertained the least thought of invalidating this public act; but if ministers may not be censured, or even punished, for treaties which, though valid, are injurious to the national interest and honour, without a supposition of the breach of public faith in this House, that should censure or punish, or of a breach of the laws of humanity, in those who propose such censure or punishment; the use of the peers, as a controul on ministers, and as the best, as well as highest, council of the crown, will be rendered of no avail. We have no doubt but a declaration more adequate to our just pretensions, and to the dignity of the crown, might have been obtained without the effusion of blood; not only from the favourable circumstances of the conjuncture, but because our just demands were no more than any sovereign power, who had injured another through inadvertence or mistake, ought, even from regard to its own honour, to have granted: and we are satisfied, that the obtaining such terms would have been the only sure means of establishing a lasting and honourable peace.

Richmond,	Audley,
Bolton,	King,
Manchester,	Torrington,
Tankerville,	Milton,
Chatham,	Abergavenny,
Wycombe,	Fitzwilliam,
Craven,	Ponsonby,
Beck,	Scarborough,
Devonshire,	Archer.

*Dis-*



*Dissentient,*

Because, though the disavowal may be considered as humiliating to the court of Spain, the declaration and acceptance, under the reservation of the question of prior right, do not, in my opinion, after the heavy expences incurred, either convey a satisfaction adequate to the insult on the honour of Great Britain, or afford any reasonable grounds to believe that peace, on the terms of honour, can be lasting.

R A D N O R.

*The Petition agreed upon by the Court of Common Council at Guildhall, on Friday the 3d of May, relative to a Bill for the Embankment at Durham Yard, and which was the same Day presented to his Majesty, by the Sheriffs Baker and Martin.*

To the KING's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of the Locum Tenens of the Lord-Mayor, the Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled.

“ **W**E your Majesty's faithful subjects, equally zealous to maintain your royal dignity, and to preserve our own civil rights, are reduced to the necessity of representing to your Majesty, That a bill has lately passed through both Houses of Parliament, intitled, “ An act for enabling certain persons to enclose and embank part of the river Thames, adjoining to Durham-yard. Salisbury-street, Cecil-street, and Beaufort-

buildings, in the county of Middlesex”; and is now ready to be offered to your Majesty for your royal assent. The provisions of this bill appearing to be destructive of the ancient and valuable rights and property of the city of London, rights granted by charters of your Majesty's royal predecessors, and enjoyed, without interruption, through a succession of many ages; we opposed it in the several stages of its progress, without effect. It is now become our duty to represent to your Majesty, that the soil and ground of the river Thames, in that part of it which the present bill transfers to private persons for their particular emolument, is the ancient property and inheritance of the city of London; and consequently, that your Majesty hath been deceived by such of your servants, as advised your Majesty to consent to the proceedings of this bill, upon the supposition that the ground in question is now vested in your Majesty in right of your crown.

“ In support of the title of the city of London, we offered proof to the consideration of Parliament, sufficient, as we are advised, to support or to recover the possession of it, in your Majesty's courts of law, to whose decisions such questions exclusively belong, and in whose judgment we are willing to acquiesce. We have ever thought the legal security of the civil rights and private properties of the subject, the most honourable distinction of this happy country; and therefore we feel ourselves indispensably obliged, by the duty we owe to justice, to liberty, to the present age, and to posterity, to remonstrate against a law like this;  
a law

a law that takes away the property of a part of your Majesty's subjects, we trust not the least deserving of legal protection, and, without their consent and against their will, gives it to others, who neither have, nor pretend to have, any claim to it. Such an injury, we believe, is without a precedent in the annals of this kingdom: and we are at least as anxious for your Majesty's sake as for our own, that your reign should not be dishonoured by an act of power, enormous in the present instance, and beyond imagination fatal in its example. We beg leave to remind your Majesty, that soon after the glorious revolution, in an æra most propitious to the law and liberty of this nation, the rights of the citizens of London were deemed worthy of the peculiar protection of the legislature.

"The favourable partiality of that time afforded to the corporate rights of this great city, even a more ample security than their fellow-subjects enjoyed. Conscious of an ardent zeal for your Majesty's honour, and of the most affectionate endeavours to promote it, we rely with confidence on your Majesty's justice, that we shall not now be distinguished to our reproach, by being denied the common right of the meanest of your people, an appeal to that law which knows no partialities, but strictly gives to every one his due.

"We farther represent to your Majesty, That, whereas this bill sets forth that we claim a right to the foil of the river Thames proposed to be embanked, and on that account insist that the persons who apply for this liberty of embanking, ought to make satisfaction to

us for the same: this allegation is utterly groundless and false, and contradictory to our uniform and repeated public declarations in both Houses of Parliament. We claimed the land as our right, and insisted as an undeniable consequence of that right, in a country governed by law, not that we should receive a compensation for it, but that we should be permitted to retain and defend it. We are sure that the sanction of your royal law can never be given to a proposition not only absolutely false, but known to be false by the very persons who alledged it.

"We therefore humbly implore your Majesty to refuse your assent to this bill, which is equally injurious to our civil rights, and inconsistent with your Majesty's honour, and the genuine principles of this constitution."

---

*His Majesty's most Gracious Speech  
to both Houses of Parliament, on  
Wednesday the 8th of May, 1771.*

"My Lords and Gentlemen,  
"AS the state of public business no longer requires your attendance, I think it right, at this season of the year, to put an end to the present session of parliament.

"The satisfaction I have obtained from his Catholic Majesty for the injury I had received, together with the proofs which the courts of France and Spain have given me, by laying aside their armaments, of their sincere disposition to preserve the general tranquillity of Europe, have enabled me to reduce my forces by sea and land. The zeal with which you have

## STATE PAPERS. [255

and yourselves, upon the  
of a rupture with  
convince the world of  
mate attachment to me,  
constant regard for the  
of your country. On  
I shall always rely for  
of my honour, and for  
of the rights of my

regard to the troubles  
agitate some parts of the  
my endeavours have ne-  
wanting to bring them to  
d in those endeavours,  
I am assured, I shall perse-

men of the House of  
Commons,

with real concern that  
I am called upon, by the  
public affairs, to ask  
of the Commons more than  
I can supply for the service of  
the year; and I cannot suf-  
ficiently thank you for the unani-  
mity, and public spi-  
rit which they have been

Lords and Gentlemen,

we acknowledge the  
Divine Providence, in  
that from those calamities  
which have afflicted some parts of Europe  
and which have afflicted, let me exhort  
you to ploy your best endea-  
vours at several stations and  
to render the national  
compleat, by discourag-  
ing all groundless  
and domestic disturba-  
nces, and no other object, and  
no other interest, than  
the hearts of a free and  
people: and it is my earnest  
wish that my subjects may not be

prevented, by any mistakes, or ani-  
mosities amongst themselves, from  
enjoying, in the fullest extent, the  
blessings of a mild and legal go-  
vernment. The support of our  
excellent constitution is our com-  
mon duty and interest: by that  
standard I would wish my people  
to try all public principles and  
professions, and to look upon those  
as their most dangerous enemies,  
who, under any pretence whatso-  
ever, would persuade them to vio-  
late those laws, and undermine that  
authority, which the constitution  
has provided, for the purpose of  
preserving the general liberty and  
happiness."

*St. James, June 12.*

**T**HIS day the Right Hon.  
the Lord Mayor, Aldermen,  
and Commons, of the city of Lon-  
don, in Common Council assem-  
bled, waited upon his Majesty,  
and, being introduced to his Ma-  
jesty by the Right Honourable the  
Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamber-  
lain of his Majesty's Household, Sir  
James Hodges, Knt. Town Clerk,  
made their compliments in the fol-  
lowing Address:

To the KING's Most Excellent  
Majesty.

*The humble Address of the Lord  
Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of  
the City of London, in Common  
Council assembled.*

Most Gracious Sovereign,  
**W**E your Majesty's most duti-  
ful and loyal subjects, the  
Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Com-  
mons, of the city of London, in  
common council assembled, em-  
brace

## 256] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

brace this joyful occasion of approaching your Majesty with our sincere congratulations on the safe delivery of the Queen, and the auspicious birth of another Prince.

Your Majesty's ever loyal and faithful citizens of London, exceeded by none of your subjects in honest and anxious zeal for your Majesty's happiness, and the glory and prosperity of your reign, rejoice in all events which augment your Majesty's domestic felicity; firmly trusting that every increase of the august house of Brunswick will prove an additional security to our religion, and the great charter of liberty, which, in consequence of the glorious and necessary revolution, that illustrious house was chosen to defend.

Signed by order of court,

JAMES HODGES.

To which Address his Majesty pleased to return the following most gracious answer:

I thank you for this dutiful address, and for your congratulations on the safe delivery of the Queen, and the birth of another Prince.

It gives me great satisfaction to find that you consider the increase of my family as an additional security to our religion, and to our liberty which I look upon as the basis of our government, and which I always think my honour and interest concerned to defend.

They were all graciously received, and had the honour to be presented to your Majesty's hand.

# CHARACTERS.

*Particulars of the Chinese;  
O'Brien and Torren's Voyages.*

R Torren observes, that, a person who for the first time his country, thinks he has a world before him; for almost every thing looks different from what he has seen in other places, and the climate renders some variety of customs necessary.

The rocks and the shore, even a few miles into the sea, are covered with fishermen and their boats; which sight immediately leads one to conclude, that the country must be very populous. The naked and uninhabited islands and rocks seem at first to occasion strange thoughts; but, on advancing a little further, the plains and the people speak the number and the nature of the inhabitants.

The lowest fields are sowed with rice, because it requires a great quantity of water, which it gets by the tide without any trouble to the husbandman. These fields are irrigated by such great canals, that the flood one may go in a boat on them. Rice is sowed twice a year. During its growth, it is pulled out and planted into serpentine lines, so that the water more freely to it. Those who have not

the advantage of the tide, are forced to carry or lead the water, or bring it up by machines, of which Mr. William Chambers made a drawing on a former voyage, and has probably communicated it to the Superintendent Baron Horlemann.

The high places are likewise employed to great advantage: for there are mountains whose declivity amounts even to forty degrees; but they are divided into several terraces, on which are planted *Convolvulus Batatas*\*, *Dioscorea*†, *Gossypium*‡, sugar-canes, and many other plants, according to the time of the year, or quality of the soil. When it rains, the rain water is preserved, and conveyed from one story to another. If it rains too much, a ditch is opened, through which the water may run away freely. The use of dung may be judged of by the careful manner of gathering of it at Canton, and by the stinking sampans, or boats, which daily pass by our ships. But on the fields which were near the ships, we seldom saw any other manure than the roots of rice, which, together with the clay sticking to them, are thrown on the higher soil, which is mixed with spar.

\* Spanish potatoes.

† Yams.

‡ Cotton.

tion; whereas, if strength and speed were to go hand in hand, and join in due proportion, the nation would soon see a race of horses capable of shining upon other ground than a *green carpet*, and equal to every service which use or pleasure can demand. Nevertheless, however highly gifted the horses may be, there are *duties* incumbent also upon those who are to ride them, without an attention to which all the talents of the horse, instead of being called forth and improved, will be crushed, extinguished, and nature have been kind in vain. These *duties* are comprehended under one head, the *Art of Riding*. This art has so long been neglected and despised, that one would almost be prompted to conclude, that a fatality had constantly attended it in this country; favoured as it is with every advantage for breeding, nourishing, and procuring the finest horses of all sorts; and with a nobility and gentry, whose love of exercise, activity, courage, personal endowments, and commanding fortunes, would qualify them to take the lead, and *with the world with noble horsemanship*; yet with all these high privileges, they have suffered it to languish, and almost perish in their hands: for a length of time it has been able to boast but a very few persons who have stood forth as its avowed friends and protectors. The duke of Newcastle honoured it with his practice, and greatly enriched it with his knowledge. His treatise is a proof of the vast science he possessed, which, nevertheless, from the random manner in which it is wrote,

the want of method and perspicuity, the redundancy and tautology in which it abounds, has done justice neither to the art, nor to the strong sense and infallible precepts with which it is replete. Fortunately for horsemanship, and for all who love and practise it, its other pride and support still *lives* and *rides*. He never yet has thought proper to convey his knowledge to others by means of the *press*, but (like the *Athenian* of old) *does* more than other people *write*. His *horse* is his *pen*, upon which he dispenses such noble *ocular* instructions; that if the duke of Newcastle thought himself entitled to the homage of the *horse-kind*\*, the nobler applause and acknowledgments of all *horsemen*, must be confessed to be equally due to Sir Sidney Medows. Sir William Hope laid his offering upon the altar of horsemanship, and gave the world a translation of a French work much esteemed at that time, and rendered still more valuable by the notes and additions which he made to it.

The present Henry Earl of Pembroke (*non corpus sine pectore*) is an illustrious labourer in this vineyard: he has honoured the art by composing a treatise upon "*The Method of breaking Horses*;" and practising what he preaches, instructs the world both by precept and example.

Such long has been the state of horsemanship in this kingdom; but since the accession of his present Majesty, the prospect has brightened, and better times begin to dawn. Since this happy event, the *art* has raised itself a little, and

\* Vide two prints at the head of the book published by T. Solleyfel.

## 264 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1771.

given some signs of recovery; public riding-houses have been opened, which are largely encouraged, and frequented by the youth of the nation: many are *called*, and it is to be hoped, *many* will be *chosen*.—Several private *manegas* have likewise been erected by the *princes* of the blood, some of the *nobility* and *gentry*; and, to crown all, his Majesty has erected one

for his immediate use, where, in his own person, he cultivates, protects, and honours the *art*, in so distinguished a manner, that under the influence of his illustrious example, we may expect to see the golden age of horsemanship revive, and that men will not much longer “complain” of the want of excellent horses, nor the horses *groan* for want of worthy riders.”

• C. Morgan's Perfect. of Horseman. 1609.



THE

THE  
C O N T E N T S.

HISTORY OF EUROPE.

C H A P. I.

*Dispute with Spain, relative to Falkland's Islands. Some account of them. Discovered first by the English, and afterwards by the Dutch navigator Sebald de Werd; taken possession of by Commodore Byron. Settlement at Port Egmont. Settlement made by the French, and called Port Louis; delivered up to the Spaniards, who change the name to Port Solidad. Captain Hunt warns the Spaniards to depart from the island. Various transactions between our people and the Spaniards. Expedition from Buenos Ayres. The Captains Farmer and Malsby are summoned to surrender the Block House at Port Egmont; force of the Spaniards; articles of capitulation. Our people depart for England.* [1

C H A P. II.

*General state of public affairs, previous to the meeting of parliament. Expectation, and opinions of a war. Fire in the Dock-yard at Portsmouth. Address from the city of London, with the answer, and the Lord Mayor's reply. Letter of thanks from the freeholders of the county of York to their representatives. Preparations. Navy. State of parties. King's speech. Debates upon it. Addresses.* [12

CHAP.



# C O N T E N T S,

## C H A P. III.

*Motion, to address for the Spanish papers. Debates. The motion rejected in both houses. Motion, in the House of Lords, upon the subject of the Middlesex election. Enquiry proposed, into the conduct of the courts of justice. Motion in the House of Commons, tending to restrain certain powers lodged in the Attorney General; the motion rejected. Motion for an enquiry into the administration of criminal justice, and the conduct of the judges in certain cases. Great debates. The motion rejected.* [21

## C H A P. IV.

*Notice given for a Call of the House of Lords, by the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Paper left in the hands of the Clerk. Questions proposed thereupon. The affair finally dropped. Motion for quickening the preparations for war. Great disturbance. Secession of several Lords. Difference between the Houses. Consequences of it. Preparations. Great supplies unanimously granted. Land-tax four shillings in the pound. Account of the negotiation with Spain. Convention proposed by Prince Maserano. The negotiation broken off. Mr. Harris recalled from Madrid. Probable causes that prevented a war. Some alterations take place in the great offices of state.* [34

## C H A P. V.

*Declaration signed by Prince Maserano, and the acceptance by the Earl of Rochford. Are laid before the Parliament. Address for Papers. Motions upon the interference of France. The Convention arraigned, and defended. Great debates. Addresses moved for. Amendments proposed. The original question carried. Protest.* [46

## C H A P. VI.

*Motion relative to the Middlesex election. Transactions at Shoreham; returning officer reprimanded; bill passed to prevent bribery and corruption in that borough. Bill brought in for an amendment of the Nullum tempus act; debates upon it; the bill rejected at the third reading. Printers summoned, and do not attend; proclamation; are apprehended, and discharged. J. Miller apprehended by a messenger, who is taken into custody, and obliged to give bail. Debates and resolutions upon the conduct of the city magistrates. Motion for their being heard by counsel, over-ruled. Recognizance erased. Lord Mayor, and Alderman Oliver, committed to the Tower. Special commission appointed by ballot; result of their enquiry. Bill passed, for an embankment at Durham-yard. East India recruiting bill, rejected. King's speech. Parliament breaks up.* [53

## C H A P.

# C O N T E N T S.

## C H A P. VII.

*State of the War upon the Danube. Invasion of Crim Tartary. Lines of Precop forced. Cassa taken. The whole Peninsula conquered. Turks pass the Danube, and take Giurgerwo. Prince Repnin resigns his command. General Essen repulsed. Turkish encampments at Tulcza and Maczin forced. Grand Vizir attacked in his camp at Babadagh, and the Turkish army totally routed. Turks abandon the Danube, and fly towards the Mountains. Mousson Oglou defeated near Bucharest. War in the Mediterranean. Plague appears at Moscow. Archbishop massacred. Appearances of peace. State of the Ottoman Empire. Ali Bey. State of Poland. Attempt to assassinate the King.* [73°

## C H A P. VIII.

*Distressed state of Germany. Dearth. Inundations. Hamburg. Munich. Conduct of the great Germanic powers with respect to the war. Austrian troops enter Poland. Prussian troops raise heavy contributions in Polish Prussia. Probability of a peace. Death of the King of Sweden. Present King returns from Paris. Parties. Speech at the opening of the diet. France. Dissolution of the parliament of Paris. New tribunals erected. Suppression of other parliaments. Corsica.* [83°

## The C H R O N I C L E. [65

<i>Births for the Year 1771.</i>	_____	_____	[166
<i>Marriages.</i>	_____	_____	[168
<i>Principal Promotions.</i>	_____	_____	[170
<i>Deaths.</i>	_____	_____	[175

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

<i>Public Papers, &amp;c. relative to the Affair of the Printers, and the Committal of the Magistrates of the City of London.</i>	_____	[183
<i>The humble Address, Remonstrance, and Petition, of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London; with his Majesty's Answer,</i>		[192
<i>Letter from the Sheriffs of London, occasioned by the various Reports that were circulated relative to the Interference of the Military at the Execution of Strowd and Campbell, near Bethnal-Green.</i>	_____	[193
<i>Genuine Copy of a Letter written by Mr. Allen, Father of young Allen, who was murdered on the 10th of May, 1768; with his Petition to the House of Commons.</i>	_____	[196
<i>Letter approving the Behaviour of the Foot-Guards employed on the 10th of May, 1768.</i>		[199

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Certificate signed by sixty-five Persons, of the good Behaviour of the deceased William Allen.</i>	[200]
<i>Narrative of the late Proceedings at Holyrood-House, in Edinburgh, for the Election of a Parliamentary Peer of Scotland, in the room of the late Duke of Argyle.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Account of the late dreadful Famine in India</i>	[205]
<i>Summary of the Trial of Robert Powell, for fraudulently transferring East-India Stock, the Property of Taylor Barrow</i>	[208]
<i>Some Account of the Trial of the several Jews indicted for the wilful Murder of Joseph Slew, Servant to Mrs. Hutchins, of Chelsea.</i>	[210]
<i>An authentic and particular Account of the Overflowing of Solway Moss.</i>	[215]
<i>Ceremonies observed at the Installation at Windsor, in Presence of the Sovereign, on Thursday, July 25, 1771.</i>	[216]
<i>A summary View of the Judgment of different Dealers, in the different Counties of Great Britain, according to the Number of Years, respecting the proportionate Decrease of Oak Timber</i>	[218]
<i>Account of the Cloths manufactured each Year in the West-Riding of the County of York, from 1749 to 1770, inclusive.</i>	[219]
<i>Number of Broad Cloths milled each Year in the West-Riding of the County of York, from June 1725, to March 1726; and of Narrow Cloths, from August 1, to January 20, 1738, and from that Time yearly.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Number of Yards of Broad and Narrow Cloths made in the Years, ending at Pentecost Sessions, 1769 and 1770.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>An Account of all the Public Debts, standing out the 5th Day of January, 1772; with the annual Interest or other Charges payable for the same.</i>	[220]
<i>Supplies granted by Parliament for the Year 1771.</i>	[222]
<i>Ways and Means for raising the Supplies.</i>	[226]

## S T A T E   P A P E R S.

<i>Copy of a Letter from Captain William Maltby, of his Majesty's Frigate Favourite, to Mr. Stephens, dated Sept. 22, 1770, at the Mother-Bank.</i>	[232]
<i>Extract of a Letter from Captain George Farmer, to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Favourite, the 22d of September, 1770.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Copies of several Letters which passed between the Captains Farmer and Maltby, and Don John Ignacio Madecriaga, the Spanish Commander, relative to the Surrender of Falkland's Islands.</i>	[233]
<i>Copy of the Articles of Capitulation between the English and Spanish Commanders at Port Egmont, and Falkland's Islands, dated the 10th of June, 1770.</i>	[236]
<i>Translation of the Declaration signed and delivered by Prince de Maserano, Ambassador Extraordinary from his Catholic Majesty, dated the 22d Day of January, 1771.</i>	[238]

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Translation of the Earl of Rochford's acceptance, dated the 22d day of January, 1771, of the Prince de Maserano's Declaration of the same date.</i>	[238]
<i>Translation of his Catholic Majesty's Orders, signified by the Ralio Fray Don Julian de Arriaga, to Don Philip Ruez Puente, dated Pardo, 7th of February 1771.</i>	[239]
<i>The Speech of the Speaker of the House of Commons, when he reprimanded Hugh Roberts, late Constable, and Returning Officer at the last Election for the Borough of New Shoreham, upon his Knees, at the Bar of the said House.</i>	[240]
<i>Lord Viscount Townsend's Speech to the Parliament of Ireland, on Tuesday the 26th of February, 1771.</i>	[242]
<i>The Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Ireland to the King.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>The Address of the House of Commons in Ireland to the King.</i>	[243]
<i>The Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Ireland to the Lord Lieutenant; with his Excellency's Answer.</i>	[244]
<i>The Address of the House of Commons in Ireland to the Lord Lieutenant.</i>	[245]
<i>His Majesty's Answer to the Address of the House of Commons of Ireland.</i>	[246]
<i>The Address of Thanks of the House of Commons in Ireland, for his Majesty's Answer.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Protest of the Lords in Ireland against that Part of the Address to the King, which returns his Majesty Thanks for continuing Lord Townsend in the Viceroyalty.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>Copy of a Letter sent by the Speaker of the House of Commons of Ireland to the Members of that House, when he resigned the Chair.</i>	[248]
<i>The Lords Protest, relative to the Dispute about Falkland's Islands.</i>	[ibid.]
<i>The humble Petition of the Locum Tenens of the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen, and Commons, of the city of London, relative to the embankment at Durham Yard.</i>	[253]
<i>His Majesty's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Wednesday the 8th of May, 1771.</i>	[254]
<i>The humble Address of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, to the King, on the Birth of another Prince; with his Majesty's Answer.</i>	[256]

## C H A R A C T E R S.

<i>Some Particulars of the Chinese; from Osbeck and Toren's Voyages</i>	1
<i>Two different Accounts of that extraordinary people the Patagonians.</i>	10 & 14
<i>Some Observations on the Eskimaux Indians, and on the Natives of the Country in the Neighbourhood of the English Factory, on Churchill River in Hudson's Bay.</i>	17
<i>Of the Natchez, a very considerable Indian nation.</i>	19
<i>Anecdotes of Lord Ruffel, Mr. Hampden, and Algernon Sidney; with some Particulars of Lord Shaftesbury, and of the Conspirators who were concerned in the Rye-house Plot.</i>	21

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Of Lord Dundee, and the Highlanders</i>	39
<i>Of Lewis XI. of France; from the Elements of the History of France, by the Abbe Milot.</i>	45
<i>Of Henry the Great; from the same.</i>	47
<i>Different Passages of the Life of Avicènes.</i>	49
<i>Extracts from the Life of Benvenuto Cellini, a Florentine Artift.</i>	52
<i>Character of the late Honourable and Reverend Richard Trevor, Lord Bishop of Durham.</i>	67

## N A T U R A L H I S T O R Y.

<i>An Account of a Journey to Mount Etna.</i>	71
<i>A Letter on a Cameleopardalis, found about the Cape of Good Hope.</i>	81
<i>Extract of a Letter from Charles Douglas, Esq; to the Royal Society, containing some Part of the Observations he made in Lapland.</i>	ibid.
<i>Some Account of the Manna-tree of Naples, and of the Tarantula.</i>	83
<i>Account of some Bones found in the Rock of Gibraltar.</i>	85
<i>Account of the amphibious Animals at Falkland's Islands.</i>	86
<i>Of the Poison-tree in Pennsylvania; from Professor Kalm's Travels in North America.</i>	93
<i>Of the black Snakes and Rattle Snakes; from the same.</i>	95
<i>Small Ants in Pennsylvania; from the same.</i>	98
<i>Bull-Frogs; from the same.</i>	ibid.
<i>Wild Animals in North America that are easily tamed.</i>	100
<i>Odd Story of a Monkey at the Brazils.</i>	101
<i>Remarkable Prognostic of a Hurricane in the West Indies.</i>	102

## U S E F U L P R O J E C T S, &c.

<i>Great Improvement made in the Breed of Cattle, by Mr. Bakewell, of Dishley, in Northamptonshire; from The Farmer's Tour.</i>	104
<i>Of the feeding of Horses with Whins; from the same.</i>	110
<i>Great Advantage of planting quick growing Trees on Soils otherwise of little Value; from the same.</i>	111
<i>Of transplanting Hedges; from the same.</i>	119
<i>Advantage of soiling Horses and other Cattle with Clover, in the House, instead of feeding it on the Field.</i>	120
<i>Receipt to destroy the Turnip Fly.</i>	121
<i>Method of making Mortar which will be impenetrable to Moisture.</i>	ibid.
<i>The true Receipt for making Copal Oil Varnish, or Vernis Martin.</i>	122
<i>The Manner of laying on this Varnish, and of rubbing down and polishing it.</i>	123
<i>Of the Amber Varnish.</i>	124
<i>A new Method of taking off Casts from Coins, &amp;c.</i>	125
<i>Directions for Pump-makers.</i>	126
<i>A Method to mark Linen, so as not to wash out again</i>	127

A N T I.

# C O N T E N T S.

## A N T I Q U I T I E S.

<i>The Order of Maundy, made at Greenwich, March 19, 1572.</i>	128
<i>Account of the New Year's Gifts presented to Q. Elizabeth, 1584-5</i>	129
<i>The Manner of burieinge great Persons in ancient Tymes.</i>	130
<i>A Remembrance of the Order and Manner of the Burial of Mary Queen of Scots.</i>	131
<i>An ancient Indenture relating to a Burgejs in Parliament, &amp;c.</i>	134
<i>Observations on the Roman Roads.</i>	ibid.
<i>The Nature of the British Commerce before and after the coming of the Romans.</i>	137
<i>A Discourse of Shereborne Castell and Manor, written in the Year 1620.</i>	143
<i>A Narrative of the Jufts, Banquetts, and Disguisings, used at the Intertaynement of Katherine, Wife to Prince Artbure, eldest Sonne to King Henry VII.</i>	144
<i>Anecdote of John Person, an English Yeoman, in the 4th of Henry VII.</i>	151

## M I S C E L L A N E O U S   E S S A Y S.

<i>A Discourse delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy, on the Distribution of the Prizes, December 14, 1770, by the President.</i>	152
<i>Remarks on Montesquieu and Voltaire, &amp;c. with Observations upon the State of French Literature in the present Century.</i>	159
<i>An Essay on Subjects of Chemistry, and their general Division.</i>	167
<i>Difference between ancient and modern Astronomy.</i>	173
<i>Thoughts on Quacks of all Denominations, by M. de Voltaire.</i>	176
<i>Extract from Mr. Voltaire's Answer to Mr. Mirabaud's Treatise, intituled, The System of Nature.</i>	181
<i>Observations on the Patriotism of the Ancient and Modern Greeks</i>	184
<i>On the æconomical Genius of the Italians.</i>	186
<i>An Account of some Vestiges of Cultivation and Antiquity, which the French met with in their attempt to trace out the Passage by Land from Canada to the South Sea.</i>	190
<i>Essay towards an History of Mankind.</i>	193
<i>The Powers of pretty Bar Maids.</i>	196
<i>Modern Matrimonial Grievances.</i>	197
<i>An Ancient Stone and Inscription recovered.</i>	198
<i>Reflections on Dramatic Performances.</i>	201
<i>The Mistake; an Anecdote of the late King of Prussia.</i>	203

## P O E T R Y.

<i>Extract from the Loves of Medea and Jason</i>	205
<i>Extracts from the Minstrel; or, The Progress of Genius.</i>	210
<i>Specimen of a Translation of the Lusiad of Camoens; by Mr. Mickle.</i>	215
<i>Ode for the New Year, 1771. By William Whitehead, Esq;</i>	218
<i>Epilogue</i>	

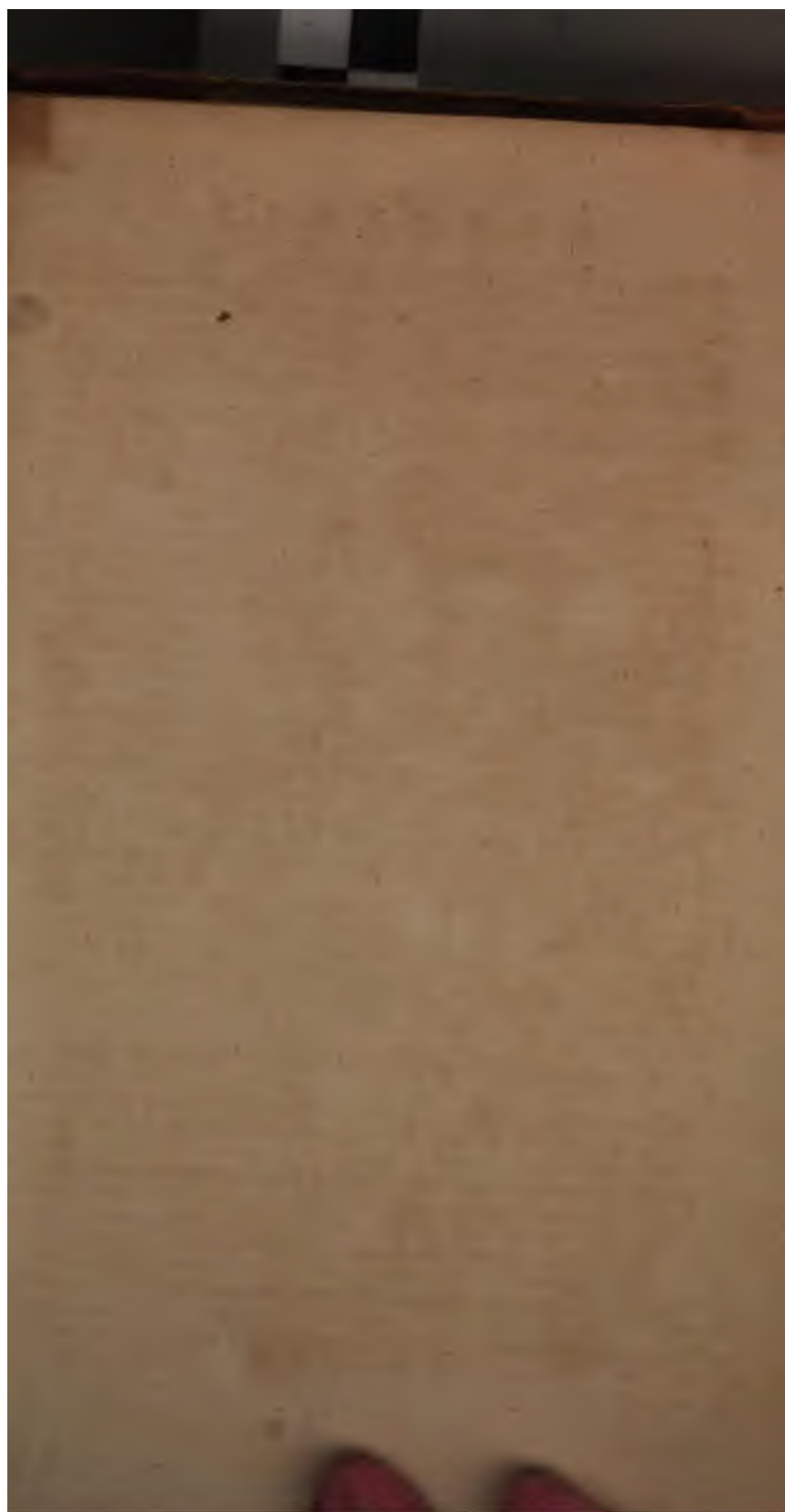
# C O N T E N T S.

<i>Epilogue to the Tragedy of Almida, by Mr. Garrick.</i>	219
<i>To a Lady curling her Hair.</i>	220
<i>A Tour to Stockholm; translated from the Latin of the celebrated M. Huet, Bishop of Avranches, by J. Duncombe, M. A.</i>	221
<i>Part of a Chorus in Tasso's Amyntas, translated.</i>	230
<i>Translation of the celebrated Soliloquy of Amarillis in Guarini's Pastor Fido.</i>	232
<i>Ode for his Majesty's Birth-Day, June 4, 1771. By William Whitehead, Esq;</i>	233
<i>Prologue to the new Comedy called the West Indian.</i>	234
<i>Epitaph on Mr. Powell's Monument at Bristol.</i>	235
<i>An Address to an Ironmonger, on his Birth Day.</i>	ibid.
<i>Lines left at a Coffee-house in Cambridge.</i>	236
<i>Epitaph on a Miser, by William Stevenson, Esq;</i>	ibid.
<i>Epitaph on a Horse.</i>	237
<i>On an Urn (now erected) to the Memory of William Skenstone, Esq; in Hales-Owen Church yard, Shropshire.</i>	ibid.
<i>Verses addressed to Mrs. Montague, Author of "An Essay on the Writings and Genius of Shakspeare."</i>	ibid.
<i>Epitaph on the Right Hon. George Grenville.</i>	238
<i>Jeux d'Esprit, presented by the Hon. H. Walpole to four French Ladies, upon a Visit to him at his Villa at Strawberry-Hill.</i>	ibid.
<i>Lines supposed to be written on finding a Pair of Shoes on the Bed of one of the Female Members of the Coterie.</i>	239
<i>Ode to Leven Water; by the Author of Roderick Random.</i>	ibid.
<i>On Contentment.</i>	240
<i>The Partridges, an Elegy. Written on the last Day of August, by the Rev. Mr. Pratt, of Peterborough.</i>	241
<i>To an Infant sleeping in the Arms of its Mother. By the same.</i>	242
<i>Extract from Verses sent to a Lady on her Birth-day. By the same.</i>	244
<i>Elegy to a Lady who wished not to bear the Toll of a Bell on the Evening of the late Prince's Dowager's Funeral.</i>	245

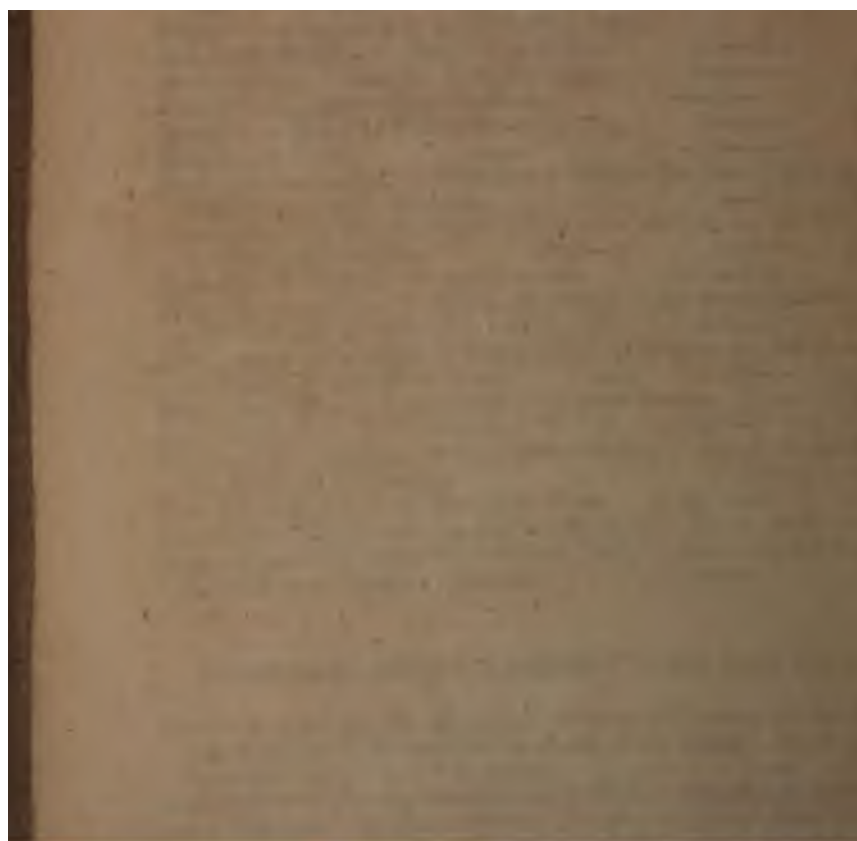
## ACCOUNT of BOOKS published in the Year 1771.

<i>Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland. From the Dissolution of the last Parliament of Charles II. until the Sea Battle of La Hogue. By Sir John Dalrymple, Bart. In 1 Vol. Quarto.</i>	246
<i>An Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth, in Opposition to Sophistry and Scepticism. By James Beattie, LL. D. Professor of Moral Philosophy and Logic in the Marischal College and University of Aberdeen. The Second Edition, corrected and enlarged, 8vo.</i>	252
<i>The History and Art of Horsemanship. By Richard Berenger, Esq; Gentleman of the Horse to his Majesty. In two Volumes, Quarto.</i>	260

T H E E N D.











Stanford University Libraries

3 6105 013 431 486

A7

V. 124

1771

## Date Due



CAT. NO. 24 185

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

